

## 1 Samuel

### [Outline of the Book](#)

#### [Chapter 1](#)

[1:1-11](#)

[1:12-28](#)

#### [Chapter 2](#)

[2:1-36](#)

#### [Chapter 3](#)

[3:1-21](#)

#### [Chapter 4](#)

[4:1-22](#)

#### [Chapter 5](#)

#### [Chapter 6](#)

[5-6](#)

#### [Chapter 7](#)

[7:1-17](#)

#### [Chapter 8](#)

[8:1-22](#)

#### [Chapter 9](#)

[9:1-27](#)

#### [Chapter 10](#)

[10:1-27](#)

#### [Chapter 11](#)

[11:1-25](#)

#### [Chapter 12](#)

[12:1-25](#)

#### [Chapter 13](#)

[13:1-23](#)

#### [Chapter 14](#)

[14:1-23](#)

[14:24-52](#)

#### [Chapter 15](#)

[15:1-35](#)

#### [Chapter 16](#)

[16:1-23](#)

#### [Chapter 17](#)

[17:1-58](#)

#### [Chapter 18](#)

[18:1-11](#)

[18:12-30](#)

#### [Chapter 19](#)

[19:1-24](#)

#### [Chapter 20](#)

[20:1-42](#)

#### [Chapter 21](#)

[21:1-15](#)

#### [Chapter 22](#)

[22:1-23](#)

#### [Chapter 23](#)

[23:1-29](#)

#### [Chapter 24](#)

[24:1-7](#)

[24:8-22](#)

[Chapter 25](#)

[25:1-44](#)

[Chapter 26](#)

[26:1-25](#)

[Chapter 27](#)

[27:1-12](#)

[Chapter 28](#)

[28:1-25](#)

[Chapter 29](#)

[1 Samuel 29:1-11](#)

[Chapter 30](#)

[1 Samuel 30:1-6](#)

[1 Samuel 30:6-31](#)

[Chapter 31](#)

[1 Samuel 31:1-13](#)

## **Outline: Book of 1<sup>st</sup> Samuel**

### 1.) SAMUEL'S MINISTRY UNTIL THE ANOINTING OF SAUL (Chaps. 1–9)

- A. Samuel's Birth and Childhood (Chap. 1)
- B. Hannah's Song (2:1–10)
- C. Eli and His Wicked Sons (2:11–36)
- D. Samuel's Call (Chap. 3)
- E. The Ark of God (Chaps. 4–7)
  - 1. The Ark Captured (Chap. 4)
  - 2. The Ark's Power (Chap. 5)
  - 3. The Ark Restored (Chaps. 6, 7)
- F. A King Demanded and Chosen (Chaps. 8, 9)

### 2.) SAUL'S REIGN UNTIL HIS REJECTION (Chaps. 10–15)

- A. Anointing and Confirmation (Chaps. 10, 11)
- B. Rebuke and Charge to the People (Chap. 12)
- C. Disobedience and Rejection (Chaps. 13–15)
  - 1. Saul's Sinful Sacrifice (Chap. 13)
  - 2. Saul's Rash Vows (Chap. 14)
  - 3. Saul's Incomplete Obedience (Chap. 15)

### 3.) DAVID'S LIFE UNTIL THE DEATH OF SAUL (Chaps. 16–30)

- A. Anointing by Samuel (16:1–13)
- B. Ministering to Saul (16:14–23)
- C. Defeating Goliath (Chap. 17)
- D. Marrying Michal (Chap. 18)
- E. Fleeing from Saul (Chaps. 19–26)
  - 1. Jonathan's Loyalty (Chaps. 19, 20)
  - 2. Ahimelech's Kindness to David (Chap. 21)
  - 3. David's Escape and Saul's Slaughter of the Priests (Chap. 22)
  - 4. Keilah's Betrayal (Chap. 23)
  - 5. Saul Spared (Chap. 24)
  - 6. Nabal's Folly (Chap. 25)
  - 7. Saul Spared a Second Time (Chap. 26)
- F. Living in Philistia (Chaps. 27–30)
  - 1. Ziklag Acquired (Chap. 27)
  - 2. Saul's Doom Foretold (Chap. 28)
  - 3. David Discharged by Achish (Chap. 29)
  - 4. Amalekites Defeated (Chap. 30)

### 4.) SAUL'S DEATH (Chap. 31)

## Chapter 1 1 Samuel 1:1-11

### Introduction

#### Continuation of Judges

The Book of Samuel is pretty much a continuation of the Book of Judges, with some overlapping of Samson it would seem. So the long string goes from the people of Israel leaving Egypt after 400 years of slavery (the Exodus), wandering the wilderness for 40 years, then the stories in the Book of Joshua of taking the Promised Land and dividing the Land up between all the tribes, then we studied the Book of Judges and Ruth that was somewhere between 350-450 years, and now are continuing on with this history study as we enter into the Book of Samuel (broken into 1<sup>st</sup> and 2<sup>nd</sup>, but originally in the earliest Hebrew manuscripts this was just one combined book).

#### Written by Samuel (until his death)

Samuel would have written this book up to chapter 25 and from there forward would have been someone else obviously because Samuel would have passed away at the end of chapter 25 (probably Nathan and Gad, and we can gather that from 1 Chronicles 29:29).

#### Timeline

The timeline begins this book around 1100 - 1000 B.C. and it will run for about 100-120 years (1000 – 900BC) as it will take us through Judges, the last judge, Samuel, all the way through David and his coming into the kingdom and this book actually ends in chapter 31 of the first king, Saul, and his death.

#### Every Study – Answer 3 Things / Samuel is Study of Great Man

Every time we come here we ask who is God, what does He think of me and what does He want to do. Samuel is a tremendous man of God, tremendous life example for all of us to glean a real life example and instructions and applications for our daily life. What does the scripture say about this young boy, who will he grow up to be? In Psalms and Jeremiah, Samuel is listed right next to Moses, and in the context God is saying even if two of the greatest stood before Me (Moses and Samuel) I would not heed the calling of the people. Samuel is mentioned twice in the Book of Acts and he is mentioned in the context of one of the greatest prophets (so that puts him in the category with Elijah, Elisha, Jeremiah, and the likes). And then he is listed in the Hall of Faith (Hebrews 11). So when we have conversations about Bible greats, we rarely are calling out the name of Samuel, but God does. And so given before us this day, is an opportunity to study a life of a great man of God, and apply his lessons to our lives. And, behind this great man, is a great mother and father, and so we get to glean heavily from them as well as we begin our study.

*Psalm 99:5–6 (NKJV)* <sup>5</sup> Exalt the LORD our God, And worship at His footstool— He is holy. <sup>6</sup> Moses and Aaron were among His priests, And Samuel was among those who called upon His name; They called upon the LORD, and He answered them.

*Jeremiah 15:1 (NKJV)* <sup>1</sup> Then the LORD said to me, “Even if Moses and Samuel stood before Me, My mind would not be favorable toward this people. Cast them out of My sight, and let them go forth.

*Acts 3:24 (NKJV)* <sup>24</sup> Yes, and all the prophets, from Samuel and those who follow, as many as have spoken, have also foretold these days.

*Acts 13:20 (NKJV)* <sup>20</sup> “After that He gave them judges for about four hundred and fifty years, until Samuel the prophet.

*Hebrews 11:32–34 (NKJV)* <sup>32</sup> And what more shall I say? For the time would fail me to tell of Gideon and Barak and Samson and Jephthah, also of David and Samuel and the prophets: <sup>33</sup> who through faith subdued kingdoms, worked righteousness, obtained promises, stopped the mouths of lions, <sup>34</sup> quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weakness were made strong, became valiant in battle, turned to flight the armies of the aliens.

## Outline – Chapter 1

- God is in the Details (1:1)
- God Sees our Pain (1:2)
- The Tabernacle Stands in Shiloh (1:3)
- Remember the Marriage Ring (1:4-5)
- Put Away All Rivals (1:6-7)
- THINK before You Speak (1:8-9)
- Hannah's Surrenders (1:10-11)
- We Never Know what Someone is Going Through (1:12-18)
- Be Worshipers of the Lord (1:19)
- Samuel is Born and Weaned (1:20-23)
- Samuel is Lent to the Lord (1:24-28)

### God is in the Details (1:1)

**1 Samuel 1:1 Now there was a certain man of Ramathaim Zophim, of the mountains of Ephraim, and his name was Elkanah the son of Jeroham, the son of Elihu, the son of Tohu, the son of Zuph, an Ephraimite.**

### **Tribe of Levi**

Verse one, it is important to note that Samuel who will be born to Elkanah, he will have in accordance with the Mosaic law, the lineage to become a priest in the tabernacle, because only a priest could come from the lineage of Levi.

*1 Chronicles 6:16–30 (NKJV) <sup>16</sup> The sons of Levi were Gershon, Kohath, and Merari. <sup>17</sup> These are the names of the sons of Gershon: Libni and Shimei. <sup>18</sup> The sons of Kohath were Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Uzziel. <sup>19</sup> The sons of Merari were Mahli and Mushi. Now these are the families of the Levites according to their fathers: <sup>20</sup> Of Gershon were Libni his son, Jahath his son, Zimmah his son, <sup>21</sup> Joah his son, Iddo his son, Zerah his son, and Jeatherai his son. <sup>22</sup> The sons of Kohath were Amminadab his son, Korah his son, Assir his son, <sup>23</sup> Elkanah his son, Ebiassaph his son, Assir his son, <sup>24</sup> Tahath his son, Uriel his son, Uzziath his son, and Shaul his son. <sup>25</sup> The sons of Elkanah were Amasai and Ahimoth. <sup>26</sup> As for Elkanah, the sons of Elkanah were Zophai his son, Nahath his son, <sup>27</sup> Eliab his son, Jeroham his son, and Elkanah his son. <sup>28</sup> The sons of Samuel were Joel the firstborn, and Abijah the second. <sup>29</sup> The sons of Merari were Mahli, Libni his son, Shimei his son, Uzzah his son, <sup>30</sup> Shimea his son, Haggiah his son, and Asaiah his son.*

### **God is into the Details / God Knows Your Family Dynamic**

Verse one. God is in the details. God is into the details of your life. Here we see God knows all the details of the lineage of Elkanah. What this tells us, and we can take comfort in, is God knows your whole family history. He knows your whole family dynamic. He knows everything about your family, both good and bad, both functional and dysfunctional, wonderful and not so wonderful, and whoever you are in your family dynamic, you may think you're all alone, or you may feel out there all alone, may you know that you are not alone because God knows every detail of your family life.

### God Sees our Pain (1:2)

**1 Samuel 1:2 And he had two wives: the name of one was Hannah, and the name of the other Peninnah. Peninnah had children, but Hannah had no children.**

### **2 Wives – Won't be Good / Allowed but not Condoned / Can't Serve 2 Masters**

Verse two. Here we see Elkanah. He has two wives, and Deuteronomy 21 we see God permitted it, but he never promoted it. It was more of a cultural thing. Man may have taken another wife for furtherance of childbearing if one wife was barren, or whatever the situation may be. From the beginning, Jesus had told us he always intended it to be one man and one woman. What we find here isn't condoning polygamy, it's just that we see God allowing it, acknowledging it in that cultural environment. Though it may not be spelled out exactly with all clarity, Jesus did speak about the dangers of polygamy when he spoke and says that no man can serve two masters, have two wives (haha).

*Deuteronomy 21:15–17 (NKJV) <sup>15</sup> "If a man has two wives, one loved and the other unloved, and they have borne him children, both the loved and the unloved, and if the firstborn son is of her who is unloved, <sup>16</sup> then it shall be, on the day he bequeaths his possessions to his sons, that he must not bestow firstborn status on the son of the loved wife in preference to the son of the unloved, the true firstborn. <sup>17</sup> But he shall acknowledge the son of the unloved wife as the firstborn by giving him a double portion of all that he has, for he is the beginning of his strength; the right of the firstborn is his.*

**Matthew 19:4-6 (NKJV)** <sup>4</sup> And He answered and said to them, "Have you not read that He who made *them* at the beginning '*made them male and female,*' <sup>5</sup> and said, '*For this reason a man shall leave his father and mother and be joined to his wife, and the two shall become one flesh?*' <sup>6</sup> So then, they are no longer two but one flesh. Therefore what God has joined together, let not man separate."

### **Ever Feel Someone has it All – You have Nothing**

Ever feel someone has it all, and you feel you have nothing? You may wonder why them? Why not me? Hannah here can relate to that as she sees Peninnah having plenty of children and she's barren, Peninnah, her name means "jewel." Here, Hannah, she's competing against this jewel. She must have had something that was very attractive about her, being this jewel. We see she may have been a jewel, but she had no heart, or she had no compassion.

### **God Sees (EL-Roi)**

God speaks to us here in this verse to see that He sees, he saw Hannah, he understood, and we saw this before with Hagar, as God is identified as EL-Roi, the God who sees, and he's the God who sees every detail. He's a God who ministers in the midst of our sorrow because no sorrow ever goes unnoticed by God, and no tear ever drops to the ground without it being caught by God. God speaks to us in these compound names, and you can take these compound names, and you can apply them to your life, and pray them, and remember them, and God will speak a message to you that he sees, and more so than that.

**Genesis 16:13 (NKJV)** <sup>13</sup> Then she called the name of the LORD who spoke to her, *You-Are-the-God-Who-Sees*; for she said, "Have I also here seen Him who sees me?"

Tears are their own language, and God knows that language better than anyone.

**Psalms 56:8 (NKJV)** <sup>8</sup> You number my wanderings; Put my tears into Your bottle; Are they not in Your book?

### **Names of God**

As Hagar calls the Lord, EL-Roi, the God who sees; our Lord speaks His power and love and care for us throughout the scriptures with the identification of His name, that speaks to us His character. We would do well to memorize these names, and thus who He is, and what He thinks of us, and pray these names, and call up these names, and find power in these names.

- Jehovah Jireh - (Genesis 22:14) - The Lord God our Provider / The Lord that Sees
- Jehovah Raphah - (Exodus 15:26) - The Lord God our Healer
- Jehovah Nissi - (Exodus 17:15) - The Lord God our Banner
- Jehovah Shalom - (Judges 6:24) - The Lord God our Peace
- Jehovah Ra - (Psalm 23:1) - The Lord God our Shepherd
- Jehovah Tsidqenu - (Jeremiah 23:6) - The Lord God our Righteousness
- Jehovah Shammah - (Ezekiel 48:35) - The Lord God our Ever Present One
- Jehovah Maccaddeshcem - (Leviticus 20:8) - The Lord thy Sanctifier
- Jehovah-Sabbaoth - (1 Samuel 1:3) - The Lord of Hosts/Army/Power

### **The Tabernacle Stands in Shiloh (1:3)**

**1 Samuel 1:3** This man went up from his city yearly to worship and sacrifice to the LORD of hosts in Shiloh. Also the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, the priests of the LORD, were there.

### **Tabernacle mostly Irrelevant – Judges Everyone Doing Right in Own Sight**

Verse one, the location of their town is about 25 miles north of Jerusalem and about 25 miles south of Shiloh. The importance of Shiloh is, it's where the tabernacle is located, the portable house of God that was directed by God to be established after the children left Egypt and was travelling the wilderness. These instructions were given to Moses on the building of the tabernacle. The tabernacle was built, came into the promised land as Joshua brought them in, and has been standing this whole time that we've read from Joshua through Judges, through Ruth, and still standing today, but we'll see doesn't carry the weight and significance that God had intended it to be as we read that book of Judges, because every man was doing right in their own sight, and when man does that they really don't want to have a deep intimate interaction with the Lord. Here we're going to read this family, they do, this family is different.

**Judges 21:25 (NKJV)** <sup>25</sup> In those days there was no king in Israel; everyone did what was right in his own eyes.

## **God Always has a Remnant in Dark Times**

It's the time of the judges, as we have said. Every man is doing what's right in his own sight, but the tabernacle is in Shiloh. The tabernacle that was established is still there. We see a man, Elkanah. He's a man, though everyone's doing right in their own sight, we see a man who is making his way, every year, to the yearly feast that God has called. We can read more about those required annual feasts in Deuteronomy chapter 16. Here he is. He makes the journey to Shiloh, even when everyone else is making the journey to Baal, and worshiping in the high places as we read in the book of Judges. God always has a remnant that are loyal to him. Today very much in the United States of America, it seems so much everyone is doing right in their own sight, but still yet, just like in the time of judges, so to God always has his remnant, and that's you. God sees. He records in his book those who are faithful, and those who aren't going the way of the world, but keeping the plow straight forward, doing the work of the master, being a remnant, being salt, being light in a dark world, and a tasteless world.

## **Introduction to Eli and his Sons**

Here we also have the introduction of Eli and his two sons, and we'll talk more about them in chapters to come.

### Remember the Marriage Ring (1:4-5)

**1 Samuel 1:4 And whenever the time came for Elkanah to make an offering, he would give portions to Peninnah his wife and to all her sons and daughters.**

**1 Samuel 1:5 But to Hannah he would give a double portion, for he loved Hannah, although the LORD had closed her womb.**

## **Elkanah Knew His Wife & Understood His Wife**

Verse four. Elkanah saw the burden of his wife. He knew what was troubling her, depressing her, and he ministered to her needs in a very practical way. He knew his wife. He understood his wife, at least to some degree, because no man can fully understand his wife, and no wife can fully understand her husband, but here we see Elkanah ministering to his wife in a special way. Husbands, do you know your wife that way? Can you look into her life and see what's troubling her? Do you understand when she's in a depressed mode? Can you minister to her, and know when it's time to drop all things, and fully devote and dedicate to her? Elkanah gives us a wonderful example. You know what? To do this, to understand her needs, to meet her needs, you have to spend time with her, you have to slow down for her. You have to have spiritual discernment, and you only get spiritual discernment through prayer.

## **R-I-N-G**

I would just put out there as a reminder, this ring that's on your finger, it's more than just a symbol that you've made a covenant commitment to one person and one person only, but this ring, this continual circle, should always bring us to this continual reminder that God wants for us with our spouse. Ring, R-I-N-G.

- R, remember her in prayer. Continually be lifting your wife to prayer. It's so easy to get running in the morning. It's so easy to pray for what's pressing. It's so easy to be praying for the immediate burden, whether financial, or health, or whatever, but regardless, even when things are well, we have to remember to pray for our spouses to continually remember them in prayer, even as much as when you look at your ring to remember that ring links you to your spouse, and you can look at it and be reminded I'm going to pray, even if it's just a 10 second or 30 second prayer. You lift them before the Lord. Spend time every morning in a special time with the Lord, praying for your spouse.
- I, invest time in her. Notice I didn't say give time. The time you spend with your spouse is an investment. Every time that you spend quality time with your spouse, you are not just investing in today, but you are planting and investment in tomorrow. As you spend that quality time, you become more and more yoked together, more and more becoming of one. Ring, remember, I, invest.
- N, never forget this, she is your gift from God. She is God's will for your life. Never forget that, regardless of what the situation may be. Never forget the gift that God has given you, and this is the will of God. He makes no mistakes. I think too often we put our spouses on the "back-burner" as we take care of other priorities, always figuring that they will always be there, and we will get to them shortly, but problem is often they are on the "back-burner" for weeks and months, and we don't enjoy the "gift" daily.

- G, give her your full attention. Not just hearing her, but listening. We can hear someone speak but never really listen to what they say. This too is an investment. We need to listen to what they say, and try to understand fully what they say, so we can be like Elkanah here and understand the need when there's a need, understand the joy when there's a joy, understand the pain when there's a pain. All these type of things. Give her your full attention. I've said it so many times. We can be present but absent, or we can be among our spouse, and sitting with them, hearing them, but all the while our minds are a million miles away on the things that are left undone, the things that are pressing us, the things that are dragging us down, or even the things that are nothing but a distraction, the latest television show, or the latest sports report. You know when you're together, give you full attention. Can I say this, and say it bold? Put your phone down. Really. Just put your phone down. You don't need to be on your phone texting, looking at Pinterest, you don't need to be sending e-mails, or finding out what's going on with so and so on Facebook when you're together with your spouse because I know all of us don't have multiple hours in a day that we get to spend together, so when we do spend together, invest together. Be fully invested. Be fully there and your marriage will be blessed for it in a great way.

### **Movies & Talking**

Just another side note, where this may apply, if you do decide to watch a movie, then watch the movie. If you talk, talk. I know there are some people, I'm not going to name names. They think it's time to talk when it's movie time. Just making a point there. When you say, "Let's watch a movie," watch the movie. Haha.

### Put Away All Rivals (1:6-7)

**1 Samuel 1:6 And her rival also provoked her severely, to make her miserable, because the LORD had closed her womb.**

**1 Samuel 1:7 So it was, year by year, when she went up to the house of the LORD, that she provoked her; therefore she wept and did not eat.**

### **Gang – Put Away the Rivals**

Verse six. It says that Peninnah was her rival. Here's why God says one man, one woman, because there will always be this tension. We can say, "That was ancient Israel." I can say this to you. Everyone, married or dating, to each of you, you need to put away your rival. Shred those old pictures. You can't compete against a memory. The memory doesn't have to live up to any reality of today. Shred old pictures. Delete them from your contact list, all the past rivals. De-friend them on Facebook. Don't bring them up in a story. Make sure that there is no rival that your spouse has to compete with. Put all rivals away, or the rivals could end up putting your marriage away.

### **Don't Bring in Untouchable Rivals**

Be careful about the rivals that show themselves in movies. They're untouchable. In magazines that you look at. They're untouchable to defeat with Photoshop. They're not real. Put the rivals away. They can't be defeated because they're untouchable. Put the rival away of work that rivals your spouse. The hobby that rivals your spouse. The sports that rivals your spouse. The automobile that rivals your spouse. None of those spouses can be defeated because they're not real in the sense ... They get to be mere fantasy, and they never have to live up to reality.

### THINK before You Speak (1:8-9)

**1 Samuel 1:8 Then Elkanah her husband said to her, "Hannah, why do you weep? Why do you not eat? And why is your heart grieved? Am I not better to you than ten sons?"**

**1 Samuel 1:9 So Hannah arose after they had finished eating and drinking in Shiloh. Now Eli the priest was sitting on the seat by the doorpost of the tabernacle of the LORD.**

**1 Samuel 1:10 And she was in bitterness of soul, and prayed to the LORD and wept in anguish.**

### **Was Doing so Well / Can't say Snap out of It / Be Patient**

Verse eight, oh Elkanah you were doing so well. If only you would have just kept quiet. I think Hannah there in verse nine, it wasn't that she kept the unfinished dinner. I think when Elkanah said this dinner was over, I can picture her taking her napkin, throwing it down in silence, giving that cold stare, and walking away. Verse nine. She gets up without an answer. We need to remain patient, silent, as others grieve, as others struggle, even year after

year. Elkanah probably went year after year after year, but this one time, this year, this time, he has run short on his patience, or he thinks it's time to move on, and we so often want to say to people, "Snap out of it," because we think it's time for them to move on from whatever the pain and suffering it is. We can't do that. Everyone will struggle in their own way, and everyone will grieve in their own way. We need to remain patient, and if need be, silent, as they go through their struggle and their grieving. As we always say, think before you speak. Think before you speak. People need to think before they speak, and so many times these moments will never come to life because the tongue was guarded.

### **T-H-I-N-K**

Before you speak ... Think!

- T – is it truthful?
- H – is it helpful?
- I – is it inspired?
- N – is it necessary?
- K – is it kind?

### **Your Spouse Cant be Your Jesus Christ**

Verse 10. She heads to pray, and there's something to be said that we all need to apply. For a wife, your husband can't be your Jesus. He's flawed. Don't look to him to be more than he can ever be. He can never be your all in all. Only Jesus Christ. So many marriages struggle because the spouse is putting unachievable expectations upon them. As they look for the expectations to be filled, and the other one can't meet those needs, then a bitterness, or a resentment, or a critical spirit, or the tongue begins to move. The other person who knows they can't live up to it, and they feel that they're in some type of place that's a no-win, guaranteed loss, because they know they can never meet that expectation for each of us. This often leads to bitterness, resentment, and eventually .... distancing.

We need to find our fullest satisfaction, and our fullest acceptance in the only one who can be the all in all, and that's our Lord, Jesus Christ. We need to do what Hannah does. We need to spend time with him in his presence, enjoying his perfection, hearing from him the perfect words, opening the word of God and being ministered by that word. Spending time in prayer and letting him minister to our hearts. Yes, we as the spouse should try to be all that we can be, and never use anything as an excuse for not seeking the Lord, and not investing time in prayer and the word, and being the men and women of God that we should be, but we do come to a place this is as far as we will ever be as flawed humans, as sinful man, as sinful woman, and therefore, our spouses, you have to recognize that they can't be your Jesus Christ.

### Hannah's Surrenders (1:10-11)

**1 Samuel 1:10 And she was in bitterness of soul, and prayed to the LORD and wept in anguish.**

**1 Samuel 1:11 Then she made a vow and said, "O LORD of hosts, if You will indeed look on the affliction of Your maidservant and remember me, and not forget Your maidservant, but will give Your maidservant a male child, then I will give him to the LORD all the days of his life, and no razor shall come upon his head."**

### **Tears Own Language**

Tears are their own language, and God knows that language better than anyone.

*Psalm 56:8 (NKJV) <sup>8</sup> You number my wanderings; Put my tears into Your bottle; Are they not in Your book?*

### **Year-after-Year / God Closed her Womb (v5) / This Year – A Vow (Surrender)**

Verse seven. We're told it's year after year. Verse five we're told why Hannah doesn't have a child. It's because God closed her womb. He was doing something, and he was bringing her to a place. Year after year, no children. Year after year the struggle and the wrestling, but this year, she comes, and something's different in that she makes this vow to God. What she's doing in this vow is she's surrendering fully to the Lord. She's not seeking a child for her personal satisfaction. It's no longer about silencing her rival, or no longer silencing those who are coming against her reputation, because in Israel, barrenness was considered a reproach, that you were in some

type of sin, because God has said be fruitful and multiply, and when a person wasn't fruitful and multiply they were considered that there was something wrong and flawed about them. They were in some type of personal sin, and here Hannah, she's got to face her rival coming at her.

### **Not About Silencing-Reputation-Self Satisfaction**

This isn't about silencing my rival. This isn't about silencing the other women at the market who whisper about her that there's something wrong with her. It's no longer about her reputation. It's no longer about her husband respecting her. It's no longer about not wanting her husband to feel sorry for her. It's no longer about people looking down at her as she's less than the rival, Peninnah. God's doing something that's beyond all those things that are internally personal to Hannah. Now he's doing something on the external, and he's been doing it year after year after year because it was God that we read that closed up her womb.

### **Not My Will – Your Will**

Year after year, but after all this time she comes to this place that it isn't about me, it's about you, Lord. It's not my will, but your will be done. You know what? Maybe God's waiting for that from you. To let something go. To surrender something. To dedicate something. To trust something to the Lord that you've been holding onto, you've been struggling, you've been wondering where the Lord is, you've been asking why he hasn't responded, and why this situation hasn't changed. It could be because God's waiting, and working something in you to bring you to a place where you find a place of peace and contentment by simply surrendering, and dedicating, and trusting that thing to the Lord. When you do, you will find peace and contentment. You'll find freedom, because you will say, regardless of the situation, "The Lord gives, and the Lord takes away." You'll find freedom, where you'll be saying, "Not my will, but your will be done." You'll find freedom because you'll say, "My life is not my own."

*Luke 22:41–43 (NKJV)* <sup>41</sup> And He was withdrawn from them about a stone's throw, and He knelt down and prayed, <sup>42</sup> saying, "Father, if it is Your will, take this cup away from Me; nevertheless not My will, but Yours, be done." <sup>43</sup> Then an angel appeared to Him from heaven, strengthening Him.

### **Nazarite Vow – Sound Familiar? / God Looking for a Man**

Verse 10. She vows no razor touch his head. Does that sound familiar? We have here a faithful family. Does this not line up with the story of Samson? A faithful family, a woman with a barren womb, and here a consecration to the Nazarite vow, one that would be dedicated on to the Lord fully, 100% on to the Lord. The story of Samson was well-known. They would continually have their oral tradition as they would share that story. Hannah knows the story of Samson. Maybe it's not too far distant from the story of Samson. It's kind of hard to line up when Samuel was born and Samson was born, but in either case, I think Hannah gets it, why she offers the Nazarite vow. "God, you're waiting for a special child, who will be a special man, who you will use mightily. Yes, Lord. Here I am. I offer myself, and I offer my child for you to do what you will do." "I sought for a man but found no man," because God is always looking for a man of God, and he will develop that man through a Godly parent who have fully dedicated themselves to the Lord.

*Ezekiel 22:30 (NKJV)* <sup>30</sup> So I sought for a man among them who would make a wall, and stand in the gap before Me on behalf of the land, that I should not destroy it; but I found no one.

### **God's Timing**

Hannah comes to a place of surrender, and she's going to surrender her son, this gift, back to the Lord because God's been waiting for a man that will change the whole dynamic of this dark land. The temple had been run into darkness and shame, as we will read. People were finding that going to the high places, and sacrificing to the pagan god Baal was more appealing to them than going to the temple and worshiping the one true and living God. God was looking for a man, and he needed a special man, and he needed a special mother to invest in that young man before he became the man that God wanted him to be. Maybe God closed her womb all these years because it was all about timing, and he was going to bring the "man of God" at the right time for the Nation. So too maybe God is "closing" something up for you right now, because He is working out His perfect timing.

### **Maybe You Are Struggling / God is Good – All the Time**

Maybe you're struggling, and maybe you're in this place that you're questioning God, you're challenging God, you might even be mad at God. We have a saying, and you know it. We say, "God is good..... all the time, and all the

time..... God is good." If you're struggling, remember this story. Remember the nature of God. Remember the attributes of God and his compound names that we just went over. That is who your God is, and that is who he wants to be to you. Remember that. God is good all the time, and all the time God is good.

### **Come to Throne of Grace**

So now come to the throne of grace and spend time with the Lord, ask Him take this word and work it into your life.

*\*Hebrews 4:16 (NKJV) <sup>16</sup> Let us therefore come boldly to the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy and find grace to help in time of need.*

### **Prayer Guide**

- Reverence – What do we see about our Great God?
- Response – How do I respond to all that He is?
- Requests – What can I boldly request from Him based on this?
- Readiness – What do I need to be on-guard against when I leave here today?
- Reverence – How great is Our God?

### **End of Study**

## 1 Samuel 1:12-28

### Introduction

So we are picking up in verse 12 of our study through the 1<sup>st</sup> Samuel. We left off with a husband and wife (Elkanah and Hannah) living in Israel, it was during the time of judges in Israel, and we know this was a dark time in Israel as we are told every man was doing right in their own sight, and thus spiritual state of Israel was bleak and weak. But God always has His remnant, those who stand out in the darkness, live unto the Lord and His ways, and that was Hannah and Elkanah. And today God has His remnant in a time when everyone is doing right in their own sight, and that is you! So keep being a light in a dark place, a city set on a hill, and may our study and studies through the Word of God keep the light shining. So Hannah is barren we saw in our last study, she said Lord if you give me a son I will dedicate him to You for Your service, she has come to a place of “not my will, but Your will Lord”, and she heads to the Tabernacle to pray, and we pick it up here in verse 12.

*Judges 21:25 (NKJV)* <sup>25</sup> In those days there was no king in Israel; everyone did what was right in his own eyes.

*Matthew 5:13–16 (NKJV)* <sup>13</sup> “You are the salt of the earth; but if the salt loses its flavor, how shall it be seasoned? It is then good for nothing but to be thrown out and trampled underfoot by men. <sup>14</sup> “You are the light of the world. A city that is set on a hill cannot be hidden. <sup>15</sup> Nor do they light a lamp and put it under a basket, but on a lampstand, and it gives light to all who are in the house. <sup>16</sup> Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works and glorify your Father in heaven.

*Luke 22:41–43 (NKJV)* <sup>41</sup> And He was withdrawn from them about a stone’s throw, and He knelt down and prayed, <sup>42</sup> saying, “Father, if it is Your will, take this cup away from Me; nevertheless not My will, but Yours, be done.” <sup>43</sup> Then an angel appeared to Him from heaven, strengthening Him.

We Never Know what Someone is Going Through (1:12-18)

**1 Samuel 1:12** And it happened, as she continued praying before the LORD, that Eli watched her mouth.

**1 Samuel 1:13** Now Hannah spoke in her heart; only her lips moved, but her voice was not heard. Therefore Eli thought she was drunk.

**1 Samuel 1:14** So Eli said to her, “How long will you be drunk? Put your wine away from you!”

**1 Samuel 1:15** But Hannah answered and said, “No, my lord, I am a woman of sorrowful spirit. I have drunk neither wine nor intoxicating drink, but have poured out my soul before the LORD.

**1 Samuel 1:16** Do not consider your maidservant a wicked woman, for out of the abundance of my complaint and grief I have spoken until now.”

### Wicked Woman – Daughter of Belial

Verse 16, Hanna's interpretation of what is being said was that he was saying she was a wicked woman, which means the daughter of Belial, which is the name of Satan and we can trace that to 2 Corinthians 6 Verse 15.

*2 Corinthians 6:14–15 (NKJV)* <sup>14</sup> Do not be unequally yoked together with unbelievers. For what fellowship has righteousness with lawlessness? And what communion has light with darkness? <sup>15</sup> And what accord has Christ with Belial? Or what part has a believer with an unbeliever?

### Hannah Means – Grace / Look at her Grace

Hannah means “grace”, and here we see she is woman of grace, and what grace she displays here. Have you ever been mistreated, been wrongly charged of something that is so far from what was and is and in your heart?

### Lets it Go – Because Pressing for Something Higher

Well then look at her example, of Hanna, she doesn't revile back, she doesn't get angry for the false charge laid against her, she just covers it with grace and lets it go. Because she had something she was pressing ahead for, something that was the burden, the passion that she was reaching for. Something she was calling out to go to and to get. That was to have a son that she could bear, to dedicate onto the Lord.

### The Enemy is Nervous – And Should Be

The very enemy, the Devil, is very nervous at this point. He's extremely nervous. She had just made a total and absolute surrender to the Lord of her wants and desires and avowed to dedicate her child, holy unto the Lord. To give the Lord a child, set apart to God, in a time where every man and woman was doing right in their own sight and Satan is worried, and rightly so he should be.

### **Don't Think it Strange – Expect It**

Beloved, don't think it strange when fiery trials come against you. You can track it like clockwork, every time you stand to press in closer to the Lord and to step out, to reach higher, to purpose, to do something for his glory, to dedicate something, to resolve to be something great of the Lord, the enemy will come with something to attack and be on guard and notice to distract you from going for that.

*1 Peter 4:12–13 (NKJV)* <sup>12</sup> Beloved, do not think it strange concerning the fiery trial which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened to you; <sup>13</sup> but rejoice to the extent that you partake of Christ's sufferings, that when His glory is revealed, you may also be glad with exceeding joy.

### **Crucial Moment / Imagine it was You**

This is a crucial moment here, we can literally read right through it and miss this. Imagine you are agonizing in prayer over something, the burden has been on you for years, you've been struggling with it. You come here and you're in deep prayer, agonizing prayer. Others are around you, praying too, and then I come and rebuke you. How hurtful would that be to you? How offended would you be? Would you ever want to come back here? Me as a representative of God, you might become angry with me, you might become angry with God or upset with God because the way you were treated, the way you were mistreated, the way you were misunderstood. This is a crucial moment for Hanna. She could of said "Forget church" aka "Forget this temple, forget God, forget prayer, forget the vow, forget this all, because I don't want nothing to do with this" and the enemy would have been very happy and the enemy would have won and there would have been, marked, no great Samuel.

### **When You Press In – Enemy Presses In**

Christian, recognize it. When you press in, the enemy presses in too. When you step out, the enemy steps against. Recognize it and remember this. Take this away. Don't get distracted from the mission and purpose that you have made unto the Lord when something like this happens. When you have committed something to be dedicated to something, you can be sure the enemy will be committed to defeating it and the enemy will be dedicated to stopping it.

### **Weep With Them / Eli What Happened to You / Role of the Priest**

We are to weep with those who weep and rejoice with those who rejoice (Romans 12:15). We need to ask, "Eli, what happened to you? Your job as a priest was to intercede between God and man, and man and God. He was supposed to represent God to man, and say this is what God thinks of you. This is what God wants for you. This is his heart for you." Then he was to intercede before man to God, and lift the person up. "Lord, you know their need. Lord, you know where they're hurting. Lord, would you come and meet this need? You are Jehovah-Jireh, the Lord God to provide. You are Jehovah-Rapha, the Lord God that heals. You are Jehovah-Roi, you're the Lord God that sees, and they need you to see them. Lord, I intercede on your behalf." Eli was way off. Something's way off about Eli.

*Romans 12:15–16 (NKJV)* <sup>15</sup> Rejoice with those who rejoice, and weep with those who weep. <sup>16</sup> Be of the same mind toward one another. Do not set your mind on high things, but associate with the humble. Do not be wise in your own opinion.

### **Never Know What is Going on in Someone's Life**

We never know what is going on in someone's life. We never know their marriage woes. We never know ... They may be going through and suffering wayward children. You never know. They may be in a financial disaster, or on the brink of one. They may be depressed. They may be discouraged. They may be in despair. They may be lonely. They may be facing a physical health circumstance, and it's so easy to make an assumption about someone, all the while missing what's truly going on in their heart. We can be like Eli, this priest, this spiritual leader. We can think that we're so spiritual, and we know it all, but we can be a million miles off, just like this priest was supposedly the spiritual man, but he had no idea what was going on in this woman's heart.

### **Eli way Off Because Didn't Engage her / Be a People who ask –“ How are You?” / You are Priests**

Now I'll tell you why Eli was off, and I'll tell you why we can be off, because we can be a people who look, but be a people who never listen. Will we be a people that slow down and engage and ask others, "How are you? How may I pray for you? What's going on in your life?" We are a kingdom of priests, as our brother Peter tells us (1 Peter 2:9). Let's be priests. Let's do the job of a priest before these people that God puts in our life. It's going to take slowing down, investing, engaging, and saying, "What's going on? I'd like to know. Tell me." That's a whole

different life as we go 100 miles an hour. We're going to have to downshift and go into first gear. Slow down to engage with people and see where they're at so that we can hear and we can minister.

*1 Peter 2:9 (NKJV)* <sup>9</sup> *But you are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, His own special people, that you may proclaim the praises of Him who called you out of darkness into His marvelous light;*

### **To Bind the Brokenhearted**

Jesus in His proclamation and summation of His mission statement (if you would), which we now pick up and carry forth, said He has come to heal (the word literally means to “bind up”) the brokenhearted. The word bind was used, literally, of someone taking a bandage and hand wrapping a wound, a broken bone, of the person who is broken. Jesus applies it to the heart of a person, and says I have come to heal, bind up, personally touch the person whose heart is broken. Not just speak it, not just see it, but touch it, become involved, make it personal, and now we carry forth the same mission statement. But it is going to start by slowing down, to a stop, and looking into someone’s eyes, and saying “how are you”, is there anything I can pray for you about?

*Luke 4:18–19 (NKJV)* <sup>18</sup> *“The Spirit of the LORD is upon Me, Because He has anointed Me To preach the gospel to the poor; He has sent Me to heal the brokenhearted, To proclaim liberty to the captives And recovery of sight to the blind, To set at liberty those who are oppressed; <sup>19</sup> To proclaim the acceptable year of the LORD.”*

### **The CCAAC Community**

God is so good to us to give us each other, to give us this community here at CCAAC. As we look out for other, pray for each other, look out for each others kids. It is such a beautiful thing God does in a church, which is really and truly a community. The world doesn’t have this. You cant find community at a bar, or at a football game, nor at work (where sales go down, someone goes out). Only in the church and family and community be found, and I am so thankful to be in this community together with you.

**1 Samuel 1:17** Then Eli answered and said, “Go in peace, and the God of Israel grant your petition which you have asked of Him.”

**1 Samuel 1:18** And she said, “Let your maidservant find favor in your sight.” So the woman went her way and ate, and her face was no longer sad.

### **Eli Doesn’t Know prayer Request**

Verse 18, Eli doesn’t know about her prayer request, but he says "May God grant it to you", that's just interesting.

### **Goes Away Glad – Because Peace Passes Understanding**

Hannah goes away glad, because she's believing God is answering her prayers. I don't think it was Eli's words, but I believe it was the peace that comes with the absolute surrender that she was saying "Not thy will but your will be done, Lord." We will read in verse 19 that the Lord remembered her, not Eli. I think she leaves in peace and gladness because she knows she's considered God's treasure. That God knows her and that God hears her. You and I are God's treasure, He even says we're the treasure in the field, and I can come to a place of peace that passes all understanding because I trust him to be my God and to do what he sees is best for me. Please read Philippians 4:6-7.

*Luke 22:41–43 (NKJV)* <sup>41</sup> *And He was withdrawn from them about a stone’s throw, and He knelt down and prayed, <sup>42</sup> saying, “Father, if it is Your will, take this cup away from Me; nevertheless not My will, but Yours, be done.” <sup>43</sup> Then an angel appeared to Him from heaven, strengthening Him.*

*Philippians 4:6–7 (NKJV)* <sup>6</sup> *Be anxious for nothing, but in everything by prayer and supplication, with thanksgiving, let your requests be made known to God; <sup>7</sup> and the peace of God, which surpasses all understanding, will guard your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus.*

*Matthew 13:44 (NKJV)* <sup>44</sup> *“Again, the kingdom of heaven is like treasure hidden in a field, which a man found and hid; and for joy over it he goes and sells all that he has and buys that field.*

*John 3:16 (NKJV)* <sup>16</sup> *For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have everlasting life.*

## God wants to Give You Peace

Christian, you can have that peace that passes all understanding. God promises to each of us "my peace I give you, my peace I leave you, and let not your heart be troubled." He offers that, and if you are here today without peace, he wants to give it to you.

*Judges 6:23–24 (NKJV)* <sup>23</sup> Then the LORD said to him, "Peace be with you; do not fear, you shall not die." <sup>24</sup> So Gideon built an altar there to the LORD, and called it The-LORD-Is-Peace. To this day it is still in Ophrah of the Abiezrites.

*John 14:25–31 (NKJV)* <sup>25</sup> "These things I have spoken to you while being present with you. <sup>26</sup> But the Helper, the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in My name, He will teach you all things, and bring to your remembrance all things that I said to you. <sup>27</sup> Peace I leave with you, My peace I give to you; not as the world gives do I give to you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid. <sup>28</sup> You have heard Me say to you, 'I am going away and coming back to you.' If you loved Me, you would rejoice because I said, 'I am going to the Father,' for My Father is greater than I. <sup>29</sup> "And now I have told you before it comes, that when it does come to pass, you may believe. <sup>30</sup> I will no longer talk much with you, for the ruler of this world is coming, and he has nothing in Me. <sup>31</sup> But that the world may know that I love the Father, and as the Father gave Me commandment, so I do. Arise, let us go from here.

## Be Worshippers of the Lord (1:19)

**1 Samuel 1:19** Then they rose early in the morning and worshiped before the LORD, and returned and came to their house at Ramah. And Elkanah knew Hannah his wife, and the LORD remembered her.

## She Worships Before see Promise / Because God is Worthy to be Worshipped because He is God

Verse 19, he is worthy to be worshiped. I like this, she worships before she sees the promise come to pass and then we'll see her worship again after the promise does come to pass. All that I can say is that He's worthy to be praised and worshiped before we see anything and after we see something, because He is God! And I might add, the praise is equal on both sides and all the way in between, because God is Good (ALL THE TIME), and all the time (GOD IS GOOD).

## What would You Praise Him for Right now?

What would you praise him for right now? He's done something right now today, he's in the middle of doing something right now today, he is preparing to do something right now today in your life. He's going to do something, someday, that you've prayed for. So what would you praise him for right now? Let's make worshipping and praising him part of our daily life.

- Right now, praise Him for what He has done
- Now, let's praise Him for what He is going to do

## Praise Brings Power Down / Having Dinner at Restaurant

Praise brings down power and peace. We were at the restaurant, trying to have a nice dinner, and we were the only ones in this room that was the beginning of an overflow room at the restaurant on Sunday and this young man and woman were in there, obviously on a first date and their laughter and their nervousness just was overflowing almost to the point where it was somewhat obnoxious. God bless them, so glad I'm not dating anymore. The guy was giving this bold word of his low carb diet and his high intensity workouts, to which the girl responded, oh you work out? I was like, ouch, that must have stung him, especially wearing his short sleeve shirt in January. It was interesting, in the sense that, it was literally ruining our dinner because they were so loud and so phony in the sense of how they behaving, but when it came time to pray, we went around the table and everybody gave thanks and praise for what God has done in their life currently and what we were thankful for and then of course we prayed for our meal. I want to tell you the whole room changed for the rest of the time it became like a sanctuary, I can't explain it other than the spirit of God, the power of God came down. I believe those two people over there in their dating, I think they were blessed by it and I think it actually changed their date that night. You could even sense them calming down, and settling down and coming into a place of peace. We might see them in heaven and they might come up, and God will introduce, we were the ones that our prayer led to their marriage.

## Be Giver of Thanks in Your Daily Devotion

Verse 19. Worship. We need to be givers of thanks this year. In all that we do, during your devotion time, always start with a time of giving praise for what God has done.

## **Baby is Conceived**

Verse 19, Elkanah, he knows his wife in an intimate way, and baby is conceived.

### Samuel is Born and Weaned (1:20-23)

**1 Samuel 1:20** So it came to pass in the process of time that Hannah conceived and bore a son, and called his name Samuel, saying, "Because I have asked for him from the LORD."

## **Samuel – Heard of God**

Verse 20, Samuel means God heard, that what's Samuel means, its a play on word, and "Sama/Saal" means "heard or asked" and then the "el" part of Samuel is God. Asked of God, or heard of God, and He is a God who hears and answers prayer, and every time Hannah calls her son, she remembered I have a God who hears my prayers and every time Samuel is called or Samuel introduces himself, he's reminded that he has a God who hears, and may you be reminded your God hears and as I say, He is here right now to speak with you.

## **Prayer Matters – Come Tuesday for Prayer Matters**

Prayer matters, it's truly the power and it's the way to come into the presence of God. I invite you to come here on Tuesday and may you know on Sundays as we study this word, we always try to leave plenty of time to respond to the word in prayer with God and so if you ever wonder why we spend so much time, it's because we believe God hears.

**1 Samuel 1:21** Now the man Elkanah and all his house went up to offer to the LORD the yearly sacrifice and his vow.

**1 Samuel 1:22** But Hannah did not go up, for she said to her husband, "Not until the child is weaned; then I will take him, that he may appear before the LORD and remain there forever."

**1 Samuel 1:23** So Elkanah her husband said to her, "Do what seems best to you; wait until you have weaned him. Only let the LORD establish His word." Then the woman stayed and nursed her son until she had weaned him.

## **Out of Diapers**

Verse 22, She weaned him, that means to raise, him, breastfeed him, nurse him, take him to an age where he's out of diapers and he can use the potty by himself and these type of things. He's out of the daycare, if you would. That usually was around the age of three, maybe four.

## **Elkanah – Keeping the Word**

Verse 23, only let the Lord establish his word. Their sacrifice is a reflection of Numbers 30:10-13, Elkanah could have negated the whole vow but he doesn't, in fact he says "Okay, you don't take him up I understand, you're going to wean him, but don't forget we will be taking him because we're going to be people of our word and people of our vow". We see a tremendous attribute of Elkanah here.

*Numbers 30:10–16 (NKJV) <sup>10</sup> "If she vowed in her husband's house, or bound herself by an agreement with an oath, <sup>11</sup> and her husband heard it, and made no response to her and did not overrule her, then all her vows shall stand, and every agreement by which she bound herself shall stand. <sup>12</sup> But if her husband truly made them void on the day he heard them, then whatever proceeded from her lips concerning her vows or concerning the agreement binding her, it shall not stand; her husband has made them void, and the LORD will release her. <sup>13</sup> Every vow and every binding oath to afflict her soul, her husband may confirm it, or her husband may make it void. <sup>14</sup> Now if her husband makes no response whatever to her from day to day, then he confirms all her vows or all the agreements that bind her; he confirms them, because he made no response to her on the day that he heard them. <sup>15</sup> But if he does make them void after he has heard them, then he shall bear her guilt." <sup>16</sup> These are the statutes which the LORD commanded Moses, between a man and his wife, and between a father and his daughter in her youth in her father's house.*

## **Out of Diapers / Preparing a Minister to the Land**

Verse 22, She weaned him, that means to raise, him, breastfeed him, nurse him, take him to an age where he's out of diapers and he can use the potty by himself and these type of things. He's out of the daycare, if you would. That usually was around the age of three, maybe four. May I say, here she is weaning him and then getting ready to give him, we'll read in the next verses, as a minister unto the whole land.

## How great this Man will Be

What does the scripture say about this young boy, who will he grow up to be? In Psalms and Jeremiah, Samuel is listed right next to Moses, and in the context God is saying even if two of the greatest stood before Me (Moses and Samuel) I would not heed the calling of the people. Samuel is mentioned twice in the Book of Acts and he is mentioned in the context of one of the greatest prophets (so that puts him in the category with Elijah, Elisha, Jeremiah, and the likes). And then he is listed in the Hall of Faith (Hebrews 11). So when we have conversations about Bible greats, we rarely are calling out the name of Samuel, but God does. And so given before us this day, is an opportunity to study a life of a great man of God, and apply his lessons to our lives. And, behind this great man, is a great mother and father, and so we get to glean heavily from them as well as we begin our study.

*Psalm 99:5–6 (NKJV)* <sup>5</sup> Exalt the LORD our God, And worship at His footstool— He is holy. <sup>6</sup> Moses and Aaron were among His priests, And Samuel was among those who called upon His name; They called upon the LORD, and He answered them.

*Jeremiah 15:1 (NKJV)* <sup>1</sup> Then the LORD said to me, “Even if Moses and Samuel stood before Me, My mind would not be favorable toward this people. Cast them out of My sight, and let them go forth.

*Acts 3:24 (NKJV)* <sup>24</sup> Yes, and all the prophets, from Samuel and those who follow, as many as have spoken, have also foretold these days.

*Acts 13:20 (NKJV)* <sup>20</sup> “After that He gave them judges for about four hundred and fifty years, until Samuel the prophet.

*Hebrews 11:32–34 (NKJV)* <sup>32</sup> And what more shall I say? For the time would fail me to tell of Gideon and Barak and Samson and Jephthah, also of David and Samuel and the prophets: <sup>33</sup> who through faith subdued kingdoms, worked righteousness, obtained promises, stopped the mouths of lions, <sup>34</sup> quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weakness were made strong, became valiant in battle, turned to flight the armies of the aliens.

## Oral Tradition

Samuel will be one of the Bible greats, and from a human aspect it will greatly be because of his mother and father. I think especially his mother. Mind you, they didn't have television, they didn't have internet, even the writing was very limited in the ancient times of Israel, and so there would be very much what is called oral tradition, and in that oral tradition was the communication of stories. Everything we've read in these books, Genesis, Exodus, Leviticus, Numbers, Deuteronomy, they would have been told those stories verbally, the scribes would have written them down at some point, they would have been read and taught at the tabernacle, later the temple.

Then a father, the head of the home would go and take those words and he'd take them back and he would repeat them to his family. He would tell his family what he had heard and studied. Rather than gathering around to watch the latest TV show at night over dinner or by the candlelight or fire when the day's work was done the head of the house would retell these stories. The mother as she was instructing her child would tell the stories.

Here we are today to learn, to grow deeper, but we shouldn't miss and lose that the oral tradition is still a great way to communicate, to communicate verbally to our children and tell them the stories of the Bible. Read it to them or tell it to them just by paraphrasing, but then put your heart into it, your pieces that fill in, your thoughts and what God has showed you, and keep taking these oral communication to our children. We start here today of God speaking to us through his Holy Spirit, a book that he has preserved, a book that we are told has been inspired by God and that every word that we would read has been preserved by God that we might know these stories, because in every story is the heart of God and that is why we call this the light of the word illuminating the heart of God.

## Story

FOR five years, from the time he was fourteen months old, Charles Spurgeon lived with his grandparents, James and Sarah Spurgeon, in Stambourne, England. The reason for this arrangement may have been the limited finances and rapidly growing family of Charles's parents during those years. James Spurgeon was the capable, beloved pastor of Stambourne's Congregational (Independent) Church. He, his wife and their young adult daughter, Ann, who still lived at home when Charles came to live with them, lovingly cared for the boy's physical and spiritual needs.

On the mantelshelf of their home stood a clear glass bottle containing an apple that was nearly as big around as its container. Though it was considered treason to touch any of the items on that shelf, young Spurgeon sneaked down the bottle to examine it more closely. The neck of the bottle was obviously much too small for such a large apple to have been squeezed through it. He could find no evidence of a seam along the sides or around the bottom of the bottle.

One day the following summer he happened to see another bottle hanging on the branch of an apple tree. Inside it was growing a little apple that had been passed through the neck of the bottle while the fruit was still very small. 'The grand secret was out', he commented in relating the incident years afterward.

This became his classic illustration of the importance of getting children into God's house and Christ's kingdom while they are small so they can grow there.

*Christie, V. (2010). Timeless stories. Scotland, UK: Christian Focus.*

### **Grandparents – Awesome Opportunity**

I just want to say, we understand, and I'm going to talk about parents in a minute, but I just want to talk to grandparents right now what a ministry you have. Take it for all that you can. If you're in a situation where you get the grandchild and you get to have that special time with your grandchildren, invest in the things of the Lord. You can be sure that Hannah is speaking the things of God all the way from the time of pregnancy to all of the weaning, telling this young Samuel what God has done, how great he is, reminding Samuel that his very name means "God has heard." I prayed and God heard and this is the God of Israel and this is who your heritage is, and this is what your calling will be, that there's a God who hears man and responds with great and mighty things, and you're one of the answers of God's prayer. God hears. You know, grandparents, take it and invest all you can, for these early years are the vital years. You have a tremendous opportunity and tremendous influence at this young age of a child. Don't miss it, don't miss it at all.

### Samuel is Lent to the Lord (1:24-28)

**1 Samuel 1:24** Now when she had weaned him, she took him up with her, with three bulls, one ephah of flour, and a skin of wine, and brought him to the house of the LORD in Shiloh. And the child was young.

**1 Samuel 1:25** Then they slaughtered a bull, and brought the child to Eli.

**1 Samuel 1:26** And she said, "O my lord! As your soul lives, my lord, I am the woman who stood by you here, praying to the LORD.

**1 Samuel 1:27** For this child I prayed, and the LORD has granted me my petition which I asked of Him.

**1 Samuel 1:28** Therefore I also have lent him to the LORD; as long as he lives he shall be lent to the LORD." So they worshiped the LORD there.

Textual note: 3 bulls, also could be translated a "3 year old bull".

### **Fulfills Numbers 15**

This dedication that she makes with the sacrifice, it is in alignment with Numbers 15, the fulfillment of the vow, which again speaks of Elkanah and Hannah's commitment to the Lord. Though everyone was doing right in their own sight we see these two being obedient to the word of God and understanding and knowing it and how powerful it is.

*Numbers 15:8–10 (NKJV)* <sup>8</sup> And when you prepare a young bull as a burnt offering, or as a sacrifice to fulfill a vow, or as a peace offering to the LORD, <sup>9</sup> then shall be offered with the young bull a grain offering of three-tenths of an ephah of fine flour mixed with half a hin of oil; <sup>10</sup> and you shall bring as the drink offering half a hin of wine as an offering made by fire, a sweet aroma to the LORD.

### **Baby Dedication – Not Infant Baptism**

This is where we get our baby dedication, and notice we don't believe in infant baptism, that is not scriptural. Baptism is the identification a person makes publically where they are burying the old sinful man in the grave, and the new man who lives and follows after God raises from the dead. Baptism is a symbol that the spiritual life is superior to fleshly life. Again, baptism is when a person is of age to understand what baptism means. It's a baring of the old man, the old sin nature and the rising of a new man that's born again through the finished work of Jesus Christ coming into their life, taking their sins, taking the old man and burying it and raising a new man who will walk after the Lord. Baptism is when you're old enough to decide.

## Imagine Day she gave Samuel

Imagine the day that Hannah gave Samuel to the tabernacle. This has to tell us what a tremendous woman she is.

### 4 Characteristics about Hannah

I would like to make note of four characteristics of her life, four characteristics of a godly mother, but they're equally true of a godly father. Elkanah, we're gonna see in just a few verses, he is completely supportive of Hannah in all of this. Four characteristics of Hannah as a mother.

1. Number one, she viewed children as a gift from the Lord. She saw Samuel as a blessing. You think about practically when you have a parent that is raising a child who views that child as being a blessing from God. The bible says that whatever is in our heart is gonna be in our mouth, it's gonna come out of our mouth. It's important for us as parents, Christian parents, to recognize that our children are a gift from the Lord, they're no accident or anything else, and then to raise them with that kind of understanding, and it does something wonderful in their heart.
2. Number two, Hannah dedicated Samuel to the Lord, and in doing so, she was acknowledging that Samuel belonged to God first and foremost, primarily, and that Samuel belonged to her in a secondary way. She was a steward of Samuel. This child belongs to God number one, belongs to me number two. I've been given a child as a stewardship to raise in the things of the Lord, in order to give this child back to the Lord. It's so important for us to acknowledge as parents, "God has given me this child. This boy or this girl belongs to God first, been given to me to raise in the things of the Lord."
3. Number three, she was a woman of God. She revered God, and she feared the Lord. I think that a fear of the Lord is one of the most important things that a parent can possess because Hannah has Samuel born to her, and she's got to raise him for the first three years of his life or so, in a very dark spiritual and moral environment of the time of the judges in the nation of Israel. We're raising children today as Christians in a very, very dark environment. It was her deep, deep respect for the Lord, and her reverence for the Lord, that she needed in order to raise him up in God's way, rather than just to release him into the flow of the culture. We need a fear of the Lord in order to do the same thing, to raise the children God's way rather than releasing them into the culture. I think that everyone of us as parents needs to know that one day, we're going to give an account for how we have raised our children in the Lord. Those of you who became Christians later in life, or your children were grown, that's a different issue for you. Those of us who know the Lord and God blesses us with children, one of the things that really helps us maintain a backbone in these issues of raising a child, and I don't think there's anything more demanding in life, when it's done right, than the raising of another human being into adult life, is that recognition that that is a ministry that God has given to me, and one day I'm going to give an account for that. That'll get you up out of the couch to discipline when nothing else would get you up out of the couch to discipline or to do whatever else it might be. I have a respect for God and a reverence for God that makes me faithful in that area. The fear of the Lord is a very healthy thing in our lives. It's the beginning of wisdom, the bible says, and it certainly is the beginning of raising a wise child. I think that when we look at Hannah's life and this whole relationship she had with God, her reverence for God in all, it tells us that one of the greatest things that we can offer to our children is to have our own deep, living, current, personal relationship with God. That's what Hannah had. That's what she had. Nobody is going to raise a child in the way that God wants a child raised. No parent is going to do that if they do not have a current, personal, healthy, growing relationship with God. She had one of those. A child needs a parent, and needs parents, that have those. If you're in a marriage where one person is a Christian, the other person is not a Christian and all, God's got grace for how to pick things up like that, that as much as we can be, in terms of being a Christian, this is what we need to bring to our children. Children need parents that have a relationship with the Lord.
4. Number four concerning Hannah, she raised Samuel to serve the Lord. She didn't just raise him to survive 18 years for the day that she could give him luggage and shoo him out the door. She looked and said, "I wanna raise this child in a way that by the time he moves out from under my influence, he has been raised not merely to be a Christian or to give a profession of faith, but that he has been equipped to leave this place and move straight into whatever God's call is upon his life and to be successful in that calling. Those are two entirely different things that a parent brings in terms of raising a child, where somebody

says, "I'm just gonna raise them, get a job, not be a drunk, get good grades and I will be happy." That's how low some of the standard is today, versus saying, "I'm gonna raise this child to follow God and make a difference in the world in line with God's call upon their life."

*Luke 6:45 (NKJV) <sup>45</sup> A good man out of the good treasure of his heart brings forth good; and an evil man out of the evil treasure of his heart brings forth evil. For out of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaks.*

*Proverbs 9:10 (NKJV) <sup>10</sup> "The fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom, And the knowledge of the Holy One is understanding.*

### **Parents – Hold Loosely Your Children – they are on Loan**

Hey parent, hold loosely to your children. Understand today they are a gift and we are simply stewards over them to bring them to the greater place of knowing God. Our whole investment in them is to bring them to a place that they know God and have a life that wants to serve him, to be obedient to him, and not be obedient and serving the world and the things of the flesh, but serving him and happy to do it. We'll read that Samuel never regretted or resented what his mother did for him and where his mother put him. Samuel will grow to be a great man of God, to be used by God. Parents, when we understand that our child is simply on loan, that he's truly the Lord's, then we will look at how we raise them differently because we understand God has loaned them to us and that we are simply stewards over them. Our number one goal is to invest in them, that they can come to a personal relationship with the Lord and do great things in that relationship with him.

### **Come to Throne of Grace**

So now come to the throne of grace and spend time with the Lord, ask Him take this word and work it into your life.

*\*Hebrews 4:16 (NKJV) <sup>16</sup> Let us therefore come boldly to the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy and find grace to help in time of need.*

### **Prayer Guide**

- Reverence – What do we see about our Great God?
- Response – How do I respond to all that He is?
- Requests – What can I boldly request from Him based on this?
- Readiness – What do I need to be on-guard against when I leave here today?
- Reverence – How great is Our God?

### **End of Study**

## Chapter 2

### 1 Samuel 2:1-36

#### Introduction

We continue on with our study in the Book of 1 Samuel as we look at chapter 2 this time. To recap and remind us where we left off from chapter 1; it is the time of judges in Israel, and we know it was a dark time in Israel as everyone was doing what was right in their own sight. But God was looking for a man to speak on His behalf before the land, and to be the man that will anoint Israel's first king. We saw that to find that man, God would raise that man through a very special mother and father (Elkanah and Hannah). In the beginning of chapter 1 we read Hannah was barren and burdened, and we closed that chapter with her being blessed and bountiful as she delivers her son Samuel. She had made a vow to God that the son given to her, she would give back unto the Lord for His service and glory, and at the age of three or four, Samuel is dedicated and entrusted at the Tabernacle of God for God's service.

*Judges 21:25 (NKJV)* <sup>25</sup> *In those days there was no king in Israel; everyone did what was right in his own eyes.*

#### For you Today

In today's passage, we have a deep passage on parenting, and the expectation God has on you as a parent. And we see a passage that speaks so directly to all you youth, not just the high calling God has on your life, but the picture and example of someone you can personally relate to (Samuel), who had to live in an extremely tough environment, a very carnal and fleshly culture, all the temptations put before him, and yet he was able to walk strong, stay strong, and be a light unto the dark world around him, and more so..... be pleasing unto the Lord.

#### Outline 1 Samuel 2:1-36

- Hannah's Prayer/Praise (2:1-10)
- It is Never Too Early to Serve (2:11)
- The Wickedness of Eli's Sons (2:12-17)
- The Yearly Visits by Mom and Dad (2:18-21)
- Eli's Sons Reject their Father's Correction (2:22-25)
- Samuel Grows in Favor of the Lord and Man (2:26)
- A Prophet Speaks Judgment against the House of Eli (2:27-34)
- God Promises to Raise a Faithful Priest (2:35-36)

So let's get a running start back in verse 24 of chapter one as we begin our study today.

**1 Samuel 1:24–28 (NKJV)** <sup>24</sup> *Now when she had weaned him, she took him up with her, with three bulls, one ephah of flour, and a skin of wine, and brought him to the house of the LORD in Shiloh. And the child was young.* <sup>25</sup> *Then they slaughtered a bull, and brought the child to Eli.* <sup>26</sup> *And she said, "O my lord! As your soul lives, my lord, I am the woman who stood by you here, praying to the LORD.* <sup>27</sup> *For this child I prayed, and the LORD has granted me my petition which I asked of Him.* <sup>28</sup> *Therefore I also have lent him to the LORD; as long as he lives he shall be lent to the LORD."* So they worshiped the LORD there.

#### Hannah's Prayer/Praise (2:1-10)

**1 Samuel 2:1** **And Hannah prayed and said: "My heart rejoices in the LORD; My horn is exalted in the LORD. I smile at my enemies, Because I rejoice in Your salvation.**

#### **Horn represents Strength / Hannah's Strength is in the Lord / Where does Your Strength Lie?**

My horn is exalted: Used figuratively, a horn represents power and strength, like that of an ox (Dan. 7:21; Zech. 1:18–21). With exalted horn means with head high, conscious of strength. Hannah's sense of strength was in God, who had answered her prayer. Where does your strength lie? Are you trying to be your own strength, doing things in your own strength, or does your strength lie in the Lord?. There is peace and power in surrendering ourselves to a place, that we trust in the Lord's strengths. Our greatest place of strength is a place of surrender, just as Hannah did.

**1 Samuel 2:2 “No one is holy like the LORD, For there is none besides You, Nor is there any rock like our God.**

### **God is Not Common**

No one is holy like the LORD: That which is holy (Heb. qadôsh) is marked off, separated, and withdrawn from ordinary use. Holy is the opposite of profane or common. The image of a rock when applied to God, speaks of His eternality, stability, and reliability (Deut. 32:4; 2 Sam. 22:2, 3). The power in the “Lord’s Prayer”, begins with the acknowledgement, exaltation, that He is uncommon, there is none like Him, He is above all, and the Great God of All. Pray that in your prayers always, for there is peace and power in the remembrance our God is the awesome God.

*Matthew 6:9–13 (NKJV)* <sup>9</sup> In this manner, therefore, pray: Our Father in heaven, Hallowed (holy, separate from the profane things, sanctified, uncommon) be Your name. <sup>10</sup> Your kingdom come. Your will be done On earth as it is in heaven. <sup>11</sup> Give us this day our daily bread. <sup>12</sup> And forgive us our debts, As we forgive our debtors. <sup>13</sup> And do not lead us into temptation, But deliver us from the evil one. For Yours is the kingdom and the power and the glory forever. Amen.

### **Want to Gauge Where Strength Comes From**

Want to gauge where your strength comes from, in whom you are trusting in? Look at your prayer life, and you will get a good determination from there. Prayer is our declaration of dependence, prayerlessness is our declaration of independence.

**1 Samuel 2:3 “Talk no more so very proudly; Let no arrogance come from your mouth, For the LORD is the God of knowledge; And by Him actions are weighed.**

**1 Samuel 2:4 “The bows of the mighty men are broken, And those who stumbled are girded with strength.**

### **Hannah’s Prayer is Heavenly – with Earthly Accent / You Can Pray Honestly to Your God**

The language of Hannah’s prayer is heavenly—but don’t miss the earthy accent in the not-so-subtle references to her rival, Peninnah. Sometimes our prayers are so lofty that they hide our true emotions. To such prayers, I believe the Lord would say, “Tell Me what you’re really feeling. I can handle it. After all, I already know all about it”

*Hebrews 4:13–16 (NKJV)* <sup>13</sup> And there is no creature hidden from His sight, but all things are naked and open to the eyes of Him to whom we must give account. <sup>14</sup> Seeing then that we have a great High Priest who has passed through the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our confession. <sup>15</sup> For we do not have a High Priest who cannot sympathize with our weaknesses, but was in all points tempted as we are, yet without sin. <sup>16</sup> Let us therefore come boldly to the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy and find grace to help in time of need.

**1 Samuel 2:5 Those who were full have hired themselves out for bread, And the hungry have ceased to hunger. Even the barren has borne seven, And she who has many children has become feeble.**

### **Hannah will have 6 / Long Seasons of Prayer followed by Bounty / We Surrender – Seek the Blesser/Blessing**

Well she was pretty close to her number of seven as we will see later in the chapter she has 6 kids total. So often that is the case so often when we pray continually for something and it never comes, then we like Hannah come to place of absolutely surrender regarding the matter, and then not only does God respond by meeting our initial request, but He supplies abundantly and bountifully above all we could ever ask or think. I think one of the reason for Hannah, and will be for us, is that she was seeking the “Blesser” more than the “blessing”. God wasn’t her genie in a bottle, but her God that she was in love with and desiring to walk with and serve. She says give me a son and I will dedicate him to You, for Your service.

*1 Samuel 2:21* And the LORD visited Hannah, so that she conceived and bore three sons and two daughters. Meanwhile the child Samuel grew before the LORD.

*Ephesians 3:20–21 (NKJV)* <sup>20</sup> Now to Him who is able to do exceedingly abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that works in us, <sup>21</sup> to Him be glory in the church by Christ Jesus to all generations, forever and ever. Amen.

*1 Corinthians 2:9 (NKJV)* <sup>9</sup> But as it is written: “Eye has not seen, nor ear heard, Nor have entered into the heart of man The things which God has prepared for those who love Him.”

### **Not Name-it-claim-It / Evaluate Your Motive Behind Prayer / Not Thy Will – but Your Will**

Now we are not name-it-and-claim-it people, but we should always be evaluating what is our motive behind our prayer request. I can personally attest on how easy it is to seek the blessings over the Blesser, even for honorable

and godly things. Prayer is the avenue into the presence of God. Prayer is not get our will done, but His will. Do we:

- Do I want the gifts of the Holy Spirit so I don't make a fool of myself in my ministry – or do I want the Holy Spirit, God Himself soaking and immersing Himself in me.
- Want our spouse to be saved because that will make a better marriage – or because our heart breaks like God's that this person is separated from Him and will face hell if they don't repent.
- Do I want my kids to be godly because life will be more pleasant – or do I want them to be godly so they can serve God, so their life is pleasing to Him.

*Luke 22:41–43 (NKJV)* <sup>41</sup> And He was withdrawn from them about a stone's throw, and He knelt down and prayed, <sup>42</sup> saying, "Father, if it is Your will, take this cup away from Me; nevertheless not My will, but Yours, be done." <sup>43</sup> Then an angel appeared to Him from heaven, strengthening Him.

### **Don't Ask Amiss**

Hannah has both the blessing and the Blesser, and so too can we, we just need to make sure that we do not ask amiss.

*James 4:2–3 (NKJV)* <sup>2</sup> You lust and do not have. You murder and covet and cannot obtain. You fight and war. Yet you do not have because you do not ask. <sup>3</sup> You ask and do not receive, because you ask amiss, that you may spend it on your pleasures.

**1 Samuel 2:6 "The LORD kills and makes alive; He brings down to the grave and brings up.**

**1 Samuel 2:7 The LORD makes poor and makes rich; He brings low and lifts up.**

**1 Samuel 2:8 He raises the poor from the dust And lifts the beggar from the ash heap, To set them among princes And make them inherit the throne of glory. "For the pillars of the earth are the LORD's, And He has set the world upon them.**

**1 Samuel 2:9 He will guard the feet of His saints, But the wicked shall be silent in darkness. "For by strength no man shall prevail.**

### **Pillar – God Laid Foundations of Earth / He is All Powerful and In Charge**

For the pillars of the earth - A poetic way of saying, "God laid the earth's foundation. He is all powerful and in charge!

### **Lord Walks with Saints – Keep from Slipping / Where Walking today that Seems Slippery**

The Lord will walk with His saints. He'll see them through. He'll keep their steps from slipping. Where are you walking today that seems slippery, that you don't feel your footing is sure? Know the Lord is girding you up, and will see you through. Give Him your hand, let Him lead you through the paths that seem dark and slippery. That is what a Shepherd does, Jehovah-Ra (The Lord is my Shepherd).

*Psalms 23:1–6 (NKJV)* <sup>1</sup> The LORD is my shepherd; I shall not want. <sup>2</sup> He makes me to lie down in green pastures; He leads me beside the still waters. <sup>3</sup> He restores my soul; He leads me in the paths of righteousness For His name's sake. <sup>4</sup> Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil; For You are with me; Your rod and Your staff, they comfort me. <sup>5</sup> You prepare a table before me in the presence of my enemies; You anoint my head with oil; My cup runs over. <sup>6</sup> Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me All the days of my life; And I will dwell in the house of the LORD Forever.

### **God Can Work Macro Level & Micro Level**

Here in Hannah's praise and prayer she's tying it together. God is so huge and big and on the throne, he manages the whole world, yet even in that he can still guard my steps to make sure that I don't fall. God is able to work on the macro level and the micro level. He's able to rule the world, yet keep his eye on one saint, and do that with love and passion for him and her.

### **Early Version of 10,000 Reason's (Bless the Lord O My Soul)**

I can imagine when this was published as we talked about the oral tradition, as it was retold over and over, I think this was probably at this time the equivalence of today's 10,000 reasons to bless the Lord. You read this thing and you believe what you're reading, you are going to be lifted out of your shoes and you are going to be praising God for his greatness, his might, his love, and at the detail and the gentleness. He's big, and yet he's gentle. He's an amazing God.

**1 Samuel 2:10 The adversaries of the LORD shall be broken in pieces; From heaven He will thunder against them. The LORD will judge the ends of the earth. "He will give strength to His king, And exalt the horn of His anointed."**

### **First Use of Messiah in Scriptures**

The word parallel to "king" (v. 10) is "anointed," a translation of māšîaḥ ("Messiah"). This is the first Old Testament reference to an individual's being "the Anointed One." This is one of the great verses of Scripture and the first one to use the name Messiah—the word anointed is the Hebrew word Messiah. It is translated Christos in the Greek New Testament and comes to us as "Christ" in English. It is the title of the Lord Jesus. God is getting ready to set up a kingdom in Israel. Since Israel has rejected the theocracy, God is going to appoint them a king.

### **First Mention of Messiah from a Once barren Woman**

How interesting that the first mention of the Messiah is from a woman who was once barren but came to place of absolute surrender to God. A woman who came to the place that her natural life, natural ability, needed a special touch from God Himself/

### **Chp 1 – Barren / Chp 2 Blessed**

In chapter 1, we heard the prayer of a barren woman. Here in chapter 2, we hear the praise of a blessed woman

#### It is Never Too Early to Serve (2:11)

**1 Samuel 2:11 Then Elkanah went to his house at Ramah. But the child ministered to the LORD before Eli the priest.**

### **What – He is 4yrs Old**

What, the child ministered to the Lord? Samuel is only like 3-4 years old and already ministering, serving, unto the Lord. Parents it is never too early to start teaching your children to serve the Lord. Serving the Lord, connects us to His heart and His desires. Serving is God using us as vessels to flow through. Serving is God using us as vessels to flow through! God flowing through a person, now that is power. And parents, imagine what happens, as God's power flows through your child! Parents teach your kids to serve early, not just for power flowing through them, but to establish early that life isn't just about "ourselves". Even at early age they can be part of the outreach at the park to the less fortunate, help at feeding ministry, help clean the church, or visit at the assisted-living. There are so many things they can do to serve, even at the age of 3 or 4. Parents teach them, model for them, develop in them a lifetime of serving.

*Mark 10:43–45 (NKJV)* <sup>43</sup> Yet it shall not be so among you; but whoever desires to become great among you shall be your servant. <sup>44</sup> And whoever of you desires to be first shall be slave of all. <sup>45</sup> For even the Son of Man did not come to be served, but to serve, and to give His life a ransom for many."

#### The Wickedness of Eli's Sons (2:12-17)

**1 Samuel 2:12 Now the sons of Eli were corrupt; they did not know the LORD.**

**1 Samuel 2:13 And the priests' custom with the people was that when any man offered a sacrifice, the priest's servant would come with a three-pronged fleshhook in his hand while the meat was boiling.**

**1 Samuel 2:14 Then he would thrust it into the pan, or kettle, or caldron, or pot; and the priest would take for himself all that the fleshhook brought up. So they did in Shiloh to all the Israelites who came there.**

**1 Samuel 2:15 Also, before they burned the fat, the priest's servant would come and say to the man who sacrificed, "Give meat for roasting to the priest, for he will not take boiled meat from you, but raw."**

**1 Samuel 2:16 And if the man said to him, "They should really burn the fat first; then you may take as much as your heart desires," he would then answer him, "No, but you must give it now; and if not, I will take it by force."**

### **Sons of the Devil**

Belial (KJV), which is the name of Satan and we can trace that to 2 Corinthians 6 Verse 15. So last week Eli was calling Hannah a daughter of the devil, all the while his very own sons were the ones.

**1 Samuel 2:12 (KJV 1900)** <sup>12</sup> Now the sons of Eli were sons of Belial; they knew not the LORD.

*2 Corinthians 6:14–15 (NKJV)* <sup>14</sup> Do not be unequally yoked together with unbelievers. For what fellowship has righteousness with lawlessness? And what communion has light with darkness? <sup>15</sup> And what accord has Christ with Belial? Or what part has a believer with an unbeliever

### **Breast & Thigh – Not Enough / Wanted the Fat Too / Thugs had Invaded the Tabernacle**

According to Old Testament Law, with the exception of burnt offerings, priests would be allowed portions of the sacrifices after they were offered to the Lord. Hophni and Phinehas, however, didn't wait for the Lord. They took their portion before it was offered to the Lord. The priests' rightful share of a sacrifice was the breast and the right thigh of the animal (Lev. 7:34). Eli's sons sinned by taking any part they wanted and demanding the meat immediately, before the part consecrated to God, the fat, had been burned on the altar (Lev. 3:3, 5). So when an animal was brought to the Tabernacle to be sacrificed it was divided up. The fat was burned to the Lord - the right breast and thigh went to the priest - the rest of the sacrifice was eaten by the family that brought the beef. Eli's boys were strong-arming the people. They were demanding more than their share – even taking it by force. Thugs had invaded the Tabernacle.

*Leviticus 7:34 (NKJV)* <sup>34</sup> For the breast of the wave offering and the thigh of the heave offering I have taken from the children of Israel, from the sacrifices of their peace offerings, and I have given them to Aaron the priest and to his sons from the children of Israel by a statute forever.' "

*Leviticus 3:3–5 (NKJV)* <sup>3</sup> Then he shall offer from the sacrifice of the peace offering an offering made by fire to the LORD. The fat that covers the entrails and all the fat that is on the entrails, <sup>4</sup> the two kidneys and the fat that is on them by the flanks, and the fatty lobe attached to the liver above the kidneys, he shall remove; <sup>5</sup> and Aaron's sons shall burn it on the altar upon the burnt sacrifice, which is on the wood that is on the fire, as an offering made by fire, a sweet aroma to the LORD.

### **OT – Fat was Delicacy / Still Today**

In Old Testament times, the fat was considered to be the best part of the meat. Salo is a delicacy in Russia, it is the big fatty part of bacon. I never could get into myself.

### **God Keeping the Best from Us**

We can think, especially youth or those just saved, that God is keeping something good from us, maybe even the best! And so it could have been said about the fatty portion of the meat, God is keeping the best for Himself, He is withholding something good from me. I am missing out on something.

According to the American Heart Association, a high fat diet:

- Increases cholesterol, increases blood pressure, which clogs arteries, increase chance of stroke.
- Increases weight which increases chances of diabetes
- Increases weight which can cause sleep disorders
- Increases weight, which increases risk of osteoporosis, back and knee problems.
- Slows your metabolism, which simply slows you down

God will never withhold any good thing from you. It takes faith to make Jesus the Savior of our lives; it takes the same degree of faith to make Jesus the Lord (King on the Throne of our Lives).

*James 1:17 (NKJV)* <sup>17</sup> Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and comes down from the Father of lights, with whom there is no variation or shadow of turning.

*John 3:16 (NKJV)* <sup>16</sup> For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have everlasting life.

**1 Samuel 2:17 Therefore the sin of the young men was very great before the LORD, for men abhorred the offering of the LORD.**

### **The people hated it / Churches pressing for Money - Shameful**

The people hated it, they hated coming to the Tabernacle knowing they were going to get bullied, ripped-off, and taken advantage of. Don't blame them, I would hate it too. We know that there's probably no greater turnoff before believer and non-believer alike than seeing a church that is greedy or a church that is living high and lofty, or a church that is wasteful as the world hungers, as the world is in such great need. They look and they see a church living lavishly, and the people who are on staff in the church living lavishly. The people hate it and so does God.

### **CCAAC – We Waste Not**

Your giving unto the Lord is between you and the Lord. No one here in leadership knows who gives what. One thing I will tell you is we squeeze this money tight, and we pray over every penny that is spent. We hold ourselves to high accountability of anything that could border to waste, because we know this is God's money.

### **But Notice – the Faithful Don't Let the Hypocrites Keep them From God**

It is quite interesting. Everybody knew how these boys were ripping them off and they hated it. Notice the obedience of regardless of what man does, I will be obedient to God's word. You say "Come to the tabernacle", and you say, "Make these offerings", I will. I'll be right with the Lord, and what these people are, that's going to be between them and the Lord. We're going to see, God is going to deal with them. God is going to deal with these boys very harshly. Elkanah and Hannah were going year after year proves and shows what a heart that man, his wife, had to the Lord, that they were faithful to the word of God, even when everyone was doing right in their own sight. May we be the people faithful to the Lord, regardless of what's going on in the world and the church. Yes there are hypocrites in the church, yes there are hypocrite leaders, but Christian don't let that keep you from the Lord. Look at Elkanah and Hannah, that they looked past the hypocrisy, and pressed unto the Lord, and were blessed greatly by the Lord for doing so, and so too will you.

### The Yearly Visits by Mom and Dad (2:18-21)

**1 Samuel 2:18 But Samuel ministered before the LORD, even as a child, wearing a linen ephod.**

**1 Samuel 2:19 Moreover his mother used to make him a little robe, and bring it to him year by year when she came up with her husband to offer the yearly sacrifice.**

### **Contrast Samuel versus Eli's Sons**

And if you will notice, see how God continually through this chapter is bring comparison of Samuel versus Eli's sons. He speaks about the greatness of Eli, and then the wickedness of Hophni and Phinehas. Dark times, but that was the state of the nation at that time, but God is raising up a servant, who is breaking through the darkness with rays of light. And, that is a picture of you in the day we live.

### **Samuel Yearly Robe**

So once a year, Hannah would bring Samuel a new garment because he would grow over a year's time and need new clothes. The ephod was an apron - the uniform of a priest. I wonder if he had a growth spurt that he had "floods" robe 😊

**1 Samuel 2:20 And Eli would bless Elkanah and his wife, and say, "The LORD give you descendants from this woman for the loan that was given to the LORD." Then they would go to their own home.**

### **Eli Blesses – But who is Really Playing Priest? / He has no Backbone to Call Sin-Sin**

Eli blesses them. All the while he is really playing the priest, winking at sin, not having a backbone to call sin what it is. Then there's Eli with his cute little clothes on. It could be said he was playing priest, but it really comes down to who really was playing priest. We see Eli growing in favor before the Lord and man.

**1 Samuel 2:21 And the LORD visited Hannah, so that she conceived and bore three sons and two daughters. Meanwhile the child Samuel grew before the LORD.**

### **Can Never Outgive God – But Are You Afraid to Try?**

Hannah gave one child to the Lord and received five in return. It's a great illustration of the glorious fact that you can't out give God. Many believers never really understand God's math. They don't understand His ways or His economy. They go through a lifetime never understanding that they can't out give God. Give God what is His, and you'll get back much more than you could ever imagine. Ask Hannah. Christian you can never out give God, whether that is time, money, serving, etc – but are you afraid to try and see if that true? You may believe it, but do you live like it is true.

*Luke 6:38 (NKJV)* <sup>38</sup> Give, and it will be given to you: good measure, pressed down, shaken together, and running over will be put into your bosom. For with the same measure that you use, it will be measured back to you."

#### Eli's Sons Reject their Father's Correction (2:22-25)

**1 Samuel 2:22** Now Eli was very old; and he heard everything his sons did to all Israel, and how they lay with the women who assembled at the door of the tabernacle of meeting.

**1 Samuel 2:23** So he said to them, "Why do you do such things? For I hear of your evil dealings from all the people.

**1 Samuel 2:24** No, my sons! For it is not a good report that I hear. You make the LORD's people transgress.

**1 Samuel 2:25** If one man sins against another, God will judge him. But if a man sins against the LORD, who will intercede for him?" Nevertheless they did not heed the voice of their father, because the LORD desired to kill them.

#### **Laying with Women**

"Laying with women" obviously speaks of immorality, fornication, and adultery. There are two schools of thought on this. It may be that Hophni and Phinehas forced themselves upon the women who came to worship the Lord. Or it could mean that they put together a troop—as the original language suggests—of temple prostitutes, as did the pagans of the region. They're introducing to the people of Israel temple prostitution. Either way, it's a deplorable situation that came to Eli's attention.

#### **Too Bad – Didn't Heed Hannah's Prayer**

Too bad because most likely Hannah's prayer and praise, verses one through 12 was publicly made. Maybe even Eli's sons were listening. If only they would have heard the prayer that God kills and God makes alive. There would have been some type of fear instilled in their hearts.

*1 Samuel 2:6 (NKJV)* <sup>6</sup> "The LORD kills and makes alive; He brings down to the grave and brings up.

#### **They had Crossed the Line**

"If you sin against a man, you go to court. But if you sin against God, you have no defense," Eli said. The Lord already intended that it was time for Eli's sons to be taken out of the ministry permanently. Hophni and Phinehas were destined to die. They had crossed the line. They had gone too far. God's grace had come to an end.

#### **Eli was Judge of Israel - Eli had no Backbone / Deuteronomy Clear on Dealing with Rebellious Children**

Eli, is a judge in the land of Israel. Deuteronomy was clear on how to handle the rebellious son, as God is serious about the holiness of His people, and we can see Eli didn't have the backbone or the might to discipline his sons. Now, we are not to stone our children obviously, as this calling was for the nation Israel to be different from all others nation, an example to the surrounding nations that the God of Israel is holy, and not like the false-gods of the surrounding lands. But the application for us to today, is that our homes are set apart from the world, and we do not allow habitual sin to have free-run of our homes.

*1 Samuel 4:18 (NKJV)* <sup>18</sup> Then it happened, when he made mention of the ark of God, that Eli fell off the seat backward by the side of the gate; and his neck was broken and he died, for the man was old and heavy. And he had judged Israel forty years.

*Deuteronomy 21:18–21 (NKJV)* <sup>18</sup> "If a man has a stubborn and rebellious son who will not obey the voice of his father or the voice of his mother, and who, when they have chastened him, will not heed them, <sup>19</sup> then his father and his mother shall take hold of him and bring him out to the elders of his city, to the gate of his city. <sup>20</sup> And they shall say to the elders of his city, 'This son of ours is stubborn and rebellious; he will not obey our voice; he is a glutton and a drunkard.' <sup>21</sup> Then all the men of his city shall stone him to death with stones; so you shall put away the evil from among you, and all Israel shall hear and fear.

*Joshua 24:14–15 (NKJV)* <sup>14</sup> "Now therefore, fear the LORD, serve Him in sincerity and in truth, and put away the gods which your fathers served on the other side of the River and in Egypt. Serve the LORD! <sup>15</sup> And if it seems evil to you to serve the LORD, choose for yourselves this day whom you will serve, whether the gods which your fathers served that were on the other side of the River, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land you dwell. But as for me and my house, we will serve the LORD."

#### **Never Knew the Lord – Depart from Me I Never Knew You**

*1 Samuel 2:12* Now the sons of Eli were corrupt; they did not know the LORD. - It's quite a shocking statement, one that I would put out there for anyone who is listening. They knew the Lord, but they didn't know the Lord. There they were playing priest at the tabernacle, no doubt justifying their actions, thinking that that was part of the gift

that came with being in the priesthood, that this illicit relationships that they were having, they did it in the name of the Lord somehow, saying, "God knows our heart and he knows that we love each other", or whatever it might be. They thought they knew the Lord personally and they were serving the Lord, but God makes it clear they did not know the Lord. If that's you today, are you sure that you're sure that you know the Lord? Are you absolutely positive that you have a personal relationship with him? I will tell you one thing. One of the indicators in your life that is we know that we know him, that we keep his commandments. If you're living in any type of habitual sin, be careful because you may one day hear those words where God himself would say, "Depart from me. I never knew you", even though the people would say, "but we did these great things in your name.", and God would still say, "I do not know you." For an examination you are listening today, are you sure that you're sure that you know him? **Matthew 7:21–23 (NKJV)** <sup>21</sup> "Not everyone who says to Me, 'Lord, Lord,' shall enter the kingdom of heaven, but he who does the will of My Father in heaven. <sup>22</sup> Many will say to Me in that day, 'Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in Your name, cast out demons in Your name, and done many wonders in Your name?' <sup>23</sup> And then I will declare to them, 'I never knew you; depart from Me, you who practice lawlessness!'"

**1 John 2:3–4 (NKJV)** <sup>3</sup> Now by this we know that we know Him, if we keep His commandments. <sup>4</sup> He who says, "I know Him," and does not keep His commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.

### **We have an Advocate**

But to the person who does sin, who truly is sorry for their sin, and purposes to turn from their sin (repent), we have an Advocate, someone who pleads our case before the Father, who took the punishment that is do us for breaking God's Holy Law, and all we need to do is fall at His feet and say be my Savior.

**1 John 2:1–2 (NKJV)** <sup>1</sup> My little children, these things I write to you, so that you may not sin. And if anyone sins, we have an Advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous. <sup>2</sup> And He Himself is the propitiation for our sins, and not for ours only but also for the whole world.

**2 Corinthians 7:8–11 (NKJV)** <sup>8</sup> For even if I made you sorry with my letter, I do not regret it; though I did regret it. For I perceive that the same epistle made you sorry, though only for a while. <sup>9</sup> Now I rejoice, not that you were made sorry, but that your sorrow led to repentance. For you were made sorry in a godly manner, that you might suffer loss from us in nothing. <sup>10</sup> For godly sorrow produces repentance leading to salvation, not to be regretted; but the sorrow of the world produces death. <sup>11</sup> For observe this very thing, that you sorrowed in a godly manner: What diligence it produced in you, what clearing of yourselves, what indignation, what fear, what vehement desire, what zeal, what vindication! In all things you proved yourselves to be clear in this matter.

### Samuel Grows in Favor of the Lord and Man (2:26)

**1 Samuel 2:26 And the child Samuel grew in stature, and in favor both with the LORD and men.**

### **Again the Contrast**

So here again is the contrast between the wickedness of Eli's sons, and the purity of Smauel. The light shining through all the darkness. The city set on a hill.

**Judges 21:25 (NKJV)** <sup>25</sup> In those days there was no king in Israel; everyone did what was right in his own eyes.

**Matthew 5:13–16 (NKJV)** <sup>13</sup> "You are the salt of the earth; but if the salt loses its flavor, how shall it be seasoned? It is then good for nothing but to be thrown out and trampled underfoot by men. <sup>14</sup> "You are the light of the world. A city that is set on a hill cannot be hidden. <sup>15</sup> Nor do they light a lamp and put it under a basket, but on a lampstand, and it gives light to all who are in the house. <sup>16</sup> Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works and glorify your Father in heaven.

### **Eli Didn't Let them Distract them**

Even though he was young, Samuel didn't let Eli and his sons discourage, distract, or deter him from what he knew he should do. Samuel would become the greatest of all judges because he ministered to the Lord even though others were messing up. The way to greatness is simply to say, "Regardless of what others do, I'm going to do what I know is pleasing to You, Lord."

### **Youth it Can Be Done**

You youth, it can be done! Look at the environment that Eli was exposed to; woman, wine, and power..... but he would not yield! Samuel lived in a culture environment even more dark than yours, and yet he not only survived in it and through it, he thrived.

### **His Life would be Unbroken Faithfulness**

The life of the Prophet Samuel was a stream of unbroken faithfulness to God. Plot Samuel's years on a timeline, and you'll find no breaks for rebellion - no seasons sowing wild oats - no lapses of spiritual laziness – no bouts with moral compromise.

### **Compound godliness / Spiritual Investments Pay Great Dividends / Heart Devoted to Purity – Grows Increasingly**

Samuel's life is an example of compound godliness. When you open a money market account at the bank you expect to benefit from compound interest. The money you make – makes more money. The interest rolls back into the investment. It feeds on itself. It builds and grows and snowballs. And the same principle applies to spiritual investments. The person who lives for God receives compound benefits. A heart devoted to purity grows increasingly pure. A mind fixed on heavenly thoughts becomes more and more elevated in its thinking. A will bent toward God grows in the direction of the bend – it leans out further towards God. A spirit willing to muster faith adds muscle to that faith.

### **Luke 8:18 – It is a Spiritual Principal**

Jesus says in Luke 8:18, "Whoever has, to him more will be given..." This was Samuel. Years of compounded purity, loyalty, faith, and listening to God – all added up. It compounded into a man of character, integrity, and spiritual stature. His years of godly living bestowed on Samuel an authority that enabled him to hold the nation in check, and usher in a new age of Israel's history.

*Luke 8:18 (NKJV) <sup>18</sup> Therefore take heed how you hear. For whoever has, to him more will be given; and whoever does not have, even what he seems to have will be taken from him."*

### **Samuel Grew in Favor before Man Too / Kids Mistaken Idea of Standing for Jesus – Put Down or Left Out**

Hophni and Phinehas were bad guys who would die prematurely. Samuel, on the other hand, kept growing in God. And what happened? He not only found favor in the eyes of the Lord, but also in the eyes of men. Our kids sometimes have the mistaken idea that if they stand for the Lord and walk with Him, they'll be put down or left out. Not true. Yes, there will be a certain degree of persecution in the Christian walk, but notice what happened to Samuel. He found favor in the eyes of God and of men, too. Blessed is the man who doesn't walk with the ungodly and sit in the seat of the scornful, but whose delight is in the Law of the Lord. Whatever he does will prosper (Psalm 1). As parents, we need to remind our kids that the real key to having a prosperous, exciting life, the key to finding favor in the eyes of both God and men is to do what Samuel did. He walked with the Lord, and God blessed him indeed.

*Psalm 1:1–6 (NKJV) <sup>1</sup> Blessed is the man Who walks not in the counsel of the ungodly, Nor stands in the path of sinners, Nor sits in the seat of the scornful; <sup>2</sup> But his delight is in the law of the LORD, And in His law he meditates day and night. <sup>3</sup> He shall be like a tree Planted by the rivers of water, That brings forth its fruit in its season, Whose leaf also shall not wither; And whatever he does shall prosper. <sup>4</sup> The ungodly are not so, But are like the chaff which the wind drives away. <sup>5</sup> Therefore the ungodly shall not stand in the judgment, Nor sinners in the congregation of the righteous. <sup>6</sup> For the LORD knows the way of the righteous, But the way of the ungodly shall perish.*

### **God Needed a Man to Transition a Nation / So does America**

In the days of Samuel, God needed a man of stature and influence to lead the nation through a transition. Samuel was the last judge, and the first prophet. America needs Samuels, will you be?

### **A Prophet Speaks Judgment against the House of Eli (2:27-34)**

**1 Samuel 2:27 Then a man of God came to Eli and said to him, "Thus says the LORD: 'Did I not clearly reveal Myself to the house of your father when they were in Egypt in Pharaoh's house?**

**1 Samuel 2:28 Did I not choose him out of all the tribes of Israel to be My priest, to offer upon My altar, to burn incense, and to wear an ephod before Me? And did I not give to the house of your father all the offerings of the children of Israel made by fire?**

### **Serving is a Privilege and Honor**

Eli says the Lord through this prophet, the priesthood and service unto me is a privilege and a special honor.

**1 Samuel 2:29 Why do you kick at My sacrifice and My offering which I have commanded in My dwelling place, and honor your sons more than Me, to make yourselves fat with the best of all the offerings of Israel My people?'**

#### **Glad Verse-Verse makes me do Self-Examination**

Strong words to every parent. I am thankful for verse-by-verse, as it brings me to verses and stories such as this that I have to do some self-examination.

#### **Do Kids Extra-Curricular Supersede God**

Parents, I think sports, clubs, scholastics are all great for our kids, but have they superseded God in your child's life. How about disciplining them, and holding them accountable to the Word and ways of the Lord?

#### **How Many Parents Here have Strained Relationships? / God has Found Honor in You**

If we were to take a show of hands right now of how many parents have a strained relationship or even no relationship any longer because of the position they took to honor and obey the word of God over their children, we'd see a lot of hands going up right now. It's tough, it's very tough to stand against the culture, to be the one to say, "No," to be the one to say, "We don't agree," not because of our wisdom but because of God's word, knowing that that wisdom is above all wisdom. As a parent I want to say I know it's hard, but more so, God knows it's hard for you, but he's found honor in you and pleasure in you that you've taken that stand that he is above your children. His word is above their ways.

#### **Parents if You Don't Stand – Who Will**

Parent, you need to take comfort in this in that somebody has to stand, that your children can see someone standing on the truth because if you don't stand, who are they going to look to, to see somebody standing for truth? They're not going to find it among their peers. They're not going to find it in the culture. They're not going to find it in the movies. They won't even find it in some of the churches. They need to find it and see it in you first because if you don't stand, they immediately will say, "Then why should I stand? What's the use? If this was real, my mom and dad would believe it and speak it." Instead, this was just something we did growing up. It never really meant anything to them because they aren't saying anything or worse, a parent who doesn't obey it themselves.

#### **Anyone Honor Mother/Father Over Me – Not Worthy of Kingdom**

Notice that these are grown men. It's between them and God about their sin. God is dealing with Eli directly between Eli and God of his personal sin of elevating his children over God as Jesus would come on the scene and repeat the same context. Anyone who honors mother and father over me is not worthy of the kingdom. Parent, keep standing and believe that God is standing with you.

*Matthew 10:37–39 (NKJV) <sup>37</sup> He who loves father or mother more than Me is not worthy of Me. And he who loves son or daughter more than Me is not worthy of Me. <sup>38</sup> And he who does not take his cross and follow after Me is not worthy of Me. <sup>39</sup> He who finds his life will lose it, and he who loses his life for My sake will find it.*

#### **Greatest Love for Child – Is to Honor the Lord**

Here's the most amazing point to be made, to be remembered. If you truly love your children, and you truly want to honor your children, honor the Lord first because then they will have nothing greater in their life than you could ever give them than a personal relationship with Jesus and a relationship that they look to him to lead them and to guide them in all their ways. If they can grasp that and grab that, a blessing and blessed life they will live.

#### **4 Characteristics about Hannah**

I would like to make note of four characteristics of her life, four characteristics of a godly mother, but they're equally true of a godly father. Elkanah, we're gonna see in just a few verses, he is completely supportive of Hannah in all of this. Four characteristics of Hannah as a mother.

1. Number one, she viewed children as a gift from the Lord. She saw Samuel as a blessing. You think about practically when you have a parent that is raising a child who views that child as being a blessing from God. The bible says that whatever is in our heart is gonna be in our mouth, it's gonna come out of our mouth. It's important for us as parents, Christian parents, to recognize that our children are a gift from

the Lord, they're no accident or anything else, and then to raise them with that kind of understanding, and it does something wonderful in their heart.

2. Number two, Hannah dedicated Samuel to the Lord, and in doing so, she was acknowledging that Samuel belonged to God first and foremost, primarily, and that Samuel belonged to her in a secondary way. She was a steward of Samuel. This child belongs to God number one, belongs to me number two. I've been given a child as a stewardship to raise in the things of the Lord, in order to give this child back to the Lord. It's so important for us to acknowledge as parents, "God has given me this child. This boy or this girl belongs to God first, been given to me to raise in the things of the Lord."
3. Number three, she was a woman of God. She revered God, and she feared the Lord. I think that a fear of the Lord is one of the most important things that a parent can possess because Hannah has Samuel born to her, and she's got to raise him for the first three years of his life or so, in a very dark spiritual and moral environment of the time of the judges in the nation of Israel. We're raising children today as Christians in a very, very dark environment. It was her deep, deep respect for the Lord, and her reverence for the Lord, that she needed in order to raise him up in God's way, rather than just to release him into the flow of the culture. We need a fear of the Lord in order to do the same thing, to raise the children God's way rather than releasing them into the culture. I think that everyone of us as parents needs to know that one day, we're going to give an account for how we have raised our children in the Lord. Those of you who became Christians later in life, or your children were grown, that's a different issue for you. Those of us who know the Lord and God blesses us with children, one of the things that really helps us maintain a backbone in these issues of raising a child, and I don't think there's anything more demanding in life, when it's done right, than the raising of another human being into adult life, is that recognition that that is a ministry that God has given to me, and one day I'm going to give an account for that. That'll get you up out of the couch to discipline when nothing else would get you up out of the couch to discipline or to do whatever else it might be. I have a respect for God and a reverence for God that makes me faithful in that area. The fear of the Lord is a very healthy thing in our lives. It's the beginning of wisdom, the bible says, and it certainly is the beginning of raising a wise child. I think that when we look at Hannah's life and this whole relationship she had with God, her reverence for God in all, it tells us that one of the greatest things that we can offer to our children is to have our own deep, living, current, personal relationship with God. That's what Hannah had. That's what she had. Nobody is going to raise a child in the way that God wants a child raised. No parent is going to do that if they do not have a current, personal, healthy, growing relationship with God. She had one of those. A child needs a parent, and needs parents, that have those. If you're in a marriage where one person is a Christian, the other person is not a Christian and all, God's got grace for how to pick things up like that, that as much as we can be, in terms of being a Christian, this is what we need to bring to our children. Children need parents that have a relationship with the Lord.
4. Number four concerning Hannah, she raised Samuel to serve the Lord. She didn't just raise him to survive 18 years for the day that she could give him luggage and shoo him out the door. She looked and said, "I wanna raise this child in a way that by the time he moves out from under my influence, he has been raised not merely to be a Christian or to give a profession of faith, but that he has been equipped to leave this place and move straight into whatever God's call is upon his life and to be successful in that calling. Those are two entirely different things that a parent brings in terms of raising a child, where somebody says, "I'm just gonna raise them, get a job, not be a drunk, get good grades and I will be happy." That's how low some of the standard is today, versus saying, "I'm gonna raise this child to follow God and make a difference in the world in line with God's call upon their life."

*Luke 6:45 (NKJV) <sup>45</sup> A good man out of the good treasure of his heart brings forth good; and an evil man out of the evil treasure of his heart brings forth evil. For out of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaks.*

*Proverbs 9:10 (NKJV) <sup>10</sup> "The fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom, And the knowledge of the Holy One is understanding.*

### **Come for Prodigal Prayer**

May we fill this place every Tuesday night with prayers for prodigals. We're going to pray right now for the prodigals because I know we have a church full of them. I want to hit that prayer right here and right now because

I know God hears, and God's here. As Samuel was asked for, and Hannah would reply and God heard, we're going to pray not for a child to be birthed but a child to be reborn. Will you pray with me right now?

**1 Samuel 2:30** Therefore the LORD God of Israel says: 'I said indeed that your house and the house of your father would walk before Me forever.' But now the LORD says: 'Far be it from Me; for those who honor Me I will honor, and those who despise Me shall be lightly esteemed.

**1 Samuel 2:31** Behold, the days are coming that I will cut off your arm and the arm of your father's house, so that there will not be an old man in your house.

**1 Samuel 2:32** And you will see an enemy in My dwelling place, despite all the good which God does for Israel. And there shall not be an old man in your house forever.

**1 Samuel 2:33** But any of your men whom I do not cut off from My altar shall consume your eyes and grieve your heart. And all the descendants of your house shall die in the flower of their age.

**1 Samuel 2:34** Now this shall be a sign to you that will come upon your two sons, on Hophni and Phinehas: in one day they shall die, both of them.

### **Eli Elevated Sons – God took His Privilege Away**

Here, through a prophet, God says to Eli, "You and your family have a heritage reaching all the way back to Aaron in the days of the Exodus. You were given the privilege to walk with Me and stand before Me day after day. But you despised it by allowing your sons to sin. You honored your sons above Me. You cared more about them liking you than about what I thought of the situation." And, not only would Eli's family disintegrate, but the enemy would eventually enter the house of God.

### God Promises to Raise a Faithful Priest (2:35-36)

**1 Samuel 2:35** Then I will raise up for Myself a faithful priest who shall do according to what is in My heart and in My mind. I will build him a sure house, and he shall walk before My anointed forever.

**1 Samuel 2:36** And it shall come to pass that everyone who is left in your house will come and bow down to him for a piece of silver and a morsel of bread, and say, "Please, put me in one of the priestly positions, that I may eat a piece of bread." " "

### **Faithful Priest – Ultimately will Be Jesus**

Who is the faithful priest? Some think this could be a reference to Samuel, others think possibly a man called Zadok because this verse is alluded to in 1 Kings 2:27 and 35 when Zadok takes over the priesthood from a man named Abiezar. Abiezar was the last descendant of Eli. But this prophecy is most completely fulfilled in the One who would come and be the perfect High Priest forever. People will let you down—but there is One who will walk in perfection for all eternity. That One is our great High Priest, Jesus Christ.

*Hebrews 4:14–16 (NKJV)* <sup>14</sup> Seeing then that we have a great High Priest who has passed through the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our confession. <sup>15</sup> For we do not have a High Priest who cannot sympathize with our weaknesses, but was in all points tempted as we are, yet without sin. <sup>16</sup> Let us therefore come boldly to the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy and find grace to help in time of need.

The Great High Priest, Jesus, the anointed one, He is God, He is your God:

**1 Samuel 2:1–10 (NKJV)** <sup>1</sup> And Hannah prayed and said: "My heart rejoices in the LORD; My horn is exalted in the LORD. I smile at my enemies, Because I rejoice in Your salvation. <sup>2</sup> "No one is holy like the LORD, For there is none besides You, Nor is there any rock like our God. <sup>3</sup> "Talk no more so very proudly; Let no arrogance come from your mouth, For the LORD is the God of knowledge; And by Him actions are weighed. <sup>4</sup> "The bows of the mighty men are broken, And those who stumbled are girded with strength. <sup>5</sup> Those who were full have hired themselves out for bread, And the hungry have ceased to hunger. Even the barren has borne seven, And she who has many children has become feeble. <sup>6</sup> "The LORD kills and makes alive; He brings down to the grave and brings up. <sup>7</sup> The LORD makes poor and makes rich; He brings low and lifts up. <sup>8</sup> He raises the poor from the dust And lifts the beggar from the ash heap, To set them among princes And make them inherit the throne of glory. "For the pillars of the earth are the LORD's, And He has set the world upon them. <sup>9</sup> He will guard the feet of His saints, But the wicked shall be silent in darkness. "For by strength no man shall prevail. <sup>10</sup> The adversaries of the LORD shall be broken in pieces; From heaven He will thunder against them. The LORD will judge the ends of the earth. "He will give strength to His king, And exalt the horn of His anointed."

### **Jesus Will Never Let You Down**

Ever have a church or pastor, or minister of a church let you down; don't look to them, look through them to the perfect high-priest, the perfect pastor, the Great Shepherd, and let Him lead you and guide you. Maybe you are

listening on the radio today, and you said I am done with church and all the hypocrites, Jesus says look to Him, look to His perfect ministry for you.

### **Come to Throne of Grace**

So now come to the throne of grace and spend time with the Lord, ask Him take this word and work it into your life.

*\*Hebrews 4:16 (NKJV) <sup>16</sup> Let us therefore come boldly to the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy and find grace to help in time of need.*

### **Prayer Guide**

- Reverence – What do we see about our Great God?
- Response – How do I respond to all that He is?
- Requests – What can I boldly request from Him based on this?
- Readiness – What do I need to be on-guard against when I leave here today?
- Reverence – How great is Our God?

### **End of Study**

## Chapter 3

### 1 Samuel 3:1-21

#### Recap & Overview

It is the time of judges, there is no king in Israel, and we are told every man was doing right in their own sight. It was dark times, but God was working, and always does, even in the darkest of times. You can claim that promise today as God is always working in your life, even when it feels there is no light or hope. God was looking for a man, and He found His man, in a young boy, Samuel, who would speak for God through the darkness to the Nation of Israel. A tremendous character study, and today we have abundance of wealth regarding ministry, callings, and the power of God's Word in our lives. So we pick up here in chapter 3, Samuel is about 12 years old now, it is about 7-8 years since chapter 2.

*Judges 21:25 (NKJV)* <sup>25</sup> *In those days there was no king in Israel; everyone did what was right in his own eyes.*

#### Outline 1 Samuel 3:1-21

- The Word was Rare in those Days (3:1)
- Before the Lamp of God went out in the Tabernacle (3:2-3)
- The Lord Calls Samuel – First Time (3:4-5)
- The Lord Calls Samuel – Second Time (3:6)
- Samuel did Not Yet Know the Lord (3:7)
- The Lord Calls Samuel – Third Time (3:8-9)
- Speak Your Servant Listens (3:10)
- The Lord's Word Against Eli's Family (3:11-14)
- Samuel Tells Eli the Word from God (3:15-18)
- Samuel Grew and the Lord was with Him (3:19-21)

#### The Word was Rare in those Days (3:1)

**1 Samuel 3:1 Now the boy Samuel ministered to the LORD before Eli. And the word of the LORD was rare in those days; there was no widespread revelation.**

#### About 12 Years Old

Verse 1. Samuel is about 12 years old, based on the word that is used here for boy in the original language.

#### I am Just a Boy

You youth, never say but I am just a (youth), for God uses, and uses greatly, youth! And He will use you if you will, as we read on, say "speak, for your servant listens". You will find yourself in great company, as God speaks and calls and appoints and anoints youth for His service unto great things, you will join the company of such greats as Samuel, Jeremiah, and Timothy. So when the Lord speaks to you, don't say oh but I am just a youth, I have school and practice and sleepovers, but say "speak, for your servant hears".

*1 Samuel 3:10 (NKJV)* <sup>10</sup> *Now the LORD came and stood and called as at other times, "Samuel! Samuel!" And Samuel answered, "Speak, for Your servant hears."*

*Jeremiah 1:4-10 (NKJV)* <sup>4</sup> *Then the word of the LORD came to me, saying: <sup>5</sup> "Before I formed you in the womb I knew you; Before you were born I sanctified you; I ordained you a prophet to the nations." <sup>6</sup> Then said I: "Ah, Lord God! Behold, I cannot speak, for I am a youth." <sup>7</sup> But the LORD said to me: "Do not say, 'I am a youth,' For you shall go to all to whom I send you, And whatever I command you, you shall speak. <sup>8</sup> Do not be afraid of their faces, For I am with you to deliver you," says the LORD. <sup>9</sup> Then the LORD put forth His hand and touched my mouth, and the LORD said to me: "Behold, I have put My words in your mouth. <sup>10</sup> See, I have this day set you over the nations and over the kingdoms, To root out and to pull down, To destroy and to throw down, To build and to plant."*

*1 Timothy 4:12-16 (NKJV)* <sup>12</sup> *Let no one despise your youth, but be an example to the believers in word, in conduct, in love, in spirit, in faith, in purity. <sup>13</sup> Till I come, give attention to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine. <sup>14</sup> Do not neglect the gift that is in you, which was given to you by prophecy with the laying on of the hands of the eldership. <sup>15</sup> Meditate on these things; give yourself entirely to them, that your progress may be evident to all. <sup>16</sup> Take heed to yourself and to the doctrine. Continue in them, for in doing this you will save both yourself and those who hear you.*

## Ministered Unto the Lord

Verse 1, notice ultimately all ministry is to the Lord, even when it is unto man. There is power in that.

1. A person will keep ministering even if there is a hypocrisy all around them. Look at Eli's son, what they had turned the tabernacle into, church if you would. It doesn't matter what everyone else is doing. It's not my concern when I am ministering unto the Lord. I'm reminded of Peter when he was with Jesus and he turned to John, pointing to John and says, "Well, what about him?" Jesus says, "What's that to you? You follow me." There is a powerful word in that for anyone who is in the ministry or wanting to engage in the ministry. It doesn't matter about the person to the left or the person the right because the Lord will always just say to you, "What's that to you? What does it matter to you? You follow me. You do what I've called you to do. You don't need to be looking what I'm calling other people to do or what the other people are doing apart from, possibly, my call. You just keep doing what I've called you to do." When those times come and you could hear, "Hey, did you hear what's going on over at such and such church, or so and so's ministry? Man, things are really happening over there. God is really moving." Yet all the while you know they won't say the words like "sin" or at least not in the same sentence with the word "you" in it. A place where other people are sinners, but not you. A place where you won't hear words like "repent" or "hell" or "guilty." They may preach the Gospel, "Give your life to Jesus. He'll make your life brighter and your teeth whiter." When you hear how great it is and how God's really moving, you won't be turned to the left or the right because you know what God's called you to do, and you will keep on keeping on.

**John 21:20–22 (NKJV)** <sup>20</sup> Then Peter, turning around, saw the disciple whom Jesus loved following, who also had leaned on His breast at the supper, and said, "Lord, who is the one who betrays You?" <sup>21</sup> Peter, seeing him, said to Jesus, "But Lord, what *about* this man?" <sup>22</sup> Jesus said to him, "If I will that he remain till I come, what *is that* to you? You follow Me."

2. Secondly, maybe all is right on, there is no hypocrisy. Nothing but a godly man or woman being part of a move and work of God. Still, you have yourself in this place where you are ministering to the Lord and you might not see the so called results, but you will be settled because God will be speaking and confirming to you that where you're at and what you're doing is exactly what he's called you to do because your eyes are focused on him. Your ear is open to his voice and he will confirm to you, "You are right where I want you. You are doing exactly what I purposed for you." You can be sure you'll hear those words, "Well done, good and faithful servant." Not good and successful because success in God's economy is simply faithfulness.
3. Thirdly, you are in it solely to minister to the Lord, to bless the Lord as a laborer of love to the Lord. When you see what man considers successful in the ministry you are involved in, you will say, "Ah, it's all the Lord. It's not of me because I know everything I pour out to the people has been poured out to me from above. I am just a vessel God uses and I give thanks that I got the opportunity to serve him." That's probably the most powerful point is we will not steal his glory. We will just be faithful and just soak in his glory.

## A Famine of the Word

Verse 1 says, "The Word was rare," which means it was hard to find. It was scarce. It was infrequent. It was occasional. It was uncommon. It was unusual. We read in the book of Amos that God speaks of a time there was a famine in the land, and the famine was of the Word of God.

**Amos 8:11–12 (NKJV)** <sup>11</sup> "Behold, the days are coming," says the Lord God, "That I will send a famine on the land, Not a famine of bread, Nor a thirst for water, But of hearing the words of the LORD. <sup>12</sup> They shall wander from sea to sea, And from north to east; They shall run to and fro, seeking the word of the LORD, But shall not find it."

Why would God give his Word if no one cared about the Word? We're reading here that Eli and his sons, they don't have any regard for the word, and we know it was in the days of the judges when everyone was doing right in their own sight. People had no appetite for the things of the Lord. Everyone was doing right in their own sight. You know what that always will produce? A loss of appetite of the Word of God and the things of God anytime it is people who are doing right in their own sight.

What are you to do today if you feel the Word is dry, that you have a famine of the Word in your life, that you just don't hunger for it? I could go on lots of spiritual diagnoses and speak of things of a sin in the life, lack of repentance, disobedience, but I think you know that already if that would be your case. I think you're here today because you want to hear the Word of God. It is something that's meaningful to you and blesses you, but somehow, and we all go through it, we find ourselves in famine of the Word. For whatever reason we just say, "I get home, I just don't feel like getting into the Word. I don't feel like feasting on the Word. I just feel sluggish." That happens.

Here's what I do, and it's always proven true to me. I have to change my diet. Just like my physical diet, when I feel myself getting bloated, sluggish, just feeling off, maybe taking in too much junk food, I have to change my diet. I have to eliminate the junk food and the unhealthy food out of my life. I have to pick up my exercise, which for me is just simply walking. So too it is with my spirit when I'm sluggish. Just seem off. The spirit doesn't seem to be flowing, the Word doesn't be something that I'm hungering for. I just have to change my diet, and I fast. I don't mean a physical fast from food, though sometimes that is a great application and necessity, but I fast with a reasonable target from the junk food and the unhealthy food of all the things that I know continually distract me. Things such as the news. I just fast from the news. I could read the news from two to three hours a day, no problem.

What I do find is when I fast from the news, and again, make it reasonable. Is it one day, two days, three days, seven? I'll be honest, I've had them go as far as 30, but the world's always still there when I'm done. When I'm done with my fast, I find that I really didn't miss nothing. I fast from the hours of television, the hours of sports. I don't do Facebook, but I would fast from it if that was something. I fast from the hours of cruising the internet. What I'm doing is I fast from those things. It's a replacement with the Word of God. When I have nothing else to turn to and nothing else to look at, I'll find myself drawn into the Word because I do like something stimulating my mind. I do like something that speaks to me. I replace it with the Word, and sometimes on the side I'm reading a book that is something I've been looking forward to read such as, my last book was last week, *Fresh Wind, Fresh Fire* by Jim Cymbala.

Of course, we're doing our continual selected book of the *Living Water* by Pastor Chuck Smith, but I like to stay in the main focus of just reading the Bible chapter by chapter, verse by verse in the order of a book. I don't like to jump around. I like to just stay on a focus starting John chapter one and just keep reading it all the way through to the end of the book of John, then pick another book. It might just be continuing on through the Bible into the book of Acts or I might decide to read the book of Genesis, but I just sit there. I have a time of silence, without the distractions. Just me and the Lord in his Word, and never fail every time. The Word revives itself and the famine on the Word is over. I find myself in this tremendous appetite for the Word, and you will too, I'm sure of it. Because we read that the Word is synonymous with Jesus and synonymous with the Holy Spirit. As the Word is flowing through us, Jesus and the Spirit of God is flowing through us. You will always be revived.

Is this a works trip? Absolutely not. It is by no means a work trips, but I will say it absolutely works. It works for me and I'm sure it'll work for you. Am I more spiritual than anyone? No, I am a sinner saved by grace, a beggar who found bread. Now that the Apostle Paul is off the scene as the chief sinner, I am definitely in the running for chief sinner. Therefore, I know I'm not coming with some spiritual place of being oh so spiritual, but it's just a beggar who found bread and telling others what works.

It's not easy, especially at the beginning. You'll say, "Ah, just one more flip over and see what the final score was," or, "Let me just do one more cruise and see what's the latest on CNN," or just one more and you fill in the blank. It's not easy because it's a battle against the flesh. Works trip? Absolutely not, but man, I tell you, it absolutely works.

These are little mini retreats that I go on, and I got a job, I got a family. I don't have the ability to just take two or three days off and go up to the mountains or go out to the lake and sit there away from all the technology and all the cares of this world that we have to do. I can do this spiritual retreat right in the middle of the hustle and bustle

of all those other things. It's a glorious time. It's a beautiful time. I am just a beggar who found bread and I want to share it with anyone else who may be starving or experiencing a famine.

Before the Lamp of God went out in the Tabernacle (3:2-3)

**1 Samuel 3:2** And it came to pass at that time, while Eli was lying down in his place, and when his eyes had begun to grow so dim that he could not see,

**1 Samuel 3:3** and before the lamp of God went out in the tabernacle of the LORD where the ark of God was, and while Samuel was lying down,

**Eli late 90's**

Verse 2. Eli's in his late 90's.

### **The Light of the Tabernacle / You are the Light of the World**

So it says before the light of the tabernacle went out that does come across as a prophetic imagery there that eventually the light of the tabernacle will go out, but in this case, it's speaking simply of just the menorah that was in the tabernacle that was the light of the tabernacle, and it was the only light in the tabernacle. Everything else was dark except the light in the tabernacle lit by the menorah. So there was this continual filling of the bowls of oil that fueled the menorah and appears probably, this was Samuel's job to keep that lit. Hence why he may have been sleeping near the door, near the light of the tabernacle. But it also tells us that it's probably moving closer to dawn because the oil was running low, and most likely they'd fill it in the evening, and then refill it in the day. It was never to go out. The light of the tabernacle was to continually burn. . This was what the situation is.

*Exodus 27:20 (NKJV)* <sup>20</sup> "And you shall command the children of Israel that they bring you pure oil of pressed olives for the light, to cause the lamp to burn continually.

It is interesting to just note Jesus said he's the light of the world. He's the picture of the light, and he passes that to us. We're the light of the world, and we're supposed to shine. The boys in the temple, Eli's sons, they're not shining, and it's a picture of the light is going out in the tabernacle for these two. May we just guard ourselves with all of our heart, mind, and soul to never let the light go out, that keep it burning, fuel it, keep it fired up. It's an exciting life to be the light to a dark world. Maybe sometimes you don't think you are or you don't notice that you are, but you are. You keep burning. You keep that lamp fueled with the oil. Be sure the Holy Spirit and God is going to keep using you as a light in the dark place.

*John 8:12 (NKJV)* <sup>12</sup> Then Jesus spoke to them again, saying, "I am the light of the world. He who follows Me shall not walk in darkness, but have the light of life."

*Matthew 5:14-16 (NKJV)* <sup>14</sup> "You are the light of the world. A city that is set on a hill cannot be hidden. <sup>15</sup> Nor do they light a lamp and put it under a basket, but on a lampstand, and it gives light to all who are in the house. <sup>16</sup> Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works and glorify your Father in heaven.

The Lord Calls Samuel – First Time (3:4-5)

**1 Samuel 3:4** that the LORD called Samuel. And he answered, "Here I am!"

**1 Samuel 3:5** So he ran to Eli and said, "Here I am, for you called me." And he said, "I did not call; lie down again." And he went and lay down.

### **God Spoke to 12yr Old at Shiloh – He Speaks to His People**

God, the creator of the universe, the Great I Am, speaks to a 12 year old boy. Do a google search for a picture of Shiloh. It's a literal, real, physical place. This is where the tabernacle of God stood during the time of Judges and there in that rocky barren place, God reveals himself and speaks to a 12 year old child and turns him into a great prophet, and God will meet you in your rocky barren place, and he will speak to you at whatever age you are because He has great things planned for those who will heed and obey and speak his word.

God will share His heart with a 12 year-old boy, He will speak to Samuel personal things about what He is going to do, and things that burden His heart. The God of the universe shares His heart with a 12 year-old boy. Prayer is a two-way conversation, we share our heart with God, but see and be blown away, God shares His heart with us.

### The Lord Calls Samuel – Second Time (3:6)

**1 Samuel 3:6** Then the LORD called yet again, “Samuel!” So Samuel arose and went to Eli, and said, “Here I am, for you called me.” He answered, “I did not call, my son; lie down again.”

### **God Teaching Samuel to Distinguish His Voice from All Others**

So the word of the Lord had not been revealed to Samuel before. This is a new experience for Samuel. He's never had this experience before of God speaking to him. One of the things that God is doing here is he is teaching Samuel to have an ear for his voice, to be able to hear and differentiate the difference between man's voice and God's voice. Eli would speak, Samuel would hear, but now God is speaking, and he's expecting Samuel to be able to differentiate between the two voices of man and God and so as an application for us to have ears that can hear what man is saying, but be able to hear God's word speaking through all of that. Men will say a lot of things, and some of them sound so right and so proper and practical, but we need to have a voice where God speaks through all of it and says, no, no, hear my voice, hear what I have to say about this.

As you cultivate that, and it is a cultivation where we have to learn how to separate from all the noise that's around us, all the distractions, all the words of man, even a pastor and a preacher, and be able to hear God's voice speaking, and then be able to discern this is the voice of God, and it will supersede anything that a man has to say, but it will always be in direct accordance with the revelation of God. It will never contradict his word. It will always be in complete unison with his word. God's going to speak to Samuel and say something that he has already said to Eli through His prophet, but Eli refused to heed.

### Samuel did Not Yet Know the Lord (3:7)

**1 Samuel 3:7** (Now Samuel did not yet know the LORD, nor was the word of the LORD yet revealed to him.)

### **God Working**

Samuel is now at the age of accountability, that he can decide for himself whether he wants to surrender his life to the Lord, and today is that day. God is bringing Samuel to a place that it is time for you to make this relationship, your relationship, not your mother and fathers, not the churches (Eli & tabernacle), but yours personally. So He does for every youth here today, I know you grew up in the church, have been taught the Word by God by your parents, but now it time for you to make it yours, not theirs, but yours personally that you say I have decided to follow the Lord not because of my parents, but because I have a personal relationship with God for myself.

### The Lord Calls Samuel – Third Time (3:8-9)

**1 Samuel 3:8** And the LORD called Samuel again the third time. So he arose and went to Eli, and said, “Here I am, for you did call me.” Then Eli perceived that the LORD had called the boy.

**1 Samuel 3:9** Therefore Eli said to Samuel, “Go, lie down; and it shall be, if He calls you, that you must say, ‘Speak, LORD, for Your servant hears.’ ” So Samuel went and lay down in his place.

### **God will Speak Continually to Person who has Ear to Here**

Here, I want you to see this because God is so gracious. Notice God calls out to Samuel not once, not twice, not just three times, but again for a fourth time. But see, God, he will speak to you, and he'll continually speak to you. He'll continually work in this cultivation of you having an ear to hear his voice, but he does say if anyone has an ear, let them hear. God's only going to speak continually to the person who has an ear to hear because the others will be deaf to what he has to say.

*Revelation 3:13 (NKJV)* <sup>13</sup> “He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches.” ’

### Speak Your Servant Listens (3:10)

**1 Samuel 3:10** Now the LORD came and stood and called as at other times, “Samuel! Samuel!” And Samuel answered, “Speak, for Your servant hears.”

### **Say Amen before God Speaks**

It's three times now that God has spoken that Samuel has not realized it was the voice of God. But the fourth time he shall. Eli tells him next time God speaks say your servant hears. It means to hear and obey. I think finally there's

some good council coming from Eli. That is when God speaks, before he even tells you what he's going to say, you say whatever you're going to say, I'm going to obey. That's the servant that God looks for and works through. The one who says whatever you're going to say to me, lord, I'm going to do it. I'm not going to hear and think about it and say maybe. I'm going to hear it, and I'm going to say before you even finish your sentence, I'm going to say amen, so be it, let it be done, because I am your servant, lord.

And what a way to enter your morning devotions with simply lord, whatever your word says I'm going to obey. It's going to be a mirror, and I'm going to look in it, and it's going to help me prepare myself for the day, just like combing my hair and brushing my teeth, I'm going to look into your mirror, and it's going to get me in order of whatever you have for me. Samuel says, "Speak, your servant hears," and literally means listens. Has an ear to hear. There's a power in that when we come before the lord in our morning devotions, our bible study here on a Sunday. "Lord, speak, your servant hears, and correct my understanding if I am anywhere amiss in your word."

### **Power in Believing this is the Word of God**

Oh, the power of the Word of God, especially when we believe it. When we believe that the Bible is the Word of God and the Bible is flowing through us, oh the power of it.

### **Billy Graham**

Reminds me of the story of Billy Graham.

As many of you know, Billy Graham and Charles Templeton were evangelists who rose to fame in the 40s (Graham, of course, is still an evangelist). Early in their careers they were friends – close friends. Many have said Templeton was the one that everyone thought was going to overturn the world with the Gospel. However, Templeton ended up leaving the Christian faith, eventually becoming an atheist. In 1982, though still an atheist, he said of Billy Graham, "There is no feigning in him: he believes what he believes with an invincible innocence. He is the only mass evangelist I would trust" (Anecdotal Memoir). Templeton died in 2001 at the age of 86, shortly after he wrote what I consider to be one of the most heart-breaking books ever published: Farewell to God.

Here is an excerpt from that book, about a pivotal conversation he had with Billy Graham as he was leaving the faith. The context is his desire to go to Princeton to study the Christian faith more critically. He wanted Graham to come with him. Please keep in mind, this is his account of the conversation:

*"All our differences came to a head in a discussion which, better than anything I know, explains Billy Graham and his phenomenal success as an evangelist.*

*In the course of our conversation I said, 'But, Billy, it's simply not possible any longer to believe, for instance, the biblical account of creation. The world was not created over a period of days a few thousand years ago; it has evolved over millions of years. It's not a matter of speculation; it's a demonstrable fact.'*

*'I don't accept that' Billy said. 'And there are reputable scholars who don't.'*

*'Who are these scholars?' I said. 'Men in conservative Christian colleges[?]'*

*'Most of them, yes,' he said. 'But that is not the point. I believe the Genesis account of creation because it's in the Bible. I've discovered something in my ministry: When I take the Bible literally, when I proclaim it as the word of God, my preaching has power. When I stand on the platform and say, 'God says,' or 'The Bible says,' the Holy Spirit uses me. There are results. Wiser men than you or I have been arguing questions like this for centuries. I don't have the time or the intellect to examine all sides of the theological dispute, so I've decided once for all to stop questioning and accept the Bible as God's word.'*

*'But Billy,' I protested, 'You cannot do that. You don't dare stop thinking about the most important question in life. Do it and you begin to die. It's intellectual suicide.'"*

*'I don't know about anybody else,' he said, 'but I've decided that that's the path for me.'"*  
(Farewell to God, 7-8)

### **The Moment for Billy Graham (As Told by Grandson Will Graham)**

On a daily basis I'm blessed with memories and stories of the many ways God chose to use my grandfather to reach people around the world over the course of many decades. Nearly everywhere I go people stop to tell me about how entire families and generations were impacted by his ministry. It's humbling.

What many people may not know is that it almost didn't happen. Everything we know of the ministry of Billy Graham from the late 1940s on – the massive stadium events, the evangelistic movies, the radio programs, the counseling of presidents and kings – hinged on a singular moment in history that took place at the California retreat center of Forest Home.

I visited Forest Home last year to get a fresh perspective on my grandfather's story, and I'm returning there next week to speak at their annual Summer Family Camp.

As such, now seemed like the right time to share the story of the evangelist named Billy Graham, a discouraged young man searching for answers and direction in his life, unsure of God's plan for him.

At the mid-point of the 20th century, he had already been an evangelist with Youth For Christ and had preached across Europe in the aftermath of World War II. He had held his first "Billy Graham Crusades" in places like Charlotte, N.C, and Grand Rapids, Mich. He was also the president of Northwestern College in St. Paul, Minn., the youngest college president in the country.

Not everything had gone as planned, however. His crusade in Altoona, Pa., had been – in his own words – "a flop." It was spiritually difficult and he felt things had gone poorly, and it left him questioning whether or not evangelism should be his focus.

At the same time, a very good friend and contemporary of my grandfather's, a man named Charles Templeton, had begun challenging my granddaddy's way of thinking. Mr. Templeton, who had preached with Youth For Christ as well, had gone on to study at Princeton, where he began to believe that the Bible was flawed and that academia – not Jesus – was the answer to life's problems. He tried to convince my grandfather that his way of thinking was outdated and the Bible couldn't be trusted.

My grandfather had more questions than answers.

Will Graham, grandson of Billy Graham, at Forest Home, a retreat center where his grandfather, after struggling to understand the Bible, placed it on a tree stump and submitted to the Lord.

As a young man in his early-30s, all of these things were swirling in his mind when he traveled to California in 1949. Should he invest fully in the college, which he knew meant seeking further education for himself? At the time Northwestern wasn't accredited, and for it to become so he – as president – would need to get an advanced degree, which would require taking several years off from preaching.

Should he leave the school and follow the calling of an evangelist, even though Altoona had gone so poorly?

Did he even believe the Bible from which he was preaching, or should he follow Templeton in questioning its validity?

It was at this time that my discouraged grandfather reluctantly accepted the invitation of Henrietta Mears to visit and speak at a Christian retreat center called Forest Home. Mears had worked at First Baptist Church in Minneapolis for Pastor Riley, who was also my grandfather's predecessor at Northwestern, and she was a very well-known and godly woman. She would end up having a huge impact in Hollywood, Calif., as she served as the director of Christian Education at First Presbyterian Church of Hollywood. She took grief for inviting him to speak because he was not part of the camp's denomination, but God had a plan in all of this.

As I toured Forest Home last year, it moved me greatly to walk the paths that my grandfather walked as he struggled with the Lord, and ultimately had the experience that would change the course of his ministry and the eternities of millions.

You see, while he was at Forest Home, he spent a great deal of time studying the Bible, and he kept seeing the same phrase pop up. "Thus sayeth the Lord... Thus sayeth the Lord..." While my grandfather had always accepted in his head the authority of the Scripture, this became the turning point as he realized in his heart that God's Word is divinely inspired, eternal and powerful!

One night at Forest Home, he walked out into the woods and set his Bible on a stump – more an altar than a pulpit – and he cried out: "O God! There are many things in this book I do not understand. There are many problems with it for which I have no solution. There are many seeming contradictions. There are some areas in it that do not seem to correlate with modern science. I can't answer some of the philosophical and psychological questions Chuck and others are raising."

And then, my grandfather fell to his knees and the Holy Spirit moved in him as he said, "Father, I am going to accept this as Thy Word—by faith! I'm going to allow faith to go beyond my intellectual questions and doubts, and I will believe this to be Your inspired Word!"\*

My granddaddy wrote in his autobiography that as he stood up his eyes stung with tears, but he felt the power and presence of God in a way he hadn't in months. "A major bridge had been crossed," he said.

The resulting change did not go unnoticed. The next day my granddaddy spoke at Forest Home, and 400 people made a commitment to Christ. Henrietta Mears remarked that he "preached with authority" that she hadn't seen before from him.

This was August 1949, and mere weeks later Billy Graham would go on to hold the historic 1949 Los Angeles Crusade in the tent erected on the corner of Washington and Hill Streets. That outreach was scheduled to last three weeks, and ended up going for eight weeks as people packed the "Canvas Cathedral" and media outlets nationwide began talking about the upstart evangelist.

Because of that moment kneeling by a stump at Forest Home, I get to hear stories of lives changed through my grandfather's ministry. Because of that moment, my father and I are invited around the world to share the same hope of Christ that my grandfather preached in Los Angeles and hundreds of other locations both near and far. That moment not only changed Billy Graham's ministry. It impacted eternity.

\*Just As I Am, Billy Graham, 1997

The Lord's Word Against Eli's Family (3:11-14)

**1 Samuel 3:11 Then the LORD said to Samuel: "Behold, I will do something in Israel at which both ears of everyone who hears it will tingle.**

**1 Samuel 3:12 In that day I will perform against Eli all that I have spoken concerning his house, from beginning to end.**

**1 Samuel 3:13 For I have told him that I will judge his house forever for the iniquity which he knows, because his sons made themselves vile, and he did not restrain them.**

**1 Samuel 3:14 And therefore I have sworn to the house of Eli that the iniquity of Eli's house shall not be atoned for by sacrifice or offering forever."**

### **Make Your Ears Ring**

There's going to be the ringing of the ears. You ever have a loud noise go off in your ears and it's minutes later or five minutes later they're still ringing. I can remember one of the lines blowing on the aircraft and my ear was just a few feet away. My ear I heard ringing for hours. That's what God's saying. I'm going to tell you something, and it's going to make your ear ring. It's going to be shocking to you.

## Why Judgement

We have here that Eli and his sons are going to receive a judgment from God for the hypocrisy that they promoted in the ministry of God's holy tabernacle. The question has to be asked, why should they be punished? Why should they receive this harsher, stricter judgment if it's the time of judges, and we've read that every man did what was right in his own sight? Is there not fornication, adultery, drunkenness, and all wickedness, all those type of things that Eli's sons were doing in the tabernacle, was that not going on through the rest of the nation?

**Judges 21:25 (NKJV)** <sup>25</sup> In those days *there was no king in Israel; everyone did what was right in his own eyes.*

It was, as we read in the book of judges, that we continually read how they were performing the abominable wickedness of the people of the land of the Canaanites, and then eventually the Philistines. Why do they get this judgment and not all of Israel? We find it in the New Testament because every New Testament principle has an Old Testament illustration, and the word that is spoken is, "Let there not be many of you who are teachers," which can also be applied leaders, representatives of God, in God's place, or for God anywhere. Let not many of you be teachers and leaders because you will be under a stricter judgement.

**James 3:1 (NKJV)** <sup>1</sup> *My brethren, let not many of you become teachers, knowing that we shall receive a stricter judgment.*

If you plan on being in the ministry and serving in the ministry, you have to understand and count the costs that God is going to call you to a higher standard above the people that you're going to minister to. This is His word, and His word is true. You can ask [Ananias and Sapphira]. They brought their hypocrisy into the new church, trying to stand up as leaders. Look at us and the great servant's heart that we have and giving heart, and God judged them for their hypocrisy of not keeping some back for themselves, but for presenting themselves one way to before the people, but living another way in secret. God was sending a message. Oh no, not hypocrisy here. God calls leaders to a higher standard, and it's one that I reverence highly myself and know full well that I will be held to a stricter judgment of God. It won't affect my salvation. It's nothing to do with condemnation, but it will be judgement here and now that God's not going to allow any hypocrisy to continue on.

**Acts 5:9–11 (NKJV)** <sup>9</sup> *Then Peter said to her, "How is it that you have agreed together to test the Spirit of the Lord? Look, the feet of those who have buried your husband are at the door, and they will carry you out."* <sup>10</sup> *Then immediately she fell down at his feet and breathed her last. And the young men came in and found her dead, and carrying her out, buried her by her husband.* <sup>11</sup> *So great fear came upon all the church and upon all who heard these things.*

He will give grace for a time, and so He did with Eli and his sons, but there will come a time when God says enough. I've given you plenty of opportunity to repent. I spoke to you my word. I even sent prophets, and that's what he did to Eli, and yet you rejected it. Now, comes the judgement because I hold you at a higher standard as my representative than I do to the people who are coming to the tabernacle, aka, the church.

We apply the same principle here at Calvary Chapel. We expect all of our ministers to walk and live in a higher standard than the rest of the congregation who is growing and being taught and fed and one day will come in and become leaders themselves. This is application how we do ministry here is we reverence these words that we've just read.

### Samuel Tells Eli the Word from God (3:15-18)

**1 Samuel 3:15** *So Samuel lay down until morning, and opened the doors of the house of the LORD. And Samuel was afraid to tell Eli the vision.*

**1 Samuel 3:16** *Then Eli called Samuel and said, "Samuel, my son!" He answered, "Here I am."*

**1 Samuel 3:17** *And he said, "What is the word that the LORD spoke to you? Please do not hide it from me. God do so to you, and more also, if you hide anything from me of all the things that He said to you."*

**1 Samuel 3:18** *Then Samuel told him everything, and hid nothing from him. And he said, "It is the LORD. Let Him do what seems good to Him."*

### **Samuel had Responsibility in Tabernacle**

Verse 15. Samuel's responsibility appears to be opening the doors in the tabernacle. We see again he's more than old enough to serve and have a responsibility in the ministry and so are you young men and women here in our fellowship regardless of your age. Whether it's four years old as we studied last week or here at 12, God will give

you a responsibility that is yours, fully yours, and then you will have to connect with him on the faithfulness of fulfilling that role, responsibility, and ministry he gives you.

### **Too bad**

Verse 17, "Eli, where was this backbone you spoke of here when you were with your sons? You come so strong against young Samuel, too bad you couldn't stand up against your sons."

### **Samuel Afraid – Loves Eli**

Samuel was afraid because Samuel loves Eli. Eli's like a father to him, no doubt special relationship that they would have.

### **Only Truth Set Someone Free / Even Though Samuel was Afraid**

Verse 18 has to be read in the throughput of verse 15 and verse 17. Samuel was afraid because the news wasn't good for Eli and his sons, but notice the strength of a little boy boldly telling the whole truth, every tragic detail of the truth, all the way to the man that you know he loved, a man who you know was like a father to him. That's what we have to do when we come to the place, that God's given us a Word and we know it has to be delivered even if we know how hard it's going to hurt somebody we love. There's a place that you just have to give the truth because only the truth will set someone free.

*John 8:32 (NKJV) <sup>32</sup> And you shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free."*

*John 8:36 (NKJV) <sup>36</sup> Therefore if the Son makes you free, you shall be free indeed.*

### **Samuel's First Test as A Prophet**

Verse 18. I believe God is always ready to forgive. Lamentations 3:23, "His mercies are new every morning." Eli and sons could've repented, but they didn't. They won't. They can't. God's sovereignty passes the judgment of which is to come for not repenting.

There's no word of Eli telling his sons judgment is coming. They keep playing religious business as usual. We'll read in the next chapter, they're going to take the Ark to battle. Believe in the day we're on the Lord's side, that he was on their side. How sad. It's probably at least seven years, maybe even more, since the prophet came, as we read in chapter two, to Eli with the prophecy. The judgment was going to come upon him. Eli and his sons had more than enough time to repent and to turn, but they won't. Here we see just the graciousness of God that he sent a prophet to give warning. God continually gives warning, and yet people take that grace of God as God winking or God just not caring about the sin that they're in. It's really God's grace giving them time to repent and to turn, but Samuel, he will speak this word. It will be hard. He'll speak it in love, but unfortunately for Eli and his sons, they still will reject it. I literally believe that even up to this point they could've repented, but they're still choosing not to. That's how hardened their heart is.

This is literally Samuel's first testing, the testing of his calling, a calling to be a prophet. For a prophet has to speak the truth and the whole truth to be a prophet, to be a spokesman for God. Paul the Apostle, he would say, "I've not shunned to declare the whole counsel of God." Paul gave every last word of God. The beautiful words and the hard words because truth sets people free. Again, I believe based on the whole counsel of God that we read to know the heart of God. Eli and his sons still could've repented. They could have been set free, but they won't. This hard truth will be applied. They rejected the truth of grace, so now they will experience the truth of judgment.

Why do we fear speaking truth? It could be because we don't like confrontations. Who really enjoys that? I think sometimes it's that word that every last one of us grace-filled people fear hearing applied and tagged to us, and that's the word "legalist," "legalistic," "Pharisee". Oh, to be called a legalist. It's one of Satan's greatest tactics. Legalistic bears that context of being self-righteous, judgmental, unloving, ungracious. The word that comes is, "You're judging me."

We need to remember the contrast.

- Legalism is self-righteousness. It's taking a position of spiritual superiority, and to me ultimately it's works based because we feel the things that we do by works are what makes us righteous rather than Christ's blood makes us righteous.
- When we speak God's truth, even when the truth is something that could hurt and does hurt, it's always to protect and to provide. To protect from having this will hurt you, to provide. Do this and you will be blessed, for the truth will set you free.

It's the same word that's spoken when we declare this word that God would have us declare. It's the exact same word, and it can be taken from two different views of that person receiving it. A view of legalism or a view of God's truth. Two entirely different hearts behind them, but that's not for us to determine or fear what heart they think we're coming with. We just have to come with the heart of God's truth and God's love, that the words that we speak are to protect and to provide.

I get more than my fair share of being called a legalist, but I have to recognize the tactics of Satan to silence my voice on the truth because if you can silence me, bring me to fear of being considered and called judgmental and I stop talking the truth, I can no longer set someone free. Again, if I am silenced from speaking the truth, then I have lost my ability to set someone free.

Samuel is facing an extreme test. One I believe will shape his whole life and ministry. Do I speak the truth to this man that I love, or do I leave pieces out in order not to hurt his feelings? Here we read Samuel, he'll speak the truth, the whole truth, giving Eli and his sons opportunity to be set free, but leaving that decision up to them. We can see just the tenderness of Samuel because of this fear, not wanting to hurt the person that he loves, but because of his love for this person, he gives the truth that can set them free.

### **My First Testing**

I remember my moment with the lord. I wasn't 12, but I was leading my first ministry. I was leading the street witnessing team at the bible college, and God gave me word of knowledge as I had a guy who was older than me, but he was part of the street witnessing team. He would come from the surrounding community to join us, and he was highly valuable in that he had a car. He had his own money, so he could pay for the gas because we were always in need of vehicles and gas money, and we were literally living by faith because some nights we'd have 30, 40 kids, but somehow we always had enough cars, and I could put enough gas in their tanks because they were always on empty to get back and forth where we were street witnessing which was 45 minutes to an hour away, so two hours each round trip up and down the mountain.

So this guy was highly valuable to me in that way, just had a great witness, sharing the gospel. But God gave me a word of knowledge about him, and God showed me there was something not right in his marriage. God told me you need to talk to him. It was a tough one. It was a very tough one because I know what the lord had spoken to me and the word was going to be you don't need to be going out street witnessing on Friday nights. You need to be home with your wife and your daughters, and you need to be investing in your marriage and your children. There's something not right in your marriage, the lord has shown me, and God's saying that that's what he is telling you to do.

He had given me that word on a Friday night, and after, as we were closing up the night of street evangelism, so it was a whole week later, so I had a whole week to mull over this, then me and this guy every Friday we would have dinner together at the college, and then we would gather everybody and pray together. He was kind of a right hand man to me. I remember all week mulling over oh the struggle of this, having to confront somebody, somebody who's older than me, who would be perceived as more mature than me and again just a great value to me, am I over the top on this, am I making something that's not there, was this my imagination? Imagine speaking a word of knowledge and someone looking at you and going, "You are just out of your mind. Where did you come up with that?"

But I was confident it was the word of knowledge given from the lord, and as I mulled over it all week, one of the things the lord said to me, he said it very clearly that Friday night as the word of knowledge came, "Ray, the way you minister today is the way you will minister tomorrow. It will be the way your whole ministry will be. Will you be influenced by money, by ministry success, or will you speak the truth I give you to speak regardless of what it costs you?"

That was a tough week, but the following Friday we sat to have our usual dinner together, and I said, "Brother, I just got to share with you what the lord has shown me," and I laid it all out, and I said that God says you need to be home with your family and you shouldn't be out street witnessing, and as hard as this is for me to say, I can't have you going out with us tonight until things are right in your home.

You should've seen his face. You should've seen the look. You know what? You know what he said? He says, "You're right. This is a word from the lord. I haven't been treating my family right. I haven't been doing things right. Me and my wife, we don't even sleep in the same bed anymore. We know we're destined for divorce. It's not only going to affect our marriage. It's going to affect our kids." He received it. God convicted him right there in his heart.

He went home, applied God's word and truth, and I didn't see him again for months until one time I was visiting a church in the community. It was probably three or four months later, and he comes up with his wife, hand in hand, his daughters next to him. He said, "Ray, let me introduce you to my wife and my kids." You could just see a peace and a unity and it was a moment for me because I remember the struggle that I had faced, but I had saw the power of the truth. Of course, he said, "This is the guy." There was a sweet time we had together as their marriage was reunited and blossomed.

God needs his people to speak the truth even when it's hard. You may offend a friend. You may offend your child. You may offend your parent. But God will honor you for it and he will use you. I think there's a big word and a key word there is God will honor you. God will honor you for speaking the truth as we talked about last week. Parents who speak the truth, God will honor, because he said to Eli, "I will not honor you because you will not regard my word with your children," but you can take that and flip it into the positive where God will say, "And I will honor you because you've honored my word."

If you say something hard to your children, and they may rebel against you, they may go prodigal on you, you need to take this promise of the word of the lord that he says, "I'm going to honor you. Because of you, I will do work in their life just to honor you because you honored me." He's an amazing God. He's totally an amazing God.

### **Eli Surrenders – Trusts and Knows God is God**

Verse 18. Let the Lord do what is good. I still scratch my head. I see Eli, he's surrendering. He has resolved himself that this is what will come to pass, but he has a peace in the surrender that he knows that God's still sovereign. I find it amazing even after all his failings, he could beat himself up and condemn himself, but he comes to a place, "I know that my God is just, and his justice is true and right what I deserve, but he has a peace, even apart from my performance, I know that I still have this relationship with my lord and that I am his and that he is mine." That's this word for you regardless even if you haven't performed well, God still says your his, but you know what I say, you still got today. Do something about today. Make your last years your best years.

### **Charles Templeton's Last Words**

Salvation Army Major Beverly Ivany, became friends with Charles Templeton and his wife Madeleine in his later years. She writes that at Charles death his wife Madeleine invited her to attend the funeral. And below are what his wife reports as his last words. These things are too deep for me, and truly they are not meant for me to comprehend and determine. It reads to me that he had made peace with God in his last days. All that I do know, and am sure of, is that no matter how far you have gone from God, no matter what you have done, His mercies are new every morning, His compassions fail not, Great is His faithfulness. Have you gone far from Him? Come home to Him, He will receive you, for no matter how far you have gone, He has never left you nor forsaken you.

*"Madeleine, do you see them? Do you hear them? The angels! They're calling my name! I'm going home!"*

*Lamentations 3:22–24 (NKJV)* <sup>22</sup> Through the LORD's mercies we are not consumed, Because His compassions fail not. <sup>23</sup> They are new every morning; Great is Your faithfulness. <sup>24</sup> "The LORD is my portion," says my soul, "Therefore I hope in Him!"

*Hebrews 13:5 (NKJV)* <sup>5</sup> Let your conduct be without covetousness; be content with such things as you have. For He Himself has said, "I will never leave you nor forsake you."

Samuel Grew and the Lord was with Him (3:19-21)

**1 Samuel 3:19 So Samuel grew, and the LORD was with him and let none of his words fall to the ground.**

**1 Samuel 3:20 And all Israel from Dan to Beersheba knew that Samuel had been established as a prophet of the LORD.**

**1 Samuel 3:21 Then the LORD appeared again in Shiloh. For the LORD revealed Himself to Samuel in Shiloh by the word of the LORD.**

### **God has Found His Man**

*Verse 19 - So Samuel grew, and the LORD was with him and let none of his words fall to the ground* - If there's no verse 15 through 18, then there's no verse 19. Samuel spoke the word, regardless how hard, and God honored Him for it, and knew He had a man He could use who would not water the word down to appease and please people.

### **Samuel Stood – With A Church, Pastor, or Youth group**

Verse 19. Samuel stood. Here's Samuel, he's standing in a time where everyone's doing right in their own sight, but he's standing, and let this be known and seen. He stood without a strong parent. He stood without a church. He stood without a youth group. He literally was standing by himself from the age of four all the way through his childhood into his teenage years and then into his adult life. He stood without anyone holding him up. You can do it, too. You youth, you can do it, too. Samuel is the example, you can do it. So you don't need to worry about all the external things, as great as it would be, a great pastor, a great church, a great youth group. You connect yourself with the lord, and you believe the bible is the word of God, and you read it and you believe it, and God's holy spirit comes upon you and you will stand, and you will stand strong and apart from all the flow that is going with the flow. You'll be able to stand against a current, and you'll be able to walk against the flow, and you will be pleasing to the lord.

### **Come to Throne of Grace**

So now come to the throne of grace and spend time with the Lord, ask Him take this word and work it into your life.

*\*Hebrews 4:16 (NKJV)* <sup>16</sup> Let us therefore come boldly to the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy and find grace to help in time of need.

### **Prayer Guide**

- Reverence – What do we see about our Great God?
- Response – How do I respond to all that He is?
- Requests – What can I boldly request from Him based on this?
- Readiness – What do I need to be on-guard against when I leave here today?
- Reverence – How great is Our God?

### **End of Study**

## Chapter 4

### 1 Samuel 4:1-22

#### Recap / Introduction

So we finished chapters 1-3 and we saw God raising up a man, the man Samuel who will be His prophet before the Nation and speak His words to the people. In chapter 4 Israel goes to war against the Philistines, and are decisively whipped. Why were they whipped, how could God's chosen get whipped by the enemy? How is that we can be whipped by the enemy, how is that we can find ourselves soundly defeated? We can find the answer here in our passage today.

#### Title:

The Title of this message today is "God How Could You?"

#### Outline for 1 Samuel 4:1-22:

- Samuel Grew and the Lord was with Him (3:19-21)
- Israel Goes out to War Against the Philistines (4:1)
- Israel Defeated – 4,000 Die (4:2-3)
- The Ark of God called for by the Elders (4:3-5)
- The Philistines Strengthen Themselves (4:6-9)
- Another Great Slaughter of Israel – 30,000 Die (4:10)
- The Ark of God Captured & Eli's Sons Die (4:11)
- Eli Dies when he Hears the News (4:12-18)
- Ichabod – the Glory has Departed (4:19-22)

#### Samuel Grew and the Lord was with Him (3:19-21)

**1 Samuel 3:19** So Samuel grew, and the LORD was with him and let none of his words fall to the ground.

**1 Samuel 3:20** And all Israel from Dan to Beersheba knew that Samuel had been established as a prophet of the LORD.

**1 Samuel 3:21** Then the LORD appeared again in Shiloh. For the LORD revealed Himself to Samuel in Shiloh by the word of the LORD.

#### None of Samuel's Words Failed

Verse 21 tells us that everything that Samuel spoke was from the Lord and it came to pass. All of Israel knew that God had appointed a prophet, and the prophet was Samuel. Now he has been approved before man, the people of Israel, that he is God's spokesman to ... This plays in very importantly in our study today in chapter four.

#### Prophets Speak God's Word

Samuel is now a prophet speaking the Word of God for that's what prophets do. They speak the Word of God with the heart of God. Samuel was a great prophet, among the greatest, there with Jeremiah, Ezekiel and John the Baptist. Interestingly, Jesus called John the Baptist the greatest prophet ever. It's interesting when you compare him to the other prophets, he did not raise the dead, he performed no miracles, he didn't do great things in terms of, like Samuel who got to anoint the first and second kings of Israel. John the Baptist, he did greater in that he got to announce the King of the Universe, the King of Kings and the King of hearts. John's message was singular and you can boil it down, "Prepare the way of the king for the king is coming." That was his great message and why he was the greatest. He got to proclaim the greatest statement that anyone can ever claim, "Behold the Lamb of God who takes away the sins of the world." I think all of us want to leave a mark on our lives, that our lives mattered. We all would love to do something great and God gives us the ability to do something great and that is, be like John the Baptist and announce the king is coming, behold, discover, the Lamb of God who takes away the sins of the world. You can do great things by simply declaring that one message to the world.

*\*Matthew 3:1-3 (NKJV) <sup>1</sup> In those days John the Baptist came preaching in the wilderness of Judea, <sup>2</sup> and saying, "Repent, for the kingdom of heaven is at hand!" <sup>3</sup> For this is he who was spoken of by the prophet Isaiah, saying: "The voice of one crying in the wilderness: 'Prepare the way of the LORD; Make His paths straight.'"*

*\*John 1:29 (NKJV) <sup>29</sup> The next day John saw Jesus coming toward him, and said, "Behold! The Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world!*

### **Lord with Us – All we Need**

The Lord is with us. That's all we need regardless of what is against us, what is around us, what's pressing in, what's coming from the top, what's coming from beneath us. The Lord is with us, and that's all that we need because he loves us. God loves you. He gave his only Begotten Son for you, if you ever doubt how much or forget how deep his love is for you, be reminded that He loves you enough to die for you.

*\*John 3:16–17 (NKJV) <sup>16</sup> For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have everlasting life. <sup>17</sup> For God did not send His Son into the world to condemn the world, but that the world through Him might be saved.*

### Israel Goes out to War Against the Philistines (4:1)

**1 Samuel 4:1 And the word of Samuel came to all Israel. Now Israel went out to battle against the Philistines, and encamped beside Ebenezer; and the Philistines encamped in Aphek.**

### **Hebrew Wording – Israel Initiates this Battle**

Based on the Hebrew structure of this sentence, Israel initiates the battle. Verse 9 tells us that the Israelites are servants to the Philistines, so they have probably had their fill of taxations and poverty, and are tired of it, and coming to battle them to break free from their oppression.

*1 Samuel 4:9 Be strong and conduct yourselves like men, you Philistines, that you do not become servants of the Hebrews, as they have been to you. Conduct yourselves like men, and fight!"*

### **Masters of Metallurgy – Decisive Advantage**

The Philistines had mastered metallurgy, so now they have a decisive advantage over Israel, who would have to beg, borrow, and buy their tools and weapons of metal, and the Philistines though, they had an abundant supply, because they were manufacturing and producing right there among their own nations. This wouldn't just be swords, but helmets, breastplates, spears, shields, and chariots. What a huge advantage. And not to mention the quality, as Israel fights with inferior swords made with cheap metal, and Philistines with stronger steel, the military advantage is tremendous.

*1 Samuel 13:5 (NKJV) <sup>5</sup> Then the Philistines gathered together to fight with Israel, thirty thousand chariots and six thousand horsemen, and people as the sand which is on the seashore in multitude. And they came up and encamped in Michmash, to the east of Beth Aven.*

### **Dangers of Letting Flesh Hang Around**

The Philistines, they had taken over cities of the Promised Land. They were a people that should have been rooted out all the way back to Joshua, but they don't. They let them stay. They become squatters, and eventually the squatter becomes the master, and now rather than them serving Israel, Israel serves them, and under a tremendous oppression that we read throughout the scriptures. So we will read the consequences of letting the flesh, letting those old habits that are not of the Lord, letting the old friends hang around who take you down, we see the dangers of letting the works and things of the flesh hang around, for they always grow and become strengthened. Israel should have driven them out when they were strong, and Philistines were weak (time of Joshua), now they have a strong foe, that we will see now is too strong for them.

*Joshua 13:1–7 (NKJV) <sup>1</sup> Now Joshua was old, advanced in years. And the LORD said to him: "You are old, advanced in years, and there remains very much land yet to be possessed. <sup>2</sup> This is the land that yet remains: all the territory of the Philistines and all that of the Geshurites, <sup>3</sup> from Sihor, which is east of Egypt, as far as the border of Ekron northward (which is counted as Canaanite); the five lords of the Philistines—the Gazites, the Ashdodites, the Ashkelonites, the Gittites, and the Ekronites; also the Avites; <sup>4</sup> from the south, all the land of the Canaanites, and Mearah that belongs to the Sidonians as far as Aphek, to the border of the Amorites; <sup>5</sup> the land of the Gebalites, and all Lebanon, toward the sunrise, from Baal Gad below Mount Hermon as far as the entrance to Hamath; <sup>6</sup> all the inhabitants of the mountains from Lebanon as far as the Brook Misrephoth, and all the Sidonians—they I will drive out from before the children of Israel; only divide it by lot to Israel as an inheritance, as I have commanded you. <sup>7</sup> Now therefore, divide this land as an inheritance to the nine tribes and half the tribe of Manasseh."*

### **Entering a Battle Where Outgunned**

With the advantage that they have with their metal-making technology, we read that the Philistines had chariots, and it appears largely that the Israelites don't. There's just something to be said about entering a battle that you're already outgunned in and foolish to battle apart from the Lord.

*1 Samuel 13:5 (NKJV) <sup>5</sup> Then the Philistines gathered together to fight with Israel, thirty thousand chariots and six thousand horsemen, and people as the sand which is on the seashore in multitude. And they came up and encamped in Michmash, to the east of Beth Aven.*

## Camden's Fish

So Camden wanted a fish, so we got him one, and after about 5 days he said he was tired of it, and feeding it, and it was boring, and asked if he could flush it down the toilet. So I now have a fish sitting on my desk that I feed every day and clean his tank once a week. No rhyme or reason, but every now and then he/she swims up to the glass and blows out its gills and makes its body bigger, like it is bowing up for a fight with me. It is interesting and quite humorous, as I say to him, just one turn of the handle and you are swimming in the septic tank. Definitely best not to enter a battle where you are outgunned and just a flick of a handle away from being flushed.

## Sometimes God Allows you to be in Weak Position

Sometimes the Lord purposely will leave us weakened so that we have no choice but to turn to him. When we clearly see, "I can't compete against this. If I go in the arm of the flesh, I'm done. The only way I can come and face this is to come in the name of the Lord and his supply."

*\*Hebrews 4:14-16 (NKJV) <sup>14</sup> Seeing then that we have a great High Priest who has passed through the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our confession. <sup>15</sup> For we do not have a High Priest who cannot sympathize with our weaknesses, but was in all points tempted as we are, yet without sin. <sup>16</sup> Let us therefore come boldly to the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy and find grace to help in time of need.*

## Israel Defeated – 4,000 Die (4:2-3)

**1 Samuel 4:2 Then the Philistines put themselves in battle array against Israel. And when they joined battle, Israel was defeated by the Philistines, who killed about four thousand men of the army in the field.**

**1 Samuel 4:3 And when the people had come into the camp, the elders of Israel said, "Why has the LORD defeated us today before the Philistines? Let us bring the ark of the covenant of the LORD from Shiloh to us, that when it comes among us it may save us from the hand of our enemies."**

## Battle Array – Enemy Organized

"The word "battle line" is a technical military term, referring to soldiers fighting in orderly rows". Your enemy the devil is well organized and very determined to battle you and defeat you, don't even underestimate that!

## Blame God / Laughable – Except when Inward Examination / Running Full Throttle – Expecting God to Catch Up

They blame God after the defeat, and it's almost laughable, because every man is doing right in their own sight, and now they come to a failure, and they believe that it was God who failed them. I would say it was laughable except for the inward examination of how myself and each one of us are so susceptible to self-deception, where we can be doing things that we think is right, and we know better than God, or we justify something, or we just go in full throttle thinking we'll do what we'll do and want to do, and God will catch up to us and bless it along the way. Then we find that that's not how it works, and we find ourselves in quite a mess, but it's so easy for us to say, "Where were you, Lord? Why did you fail me?" If you do any type of study of the word of God, and spend any time in his presence in silence just waiting upon him, speaking to him, if you spend any time of worshiping him, you find out what His will is. He is a God who protects. He is a God who provides. In his provision, in his ways, and in his manner. Not ours.

*\*Judges 21:25 (NKJV) <sup>25</sup> In those days there was no king in Israel; everyone did what was right in his own eyes.*

## The Ark of God called for by the Elders (4:3-5)

**1 Samuel 4:3 And when the people had come into the camp, the elders of Israel said, "Why has the LORD defeated us today before the Philistines? Let us bring the ark of the covenant of the LORD from Shiloh to us, that when it comes among us it may save us from the hand of our enemies."**

**1 Samuel 4:4 So the people sent to Shiloh, that they might bring from there the ark of the covenant of the LORD of hosts, who dwells between the cherubim. And the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, were there with the ark of the covenant of God.**

**1 Samuel 4:5 And when the ark of the covenant of the LORD came into the camp, all Israel shouted so loudly that the earth shook.**

## Description of Ark of Covenant

God gave Moses very detailed instructions on how the Ark of the Covenant was to be fashioned. The Ark was a rectangular box - approximately 4' long, by 2' high, by 2' wide. The Ark was plaited with gold. Its lid - or "the mercy seat" as it was called - was made of solid gold – and adorned with two cherubim – or angels.

*Exodus 25:10–22 (NKJV)* <sup>10</sup> "And they shall make an ark of acacia wood; two and a half cubits shall be its length, a cubit and a half its width, and a cubit and a half its height. <sup>11</sup> And you shall overlay it with pure gold, inside and out you shall overlay it, and shall make on it a molding of gold all around. <sup>12</sup> You shall cast four rings of gold for it, and put them in its four corners; two rings shall be on one side, and two rings on the other side. <sup>13</sup> And you shall make poles of acacia wood, and overlay them with gold. <sup>14</sup> You shall put the poles into the rings on the sides of the ark, that the ark may be carried by them. <sup>15</sup> The poles shall be in the rings of the ark; they shall not be taken from it. <sup>16</sup> And you shall put into the ark the Testimony which I will give you. <sup>17</sup> "You shall make a mercy seat of pure gold; two and a half cubits shall be its length and a cubit and a half its width. <sup>18</sup> And you shall make two cherubim of gold; of hammered work you shall make them at the two ends of the mercy seat. <sup>19</sup> Make one cherub at one end, and the other cherub at the other end; you shall make the cherubim at the two ends of it of one piece with the mercy seat. <sup>20</sup> And the cherubim shall stretch out their wings above, covering the mercy seat with their wings, and they shall face one another; the faces of the cherubim shall be toward the mercy seat. <sup>21</sup> You shall put the mercy seat on top of the ark, and in the ark you shall put the Testimony that I will give you. <sup>22</sup> And there I will meet with you, and I will speak with you from above the mercy seat, from between the two cherubim which are on the ark of the Testimony, about everything which I will give you in commandment to the children of Israel.

## Ark Represented Presence of God (But wasn't Actual Presence of God)

The Ark of the Covenant was the most holy article in the whole tabernacle. It represented the presence of God. It wasn't God's presence himself. He didn't dwell inside the box. It merely represented his presence. It was behind the veil, the Holy of Holies, no man could freely walk in, and only the high priest could go in once a year during the Day of Atonement, and that only after the high priest had made sacrifice for his own sin, and blood that was sprinkled upon him that he could go in with the sacrificed blood, and sprinkle it upon the mercy seat for the atoning of the sins of the nation of Israel. Here they're pulling it out and they're turning it into a good luck charm.

*\*Exodus 25:21–22 (NKJV)* <sup>21</sup> You shall put the mercy seat on top of the ark, and in the ark you shall put the Testimony that I will give you. <sup>22</sup> And there I will meet with you, and I will speak with you from above the mercy seat, from between the two cherubim which are on the ark of the Testimony, about everything which I will give you in commandment to the children of Israel.

## Ark Called an "It"

Notice in verse three, they call the Ark of the Covenant an "it." They don't even correlate it and relate it to the presence of God, of what it represented. It was an "it" to them, and an "it" will never have power in a person's life. They call it an "it," and therefore we see how far they've fallen from seeing, and beholding, and understanding the holiness of God.

They literally put God in a box.

## Man-Made Religion / Philistines are Picture of the Flesh

It's man-made religion. Changing the prescribed ways of God to meet their desire for the moment. That never works. The Philistines, they are a picture of the flesh all throughout the scriptures. What we'll see through this illustration here is you will never defeat the flesh with religious gimmicks. With religion, with man-made wisdom, trying this or trying man's way against God's way and Israel pays for it.

## 4x Called "Ark of Covenant"

God four times calls this "the Ark." They call it an "it." God calls it an "Ark of the Covenant," and it represented the covenant agreement that God had with the nation of Israel. "If you obey and follow me, I will protect you, and I will guide you, and I will fight for you. Should you turn, forget, and go your own way, then I will turn from you, and I will forget you." God's Ark of the Covenant, and truly the nation of Israel, after their disobedience of the time of Judges, and doing what's right in their own sight, they actually do call it what it is correctly for them. It has just become an "it." A box. It no longer has what God was to be, their God, and they to be his people.

*\*Deuteronomy 28:1–2 (NKJV)* <sup>1</sup> "Now it shall come to pass, if you diligently obey the voice of the LORD your God, to observe carefully all His commandments which I command you today, that the LORD your God will set you high above all nations of the earth. <sup>2</sup> And all these blessings shall come upon you and overtake you, because you obey the voice of the LORD your God:

*\*Deuteronomy 28:15 (NKJV)* <sup>15</sup> "But it shall come to pass, if you do not obey the voice of the LORD your God, to observe carefully all His commandments and His statutes which I command you today, that all these curses will come upon you and overtake you:

## **Bring Ark to Them – Then go to the Ark Themselves**

We see that they don't call for the Ark to be brought from the tabernacle rather than them going to the tabernacle. The resultant is going to be 30,000 more killed, a total of 34,000 over this short battle and that's a picture and a word for us. You will lose and lose and continue to lose and lose bigger each time until you surrender to the Word of the Lord and the ways of the Lord and let go of man's approach and find God's way which will be the way that will bring you victory and set you free from those who oppress you. I am speaking of the flesh and the devil.

## **There was a Manner in which to Approach God**

The Ark of the Covenant, God didn't say, "I live in there." God says, "I will meet you there." Big difference of in and big difference of there. He's not in the box. That's a place that symbolized where his presence would meet them at. The Ark of the Covenant was the representation of the throne of God in Israel. Kept in the most holy place of the tabernacle, the people never saw it. Only the high priest entered and saw the ark, and only once a year on Day of Atonement, the Ark was not to be moved unless the Tabernacle was moved. There's a whole process that a person, a nation would have to go through to be able to come into his presence, hence, starting at the beginning of the tabernacle. Just ask Aaron's sons who God consumed for offering profane fire at the altar, thinking they could approach God any ole way they wanted. There would be no circumnavigating around, and just grabbing the box and coming into his presence. There was a whole process that was to be followed before a person or a representative of the nation could come into his presence.

*\*Leviticus 10:1–3 (NKJV) <sup>1</sup> Then Nadab and Abihu, the sons of Aaron, each took his censer and put fire in it, put incense on it, and offered profane fire before the LORD, which He had not commanded them. <sup>2</sup> So fire went out from the LORD and devoured them, and they died before the LORD. <sup>3</sup> And Moses said to Aaron, "This is what the LORD spoke, saying: 'By those who come near Me I must be regarded as holy; And before all the people I must be glorified.' " So Aaron held his peace.*

*Leviticus 16:1–34 (NKJV) <sup>1</sup> Now the LORD spoke to Moses after the death of the two sons of Aaron, when they offered profane fire before the LORD, and died; <sup>2</sup> and the LORD said to Moses: "Tell Aaron your brother not to come at just any time into the Holy Place inside the veil, before the mercy seat which is on the ark, lest he die; for I will appear in the cloud above the mercy seat. <sup>3</sup> "Thus Aaron shall come into the Holy Place: with the blood of a young bull as a sin offering, and of a ram as a burnt offering. <sup>4</sup> He shall put the holy linen tunic and the linen trousers on his body; he shall be girded with a linen sash, and with the linen turban he shall be attired. These are holy garments. Therefore he shall wash his body in water, and put them on. <sup>5</sup> And he shall take from the congregation of the children of Israel two kids of the goats as a sin offering, and one ram as a burnt offering. <sup>6</sup> "Aaron shall offer the bull as a sin offering, which is for himself, and make atonement for himself and for his house. <sup>7</sup> He shall take the two goats and present them before the LORD at the door of the tabernacle of meeting. <sup>8</sup> Then Aaron shall cast lots for the two goats: one lot for the LORD and the other lot for the scapegoat. <sup>9</sup> And Aaron shall bring the goat on which the LORD's lot fell, and offer it as a sin offering. <sup>10</sup> But the goat on which the lot fell to be the scapegoat shall be presented alive before the LORD, to make atonement upon it, and to let it go as the scapegoat into the wilderness. <sup>11</sup> "And Aaron shall bring the bull of the sin offering, which is for himself, and make atonement for himself and for his house, and shall kill the bull as the sin offering which is for himself. <sup>12</sup> Then he shall take a censer full of burning coals of fire from the altar before the LORD, with his hands full of sweet incense beaten fine, and bring it inside the veil. <sup>13</sup> And he shall put the incense on the fire before the LORD, that the cloud of incense may cover the mercy seat that is on the Testimony, lest he die. <sup>14</sup> He shall take some of the blood of the bull and sprinkle it with his finger on the mercy seat on the east side; and before the mercy seat he shall sprinkle some of the blood with his finger seven times. <sup>15</sup> "Then he shall kill the goat of the sin offering, which is for the people, bring its blood inside the veil, do with that blood as he did with the blood of the bull, and sprinkle it on the mercy seat and before the mercy seat. <sup>16</sup> So he shall make atonement for the Holy Place, because of the uncleanness of the children of Israel, and because of their transgressions, for all their sins; and so he shall do for the tabernacle of meeting which remains among them in the midst of their uncleanness. <sup>17</sup> There shall be no man in the tabernacle of meeting when he goes in to make atonement in the Holy Place, until he comes out, that he may make atonement for himself, for his household, and for all the assembly of Israel. <sup>18</sup> And he shall go out to the altar that is before the LORD, and make atonement for it, and shall take some of the blood of the bull and some of the blood of the goat, and put it on the horns of the altar all around. <sup>19</sup> Then he shall sprinkle some of the blood on it with his finger seven times, cleanse it, and consecrate it from the uncleanness of the children of Israel. <sup>20</sup> "And when he has made an end of atoning for the Holy Place, the tabernacle of meeting, and the altar, he shall bring the live goat. <sup>21</sup> Aaron shall lay both his hands on the head of the live goat, confess over it all the iniquities of the children of Israel, and all their transgressions, concerning all their sins, putting them on the head of the goat, and shall send it away into the wilderness by the hand of a suitable man. <sup>22</sup> The goat shall bear on itself all their iniquities to an uninhabited land; and he shall release the goat in the wilderness. <sup>23</sup> "Then Aaron shall come into the tabernacle of meeting, shall take off the linen garments which he put on when he went into the Holy Place, and shall leave them there. <sup>24</sup> And he shall wash his body with water in a holy place, put on his garments, come out and offer his burnt offering and the burnt offering of the people, and make atonement for himself and for the people. <sup>25</sup> The fat of the sin offering he shall burn on the altar. <sup>26</sup> And he who released the goat as the scapegoat shall wash his clothes and bathe his body in water, and afterward he may come into the camp. <sup>27</sup> The bull for the sin offering and the goat for the sin offering, whose blood was brought in to make atonement in the Holy Place, shall be carried outside the camp. And they shall burn in the fire their skins, their flesh, and their offal. <sup>28</sup> Then he who burns them shall wash his clothes and bathe his body in water, and afterward he may come into the camp. <sup>29</sup> "This shall be a statute forever for you: In the seventh month, on the tenth day of the month, you shall afflict your souls, and do no work at all, whether a native of your own country or a stranger who dwells among you. <sup>30</sup> For on that day the priest shall make atonement for you, to cleanse you, that you may be clean from all your sins before the LORD. <sup>31</sup> It is a sabbath of solemn rest for you, and you shall afflict your souls. It is a statute forever. <sup>32</sup> And the priest, who is anointed and consecrated to minister as priest in his father's place, shall make atonement, and put*

*on the linen clothes, the holy garments; <sup>33</sup> then he shall make atonement for the Holy Sanctuary, and he shall make atonement for the tabernacle of meeting and for the altar, and he shall make atonement for the priests and for all the people of the assembly. <sup>34</sup> This shall be an everlasting statute for you, to make atonement for the children of Israel, for all their sins, once a year." And he did as the LORD commanded Moses.*

#### The Philistines Strengthen Themselves (4:6-9)

**1 Samuel 4:6** Now when the Philistines heard the noise of the shout, they said, "What does the sound of this great shout in the camp of the Hebrews mean?" Then they understood that the ark of the LORD had come into the camp.

**1 Samuel 4:7** So the Philistines were afraid, for they said, "God has come into the camp!" And they said, "Woe to us! For such a thing has never happened before.

**1 Samuel 4:8** Woe to us! Who will deliver us from the hand of these mighty gods? These are the gods who struck the Egyptians with all the plagues in the wilderness.

**1 Samuel 4:9** Be strong and conduct yourselves like men, you Philistines, that you do not become servants of the Hebrews, as they have been to you. Conduct yourselves like men, and fight!"

#### **Never Done Before – Should be Fearful**

It says this never happened before and it hasn't. Israel has never brought the Ark into battle before. The Ark went before them as they crossed the Jordan River but that wasn't going into battle. That was entering into the promised land. These leaders should have considered that themselves, that this never happened before. Is this prescribed by God? Is this an allowable way and means to do some thing such as this? The Philistines knew it never happened before, and they are fearful, but the Israelites should have been more fearful regarding doing something that had never been done before (like maybe we shouldn't be doing this).

#### **Philistines are Polytheistic / One god Can't Do it All – Not Powerful Enough**

Verse eight. We see them saying gods, plural. They've heard about the God of Israel who defeated the Egyptians but notice that they're teaching over time, because it's now some 400 years later. Notice that they call it gods, plural. What I would suggest to you is the reason they call it gods, plural, is because they are a polytheistic society. They believe in many gods. The reason they believe in many gods, they need a god of the sun. They need a god of agriculture. They need a god for rain. They need a god for sensuality. They need a god to bring them money. They need a god to bring them pleasure. They need a god for everything because they can't bring themselves to a place that there is a god who is big enough and powerful enough to be a god who could do all things that man would need and so they make many gods. They believe that Israel God is gods, plural.

That statement here is that the nonbelievers, the non-chosen if you would, the Philistines, they had more faith the God of Israel than the people of Israel did. They believed they were in trouble. They started to get strong and stand up because they knew the big battle was coming.

If only the people of Israel would have said, "That's right. We have the God who whipped the Egyptians, the greatest military force on the face of the earth, and our God whipped them. Then our God went and whipped every last nation and brought victory in every battle in the promised land. We have an awesome God and he can fight for us." So too should we, we have to remember. First, we start with the victories that He won over sin and death. He's a mighty God. He's full of power. Then we remember the victories that he has brought us in our lives, the things that we thought we could never overcome but he has and he has beaten them decisively and he is victoriously over all of those things that have come against us. We need to come back and remember that. "Hey, if he's whopped this battle and won this war for me, then can he not do that today for me?" I need to remember my God and then settle back and settle in and set my eyes upon him and say, "We're in another battle and as you fought the last one and won it, would you fight this one for me, and leave the battle up to the Lord.

*\*Isaiah 43:10-13 (NKJV) <sup>10</sup> "You are My witnesses," says the LORD, "And My servant whom I have chosen, That you may know and believe Me, And understand that I am He. Before Me there was no God formed, Nor shall there be after Me. <sup>11</sup> I, even I, am the LORD, And besides Me there is no savior. <sup>12</sup> I have declared and saved, I have proclaimed, And there was no foreign god among you; Therefore you are My witnesses," Says the LORD, "that I am God. <sup>13</sup> Indeed before the day was, I am He; And there is no one who can deliver out of My hand; I work, and who will reverse it?"*

Another Great Slaughter of Israel – 30,000 Die (4:10)

**1 Samuel 4:10 So the Philistines fought, and Israel was defeated, and every man fled to his tent. There was a very great slaughter, and there fell of Israel thirty thousand foot soldiers.**

### **Bring Ark to Them – Then go to the Ark Themselves**

We see that they don't call for the Ark to be brought from the tabernacle rather than them going to the tabernacle. The resultant, a total of 34,000 over this short battle and that's a picture and a word for us. You will lose and lose and continue to lose and lose bigger each time until you surrender to the Word of the Lord and the ways of the Lord and let go of man's approach and find God's way which will be the way that will bring you victory and set you free from those who oppress you. I am speaking of the flesh and the devil.

The Ark of God Captured & Eli's Sons Die (4:11)

**1 Samuel 4:11 Also the ark of God was captured; and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, died.**

### **They Died / Reaping & Sowing**

Verse 11. So the sons die just like it was prophesied and look, no details are given how they died, simply they died. Prophecy fulfilled. It's over. God's word will always come to pass and it will always come to pass because it's a law. It's a law of sowing and reaping. Sow evil and you'll reap evil. Then there's the promised blessing of it. Sow fruit and you'll reap fruit. Sow in the goodness and you'll receive goodness. It's not a works trip, it's a promise trip of submitting ourselves to the Lord and letting him have his way.

*\*1 Samuel 2:34 (NKJV) <sup>34</sup> Now this shall be a sign to you that will come upon your two sons, on Hophni and Phinehas: in one day they shall die, both of them.*

*\*Galatians 6:7-8 (NKJV) <sup>7</sup> Do not be deceived, God is not mocked; for whatever a man sows, that he will also reap. <sup>8</sup> For he who sows to his flesh will of the flesh reap corruption, but he who sows to the Spirit will of the Spirit reap everlasting life.*

### **Archeological Evidence**

In the late 70s Israeli archeologists were digging in a grain silo at Izbet Sarteh when they found a pottery shard on which were inscribed five lines. The writing recounts this story... It provides amazing evidence for the Bible's historicity.

Eli Dies when he Hears the News (4:12-18)

**1 Samuel 4:12 Then a man of Benjamin ran from the battle line the same day, and came to Shiloh with his clothes torn and dirt on his head.**

**1 Samuel 4:13 Now when he came, there was Eli, sitting on a seat by the wayside watching, for his heart trembled for the ark of God. And when the man came into the city and told it, all the city cried out.**

**1 Samuel 4:14 When Eli heard the noise of the outcry, he said, "What does the sound of this tumult mean?" And the man came quickly and told Eli.**

**1 Samuel 4:15 Eli was ninety-eight years old, and his eyes were so dim that he could not see.**

**1 Samuel 4:16 Then the man said to Eli, "I am he who came from the battle. And I fled today from the battle line." And he said, "What happened, my son?"**

**1 Samuel 4:17 So the messenger answered and said, "Israel has fled before the Philistines, and there has been a great slaughter among the people. Also your two sons, Hophni and Phinehas, are dead; and the ark of God has been captured."**

**1 Samuel 4:18 Then it happened, when he made mention of the ark of God, that Eli fell off the seat backward by the side of the gate; and his neck was broken and he died, for the man was old and heavy. And he had judged Israel forty years.**

### **Torn Shirt & Dirt**

A torn shirt represented that your heart was ripped over what just happened, and dirt on your face represents that you are bowed down, prostrate, totally wiped out by the event.

## **\*When making a Decision**

### Is it Cool?

- Major Point 1 when considering your decision ask yourself, “how will this affect my relationship and service to the Lord?”
- Major Point 2 when considering your decision ask yourself, “has this desire stood the Test of Time?”
- Major Point 3 when considering your decision ask yourself, “am I striving, trying to force or make something happen?”

### Will It Count?

- Major Point 4 when considering your decision ask yourself, “who am I really doing this for?”

### Does it Conform?

- Major Point 5 when considering your decision ask yourself, “does it align with the Word?”
- Major Point 6 when considering your decision ask the Lord, “please give me a Word to stand on?”
- Major Point 7 when considering your decision ask yourself, “what does godly counsel say?”.

## **Eli had No Peace in Decision**

Verse 18. Eli had surrendered himself that his sons would be judged for their rebellion and wickedness. What we see here that grips his heart is not that his sons died, this is the second time it's mentioned, but that the Ark of the Covenant was in battle and he worried about it. Now when he hears that the Ark has been captured, it literally kills him. Eli we are told, he was a judge. He judged for 40 years but he's not like the other judges of war. He's a judge of the spirit, was expected to be a spiritual leader, a judge that would lead them at the tabernacle and we see that he's failed mightily in that way by not standing up against his son and not answering the Word of the Lord.

Eli had the ultimate responsibility for the Ark and Eli is worried because he isn't sure, he isn't confident, that he's done the right thing. The reason is, he doesn't have a word, the Word of the Lord to stand on. Christian when you doubt, it's real simple, don't. We're told in the scriptures, "He will keep you in his perfect peace." If you don't have peace, take that as an indicator that this isn't where God's calling you or where he's leading you. I can even say that we have to be guarding against our flesh because it's easy for us to talk ourselves into anything that we want so bad that we can bring ourselves to a place of peace.

*Isaiah 26:3 (NKJV)* <sup>3</sup> You will keep him in perfect peace, Whose mind is stayed on You, Because he trusts in You.

*Philippians 4:6-7 (NKJV)* <sup>6</sup> Be anxious for nothing, but in everything by prayer and supplication, with thanksgiving, let your requests be made known to God; <sup>7</sup> and the peace of God, which surpasses all understanding, will guard your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus.

When you are to make a major decision, we always go over these things. You notice for Eli, he's worried because I know he doesn't have a word from the Lord because we saw in the last chapter, he can't hear the voice of God anymore. We see he doesn't have godly counsel because he didn't seek Samuel and ask Samuel what would the word of the Lord be. We see that they called for the Ark and they came immediately so we see there was no standing in the testing of time. It was a rush.

You know that if you have to rush into something, it's highly doubtful that the Lord's in it. You're trying to force something and that's where we can get ourselves tripped up into striving to make something happen. Then we see who's he doing this for? I think he was afraid to stand up against his son. His sons are carnal. I think he's doing it for himself because he wants to please his sons. He doesn't want to upset his sons. He doesn't want to upset the leaders. He wasn't doing it for the things that were right before the Lord, he was doing it for himself.

### **Title:**

The Title of this message today is “God How Could You?” He didn't, it was all their bad decisions made apart from God.

## Death is Sad – Even for Wicked / Stay Compassionate

Verse 18. They're dead and it's a sad statement. There is no pleasure even in the failings that we should ever say that someone had what they had coming to them. May we just let God decide that and may we keep a gentle and soft pliable heart to be compassionate for those who are wrapped up in their flesh, wrapped up in the things of the world, who can't see the things of God and his word. May we have compassion for them.

Ichabod – the Glory has Departed (4:19-22)

**1 Samuel 4:19** Now his daughter-in-law, Phinehas' wife, was with child, due to be delivered; and when she heard the news that the ark of God was captured, and that her father-in-law and her husband were dead, she bowed herself and gave birth, for her labor pains came upon her.

**1 Samuel 4:20** And about the time of her death the women who stood by her said to her, "Do not fear, for you have borne a son." But she did not answer, nor did she regard it.

**1 Samuel 4:21** Then she named the child Ichabod, saying, "The glory has departed from Israel!" because the ark of God had been captured and because of her father-in-law and her husband.

**1 Samuel 4:22** And she said, "The glory has departed from Israel, for the ark of God has been captured."

## May no One Live in Shadow of a Label

Verse 22. Children, anyone, don't live in the name people have given you. What a rotten name to give a child, Ichabod. The spirit has departed. This is your name. This is what you mean. This is what you meant to me. This is the legacy that I see that you are. I say to anyone here today, whether it was your parents or whether it was a spouse, a past spouse, whether it was a family member, whether it was friends or whoever it may be, you do not live by the name that they give you. You have a new name the scriptures are told and Christ has given you a new name with a new life and a new creation because you are a new creation and you have been made new. Don't let anyone tell you otherwise.

*\*2 Corinthians 5:17 (NKJV) <sup>17</sup> Therefore, if anyone is in Christ, he is a new creation; old things have passed away; behold, all things have become new.*

*\*Romans 6:5–14 (NKJV) <sup>5</sup> For if we have been united together in the likeness of His death, certainly we also shall be in the likeness of His resurrection, <sup>6</sup> knowing this, that our old man was crucified with Him, that the body of sin might be done away with, that we should no longer be slaves of sin. <sup>7</sup> For he who has died has been freed from sin. <sup>8</sup> Now if we died with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with Him, <sup>9</sup> knowing that Christ, having been raised from the dead, dies no more. Death no longer has dominion over Him. <sup>10</sup> For the death that He died, He died to sin once for all; but the life that He lives, He lives to God. <sup>11</sup> Likewise you also, reckon yourselves to be dead indeed to sin, but alive to God in Christ Jesus our Lord. <sup>12</sup> Therefore do not let sin reign in your mortal body, that you should obey it in its lusts. <sup>13</sup> And do not present your members as instruments of unrighteousness to sin, but present yourselves to God as being alive from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousness to God. <sup>14</sup> For sin shall not have dominion over you, for you are not under law but under grace.*

The glory had departed long before this event, long, long ago. Every man was doing right in their own sight. Eli's son were defiling the tabernacle. Eli's not correcting them. The glory was dimmed long before this time. Some parent here can try to blame or put the label on this child and call him Ichabod, but the fact is the glory departed because of the way a whole nation was living not because of this child.

Don't let anyone put a trip on you like that, that you're their problem, that it was all your fault that you've done something wrong. That it was a problem long before you were ever born and if someone tries to label a problem on a child, then it's just an indicator of how far down they had fallen themselves because they were the problem.

You know, the glory hasn't departed. The glory is on its way back. Israel will soon be out of its darkness. God's righteous king is coming. His man, his name is David. A tabernacle will be built by his son Solomon and the glory of the Lord will return and come upon that place there in the temple there in Jerusalem. Israel is on its way to a zenith, the greatest period of its time, when King David comes and then his son will bring it to the peak of its dynasty.

Ichabod need not live in the cloud of darkness and he will not live in the cloud of darkness because if he lives just 40 years (approximately) he will see/her of David defeating Goliath, if he lives just 60 years (approximately) he will see the glory of Israel under the kingship of David, and if he lived 100 years (approximately) he would see the Temple built and God's glory fill the temple:

**2 Chronicles 5:13–14 (NKJV)** <sup>13</sup> indeed it came to pass, when the trumpeters and singers were as one, to make one sound to be heard in praising and thanking the LORD, and when they lifted up their voice with the trumpets and cymbals and instruments of music, and praised the LORD, saying: "For He is good, For His mercy endures forever," that the house, the house of the LORD, was filled with a cloud, <sup>14</sup> so that the priests could not continue ministering because of the cloud; for the glory of the LORD filled the house of God.

He will see God turning beauty from ashes and so too will he for you.

**Isaiah 61:1–7 (NKJV)** <sup>1</sup> "The Spirit of the Lord GOD is upon Me, Because the LORD has anointed Me To preach good tidings to the poor; He has sent Me to heal the brokenhearted, To proclaim liberty to the captives, And the opening of the prison to those who are bound; <sup>2</sup> To proclaim the acceptable year of the LORD, And the day of vengeance of our God; To comfort all who mourn, <sup>3</sup> To console those who mourn in Zion, To give them beauty for ashes, The oil of joy for mourning, The garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness; That they may be called trees of righteousness, The planting of the LORD, that He may be glorified." <sup>4</sup> And they shall rebuild the old ruins, They shall raise up the former desolations, And they shall repair the ruined cities, The desolations of many generations. <sup>5</sup> Strangers shall stand and feed your flocks, And the sons of the foreigner Shall be your plowmen and your vinedressers. <sup>6</sup> But you shall be named the priests of the LORD, They shall call you the servants of our God. You shall eat the riches of the Gentiles, And in their glory you shall boast. <sup>7</sup> Instead of your shame you shall have double honor, And instead of confusion they shall rejoice in their portion. Therefore in their land they shall possess double; Everlasting joy shall be theirs.

You children or anyone regardless of your age, whatever has been said to you and about you, remember what we studied last week. Distinguish the voice of man and the voice of God. Learn to read between the two because you'll hear God say and speak things that are beautiful and mighty to you.

### **Come to Throne of Grace**

So now come to the throne of grace and spend time with the Lord, ask Him take this word and work it into your life.

**\*Hebrews 4:16 (NKJV)** <sup>16</sup> Let us therefore come boldly to the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy and find grace to help in time of need.

### **Prayer Guide**

- Reverence – What do we see about our Great God?
- Response – How do I respond to all that He is?
- Requests – What can I boldly request from Him based on this?
- Readiness – What do I need to be on-guard against when I leave here today?
- Reverence – How great is Our God?

### **End of Study**

### **Victory over People & their god**

The Philistines have defeated the Israelites in a great slaughter we read in chapter 4; some 34,000 men of Israel were killed. And, along the way the Ark of the Covenant was captured by the Philistines. In that day, and much like today, a victory in battle wasn't just over a people, but the god of those people. A belief that their god was greater than their enemy's god.

### **Tabernacle is No More / Shiloh no Longer Religious Center**

From all external views, it can appear that way. The Ark of the Covenant was the most holy article in the Tabernacle, and it resided in the Holy of Holies of the Tabernacle. So the most holy article in the most holy place is now gone. And, the High Priest (Eli) is dead as he died when he heard the news that the Ark had been captured. And his two sons who were priests in the Tabernacle (who were very wicked and sinful – doing shameful things and misrepresented God) are dead. So the Tabernacle which had existed some 350-400 years in Shiloh, will no longer be the religious center of and for Israel.

As I reflect on that last statement, I am reminded of how the same can happen to us, we lose our religious center in a sense, when we are defeated by the cares of the world drawing us away, or sins of the flesh, or the Devil attacking us, and we lose our spiritual center. How important it is for us to stay in the Word, to stay in fellowship among believers, to stay in the systematic study of the Word here week after week, and staying in prayer and worship. Guard it my brother and sister. Israel didn't, and their life was continually unnecessarily hard and sorrowful for it. It is like a bicycle wheel. If the hub isn't the center, and the spokes in proper alignment, the ride is never going to be smooth and enjoyable.

### **Recap the Tabernacle**

Before we begin our study let's have a quick recap on the Tabernacle and the Ark of the Covenant that was there. The Tabernacle was the place of meeting — where God's people could offer sacrifice and prayer, where they could commune with God. The Tabernacle and everything to do with the Tabernacle (like the priests, the articles that were part of it, and the very assembly of the Tabernacle was given in very great and specific detail to Moses by the Lord). The details are in multiple places in the scriptures but Exodus 25-40 will give you the big picture. Each piece of this Tabernacle gives spiritual pictures for us.

- The Gate/Way into the Tabernacle
  - Surrounding the Tabernacle was a wall made of cloth. There was only one way (gate) into the courtyard which was smaller than ½ of an American football field. Spiritually speaking God tells His people to enter His gates with thanksgiving (Psalm 100:4), and how can't a person be thankful whose God is the Lord.
- The Courtyard
  - The area that made up the Tabernacle area had a courtyard and then a small tent (which was the actual Tabernacle). And Psalm 100:4 says to enter His courts with praise, and again how can't we praise Him when we consider who He is, His royal and lavish love for us, and that He gave His only Begotten Son for us.
- The Bronze Altar
  - Immediately before you as you entered the courtyard was the bronze altar where daily sacrifices were made by the priests. Oh the beauty of the altar of sacrifice, a place man can confess his sins before the holy God, and have a way to be cleansed from them and be right before God (Leviticus 17:11).
- The Bronze Laver
  - Immediately beyond the altar was a laver (wash basin) where the priests would cleanse themselves. God gives us a place to not only be forgiven in the Tabernacle, but to be cleansed. Now ye are clean through the Word which I have spoken unto you. John 15:3). "How shall a young man cleanse his way?" David asked. "By taking heed to the Word" (Psalm 119:9). Paul

taught that we, as the church, are cleansed “with the washing of water by the Word” (Ephesians 5:26).

- The Gate/Way into the Holy Place
  - then beyond the laver was the actual tabernacle that was divided into two areas. The one area was where the common priests could enter into was called the Holy Place, and then beyond that was what was called the Holy of Holies, it was where the Ark of the Covenant rested and the presence of God was over (not in the box), and which the High Priest could only enter into once a year on the Day of Atonement to make a sin offering on behalf of himself and the Nation of Israel for the forgiveness of sin a nation. There was only one way into the Holy Place, and only one way into the Holy of Holies.
- The Table of Showbread
  - To the right (across from the Lampstand) was the Table of Showbread where there was one loaf of bread there that represented each of the tribes of Israel. It represents God’s great provision to the Nation and Tribes. Give us this day our daily bread (Matthew 6:11). “My God shall supply all your needs,” Paul declares (Philippians 4:19). The Table of Showbread speaks of the desire and ability of our Father to do just that.
- The Golden Lampstand
  - When you came into the Holy Place, to the left was the Golden Lampstand, which was the only light illuminated the Holy place. God’s presence illuminated the Holy of Holies. Jesus said He is the Light of the world and he who follows Him shall never walk in darkness (John 8:12). And regarding us now who are in the world, Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven. Matthew 5:16
- The Altar of Incense
  - Beyond the Lamp and the Table, immediately before the entry into the Holy of Holies, was the Altar of Incense where the priests would burn incense before the Lord. Revelation 8 speaks that incense on this golden altar are the prayers of the saints before God.
- The Veil/Way into the Holy of Holies
  - Then Veil before the Holy of Holies, as there was only one way into the Holy of Holies. Praise the Lord that veil has been torn and we can now boldly come into the presence of God because of the finished work of Jesus Christ our Great High Priest.
- The Ark of the Covenant
  - Then there in the Holy of Holies was the Ark of the Covenant, the place where God’s presence rested upon (the Shekinah Glory of God).
    - And inside the Ark of the Covenant was the Jar of Manna (from their wilderness wandering), Aaron’s Rod that Budded (when some people rebelled against God’s selection of Aaron as the High Priest), and the 10 Commandments (that were given to Moses to give to the people).
    - All covered by the “mercy seat”. And thou shalt put the mercy seat upon the ark of the testimony in the most holy place (Exodus 26:34).
    - And based on the finished work of Christ, His blood covering my sin (the breaking of God’s Holy Law – the 10 Commandments), I can come into His presence, boldly, with confidence, and enjoy and find help in my time of need (Hebrews 4;16). To simply sit and enjoy His presence, and to know that I am received and loved by Him.

*Psalm 100:4–5 (NKJV)* <sup>4</sup> Enter into His gates with thanksgiving, And into His courts with praise. Be thankful to Him, and bless His name. <sup>5</sup> For the LORD is good; His mercy is everlasting, And His truth endures to all generations.

*Leviticus 17:11 (NKJV)* <sup>11</sup> For the life of the flesh is in the blood, and I have given it to you upon the altar to make atonement for your souls; for it is the blood that makes atonement for the soul.’

*John 15:3 (NKJV)* <sup>3</sup> You are already clean because of the word which I have spoken to you.

*Psalm 119:9 (NKJV)* <sup>9</sup> How can a young man cleanse his way? By taking heed according to Your word.

*Ephesians 5:26 (NKJV)* <sup>26</sup> that He might sanctify and cleanse her with the washing of water by the word,

*Matthew 6:11 (NKJV)* <sup>11</sup> Give us this day our daily bread.

*Philippians 4:19 (NKJV)* <sup>19</sup> And my God shall supply all your need according to His riches in glory by Christ Jesus.

*John 8:12 (NKJV)* <sup>12</sup> Then Jesus spoke to them again, saying, "I am the light of the world. He who follows Me shall not walk in darkness, but have the light of life."

*Matthew 5:14–16 (NKJV)* <sup>14</sup> "You are the light of the world. A city that is set on a hill cannot be hidden. <sup>15</sup> Nor do they light a lamp and put it under a basket, but on a lampstand, and it gives light to all who are in the house. <sup>16</sup> Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works and glorify your Father in heaven.

*Revelation 8:3–4 (NKJV)* <sup>3</sup> Then another angel, having a golden censer, came and stood at the altar. He was given much incense, that he should offer it with the prayers of all the saints upon the golden altar which was before the throne. <sup>4</sup> And the smoke of the incense, with the prayers of the saints, ascended before God from the angel's hand.

*Exodus 26:34 (NKJV)* <sup>34</sup> You shall put the mercy seat upon the ark of the Testimony in the Most Holy.

*Hebrews 4:14–16 (NKJV)* <sup>14</sup> Seeing then that we have a great High Priest who has passed through the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our confession. <sup>15</sup> For we do not have a High Priest who cannot sympathize with our weaknesses, but was in all points tempted as we are, yet without sin. <sup>16</sup> Let us therefore come boldly to the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy and find grace to help in time of need.

### **Israel Made it a Lucky Charm – Did not Approach Him as Prescribed**

The children of Israel called upon the Ark to come be their lucky rabbit's foot and win the battle, but as we have seen by overlooking the Tabernacle, they came in their own way to do their own thing, and they did not approach God in the manner he had prescribed as how they were to approach Him. They didn't come and offer thanks and praise, they didn't confess their sins at the altar, they didn't cleanse themselves at the basin, they forget about the showbread and how God provides, they had no care for the Light of the World, nor stopped to offer incense before Him, and they disregarded the Holiness of God by barging into the Holy of Holies The resultant then, as now, will always end poorly at the best, disastrous quite often.

### **More About God Teaching Israel – Than God Judging Philistines**

Now in our passage today, this account of God's hand being heavy against the Philistines is often commentated of God judging the Philistines for having the Ark of the Covenant, for capturing it and taking it to their idolatrous-temple. Surely there is some of that in this account. But I believe there is something way beyond that, something greater, and that is that God is giving Israel a teaching moment, God is speaking to them a life lesson that they can glean and apply on not just one battle, but all future battles they will fight, and that is He is the mighty God who can defeat all their enemies, just as they thought He could, but not how they thought it should be done.

The Israelites knew they were overmatched (Philistines had superior advantage because of their advanced weaponry due to mastery of metallurgy), they knew they needed help that only God could give, they believed the God of Israel had the strength and might to defeat their enemy, but unfortunately they didn't know Him and His ways in a personal and intimate way, came to Him in their own way rather than His way, and they paid dearly for their error.

But God here in chapters 5 and 6 shows them, they had it right, He has the power over their enemy, and He is going to bring "great destruction" upon the Philistines (from city to city), without one Israeli soldier or sword. All the might they had mustered in chapter 4 was impotent, 34,000 killed in their attempt. But God, in His move in His way, will bring a slaughter upon their enemy that can't even be counted.

We have seen this before in the bible, as men and nations try to do God's work in their way and it brings nothing but ruin and a mess. Moses tries to deliver the Nation from Pharaoh and Egypt, and he buries one man in his ways, and then goes spends 40 years on the back side of the wilderness leading sheep rather than a Nation; but when He comes in God's way, in God's power, he buries the whole Egyptian army in the Red Sea.

*Exodus 14:26–28 (NKJV)* <sup>26</sup> Then the LORD said to Moses, "Stretch out your hand over the sea, that the waters may come back upon the Egyptians, on their chariots, and on their horsemen." <sup>27</sup> And Moses stretched out his hand over the sea; and when the morning appeared, the sea returned to its full depth, while the Egyptians were fleeing into it. So the LORD overthrew the Egyptians in the midst of the sea. <sup>28</sup> Then the waters returned and covered the chariots, the horsemen, and all the army of Pharaoh that came into the sea after them. Not so much as one of them remained.

### **Application for You – I Am a God who will Fight For you / His Glory will Return**

The whole application for the nation Israel then, and for you today, “I am a God, who will fight for you, I will lead you, I will provide for you, and all you need to do is draw near to me, and I will draw near to you”, draw near in My Way, not your way, and I will draw near to you. And, although you believe the glory has departed you, that you are destined for a life of darkness, I am always on my way with glory the Lord will say and show, you just stay in the faith, you just wait upon the Lord and be of good courage, and you will see and experience the return of My glory.

*\*James 4:7–8 (NKJV) <sup>7</sup> Therefore submit to God. Resist the devil and he will flee from you. <sup>8</sup> Draw near to God and He will draw near to you. Cleanse your hands, you sinners; and purify your hearts, you double-minded.*

### **New Testament Principal – Old Testament Picture**

As we say, for every New Testament principal, you will find an Old Testament picture, and here it is in our passage before us.

#### Outline 1 Samuel 5&6:

- The Ark Captured and Brought to Ashdod (5:1-2)
- Philistine god Dagon Bows Down to God (5:3-5)
- God Afflicts the Philistines of Ashdod with Tumors (5:6-7)
- The Ark Sent to Gath and they become Afflicted with Tumors (5:8-9)
- The Ark Sent to Ekron and they become Afflicted with Tumors (5:10-12)
- Philistines Prepare Trespass Offering to God (6:1-6)
- Philistines set Ark on Cart and Send Away (6:7-12)
- The Ark Arrives at Beth Shemesh (6:13-18)
- The Men of Beth Shemesh Struck Down for Looking into Ark (6:19-20)
- The Ark Brought to Kirjath Jearim (6:21 – 7:1-2)

#### The Ark Captured and Brought to Ashdod (5:1-2)

**1 Samuel 5:1 Then the Philistines took the ark of God and brought it from Ebenezer to Ashdod.**

**1 Samuel 5:2 When the Philistines took the ark of God, they brought it into the house of Dagon and set it by Dagon.**

#### **5 Cities of Philistines**

Ashdod was one of the five Philistine cities on the Mediterranean seacoast of Southern Israel.

*Joshua 13:2–3 (NKJV) <sup>2</sup> This is the land that yet remains: all the territory of the Philistines and all that of the Geshurites, <sup>3</sup> from Sihor, which is east of Egypt, as far as the border of Ekron northward (which is counted as Canaanite); the five lords of the Philistines—the Gazites, the Ashdodites, the Ashkelonites, the Gittites, and the Ekronites; also the Avites;*

#### **Dagon – ½ man ½ Fish**

Half fish and half man, Dagon was the god of the Philistines. Also worshiped by the Assyrians (ahh the classic VeggieTales, Jonah the movie, and the fish-slappers hahaha), he was considered by the people in the region of Canaan to be the father of Baal. The Philistines were a seafaring people, thus we can see why they created a god for the sea to so-call be good to them.

#### **Victory Complete**

No doubt, the Philistines were jubilant, and confident in the superiority of their god over the God of Israel. They faced the God of Israel in battle, and believed their god Dagon delivered them and defeated Israel. Now, the Ark of the Covenant of Israel’s God stood as a trophy in the temple of their god Dagon. The victory seemed complete.

Philistine god Dagon Bows Down to God (5:3-5)

**1 Samuel 5:3 And when the people of Ashdod arose early in the morning, there was Dagon, fallen on its face to the earth before the ark of the LORD. So they took Dagon and set it in its place again.**

**1 Samuel 5:4 And when they arose early the next morning, there was Dagon, fallen on its face to the ground before the ark of the LORD. The head of Dagon and both the palms of its hands were broken off on the threshold; only Dagon's torso was left of it.**

**1 Samuel 5:5 Therefore neither the priests of Dagon nor any who come into Dagon's house tread on the threshold of Dagon in Ashdod to this day.**

### **Key to Overcoming – Come into the Presence of God**

Is there a foe that you can't seem to overcome, you can't beat and get beyond? Take heed to this verse before us. The key to overcoming is not to focus on the thing that overpowers you, but simply see that in the presence of God all things must bow before Him. Don't spend all your time focusing on that addiction or strong hold, but simply get in the presence of God (spending time at the church, worshipping, the Word, prayer), and as Light comes, darkness must flee, and you will be set free.

### **Threshold – New Tradition / Re-linking / Sacraments & Rituals – to Relink**

After two days in a row of this I would think "something fishy" is going on here. One would think that having to step over Dagon's head as they walked in the door of the temple would prove to the people that Dagon was no god at all. Instead, however, the people honored the threshold as holy ground, they would not step on the threshold (entryway) into the temple, rather they would jump over the threshold. You would think they would see, literally, my religion (Religion, Latin for relagere, mean to relink, as man makes ways to relink to God). So instead of admitting to themselves that their religion is broken, they prop it (as they had to just do with Dagon), and they add to it rituals and routines that they feel make them holy (such as now hollowing the threshold). Their god isn't enough in himself/herself, so they have to do something in and of themselves to make him/her enough. It is a broken religion when you have to work, when you have to do the sacraments/rituals to be saved, when you have to knock on the doors to be saved, when you have to fast for a month, when you have to have a special hollow ceremony at the temple to be saved and sealed, when you have to chant a repetitive chant for you god to hear and accept you. People like their little practices and rituals, rather than admitting their religion is broken.

### **People like Practices – Earn their Way / Sin isn't Big Deal / Their Religion is Broken**

The only explanation for this is the fact that pagan religions—including the worship of Dagon—required many bizarre practices and immoral procedures. But they justified his false religious system because it gave them license to indulge their flesh. Others, it is simply to escape the admission that they are sinners, they aren't "good people", and that they need a Savior. They want to say and think, they are good in and of themselves, they do good deeds, they have never murdered, they don't do drugs, they aren't bad people like "those people over there". Their religion is broken.

God Afflicts the Philistines of Ashdod with Tumors (5:6-7)

**1 Samuel 5:6 But the hand of the LORD was heavy on the people of Ashdod, and He ravaged them and struck them with tumors, both Ashdod and its territory.**

**1 Samuel 5:7 And when the men of Ashdod saw how it was, they said, "The ark of the God of Israel must not remain with us, for His hand is harsh toward us and Dagon our god."**

### **Let be Known – God gave them Opportunity to Repent**

Now let it be known, God gave them multiple times now to repent. People say God show me a sign and I will believe, to which I say (no you won't – and Book of Revelation proves that point as does this passage before us). People say how could a God of Love judge whole nations. He is a god of Love and a Holy God, and He gives the enemies of His children, enemies who were oppressing them and mistreating them, opportunity to bow down before Him, and they reject Him. Listen, the same is true today, God does not hate any nation (Russia, Syria, Iran, etc), He doesn't hate people who are deceived by false religions (Muslim, Buddhist, Hindu, etc). God loves all men everywhere and gives all men everywhere opportunity to turn and put their trust and faith in Him and follow Him. But He is a Holy God with Holy Laws and all men everywhere will have to give an account to that law.

### **God Puts Enemy in Place – With Power / God’s hand heavy against god with no Hand**

God puts His enemies in their places, and He does it with swagger sometimes. Notice it is clear the hand of the Lord was heavy upon them, a people whose god no longer has hands, because He just de-limbed him.

### **Ouch - Hemorrhoids**

Ouch, the meaning here for tumor is “hemorrhoids”. In one of the earlier manuscripts, it says in verse 9 that they were afflicted in their secret parts.

### **See Obvious Power of God – But Choose Fishy now Headless god**

Instead of saying, “Lord, we’re going to seek You, call upon You, turn to You, and believe in You, the Philistines said, “We’ll go with the fishy one, the headless god, Dagon.” Amazing.

### The Ark Sent to Gath and they become Afflicted with Tumors (5:8-9)

**1 Samuel 5:8 Therefore they sent and gathered to themselves all the lords of the Philistines, and said, “What shall we do with the ark of the God of Israel?” And they answered, “Let the ark of the God of Israel be carried away to Gath.” So they carried the ark of the God of Israel away.**

**1 Samuel 5:9 So it was, after they had carried it away, that the hand of the LORD was against the city with a very great destruction; and He struck the men of the city, both small and great, and tumors broke out on them.**

### **Send to our Brothers**

Gath was a Philistine city twelve miles southeast of Ashdod. “Let’s send the ark to Gath, our sister city,” said the city fathers of Ashdod. Misery must surely love company. With friends like this who needs enemies. But notice, they don’t want to give up the trophy. They want to keep it because it justifies to them their god is greater, and therefore they can continue on in their sinful ways. But (pun intended), if they won’t bow before the One True God, the One true God will not allow them to sit before their god.

### The Ark Sent to Ekron and they become Afflicted with Tumors (5:10-12)

**1 Samuel 5:10 Therefore they sent the ark of God to Ekron. So it was, as the ark of God came to Ekron, that the Ekronites cried out, saying, “They have brought the ark of the God of Israel to us, to kill us and our people!”**

**1 Samuel 5:11 So they sent and gathered together all the lords of the Philistines, and said, “Send away the ark of the God of Israel, and let it go back to its own place, so that it does not kill us and our people.” For there was a deadly destruction throughout all the city; the hand of God was very heavy there.**

**1 Samuel 5:12 And the men who did not die were stricken with the tumors, and the cry of the city went up to heaven.**

### **Next on the Map was Gath**

The people of Gath sent the ark to Ekron, the next Philistine city on the map. Still won’t let go of the trophy.

### **A Plague Came Along with Hemorrhoids**

Evidently, it was some type of plague (that we will see must have been caused by some type of rat infestation), that killed many in Ekron. Instead of turning to the Lord when His hand was upon them, however, the people of Ekron said, “We have to get rid of this ark.”

### **What Started Whole Thing – Israel Tired of Oppression / Now Have Rest – It is All God**

What started this whole thing? It was Israel gathering themselves to fight against the Philistines, they were tired of being their servants and paying taxes to them. They wanted rest from them, so they went to war against them. They then brought the Ark from the Tabernacle to them, rather than them going to the Ark at the Tabernacle. They wanted rest from their enemies, and look here they are finally having rest from their enemies. The Philistines are the one now with now rest, because you can’t fight with hemorrhoids. So the title of today’s message is “You can’t fight with Hemorrhoids”, no I am just kidding, if anyone asks you at work what the title of the message was, don’t say that. But truly, let’s not miss what is happening here, after all this time, who knows how many decades Israel has been under the oppression of the Philistines, here they are finally having rest from them, and they have to do nothing, God is doing it all.

## Chapter 6

### Philistines Prepare Trespass Offering to God (6:1-6)

**1 Samuel 6:1 Now the ark of the LORD was in the country of the Philistines seven months.**

#### **7 Months – No Rest / Pharaoh 1 More night with Frogs / Why do you Say – Tomorrow?**

Wow, for 7 months they endured this, no rest for 7 months, ouch. They clearly recognize that the issues they had were because of the Ark. But rather than cry out to God and say take this Ark away, rather than repent and say my gods and idols bring me nothing but pain, I submit to You that You are greater and therefore I should yield to You. The Philistines keep trying to hang on to their “flesh, their way, their sins that they felt were justifiable under Dagon”. Let me just say it, 7 months of extreme hemorrhoids, that is miserable. And if that wasn’t miserable enough many were dying. In verse 6 they are going to say “don’t be like Pharaoh and harden your heart and hang on to something that you can’t beat and eventually will destroy you”. 7 months with the hemorrhoids and plague, is so reminiscing of Pharaoh and the frogs. The second plague was frogs, frogs, everywhere! They were in the yard, in the house, in the bedroom, even coming out of the jars in the kitchen. Image all the ribbiting, the stench, and the slime. And when Pharaoh finally said “enough”, and asked Moses to remove the frogs, Moses said ok I will, when would you like me to do it, to which Pharaoh said “tomorrow”. Literally saying, give me one more night with the frogs. Why? Why not now, immediately, today! Philistines why 7 months, why continue to endure the pain and suffering when you can be free today, now? And so I ask any person who is in bondage and addiction to drugs or alcohol or sexual immorality; aren’t you tired of it? Aren’t you tired of how it robs you? How it is ruining your life, your family, and your joy? Why do you continually say “tomorrow? Take today message as a Word from the Lord, but a Promise too, I can set you free, just call out to me, today, not tomorrow. God can set you free today! And sustain that freedom everyday, if you will put your trust in Him.

*Exodus 8:1–4 (NKJV) <sup>1</sup> And the LORD spoke to Moses, “Go to Pharaoh and say to him, ‘Thus says the LORD: “Let My people go, that they may serve Me. <sup>2</sup> But if you refuse to let them go, behold, I will smite all your territory with frogs. <sup>3</sup> So the river shall bring forth frogs abundantly, which shall go up and come into your house, into your bedroom, on your bed, into the houses of your servants, on your people, into your ovens, and into your kneading bowls. <sup>4</sup> And the frogs shall come up on you, on your people, and on all your servants.” ’ ”*

*\*Exodus 8:8–11 (NKJV) <sup>8</sup> Then Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron, and said, “Entreat the LORD that He may take away the frogs from me and from my people; and I will let the people go, that they may sacrifice to the LORD.” <sup>9</sup> And Moses said to Pharaoh, “Accept the honor of saying when I shall intercede for you, for your servants, and for your people, to destroy the frogs from you and your houses, that they may remain in the river only.” <sup>10</sup> So he said, “Tomorrow.” And he said, “Let it be according to your word, that you may know that there is no one like the LORD our God. <sup>11</sup> And the frogs shall depart from you, from your houses, from your servants, and from your people. They shall remain in the river only.”*

**1 Samuel 6:2 And the Philistines called for the priests and the diviners, saying, “What shall we do with the ark of the LORD? Tell us how we should send it to its place.”**

**1 Samuel 6:3 So they said, “If you send away the ark of the God of Israel, do not send it empty; but by all means return it to Him with a trespass offering. Then you will be healed, and it will be known to you why His hand is not removed from you.”**

**1 Samuel 6:4 Then they said, “What is the trespass offering which we shall return to Him?” They answered, “Five golden tumors and five golden rats, according to the number of the lords of the Philistines. For the same plague was on all of you and on your lords.**

**1 Samuel 6:5 Therefore you shall make images of your tumors and images of your rats that ravage the land, and you shall give glory to the God of Israel; perhaps He will lighten His hand from you, from your gods, and from your land.**

**1 Samuel 6:6 Why then do you harden your hearts as the Egyptians and Pharaoh hardened their hearts? When He did mighty things among them, did they not let the people go, that they might depart?**

#### **Learn from Egypt**

“Learn a lesson from the Egyptians,” the Philistine priests said. “When Pharaoh hardened his heart, the result was deadly. Let the ark go.”

### **Wisdom of the Wisest Men of Philistine / 5 Replicas of Hemorrhoids**

The Philistine priests and wise men decided that the ark could not be returned empty. So they made replicas of five mice and hemorrhoids out of gold to accompany it. Five represented the five Philistine cities. Mice evidently represented those who died in the plague, and hemorrhoids evidently represented those who, although they felt the hand of God, survived.

### **The Wisdom of Oprah / Wisdom with Power = is Robbing**

This is Dr. Phil and Oprah wisdom here. Yes there was truth in the recognition they have offended the holy God, and there has to be a trespass offering to cover that sin, but then their approach is in man's wisdom rather than God's Word and way. 90% will never get you to God. These secular gurus build so much of their wisdom and counsel on the principals of God, but never cover the last 10% of yielding to God, the submitting to God, the repentance and bowing before God. But because their wisdom is based on the principals of God it sounds so good and so right, and people are drawn to it. The problem is the wisdom of God apart from God of that wisdom, is powerless. People will find initial success, but never sustaining success, because it is powerless apart from God to last. Christian, we have so much wisdom, especially because we our students of the Bible, the Word of God, but don't give the wisdom of the Word apart from Jesus. I can give all kinds of great wisdom to a marriage to an unbelieving couple, and it will help their marriage, but I do them a great injustice of helping their marriage today, but robbing them of future by not giving Jesus as the wisdom for marriage. Same holds true getting people into some drug and alcohol program that is about a god, but not the God! I can even get people into religion by inviting them to join my religion, but never take them into the life sustaining power of God if I don't sit them down and ask them, have you given yourself to Jesus Christ!

### **The Shack Movie**

By the way, don't waste you time or money on the movie "The Shack". It reached it zenith of popularity as a book because of Oprah, and that should tell you something. But God the Father is not a woman, nor is the Holy Spirit. There are Christian leaders raving about the movie because of its portraying of the compassion of God. But if people walk away with a skewed or errant understanding of the trinity, then it should go in the garbage pile. It is man's wisdom of explaining god apart from all the Scriptures. God is Holy, and I will choose to keep Him holy, and not insult Him by spending money on a movie that plays Him as a Woman.

### Philistines set Ark on Cart and Send Away (6:7-12)

**1 Samuel 6:7** Now therefore, make a new cart, take two milk cows which have never been yoked, and hitch the cows to the cart; and take their calves home, away from them.

**1 Samuel 6:8** Then take the ark of the LORD and set it on the cart; and put the articles of gold which you are returning to Him as a trespass offering in a chest by its side. Then send it away, and let it go.

**1 Samuel 6:9** And watch: if it goes up the road to its own territory, to Beth Shemesh, then He has done us this great evil. But if not, then we shall know that it is not His hand that struck us—it happened to us by chance."

**1 Samuel 6:10** Then the men did so; they took two milk cows and hitched them to the cart, and shut up their calves at home.

**1 Samuel 6:11** And they set the ark of the LORD on the cart, and the chest with the gold rats and the images of their tumors.

**1 Samuel 6:12** Then the cows headed straight for the road to Beth Shemesh, and went along the highway, lowing as they went, and did not turn aside to the right hand or the left. And the lords of the Philistines went after them to the border of Beth Shemesh.

### **If Cows Leave their Young – It has to be God**

"Fasten the cart to these two mother cows and send them on their way," the Philistine priests said. "If the cows go towards Beth-shemesh, we'll know that it is God who has smitten us. If the cows don't go, it means it just so happened that these plagues came our way." The Philistines were correct in thinking only God could cause cows to willingly leave their young.

### **Cows Led Supernaturally**

Leaving their calves behind and going against all natural instincts, it was obvious the cows were supernaturally led by the Lord. By the way, does anyone really believe that an animal, an evolved animal (according to the theory of evolution), really believe that a maternal instinct could be evolved. That is a quite stretch. I think it is “utterly” ludicrous.

#### The Ark Arrives at Beth Shemesh (6:13-18)

**1 Samuel 6:13** Now the people of Beth Shemesh were reaping their wheat harvest in the valley; and they lifted their eyes and saw the ark, and rejoiced to see it.

**1 Samuel 6:14** Then the cart came into the field of Joshua of Beth Shemesh, and stood there; a large stone was there. So they split the wood of the cart and offered the cows as a burnt offering to the LORD.

**1 Samuel 6:15** The Levites took down the ark of the LORD and the chest that was with it, in which were the articles of gold, and put them on the large stone. Then the men of Beth Shemesh offered burnt offerings and made sacrifices the same day to the LORD.

**1 Samuel 6:16** So when the five lords of the Philistines had seen it, they returned to Ekron the same day.

**1 Samuel 6:17** These are the golden tumors which the Philistines returned as a trespass offering to the LORD: one for Ashdod, one for Gaza, one for Ashkelon, one for Gath, one for Ekron;

**1 Samuel 6:18** and the golden rats, according to the number of all the cities of the Philistines belonging to the five lords, both fortified cities and country villages, even as far as the large stone of Abel on which they set the ark of the LORD, which stone remains to this day in the field of Joshua of Beth Shemesh.

### **Harvest in May/June**

Reaping harvest would make this sometimes around May and June.

### **Ark Missing for 7 Months – Joy Bounds / Philistines happy Too**

The ark had been missing for seven months. So it was with hearts of thanksgiving and rejoicing that the Israelites offered sacrifices to the Lord upon its return. The Philistines are happy that this is no longer “behind them” too.

#### The Men of Beth Shemesh Struck Down for Looking into Ark (6:19-20)

**1 Samuel 6:19** Then He struck the men of Beth Shemesh, because they had looked into the ark of the LORD. He struck fifty thousand and seventy men of the people, and the people lamented because the LORD had struck the people with a great slaughter.

**1 Samuel 6:20** And the men of Beth Shemesh said, “Who is able to stand before this holy LORD God? And to whom shall it go up from us?”

### **70 of 50,000**

Basically, the Hebrew grammar can mean that out of fifty thousand men, God struck seventy of them. Or it could mean 50,070. The Jewish historian, Josephus, lists the death count at 70 – not the 50,070. In either case the point is clear, they were struck down for looking into the Ark of the Covenant.

### **Why Judgement for Looking?**

The Ark of the Covenant was only to be touched and handled by specific Levites from the family of Kohath, and even they were commanded to not touch the ark itself (Numbers 4:15). The men of Beth Shemesh sinned by not only touching the ark, but also looking into it inappropriately. We again notice God dealt with the Israelites more strictly than He dealt with the Philistines, who just transported the ark by a cart. God did this because the Israelites, who had His law, should have and did know better. It is sad to consider that the Philistines showed more honor to the holiness of God than the Israelites.

### **Can't Look Upon Law without Mercy**

So the text doesn't say they were struck dead for touching the Ark, as that being their sin, but that they looked inside of the Ark. Why would that condemn them to die? I suggest to you it is because no man can look upon the Law of God, apart from mercy covering it, and live. Without the sprinkling of blood there is no forgiveness of sin.

*\*Hebrews 9:16–22 (NKJV) <sup>16</sup> For where there is a testament, there must also of necessity be the death of the testator. <sup>17</sup> For a testament is in force after men are dead, since it has no power at all while the testator lives. <sup>18</sup> Therefore not even the first covenant was dedicated without blood. <sup>19</sup> For when Moses had spoken every precept to all the people according to the law, he took the blood of calves and goats, with water, scarlet wool, and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book itself and all the people, <sup>20</sup> saying, "This is the blood of the covenant which God has commanded you." <sup>21</sup> Then likewise he sprinkled with blood both the tabernacle and all the vessels of the ministry. <sup>22</sup> And according to the law almost all things are purified with blood, and without shedding of blood there is no remission.*

### **Where is Ark now?**

Where is the Ark of the Covenant now? Nobody knows, and there are people out there today looking for it.

- Some say there is a secret sect, a secret society originally founded by the Prophet Jeremiah, that has been guarding and hiding the Ark since the time of when the Babylonians destroyed Jerusalem.
- Some think it was hidden in a tomb that is directly under the exact spot on Golgotha that Jesus was crucified at, and His blood seeped through the earth and sprinkled upon the mercy seat as an offering for sin.
- Some think that is actually in heaven and that Jesus sprinkled His blood on it when He ascended into heaven.
- Some think it is under the Temple Mount, and it can't be discovered because the Muslim's Dome of the Rock is above it on the Temple Mount and the Dome of the Rock is the third most holy site for the Muslims and to dig underneath of it would start a World War in the Middle East (and of course uncovering the Ark would do serious damage to the Muslim's claim of who the land really belongs to).

Here is what I am sure of, and that is that Ark of the Covenant was about a covenant, and there was a covenant agreement with God based on the Law, the 10 Commandments,

- #1. "You shall have no other gods before Me... (Exodus 20:3).
- #2. "You shall not make for yourself a carved image... (Exodus 20:4-6).
- #3. "You shall not take the name of the LORD your God in vain... (Exodus 20:7)
- #4. "Remember the Sabbath day, to keep it holy...(Exodus 20:8-11)
- #5. "Honor your father and your mother... (Exodus 20:12)
- #6. "You shall not murder. (Exodus 20:13)
- #7. "You shall not commit adultery. (Exodus 20:14)
- #8. "You shall not steal. (Exodus 20:15)
- #9 You shall not not bear false witness against your neighbor. (Exodus 20:16)
- #10. "You shall not covet your neighbor's goods; (Exodus 20:17)

that if man could keep them they could have a covenant (a relationship with God), but man failed that covenant and that was literally the purpose of the covenant to show that man couldn't keep his end of the agreement. So God made a greater covenant, and it was not based on man's ability to keep the Law, man's work, but God's grace to cover the Law, through Christ's finished work upon the cross. The Ark of the Covenant is where the Mercy Seat is, where the blood covers the Law that condemns us, and that mercy seat is the cross that Jesus hung from 2,000 years ago on a hill outside of Jerusalem.

### **We need a Mercy Seat**

The Book of Hebrews tells us that Jesus became our High Priest, our mediator between God and man, and then became our mercy seat! They lift the lid off the ark of the covenant. The lid that sat on the top of this chest, this oblong chest that was a rectangular chest, known as the ark of the covenant, that lid wasn't call "the lid," it was called "the mercy seat." Even the Philistines, for all of their irreverence, never thought to remove the lid, or the mercy seat, off the ark of the covenant, and yet the children of Israel do so contrary to the teaching of the law of Moses. The ark of the covenant was only to be seen one time a year by one man, and that was the high priest, and then only after a sacrifice had been offered for his own sins, and he never even touched the ark of the covenant. He went in to sprinkle blood on the mercy seat as a part of the Jewish religion. Again, the significance of what happens here reaches all the way into our age today.

The mercy seat, when we went through the law of Moses and we went through the furnishings and how these furnishings, what they represented and how they're a picture of Christ, the mercy seat is the picture of Jesus

Christ. The ark of the covenant contained three items. It contained a small bowl of manna, it contained Aaron's rod that budded, and then most significantly of the three things that were inside the ark were the two tablets of the Ten Commandments written by God. We know that they are the most significant things inside of the ark, because the ark is named after it, the ark of the covenant.

God's law, the Ten Commandments, the law of Moses, is an expression of God's righteousness. It's an expression of his holiness, and so when God took and he built these furnishings, had the children of Israel make these furnishings according to his specifications, he said "I want the law in this ark, but I want to put a lid on this ark that's called the mercy seat," and the mercy seat represents Jesus Christ. It is fascinating that in the Septuagint, which is the Greek translation of the Old Testament, that when they describe or translated the mercy seat in the Old Testament, they used the same Greek word that is used for propitiation in the New Testament. Propitiation means satisfying payment, and it speaks of the blood of Jesus Christ that was shed on the cross so that sinful man could have a personal relationship with God.

What is happening on this scene is simple man is wanting to come into a relationship with a perfectly holy God without a mediator. Any time you have perfect holiness and perfect justice, which is the law of Moses, coming into contact with sin or sinners, you have to have judgment. That's what's happening here. Sinful man is coming into contact with the perfect righteous standard of God's word, and the only thing that can come out from God's holiness is judgment or justice. That's why the Bible says that there is one mediator between God and man, the man Christ Jesus. It speaks of the fact of Jesus being our mediator, not only in the sense that he is the one that allows us to have a relationship with God through his sacrifice, but he is the one, because of his blood, he is the one that makes it safe for us to have a relationship with God, because his righteousness, perfect righteousness, has been put to our account, because of our faith in him.

So here is a classic picture of sinful man saying "I want to have a relationship with God, independent of a mercy seat, independent of God's sacrifice," independent of his savior, and it is the same thing that happens today when a man or a woman or a child, I hope nobody in this room, but it may be some of us in this room today, where people have this idea "I'm not going to put my faith in Christ, I'm not going to allow his blood to cover me, I'm not going to allow him to be a mercy seat or a mediator between me and this holy God, I'm going to take my chances, and I don't mind dying in this life and one day standing in front of that God. I think I'll fare pretty well."

You better go back and read 1 Samuel 6, because what is true of these people on physical level, the judgment that was meted out upon them for just wanted a relationship with a symbol of God's presence. How much worse when an eternal human being stands before not the symbol the holy God himself in that scene and the judgment that is then meted out at that scene. It's not temporal like this one. It is eternal. No sinner ever wants to stand in the face of that holy God and his righteousness without a mediator, without a mercy seat, without a savior, without the blood of Jesus Christ. It is a fabulous picture of a New Testament truth here in the Old Testament.

If you're not saved tonight, if Jesus's sacrifice for you on the cross hasn't been applied to your life, by you putting your faith in him, you need to do that. One day, every single person is going to stand before the true and the living God, and in that moment in time we will not be able to change the relationship that we have with Jesus Christ at that moment. I will either stand before him and he will be my savior or he will be my judge. There's nothing in between. The beautiful thing is that Jesus doesn't want to be anything but our savior, but he can't overlook the seriousness of our sin. So he came into the world to provide us with forgiveness, because anyone that thinks that I can one day just wonder into heaven and God's going to be okay with it, on the basis on the kind of lives that we have lived, that's a person who has no comprehension of the holiness of God.

It's a passage like this that wakes us up to how holy this God is that we have a relationship with or that we want to have a relationship with. Only the sacrifice of Christ, only that mercy, only his satisfying payment, allows us to have that relationship. I say praise the Lord for it, tonight. But this is what happened to them and what was going on, and it's a picture that goes on even to this day. I pray no one leaves this room unsaved this evening.

*Hebrews 9:1-15 (NKJV)* <sup>1</sup> Then indeed, even the first covenant had ordinances of divine service and the earthly sanctuary. <sup>2</sup> For a tabernacle was prepared: the first part, in which was the lampstand, the table, and the showbread, which is called the sanctuary; <sup>3</sup> and behind the second veil,

*the part of the tabernacle which is called the Holiest of All, <sup>4</sup> which had the golden censer and the ark of the covenant overlaid on all sides with gold, in which were the golden pot that had the manna, Aaron's rod that budded, and the tablets of the covenant; <sup>5</sup> and above it were the cherubim of glory overshadowing the mercy seat. Of these things we cannot now speak in detail. <sup>6</sup> Now when these things had been thus prepared, the priests always went into the first part of the tabernacle, performing the services. <sup>7</sup> But into the second part the high priest went alone once a year, not without blood, which he offered for himself and for the people's sins committed in ignorance; <sup>8</sup> the Holy Spirit indicating this, that the way into the Holiest of All was not yet made manifest while the first tabernacle was still standing. <sup>9</sup> It was symbolic for the present time in which both gifts and sacrifices are offered which cannot make him who performed the service perfect in regard to the conscience—<sup>10</sup> concerned only with foods and drinks, various washings, and fleshly ordinances imposed until the time of reformation. <sup>11</sup> But Christ came as High Priest of the good things to come, with the greater and more perfect tabernacle not made with hands, that is, not of this creation. <sup>12</sup> Not with the blood of goats and calves, but with His own blood He entered the Most Holy Place once for all, having obtained eternal redemption. <sup>13</sup> For if the blood of bulls and goats and the ashes of a heifer, sprinkling the unclean, sanctifies for the purifying of the flesh, <sup>14</sup> how much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered Himself without spot to God, cleanse your conscience from dead works to serve the living God? <sup>15</sup> And for this reason He is the Mediator of the new covenant, by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions under the first covenant, that those who are called may receive the promise of the eternal inheritance.*

*\*1 Timothy 2:5-6 (NKJV) <sup>5</sup> For there is one God and one Mediator between God and men, the Man Christ Jesus, <sup>6</sup> who gave Himself a ransom for all, to be testified in due time,*

*\*1 John 4:9-10 (NKJV) <sup>9</sup> In this the love of God was manifested toward us, that God has sent His only begotten Son into the world, that we might live through Him. <sup>10</sup> In this is love, not that we loved God, but that He loved us and sent His Son to be the propitiation for our sins.*

### The Ark Brought to Kirjath Jearim (6:21 – 7:1-2)

**1 Samuel 6:21** So they sent messengers to the inhabitants of Kirjath Jearim, saying, “The Philistines have brought back the ark of the LORD; come down and take it up with you.”

**1 Samuel 7:1** Then the men of Kirjath Jearim came and took the ark of the LORD, and brought it into the house of Abinadab on the hill, and consecrated Eleazar his son to keep the ark of the LORD.

**1 Samuel 7:2** So it was that the ark remained in Kirjath Jearim a long time; it was there twenty years. And all the house of Israel lamented after the LORD.

### **Come get their Ark**

Kirjath-jearim was ten miles north east of Beth-shemesh. In the wake of devastation associated with it, the men of Beth-shemesh sent word to the men of Kirjath-jearim, saying, “Come and get this ark.”

### **Ichabod – But the Glory has Returned**

So we had closed chapter 4 with a child being named Ichabod, for it was said the spirit had departed Israel, the glory had departed, darkness had descended. This child was labeled; he was a bad memory. But the glory had returned in just 7 months. And Ichabod need not live in the cloud of darkness and he will not live in the cloud of darkness because if he lives just 40 years (approximately) he will see/her of David defeating Goliath, if he lives just 60 years (approximately) he will see the glory of Israel under the kingship of David, and if he lived 100 years (approximately) he would see the Temple built and God's glory fill the temple:

*\*2 Chronicles 5:13-14 (NKJV) <sup>13</sup> indeed it came to pass, when the trumpeters and singers were as one, to make one sound to be heard in praising and thanking the LORD, and when they lifted up their voice with the trumpets and cymbals and instruments of music, and praised the LORD, saying: “For He is good, For His mercy endures forever,” that the house, the house of the LORD, was filled with a cloud, <sup>14</sup> so that the priests could not continue ministering because of the cloud; for the glory of the LORD filled the house of God.*

He will see God turning beauty from ashes and so too will he for you. Regardless of the darkness of the days around you, your God is always on the move, and His glory comes with Him. Maybe you feel you are in a place of darkness, distancing, separation, you feel things will never be good or right again in your life, and/or your relationship with God, may you take this study to today and see that God's always on the move in your life, and His desire is always to show you His glory. You stay true to your faith, you draw near to Him, stay near to Him, and by the Promise of His Word, He will draw near to you and His glory will come with Him, and you will see it again.

**Isaiah 61:1-7 (NKJV) <sup>1</sup> “The Spirit of the Lord GOD is upon Me, Because the LORD has anointed Me To preach good tidings to the poor; He has sent Me to heal the brokenhearted, To proclaim liberty to the captives, And the opening of the prison to those who are bound; <sup>2</sup> To proclaim the acceptable year of the LORD, And the day of vengeance of our God; To comfort all who mourn, <sup>3</sup> To console those who mourn in Zion, To give them beauty for ashes, The oil of joy for mourning, The garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness; That they may be called trees of righteousness, The planting of the LORD, that He may be glorified.” <sup>4</sup> And they shall rebuild the old ruins, They shall raise up the former desolations, And they shall repair the ruined cities, The desolations of many generations. <sup>5</sup> Strangers shall stand and feed your flocks, And the sons of the foreigner Shall be your plowmen and your vinedressers. <sup>6</sup> But you shall be named the priests of the LORD, They shall call you the servants of our God. You shall eat the riches of the Gentiles, And in their glory you shall boast. <sup>7</sup> Instead of your shame you shall have double**

*honor, And instead of confusion they shall rejoice in their portion. Therefore in their land they shall possess double; Everlasting joy shall be theirs.*

## **The Tabernacle**

And, if you are anything like me, sometimes I have a very hard time staying focused on prayer, as my mind wanders, my zeal wanes; I have found that praying the Tabernacle keeps me focused, and keeps my prayers direct.

At this point in our journey, I must remind you of something that is essential. You see, because of the finished work of the Cross, we don't need to go through the Gates of thanksgiving or the Courts of praise to experience the presence of God. We are not required to stop at the Brass Altar or the Brass Laver. Nor are we obligated to spend time at the Table of Showbread or the Altar of Incense. For the veil is rent, ripped open from top to bottom. We can enter freely into the Holy of Holies immediately, confidently, at any time, you see. But, personally, I have found each of these "stops" helpful in softening my heart and sharpening my focus to be able to enter His presence. You see, the Father is not reluctant to allow us access to Him. The problem is with our inability to perceive His presence. And I have found that the paradigm of praying through the Tabernacle solves this problem in a very practical and potent way.

So let's end this study by "Praying the Tabernacle".

### The Gate

- Thank God for what He does

### The Courtyard

- Praise God for who He is

### The Brass Altar

- Confess specific sins and confess that you are forgiven

### The Brass Laver

- Let the Lord speak to you through a verse or two of Scripture

### The Table of Showbread

- Talk to the Lord about personal needs

### The Golden Candlestick

- Pray for ministers and missionaries — for all who shine God's light

### The Altar of Incense

- Pray for your family, friends, and enemies

### The Holy of Holies

- Worship the Lord with a heart in tune with His presence

## **Come to Throne of Grace**

So now come to the throne of grace and spend time with the Lord, ask Him take this word and work it into your life.

*\*Hebrews 4:16 (NKJV) <sup>16</sup> Let us therefore come boldly to the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy and find grace to help in time of need.*

## **Prayer Guide**

- Reverence – What do we see about our Great God?
- Response – How do I respond to all that He is?
- Requests – What can I boldly request from Him based on this?
- Readiness – What do I need to be on-guard against when I leave here today?
- Reverence – How great is Our God?

## **End of Study**

## Chapter 7

### 1 Samuel 7:1-17

#### Intro/Recap

So to recap where we are,

- Chapter 4 – Israel made a foolish decision and brought the Ark of the Lord (the most holy article in the Tabernacle; it was where the Lord promised to speak to them from above it. But not in it, God was above it, not in it). The resultant of such an offense of turning it into a lucky charm was they were soundly defeated in battle by the Philistines (a total of 34,000 killed in battle), and the Ark was captured by the Philistines
- Chapters 5&6, having the Ark as a symbol of victory of not just over the people of Israel, but the God of Israel didn't work out so well for the Philistines as they were greatly afflicted by God with tumors, plagues, and death, that they couldn't stand it anymore and sent the Ark back to Israel.
- So we pick up here in chapter 7, the Ark is returned to Israel.

#### What is In This Chapter for You

So what is in this chapter for you? Why come out and read about a story that happened about 3,000 years ago? Well this chapter is a chapter on a great revival, it was a national revival, and an individual revival (personal revival). It is about a people who were no longer living and walking in the Glory and Light of the Lord, but a God who would never leave them nor forsake them, and offers them revival, offers them a personal invitation to come back into His glory and light, and they receive the offer, and they are not disappointed as we will see the Lord shows Himself strong to them, and do a great and mighty work in their lives as a nation, and as individuals. And if you are in need of a personal revival today, a fresh breath of God over your life, God has a great word for you today. Let's jump into it, verse 1 of chapter 7.

Outline 1 Samuel 7:1-17:

- The Ark is brought to Kirjath Jearim (1)
- Israel called to Turn Back to the Lord (2-3)
- Israel Repents before the Lord at Mizpah (4-6)
- The Philistines come on the Attack (7-8)
- Samuel makes Sacrifice and God Intercedes (9-11)
- Samuel Gives Thanks (12)
- Israel has Rest from their Enemies (13-14)
- Samuel Judges Israel (15-17)

The Ark is brought to Kirjath Jearim (1)

**1 Samuel 7:1 Then the men of Kirjath Jearim came and took the ark of the LORD, and brought it into the house of Abinadab on the hill, and consecrated Eleazar his son to keep the ark of the LORD.**

#### Why did Ark not return to Shiloh?

Why did the Ark not go back to Shiloh? Well we know that Eli the High Priest, and his two wicked sons who were serving as priests are dead, so there is no High Priest there to oversee the Tabernacle it appears. Samuel is not there we will see in verse 17 as his home is in Ramah. I think (and the best I can do is make an assumption here) that the Philistines went on from the battle of chapter 4 (after capturing the ark – sign of defeating Israel's God), then went on to Shiloh and destroyed the Tabernacle. As superstitious people, destroying the home of their enemy's god would not give their enemies god a place to return to also. Samson destroyed one of their temples to Dagon back in Judges 16, which probably happened within the last 20 years of the event we are reading. That obviously would be satisfactory payback in the minds of the Philistines. Being that this event of capturing the Ark and returning the Ark is only a period of 7 months, it is doubtful to me that the Tabernacle fell into disrepair and could not be used again in such a short time from Eli's death. Mind you also, the Tabernacle itself was made with fabric which easily burns, but the Tabernacle's inside walls were covered with gold, and the articles inside the Tabernacle were covered with gold, thus making it a prize reward for the taking of a conquering enemy.

### **Stay at Abinadab's for 60 Years**

The Ark will stay here at Abinadab's home until David brings it to Jerusalem (which I estimate will be about 60 years from the time of the Ark being captured. – scholars and commentators vary on these numbers by as much as 20 years up/down from my estimate of 60 years). We will cover that story when we get there about the Ark being moved irreverently and the judgement that came upon them for doing so. Now mind you this isn't moving it into the Temple, as David's son Solomon will be the one who builds the Temple approximately 40 years after David moves the Ark to Jerusalem and puts it in what appears to be a "temporary" Tabernacle that he had erected in Jerusalem.

*2 Samuel 6:1–4 (NKJV) <sup>1</sup> Again David gathered all the choice men of Israel, thirty thousand. <sup>2</sup> And David arose and went with all the people who were with him from Baale Judah to bring up from there the ark of God, whose name is called by the Name, the LORD of Hosts, who dwells between the cherubim. <sup>3</sup> So they set the ark of God on a new cart, and brought it out of the house of Abinadab, which was on the hill; and Uzzah and Ahio, the sons of Abinadab, drove the new cart. <sup>4</sup> And they brought it out of the house of Abinadab, which was on the hill, accompanying the ark of God; and Ahio went before the ark.*

### **Kijath Jearim – Border Town (Judah/Benjamin/Dan)**

Kirjath Jearim was a border town between Judah, Benjamin, and Dan. You will hear it referred to as a town that was part of Judah, or a town as part of Benjamin, or as part of Dan, but it is not textual error, it is just which side of the town did it fall on. When Dan was rolling out of their allotment and heading north (for greener pasture) they camped here at Kijath Jearim, and the place became known through Israel as "Mahaneh Dan", which means "camp of Dan".

*Judges 18:11–13 (NKJV) <sup>11</sup> And six hundred men of the family of the Danites went from there, from Zorah and Eshtaol, armed with weapons of war. <sup>12</sup> Then they went up and encamped in Kirjath Jearim in Judah. (Therefore they call that place Mahaneh Dan to this day. There it is, west of Kirjath Jearim.) <sup>13</sup> And they passed from there to the mountains of Ephraim, and came to the house of Micah.*

### **Dan Missed the Glory Because Bailed Out**

The glory of God, the Ark of the Covenant, the place where God met and spoke with the Nation of Israel from above, the tribe of Dan once camped on the same soil, the exact location, but the tribe of Dan will miss out on it because they left the place God had called them. Rather than fight the inhabitants of the land, the people God had told them to drive out, the people He had promised to fight for them against, the tribe of Dan bails out and heads north, because things (so they believed) were greener up there, easier up there, and more pleasurable up there. A place they didn't have to fight, a place they didn't have to sweat and be uncomfortable at. They missed the glory of God, and they missed seeing this glorious moment! Christian you will always miss the glory of God, of you bail out on the place He has put you, the calling He has upon you, and the way He has called you to walk. Stay, walk, endure..... even when it is hard, because God is always on the move, and always on the move in your life personally to bring you into seeing His glory, and experiencing His glory.

### **Christian – Will You Stay & Fight**

Christian, will you stay and fight today? Will you fight for yourself? Will you fight for your marriage? Will you fight for your children? Will you fight for your friend? Will you fight for this Church? If you do, God I promise you, you will see the glory of God, the greatness of God, the wonder of God in your life personally and those you have stayed and fought for.

*Hebrews 11:6 (NKJV) <sup>6</sup> But without faith it is impossible to please Him, for he who comes to God must believe that He is, and that He is a rewarder of those who diligently seek Him.*

### **Abinadab – My Father is Willing / A Righteous Man**

Abinadab means "my father is willing". And yes he was willing. Now image what we have just read in chapters (5&6), with tumors, plague, and great death. Yet Abinadab was willing to bring the Ark into his home, even in light of all the death and destruction that has just come to pass for those who did not approach and handle the Ark with reverence and respect. Yet here arises a man who is willing. Josephus says that Abinadab was a Levite who was known for his righteousness and thus deemed an appropriate keeper of the ark (Josephus, Antiquities 6.18). The Old Testament implicitly corroborates Josephus' description. Since the Levites of Beth-Shemesh didn't know how to properly minister before the ark, they would have sought a priest who knew how to minister without invoking Yahweh's anger. Abinadab's son Eleazar (a name reminiscent of Aaron's son) is consecrated similar to how a priest would have been consecrated for ministry before the ark. Second Samuel 6 narrates that when Abinadab's sons

Uzzah and Ahio are driving the cart containing the ark of the covenant, Uzzah is struck down when he grabs the ark as it is about to fall. Neither Abinadab nor Eleazar are specifically mentioned in bringing the ark to Jerusalem, so it is unknown if they took part in the move or were even alive at that point.

### **Abinadab entrusted with God's Great Treasure**

I so want to be the man of God, like Abinadab that God can and will entrust me with His greatest possessions. Do you realize that He does regarding you, and do you reverence and treasure it as such. Ray, here I smy precious daughter Renee, oh Ray what she means to me, and I entrust her to you. And Ray, here is My Camden, oh my heart breaks forth with joy as I look upon him; Ray I entrust him to you. Ray here are My people that I cherish and adore, and I am entrusting them to you, shepherd them Ray, lay your life down for them Ray, guard them from the wolves. God entrusts every one of you with His treasures. Big brothers and sisters, over little brothers and sisters. Spouses, children, and ministries.

### **So – What Room Would you Put the Ark?**

So, if you were the person who was bringing the Ark into your house, which room would you put it in? Living room? Imagine having guests over the house, yep that is the Ark of the Covenant, whatever you do don't touch it. Would you give the Ark it's own special room? Would you give up your bedroom for it?

### **More Importantly – Which Room can't it Go In?**

I guess more importantly, is there any room you wouldn't put it in. Would we welcome the Lord into our homes and say, make yourself at home Lord. Mi Casa, Su Casa. My house is your house. Ah yes this is our living room, please come in and kick your feet up. Please come into our kitchen dining room area and let me pour you a cup of coffee, and for lunch we will be having my homemade beef stew, all made from scratch. And the Lord asks, what's in that room? Is there any room you could not have taken the Lord through this week (computer room, television room, reading room)?

### **How about the Closet of Hurt/Pain/Unresolved Issues**

But I think there is another place in our house the Lord wants us to take Him too; he comes to the door of a closet and says, what's behind there, and we jump in front of that door and say no, anywhere but there, please don't look in there, I am ashamed of what is in there. The closet of past memories, bad memories, of things we merely shoved into the closet but never cleared out of, cleaned out of the home.

So many homes are filled with closets of unresolved hurts and pains. Fights that were had, fights that are over (maybe years over), but still in that closet of memory, not cleaned out and cleared out from the home. Whether that is between the husband and wife, or the parent and child, it still sits in the closet. And sometimes out of nowhere it seems, you open the door to get a towel or coat, and the memories come flooding back like they were just yesterday, and the pain and the hurt, hurt and pain like it did on that day it first occurred.

You need to unpack that closet, pull those things out, maybe one at a time, maybe all at once, but bring them out of the closet, lay them out on the table, and say Lord these things have never fully been dealt with. I am by no means saying relive them, go back a dig up the past, but I am talking about things that truly have never been left in the past, they are as present today as they were last year, 5 years, 10-20-30 years ago. God wants to take them out of your house, your life, and he comes into your house and says the living room is nice, I love the curtains, enjoying the hospitality, but also let me do the hard things, give me the things that change your life, your marriage, your children from simply surviving to thriving. I've come that you may have life, and that more abundant!

*\*John 10:10 (NKJV) <sup>10</sup> The thief does not come except to steal, and to kill, and to destroy. I have come that they may have life, and that they may have it more abundantly.*

How? It's back to the coffee table. Sit with Him and say Lord these things are destructive to me, I can't let them go, I keep holding on to them, and they now hold me. I release them to You. They are now yours, and every time they come back up in my mind I will say, I gave that to the Lord, the past is in the dump, and all that is before is today, and today My God will take care today. And listen Christian, when you talk about these things with the Lord, it needs to be with open bible, and pen in hand. You need to approach Him in faith that He will speak to you

through His Word a word, that is going to minister to you personally, and a pen in hand with your prayer journal expecting Him to give you a Word to stand on. See the pen represents, Lord I expect you to speak to me, and I am going to write it down so I can come back and be reminded of what you said.

And this is for whoever it for today, as I believe God has a word for someone here today specifically, and you are saying to Him Lord that person hurt me, those words/actions they have wronged me, they have slandered my name and reputation falsely, to which God wants you to know ..... He knows. He wants you to know, that He knows. I think He is saying that to someone today, because that is the word you need to hear to be set free from the pain, hurt, bitterness, resentment that that person is causing you. I know He says, I know.....

*\*Matthew 5:11–12 (NKJV) <sup>11</sup> "Blessed are you when they revile and persecute you, and say all kinds of evil against you falsely for My sake. <sup>12</sup> Rejoice and be exceedingly glad, for great is your reward in heaven, for so they persecuted the prophets who were before you.*

#### **Last Note – Abinadab raised a son who Could Step In**

Last note on Abinadab, and that is he was a father who had raised a son who he could “consecrate” into a ministry such as this one, and God would receive his son Eleazar. And, his son would step up and receive the task. This is a special family, especially considering that this is the time of the judges in Israel, where every man was doing right in his own sight.

*\*Judges 21:25 (NKJV) <sup>25</sup> In those days there was no king in Israel; everyone did what was right in his own eyes.*

#### Israel called to Turn Back to the Lord (2-3)

**1 Samuel 7:2 So it was that the ark remained in Kirjath Jearim a long time; it was there twenty years. And all the house of Israel lamented after the LORD.**

**1 Samuel 7:3 Then Samuel spoke to all the house of Israel, saying, “If you return to the LORD with all your hearts, then put away the foreign gods and the Ashtoreths from among you, and prepare your hearts for the LORD, and serve Him only; and He will deliver you from the hand of the Philistines.”**

#### **20 Years is Timestamp – Lamented for 20 Years**

The time stamp references Israel lamenting and Samuel coming it would seem for the Ark isn't going to move from Kirjath Jearim for about 60 years. So what we have here is Israel lamenting after the Lord for some 20 years before Samuel comes and speaks verse 3 to them. Lamenting means “to weep and mourn”, “to be sick and tired”. So look at what is being said here; they are lamenting after the Lord, they are saying we are so tired of this bondage and emptiness we are living in, oh Lord please help us..... But notice what they were doing at the same time they are lamenting, they are engaging with the foreign gods of the Canaanites (Baal and Ashtoreth). They are tired of being tired, of being oppressed and robbed of the freedom and joy that the Lord offers them. They had just witnessed God totally deal with their enemies, without one soldier or one sword, they clearly see who has the power for victory, but they just can't abandon their false gods. Now every false god had a whole philosophy behind it, as it does today. Baal was called the rain god, the storm god, the thunder god, and represented fertility (and that was crops, animals, and people). Following Baal brought a license of sexual immorality with it. Ashtoreth a female deity, was also a fertility god, and was known as the god of love and war. That is a funny one, same god for love and war. So brought with it the license for sexual immorality and the aggression of the flesh.

*They Lament - but wouldn't Repent*

*They were 1 step away from freedom for 20 years. Twenty years to travel 1 step. Israel's 40 years of wilderness wandering probably covered several hundred miles, even though the Jordan at most was only 1 mile wide to get into the Promised Land.*

#### **Sad to Watch all the years go Buy / Trying to Live Both Sides of Fence**

So sad it is to watch people go “years” of knowing the power of God, the promises of God to give and bring victory, and yet just not being able to walk away from those things that we know are the very things that are keeping us in our sorrow and depression. It is a place where people try to live on both sides of the fence, and are miserable on both because they have too much of the Lord to enjoy the things of the world, and too much of the world to enjoy

the things of the Lord. It is a miserable place to live, yet people will live on and on again because they just can't let go of those things of the world, even though they know the truth about God, and the truth about sin.

### **Return – Remove – Prepare - Serve**

Here Samuel gives us the keys for revival in any generation. For a personal revival – or for a corporate revival - here's the way God revives His people...

- First, return to God with all your heart. Exalt Him to His rightful place in your life.
- Second, remove foreign gods. Rid your life of all that rivals your devotion.
- Third, prepare your heart. Stir up an expectation of what God will do.
- Fourth, serve the Lord, give your efforts and energies for God alone. Serve Him only!
- Return, remove, prepare, and serve – and God will revive a cold heart.

Personally, I believe, and have seen by experience, that many people never fully enter into and seize the personal revival because they don't do this fourth step of serving the Lord. They have the moment where they return, remove, and prepare; but they don't serve Him, they don't minister to him, and they find themselves drifting away again into the idols of the world again. What happens is Dead Sea Syndrome I call it. Jordan river flows into the Dead Sea, but Dead Sea flows nowhere and thus it becomes bloated with particles and stagnant because there is no outward flow. So too for many Christians, they never find an outlet to serve, an outlet for God to flow through, and their relationship with God becomes a one-way flow, and they eventually become bloated and stagnant, and thus the things of the world become attractive again because the things of God have become stagnant. If you are in a place of needing a personal revival, return, remove, prepare and believe God is going to do something great, and serve Him.

### **Oswald Chambers**

Oswald Chambers - God does not give us overcoming life; He gives us life as we overcome. When the inspiration of God comes, and He says—"Arise from the dead," we have to get up; God does not lift us up. Our Lord said to the man with the withered hand—"Stretch forth thy hand," and as soon as the man did so, his hand was healed, but he had to take the initiative. If we will do the overcoming, we shall find we are inspired of God because He gives life immediately.

*Matthew 12:9–13 (NKJV)* <sup>9</sup> Now when He had departed from there, He went into their synagogue. <sup>10</sup> And behold, there was a man who had a withered hand. And they asked Him, saying, "Is it lawful to heal on the Sabbath?"—that they might accuse Him. <sup>11</sup> Then He said to them, "What man is there among you who has one sheep, and if it falls into a pit on the Sabbath, will not lay hold of it and lift it out? <sup>12</sup> Of how much more value then is a man than a sheep? Therefore it is lawful to do good on the Sabbath." <sup>13</sup> Then He said to the man, "Stretch out your hand." And he stretched it out, and it was restored as whole as the other.

### Israel Repents before the Lord at Mizpah (4-6)

**1 Samuel 7:4 So the children of Israel put away the Baals and the Ashtoreths, and served the LORD only.**

**1 Samuel 7:5 And Samuel said, "Gather all Israel to Mizpah, and I will pray to the LORD for you."**

**1 Samuel 7:6 So they gathered together at Mizpah, drew water, and poured it out before the LORD. And they fasted that day, and said there, "We have sinned against the LORD." And Samuel judged the children of Israel at Mizpah.**

### **Mizpah**

Mizpah was a location seven miles north of Jerusalem. It was easily accessible from all over Israel.

### **Repentance Looks Like Something**

So they put away their false god. Repentance looks like something. It has actions behind it. If they would have fasted, said they were sorrow, had some water ceremony, I would say big deal. But repentance is more than saying you were sorry, or you were wrong, but it has an action behind it, and it is a turning away from "that sin specific". John the Baptist would say "bear fruits worthy of repentance". Repentance is from the Greek word "metanoia", and it means to change's one's mind, to reconsider, to turn back from. Repentance looks like something, and I say "it looks like the Son of God", as we live lives

*Matthew 3:7–12 (NKJV)* <sup>7</sup> But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees coming to his baptism, he said to them, "Brood of vipers! Who warned you to flee from the wrath to come? <sup>8</sup> Therefore bear fruits worthy of repentance, <sup>9</sup> and do not think to say to yourselves, 'We have

*Abraham as our father.' For I say to you that God is able to raise up children to Abraham from these stones. <sup>10</sup> And even now the ax is laid to the root of the trees. Therefore every tree which does not bear good fruit is cut down and thrown into the fire. <sup>11</sup> I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance, but He who is coming after me is mightier than I, whose sandals I am not worthy to carry. He will baptize you with the Holy Spirit and fire. <sup>12</sup> His winnowing fan is in His hand, and He will thoroughly clean out His threshing floor, and gather His wheat into the barn; but He will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire."*

### **Godly Sorrow Produces Repentance**

Some people are sorry for what happened, but they are not sorry about it. We are told that godly sorrow produces repentance. True sorrow will come with repentance, and repentance will look like something.

*\*2 Corinthians 7:10 (NKJV) <sup>10</sup> For godly sorrow produces repentance leading to salvation, not to be regretted; but the sorrow of the world produces death.*

### **Pouring Out Water – Absorbed into the Sand**

Pouring water out in the desert, where water was at a premium, spoke a great statement, and it represented the pouring of themselves out to the Lord completely. For as the water hit that dry parched ground, it absorbed completely and fully into the ground. He pours out water... can you think of a more irreversible act than that? So it is with us, Lord I pour myself out to you, not just part of me, but all of me.

### The Philistines come on the Attack (7-8)

**1 Samuel 7:7 Now when the Philistines heard that the children of Israel had gathered together at Mizpah, the lords of the Philistines went up against Israel. And when the children of Israel heard of it, they were afraid of the Philistines.**

**1 Samuel 7:8 So the children of Israel said to Samuel, "Do not cease to cry out to the LORD our God for us, that He may save us from the hand of the Philistines."**

### **Moment is Short-lived – Here Comes the Enemy**

Oh what a moment we just had with the fasting, repenting, no doubt crying and praising, and the pouring out of the water of full commitment and dedication unto the Lord. What a beautiful and moving moment, and moment is the word for it, as it only lasted but a moment (after 20 year I might add) and here comes the Philistines ready for war.

Now I don't know about you but I usually come to come our Tuesday night prayer meeting without weapons. Israel probably didn't bring their weapons to the National Day of Prayer and Repentance either. So how much more vulnerable they must feel, on top of fasting in the hot middle east sun.

Twenty years of lamenting, sorrow and tears, and now they finally come to a place of repentance, and freedom, having this spiritually high moment, and it is very short lived. You would think that the Lord would let them enjoy the moment, go home and relive the moment amongst each other, have an after-glow, maybe have a mountaintop retreat or something. But nope, immediately isn't even the right word, it is like the water is still sinking into the sand and here comes the Philistines for war.

Now, I personally think the Philistines are still "sore" about the whole Ark thing from chapters 5&6 (haha). But here they come. See the picture is that the enemy will never see you happy to break away, and to be poured out before the Lord. Your enemy the Devil, will stir up things around you, people around you, to make you rethink this whole "total pouring commitment" you have just made. Be glad that is what happens, because now you have confirmation that you have done the right thing, because Satan is not happy about it and is coming to attack. But no worries, for your God will be waiting as we will see.

*\*1 Peter 4:12–13 (NKJV) <sup>12</sup> Beloved, do not think it strange concerning the fiery trial which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened to you; <sup>13</sup> but rejoice to the extent that you partake of Christ's sufferings, that when His glory is revealed, you may also be glad with exceeding joy.*

### Samuel makes Sacrifice and God Intercedes (9-11)

**1 Samuel 7:9 And Samuel took a suckling lamb and offered it as a whole burnt offering to the LORD. Then Samuel cried out to the LORD for Israel, and the LORD answered him.**

**1 Samuel 7:10** Now as Samuel was offering up the burnt offering, the Philistines drew near to battle against Israel. But the LORD thundered with a loud thunder upon the Philistines that day, and so confused them that they were overcome before Israel.

**1 Samuel 7:11** And the men of Israel went out of Mizpah and pursued the Philistines, and drove them back as far as below Beth Car.

### **That Poor Innocent Lamb**

Think of that poor lamb—a suckling lamb—who never hurt anyone or who never sinned itself, yet its throat was slit, its blood poured out, its body cut up, and its carcass burned. Why? Because Samuel and Israel had to say, “This is what we deserve. This is the punishment that should come upon us. We thank you God for accepting the punishment of this innocent lamb instead.” When we trust in the Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world (John 1:29), we say the same thing.

*\*John 1:29 (NKJV) <sup>29</sup> The next day John saw Jesus coming toward him, and said, “Behold! The Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world!*

### **Spiritual Victory – Before Physical / It begins in the Heart**

See this principal, and that is that spiritual victory has to come before the physical victory. Victory begins in the heart first, and then over the physical things. Christian, keep your heart right before the Lord, say to Him search my heart and know me and my thoughts, and see if there be any wickedness or evil in me, and lead me in the way of everlasting.

*\*Psalm 139:23–24 (KJV 1900) <sup>23</sup> Search me, O God, and know my heart: Try me, and know my thoughts: <sup>24</sup> And see if there be any wicked way in me, And lead me in the way everlasting.*

### **Too Bad Didn’t Apply in Chapter 4**

Too bad Israel hadn’t called on Samuel back in chapter 4, rather than calling on the Ark to come to the battle. The resultant would have been 34,000 would not have been slain by the Philistines in that battle.

*1 Samuel 4:2 (NKJV) <sup>2</sup> Then the Philistines put themselves in battle array against Israel. And when they joined battle, Israel was defeated by the Philistines, who killed about four thousand men of the army in the field.*

*1 Samuel 4:10–11 (NKJV) <sup>10</sup> So the Philistines fought, and Israel was defeated, and every man fled to his tent. There was a very great slaughter, and there fell of Israel thirty thousand foot soldiers. <sup>11</sup> Also the ark of God was captured; and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, died.*

### **Josephus said Ground Swallowed them Up**

The Jewish historian Josephus records (recording the oral history passed down through the ages of the Jewish people) that not only thunder came from heaven, but the earth swallowed the Philistines as they fled.

### **Wow – Just How Powerful is Prayer**

Before moving on, let’s just look and consider, just how powerful is prayer?

### Samuel Gives Thanks (12)

**1 Samuel 7:12** Then Samuel took a stone and set it up between Mizpah and Shen, and called its name Ebenezer, saying, “Thus far the LORD has helped us.”

### **Place of Remembrance & Confidence**

The memorial stone is a place of remembrance for them, the place where God helped them. And should they come pass that stone in the future, they will be reminded that God had helped them up to that point, and therefore He will help them out to the point they are at in their lives at that moment, regardless of what may be going on. It is not just a stone of remembrance, but a stone of confidence, God will provide!

### **My Ebenezer Stones**

I have many Ebenezer stones that I have recorded in my prayer journal, and thus one of the powers of sitting before the Lord with open Bible, and pen in hand. I record words spoken to me (with date) and then prayers answered (with date), and every now and then I flip back through past journals (some several years old now) and I read what I was going through at that moment that was so heavy upon me, and I stand on the other side now

remembering how God has delivered me through those things. And I love to see specific prayer requests, and then see days, sometimes months, sometimes years later – how God answered those prayers.

I also have some physical Ebenezer stones I keep on my desk to remind me of God's faithfulness. I have a stack of job rejections, 250-300 of them, but I keep them there to remind me that God saw me through 9 months of unemployment. I have pictures that have stories, and one such is a picture of an airplane that reminds me of the job gave me at the end of those 9 months, and how it was totally supernatural, nothing of myself, and how that keeps me humble and appreciative of employment.

### **Come Thou Fount**

One of my favorite hymns was written by a man named Robert Robinson.

It's entitled, "Come Thou Font of Every Blessing, tune my heart to sing Thy grace; streams of mercy, never ceasing, call for songs of loudest praise."

But here's the second verse, "Here I raise my Ebenezer; here by Thy great help I've come; and I hope, by Thy good pleasure, safely to arrive at home..."

"I raise my Ebenezer" by expressing my testimony... I pay tribute to God's past help, while declaring His future faithfulness. We've got a long way to go, but Jesus is my stone of help. Thus far, He's been my rock, and I know He'll bring me home.

### **Jesus is Our Greater than Ebenezer Stone**

We have a great than Ebenezer stone, we have the Rock of Our Salvation Jesus Christ, and we can look to the Rock and be reminded always, that He will never leave us nor forsake us, and that he will complete what He has begun in us, and he fights for us.

*Philippians 1:6 (NKJV)* <sup>6</sup> *being confident of this very thing, that He who has begun a good work in you will complete it until the day of Jesus Christ;*

*2 Samuel 22:47 (NKJV)* <sup>47</sup> *"The LORD lives! Blessed be my Rock! Let God be exalted, The Rock of my salvation!"*

*Psalms 18:2 (NKJV)* <sup>2</sup> *The LORD is my rock and my fortress and my deliverer; My God, my strength, in whom I will trust; My shield and the horn of my salvation, my stronghold.*

*Psalms 62:2 (NKJV)* <sup>2</sup> *He only is my rock and my salvation; He is my defense; I shall not be greatly moved.*

*Psalms 62:7 (NKJV)* <sup>7</sup> *In God is my salvation and my glory; The rock of my strength, And my refuge, is in God.*

*Psalms 95:1 (NKJV)* <sup>1</sup> *Oh come, let us sing to the LORD! Let us shout joyfully to the Rock of our salvation.*

### **Israel has Rest from their Enemies (13-14)**

**1 Samuel 7:13** So the Philistines were subdued, and they did not come anymore into the territory of Israel. And the hand of the LORD was against the Philistines all the days of Samuel.

**1 Samuel 7:14** Then the cities which the Philistines had taken from Israel were restored to Israel, from Ekron to Gath; and Israel recovered its territory from the hands of the Philistines. Also there was peace between Israel and the Amorites.

### **Amorites know Better**

The Amorites were allies with the Philistines, but after hearing about tumors, plagues, thunder, and ground swallowing up the Philistines, they are quick to make peace with Israel.

### **War Couldn't do What Repentance Did**

Not only did Israel get rest from their enemies, they also had land restored that the enemy took. What they couldn't do in war (chapter 4), do here in chapter 7 by repentance. God will do the same for you. You can try to connive, work in the flesh, strive and struggle, and continually be bankrupt; or repent before the Lord (return – remove – prepare – serve), and God will restore all the years the locust have eaten. You can have new life, regardless of how many years were wasted lamenting rather than repenting, and have an abundant life today.

**\*Joel 2:25 (NKJV)** <sup>25</sup> *"So I will restore to you the years that the swarming locust has eaten, The crawling locust, The consuming locust, And the chewing locust, My great army which I sent among you."*

**\*John 10:10 (NKJV)** <sup>10</sup> The thief does not come except to steal, and to kill, and to destroy. I have come that they may have life, and that they may have *it* more abundantly.

### Samuel Judges Israel (15-17)

**1 Samuel 7:15 And Samuel judged Israel all the days of his life.**

**1 Samuel 7:16 He went from year to year on a circuit to Bethel, Gilgal, and Mizpah, and judged Israel in all those places.**

**1 Samuel 7:17 But he always returned to Ramah, for his home was there. There he judged Israel, and there he built an altar to the LORD.**

### **Samuel the Circuit Preacher**

So Samuel becomes a circuit preacher. During the 18th century as America went westward the rapid expansion and shortage of pastors created the need for the circuit preacher. One man served several churches in a given area. He usually made his rounds on horseback. Evidently, Samuel was the very first circuit preacher. Samuel made a loop each year among four cities - Bethel, Gilgal, Mizpah

George Whitfield was another great traveling preacher, as they would not allow him in the pulpit of England so he went from town to town in the fields and parks; even when they told him to slow down later in age he said, "I would rather wear out, then rust out" It has been estimated that Whitfield preached 18,000 sermons to 10 million people. It has been estimated that John Wesley (1700's) had traveled over 250,000 miles in his circuit preaching, and preached over 40,000 sermons, and wrote over 6500 hymns along the way.. If you want to see a great movie about a real life circuit rider, see the movie "Shefie".

### **Bethel – Gilgal - Mizpah**

Look at the 3 places he teaches at, and the picture they paint for us:

- Bethel (means - house of God). Place where Jacob took a stone and made a covenant with the Lord
- Gilgal (means rolling) and it was the place of consecration when Israel crossed over into the Promised Land, and they set up stones as a memorial of what God had done.
- Mizpah (means – watchtower), and Samuel sets up the stone as a reminder of what God had just done.

**Genesis 28:18–22 (NKJV)** <sup>18</sup> Then Jacob rose early in the morning, and took the stone that he had put at his head, set it up as a pillar, and poured oil on top of it. <sup>19</sup> And he called the name of that place Bethel; but the name of that city had been Luz previously. <sup>20</sup> Then Jacob made a vow, saying, "If God will be with me, and keep me in this way that I am going, and give me bread to eat and clothing to put on, <sup>21</sup> so that I come back to my father's house in peace, then the LORD shall be my God. <sup>22</sup> And this stone which I have set as a pillar shall be God's house, and of all that You give me I will surely give a tenth to You."

**Joshua 4:19–24 (NKJV)** <sup>19</sup> Now the people came up from the Jordan on the tenth *day* of the first month, and they camped in Gilgal on the east border of Jericho. <sup>20</sup> And those twelve stones which they took out of the Jordan, Joshua set up in Gilgal. <sup>21</sup> Then he spoke to the children of Israel, saying: "When your children ask their fathers in time to come, saying, 'What *are* these stones?' <sup>22</sup> then you shall let your children know, saying, 'Israel crossed over this Jordan on dry land'; <sup>23</sup> for the LORD your God dried up the waters of the Jordan before you until you had crossed over, as the LORD your God did to the Red Sea, which He dried up before us until we had crossed over, <sup>24</sup> that all the peoples of the earth may know the hand of the LORD, that it *is* mighty, that you may fear the LORD your God forever."

**1 Samuel 7:12 (NKJV)** <sup>12</sup> Then Samuel took a stone and set *it* up between Mizpah and Shen, and called its name Ebenezer, saying, "Thus far the LORD has helped us."

### **Ramah – IT all Starts at Home**

Ramah means "height", and Samuel builds an altar there. How important we all have an altar at our homes, a place where we ascend up in great heights, into the heavenlies, to spend time with the Lord before we come back down to this world and be poured out drink offerings to the world around us.

You cant go to bethel, Gilgal, and Mizpah, without first having your own altar at Ramah, your home.

### **Come to Throne of Grace**

So now come to the throne of grace and spend time with the Lord, ask Him take this word and work it into your life.

*\*Hebrews 4:16 (NKJV) <sup>16</sup> Let us therefore come boldly to the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy and find grace to help in time of need.*

### **Prayer Guide**

- Reverence – What do we see about our Great God?
- Response – How do I respond to all that He is?
- Requests – What can I boldly request from Him based on this?
- Readiness – What do I need to be on-guard against when I leave here today?
- Reverence – How great is Our God?

### **End of Study**

## Chapter 8

### 1 Samuel 8:1-22

#### Recap / Intro

Let's recap chapter seven, that Israel had peace the whole time of Samuel. Israel was not under the oppression of the Philistines or the Amorites the whole time that they were under the rule/judge of Samuel. What was Samuel's rule? It was not a material rule such as a king, but a spiritual rule as he would do the circuit-riding preaching and sharing the word of God, teaching the word of God and then judging if there was some type of misunderstanding or some type of conflict between members of Israel. They would present their case and a judge would rule on that case based on the word of God. Samuel would judge and brokered a reconciliation among the people to keep the peace among the people but all the while his main goal always was to bring people to the remembrance of God's word and the following of God's ways.

Well, unfortunately the people would lose contentment in that arrangement with God, and we transition from about 450 years of God ruling over them via judges (such as Samuel, Gideon, and Samson), to Israel demanding a king. The Nation will never be the same. But, for us today we have another tremendous text before us to grow us deeper in our walk with the Lord. Are you struggling with simple contentment of where you are in life, then God has a word for you today. Do you feel stressed about finances, God has a word for you today. Do you feel the grip of materialism upon you, then God has a word for you today. Have you been deeply hurt by words or actions of people you have loved and poured yourself into, then God has a word for you today.

So let's jump in and see what the Lord has for us today as we look into the Light of the Word, Illuminating the Heart of God.

#### Outline 1 Samuel 8:1-22:

- Samuel's Sons do not Walk in His Way (8:1-3)
- Israel Asks for a King (8:4-6)
- God says Israel has Rejected Him, not Samuel (8:7-8)
- God Forewarns Israel what the king will Do to Them (8:9-17)
- Israel Says they Want to be like other Nations (8:18-20)
- God tells Samuel to Heed the Voice of the People (8:21-22)

#### Samuel's Sons do not Walk in His Way (8:1-3)

**1 Samuel 8:1** Now it came to pass when Samuel was old that he made his sons judges over Israel.

**1 Samuel 8:2** The name of his firstborn was Joel, and the name of his second, Abijah; they were judges in Beersheba.

**1 Samuel 8:3** But his sons did not walk in his ways; they turned aside after dishonest gain, took bribes, and perverted justice.

#### **Stay Balanced in Ministry & Family**

Some say Samuel spent too much time in the ministry (as we closed out last chapter with him being a circuit judge), but the Scriptures doesn't say that at all. Now, as we said last week in our study, one of the reasons that people continually have to go back to return, remove, prepare is because they don't transition into serve. By not serving, they lose a focus on the Lord and the heart of the Lord because it becomes more about them than about the Lord or the serving of the Lord. But if you're involved in ministry, we must continually evaluate our balance between ministry and family life. Of course, one of the greatest ways to multi-tag that is to do family ministry together, so the time isn't separated so much, but there's a time together in the joy.

*1 Samuel 7:15-17 (NKJV)* <sup>15</sup> And Samuel judged Israel all the days of his life. <sup>16</sup> He went from year to year on a circuit to Bethel, Gilgal, and Mizpah, and judged Israel in all those places. <sup>17</sup> But he always returned to Ramah, for his home was there. There he judged Israel, and there he built an altar to the LORD.

*1 Samuel 7:3 (NKJV)* <sup>3</sup> Then Samuel spoke to all the house of Israel, saying, "If you return to the LORD with all your hearts, then put away the foreign gods and the Ashtoreths from among you, and prepare your hearts for the LORD, and serve Him only; and He will deliver you from the hand of the Philistines."

### **Not Living life of Hypocrisy / Listed in Hall of Faith**

Verse 3 & 5 says, "Your sons do not walk in your ways." The importance of that is that Samuel was not living in a hypocritical life, so there can't be a charge laid against him that his sons didn't follow the Lord because Samuel was a hypocrite. Samuel, it's recognized by everyone, was a man of God, a man after God, and a man who lived for God. What does the scripture say about him? In Psalms and Jeremiah, Samuel is listed right next to Moses, and in the context God is saying even if two of the greatest stood before Me (Moses and Samuel) I would not heed the calling of the people. Samuel is mentioned twice in the Book of Acts and he is mentioned in the context of one of the greatest prophets (so that puts him in the category with Elijah, Elisha, Jeremiah, and the likes). And then he is listed in the Hall of Faith (Hebrews 11).

*Psalm 99:5-6 (NKJV)* <sup>5</sup> Exalt the LORD our God, And worship at His footstool— He is holy. <sup>6</sup> Moses and Aaron were among His priests, And Samuel was among those who called upon His name; They called upon the LORD, and He answered them.

*\*Jeremiah 15:1 (NKJV)* <sup>1</sup> Then the LORD said to me, "Even if Moses and Samuel stood before Me, My mind would not be favorable toward this people. Cast them out of My sight, and let them go forth.

*Acts 3:24 (NKJV)* <sup>24</sup> Yes, and all the prophets, from Samuel and those who follow, as many as have spoken, have also foretold these days.

*Acts 13:20 (NKJV)* <sup>20</sup> "After that He gave them judges for about four hundred and fifty years, until Samuel the prophet.

*\*Hebrews 11:32-34 (NKJV)* <sup>32</sup> And what more shall I say? For the time would fail me to tell of Gideon and Barak and Samson and Jephthah, also of David and Samuel and the prophets: <sup>33</sup> who through faith subdued kingdoms, worked righteousness, obtained promises, stopped the mouths of lions, <sup>34</sup> quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weakness were made strong, became valiant in battle, turned to flight the armies of the aliens.

### **Married a godly Wife no Doubt**

Verse 3, let it be noted that Samuel was married. Again, Samuel's not living in hypocrisy. He's been walking with the Lord. I'm going to take my best guess that Samuel would have married someone like his mother now, wouldn't he? A Hannah, a woman after God, a woman who was set apart for God. I don't believe that Samuel settled for looks. I think Samuel settled for nothing but the best that God would have for him, and that was body, spirit, and soul, a woman that he was drawn to, a woman he had a connection with, but for our purposes of today's study, a woman that was on the same spiritual plane as him.

May I say that to any of you young people, it's easy to line up bodily attraction. It's easy to line up the soul attraction that you're on the same page, you like to do the same things, you have this common interest in the things, such as whether that be hiking or watching movies or drinking coffee for relaxation, whatever that may be, but if you are not on the same spiritual plane, even if you both agree that Jesus Christ is Lord, I would put you in the place to say, "You're actually unequally yoked because you're with somebody who isn't going in the same direction that you are spiritually."

Back to Samuel, I would say Samuel would have married a woman just like his mother, a woman of God. Here we have a man of God and a woman of God, and yet still the sons chose their own way because God gave them their own choice.

### **Jump Conclusion Samuel bad Dad**

Samuel's sons do not walk in his ways (the sentence structure is walk in Samuel's way). Why is it we jump to the conclusion that because a child ended up a rotten apple the parents must've done a horrible job? Apply that logic, then what are going to say about God? God was the perfect parent, yet Adam and Eve still rebelled against Him. Every human is a free agent. He or she has the right to choose which team they'll play on. Holiness isn't hereditary. Godliness isn't genetic. Parents can provide their kids a great start, but it's up to the child to make right choices. So parents with prodigals, don't beat yourself, nor beat yourself down, because your prodigal needs you more now than ever before to get your eyes off yourself and unto the Lord, and intercede for them, that His Spirit may fall upon them and draw them back to Himself. And if you did make mistakes, know that intercession can overcome any and all failings you may have had. So don't quit, fight!

### **Big 3 (Lust Flesh – Lust Eyes – Pride of Life)**

Verse 3, the big 3. Nothing's ever changed. Lust of the flesh, lust of the eyes, and the pride of life. What is the sin of Samuel's sons, the love of money. Money isn't evil, but the love of money is evil. These boys loved money, and it made them evil.

*\*1 John 2:16–17 (NKJV) <sup>16</sup> For all that is in the world—the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life—is not of the Father but is of the world. <sup>17</sup> And the world is passing away, and the lust of it; but he who does the will of God abides forever.*

*\*1 Timothy 6:6–10 (NKJV) <sup>6</sup> Now godliness with contentment is great gain. <sup>7</sup> For we brought nothing into this world, and it is certain we can carry nothing out. <sup>8</sup> And having food and clothing, with these we shall be content. <sup>9</sup> But those who desire to be rich fall into temptation and a snare, and into many foolish and harmful lusts which drown men in destruction and perdition. <sup>10</sup> For the love of money is a root of all kinds of evil, for which some have strayed from the faith in their greediness, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.*

### **The Power of the Principal of Tithing**

Now it is true I don't like to talk about money, I don't raise money, we have never raised money, nor have we ever asked for money, we have a box and that is it. But, I have absolutely no problem teaching on the principal of tithing because it is pure power in the life of the believer. I don't in any way say to myself, oh no the topic of money and tithing, I will be so glad when this is over, and I just want to get through it and get it over with. I have as much passion teaching and talking about tithing as I do evangelism, the gifts and baptism of the holy Spirit, the power and the divinely inspired Word of God, and the soon return of Jesus Christ. I have passion about this topic as much as any other, because there is pure power in the principal of tithing. And it will bring power into your life and it will empower your walk as a believer.

### **Purpose of Tithing**

What is the purpose of tithing, why does God give us the principal of tithing? First let's be sure of this, God does not need your money, God is not broke, in fact He says I own the cattle on a thousand hill, and the whole world for that matter. And He goes on to say if I was hungry I wouldn't tell you, meaning He doesn't need anything from us, He is just fine on His own being the Almighty, Eternal, God of the Universe. So tithing is not for God, tithing is for man. And the purpose of Tithing? Tithing frees man from the grip of materialism. Tithing frees man from self-reliance, and gives him faith that his God will provide (Matthew 6 – give us this day our daily bread). Tithing breaks man from the love of money. Tithing brings a believer to the place where they say, I trust You to provide for me Lord.

*Psalm 50:10–12 (NKJV) <sup>10</sup> For every beast of the forest is Mine, And the cattle on a thousand hills. <sup>11</sup> I know all the birds of the mountains, And the wild beasts of the field are Mine. <sup>12</sup> "If I were hungry, I would not tell you; For the world is Mine, and all its fullness.*

*Matthew 6:9–13 (NKJV) <sup>9</sup> In this manner, therefore, pray: Our Father in heaven, Hallowed be Your name. <sup>10</sup> Your kingdom come. Your will be done On earth as it is in heaven. <sup>11</sup> Give us this day our daily bread. <sup>12</sup> And forgive us our debts, As we forgive our debtors. <sup>13</sup> And do not lead us into temptation, But deliver us from the evil one. For Yours is the kingdom and the power and the glory forever. Amen.*

### **Test Me**

God says test me. What does testing mean? Trust me, walk by faith, learn to live by faith.

*\*Malachi 3:10 (NKJV) <sup>10</sup> Bring all the tithes into the storehouse, That there may be food in My house, And try Me now in this," Says the LORD of hosts, "If I will not open for you the windows of heaven And pour out for you such blessing That there will not be room enough to receive it.*

### **When we Tithe**

Faith is living a supernatural life, and God does supernatural things when we walk by faith. When we tithe, we are bringing ourselves to a place of trust that God will provide, and a place that we are content on where God has us. Tithing is one of the ways God breaks the lust of the flesh and the lust of the eyes and even the pride of life. It's a big 3 killer and that the lust of the flesh of, "I want this. It's going to make me feel good." Lust of the eyes. "Boy, I see that. I covet it. I want that." The pride of life. "Oh, as I continue on my path and seek these things, I become the big power broker in the world, in the workplace or whatever," but see, tithing just helps release all those things. Tithing releases the grip, the want, the lust of the flesh and the lust of the eyes, the covetousness. When those things are broken, very much the pride of life of, "Hey, I don't care. I just need enough to be, to sustain my life. I'm content with what God's give me. My identity isn't in any of my possessions or my position. My identity is in Christ, and He's given me this place."

*1 John 2:16–17 (NKJV) <sup>16</sup> For all that is in the world—the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life—is not of the Father but is of the world. <sup>17</sup> And the world is passing away, and the lust of it; but he who does the will of God abides forever.*

**1 Timothy 6:6–10 (NKJV)** <sup>6</sup> Now godliness with contentment is great gain. <sup>7</sup> For we brought nothing into this world, and it is certain we can carry nothing out. <sup>8</sup> And having food and clothing, with these we shall be content. <sup>9</sup> But those who desire to be rich fall into temptation and a snare, and into many foolish and harmful lusts which drown men in destruction and perdition. <sup>10</sup> For the love of money is a root of all kinds of evil, for which some have strayed from the faith in their greediness, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.

**Matthew 6:19–21 (NKJV)** <sup>19</sup> "Do not lay up for yourselves treasures on earth, where moth and rust destroy and where thieves break in and steal; <sup>20</sup> but lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust destroys and where thieves do not break in and steal. <sup>21</sup> For where your treasure is, there your heart will be also.

### **Supernatural Wisdom**

In the principal and power and practice of tithing, one of the powers is, as you tithe God honors you and supernaturally gives you wisdom in the managing of your finances. There's this supernatural wisdom that will come with it that you will manage his finances more wisely. It's just something you can't even put down on paper and say, this is exactly what happens and how it happens. It's just something that you step back and go, "It's supernatural, the wisdom of the Lord."

### **Scriptures on Tithing**

So regarding passages in the scripture regarding tithing; a common statement made is that tithing is part of the Law and we are not under the Law. Just a point on that and that is that tithing came before the Law, and then was reaffirmed in the Law. The first mention and demonstration of tithing was Abraham tithing to Melchizedek after he had defeated the kings and rescued his nephew Lot. Melchizedek, we see in the Book of Hebrews was none other than Jesus Christ. In multiple places in the Mosaic law, tithing was called out, and we see in Deuteronomy 14 the reason was so that they may learn to (fear) the Lord, and that word fear meant "to be in awe, revere, recognize that He is God". Simply put, to trust He is God and He will provide, as we tag that together with Malachi 3:10. The question arises where tithing is in the New Testament, and what Jesus says about it, and Jesus confirms that man was to tithe when He talked to the religious leaders saying, yes you should be tithing (Matthew 23:23). Dr. J. B. Gabrell made this observation: "It is unthinkable from the standpoint of the cross that anyone would give less under grace than the Jews gave under law."

**Genesis 14:18–20 (NKJV)** <sup>18</sup> Then Melchizedek king of Salem brought out bread and wine; he was the priest of God Most High. <sup>19</sup> And he blessed him and said: "Blessed be Abram of God Most High, Possessor of heaven and earth; <sup>20</sup> And blessed be God Most High, Who has delivered your enemies into your hand." And he gave him a tithe of all.

**Hebrews 7:1–10 (NKJV)** <sup>1</sup> For this Melchizedek, king of Salem, priest of the Most High God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings and blessed him, <sup>2</sup> to whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all, first being translated "king of righteousness," and then also king of Salem, meaning "king of peace," <sup>3</sup> without father, without mother, without genealogy, having neither beginning of days nor end of life, but made like the Son of God, remains a priest continually. <sup>4</sup> Now consider how great this man was, to whom even the patriarch Abraham gave a tenth of the spoils. <sup>5</sup> And indeed those who are of the sons of Levi, who receive the priesthood, have a commandment to receive tithes from the people according to the law, that is, from their brethren, though they have come from the loins of Abraham; <sup>6</sup> but he whose genealogy is not derived from them received tithes from Abraham and blessed him who had the promises. <sup>7</sup> Now beyond all contradiction the lesser is blessed by the better. <sup>8</sup> Here mortal men receive tithes, but there he receives them, of whom it is witnessed that he lives. <sup>9</sup> Even Levi, who receives tithes, paid tithes through Abraham, so to speak, <sup>10</sup> for he was still in the loins of his father when Melchizedek met him.

**Deuteronomy 14:22–23 (NKJV)** <sup>22</sup> "You shall truly tithe all the increase of your grain that the field produces year by year. <sup>23</sup> And you shall eat before the LORD your God, in the place where He chooses to make His name abide, the tithe of your grain and your new wine and your oil, of the firstborn of your herds and your flocks, that you may learn to fear the LORD your God always.

**Matthew 23:23–24 (NKJV)** <sup>23</sup> "Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you pay tithe of mint and anise and cummin, and have neglected the weightier matters of the law: justice and mercy and faith. These you ought to have done, without leaving the others undone. <sup>24</sup> Blind guides, who strain out a gnat and swallow a camel!

### **My Life Personally**

I can give testimony in my life personally what God has done mightily in my life through tithing. I remember how hard it was to trust Him when I first started. It made no logical sense to me. But when I submitted that this was His word as well as not being a drunkard, sexually immoral, liar, thief, murderer, and the rest of the commandments of God, then by faith I stepped out and started to tithe in obedience as with everything else in His word. Amazingly, from the first day some 25 years ago, I have never missed a payment on any bill I owe. And that, was even when I was unemployed for 9 months. Supernatural wisdom, supernatural work, it was almost immediately that God showed me things I was wasting my money on, and amazingly when I added them up, they

equaled my tithe. So when I applied the wisdom God showed me and stopped wasting money on those things, I literally had no delta in my spendable money. Nine months of unemployment, never missed a bill, how do you explain that? Oh by the way I didn't receive an employment check because they said I missed the deadline for filing.

### **Can't Afford to Tithe?**

People say I can't afford to tithe, to which my answer is always, you can't afford not to tithe. Our giving reveals our value system. Jesus said, "For where your treasure is, there your heart will be also" (Matthew 6:21)

### **Seek You – Not Yours**

Paul sums the heart of God when he says I did not come to seek yours (money and stuff) but you (your heart and spirit).

*2 Corinthians 12:14 (NKJV)* <sup>14</sup> Now for the third time I am ready to come to you. And I will not be burdensome to you; for I do not seek yours, but you. For the children ought not to lay up for the parents, but the parents for the children.

### **Dave Ramsey**

Dave Ramsey was asked by a call-in person if he had to tithe, to which Dave Ramsey replied, no only believers are called to tithe

### **Where to Tithe / Out of Your Control**

Now where is the tithe to go? To the storehouse we are told in Malachi. The storehouse in that verse was the temple in Jerusalem, the house of God. Today's version of that is the local church—the place you go to worship God. Some can argue that point, and that is fine, that is between every person and the Lord. But see here is the key of the principal of tithing, and that is to be released from the grip that money can have over a person. Tithing is a step of faith. And faith, has no control over the matter. Once you have some type of control over a matter of faith (regardless what area that may be), it is no longer faith, for anything you can control has no need for faith. Point? A person may give 10% of their income away, but it doesn't necessarily mean they are tithing. Tithing is faith, and faith is a place where the person has no control or say. Once we say well I can't trust the church with all 10%, they may waste it, a person has now entered into control. Tithing is meant to bring a person to a place of no control, but pure trust on the Lord. And closing note, if the church does misspend, they will become accountable before the Lord, not you.

*Malachi 3:10 (NKJV)* <sup>10</sup> Bring all the tithes into the storehouse, That there may be food in My house, And try Me now in this," Says the LORD of hosts, "If I will not open for you the windows of heaven And pour out for you such blessing That there will not be room enough to receive it.

*Numbers 18:21 (NKJV)* <sup>21</sup> "Behold, I have given the children of Levi all the tithes in Israel as an inheritance in return for the work which they perform, the work of the tabernacle of meeting.

*1 Timothy 5:17–18 (NKJV)* <sup>17</sup> Let the elders who rule well be counted worthy of double honor, especially those who labor in the word and doctrine. <sup>18</sup> For the Scripture says, "You shall not muzzle an ox while it treads out the grain," and, "The laborer is worthy of his wages."

### **There is Power in the Principal of Tithing**

Do you want the freedom from the pull of materialism?, do you want the freedom of the contentment of God? Do you want the supernatural wisdom on how to be good stewards of your finances? Apply the principal and power of tithing into your life.

### **Name it Claim It Danger**

Regarding tithing it's the danger of name it and claim it. Because, name it and claim it simply is not content with what God has given, and they're not content with their financial position, so they name it and claim it more. They're not content with their position in the workplace so they name it and claim it, and let's be honest, then you're not going to be content with anything else. You won't be content with your looks, you won't be content with your marital status and condition. You won't be content with your church. You won't be content with any of those things, because you won't be content in God, simply. The dangers of name it and claim it in tithing is anything but of a means to get wealthy.

### Israel Asks for a King (8:4-6)

**1 Samuel 8:4** Then all the elders of Israel gathered together and came to Samuel at Ramah,

**1 Samuel 8:5** and said to him, "Look, you are old, and your sons do not walk in your ways. Now make us a king to judge us like all the nations."

**1 Samuel 8:6** But the thing displeased Samuel when they said, "Give us a king to judge us." So Samuel prayed to the LORD.

### **Displeased Samuel – But Talks to God First**

Verse 6, it says it displeased Samuel. He's angry, he hurt, he's grieved. He's upset, what's been said, but before he speaks, he will speak to God first, and, oh, the power of that.

### **Consider This**

Consider this, that Samuel's probably 60 to 65 years old, is the estimation based on when Saul has been recorded as the king which is about 1050 BC. With all the estimates he's about 60, maybe 65 years old. They come, they tell him he's an old man (that would displease me too – those are fighting words – hahaha). Basically, they tell him he's washed up. He's through. Now hear those words if you're Samuel. He was dedicated to the Lord in his mother's womb. He spent the first three to four years on his mother's lap being taught the word of God. At the age of three or four he's dedicated to the service at the tabernacle, spends his whole life ministering unto the Lord. Comes to and through the Ark being captured, comes on the scene, as we read in chapter seven, brings a mighty victory. Spends the rest of his life judging Israel, doing a circuit of prophet, priest and judge and now here he is at age 60, 65 years old. He's being told, "You're old. You're through. We have no need of you. Give us a king." Imagine what those words must have sounded like going through Samuel's ears. You all got to be raised in a home with your parents, but my family dedicated me to the Lord and at the age of three I am with no family, no playmates, ministering in the temple. You had mothers to cry to when you fall, you had mothers to hold you when you were scared, you had fathers hold your hand and take you for walks and share their heart. I was in the tabernacle from the age of three.

### **Elders Talking Behind his Back**

Verse 4, it has to be noted here the elders have been talking behind Samuel's back. The elders did not come and ask Samuel for counsel even though that was Samuel's role as a judge that you would come and seek Samuel out for the counsel of the Lord because he was a profit of the Lord and that he would speak on behalf of the Lord to the people, but the elders are skipping that whole thing. They've got together. They've talked, and they've gathered what they think is the best plan and, oh, how short the memory is that they forget the last time they did this was in chapter 4 when the elders got together without seeking Samuel and his counsel and they came up with the great plan of bringing the ark into the battle and look what resulted of that. 34,000 men would be killed. The ark would be captured.

If only they would have come to Samuel and sought Samuel before that plan, at least 34,000 would have been saved, but when they did seek Samuel, which maybe in our math here, was 20 years prior at Mizpah when he called them all for a national time of repentance. When they sought Samuel to intercede on their behalf before the Lord, what happened was God did bring them a victory. Here we see these guys. They've been talking, but they haven't been talking with the wisdom of the Lord. They haven't been seeking out God's profit that they were to go to. They come up with this on their own, and it must be hard for Samuel to know, "You've been talking behind my back, speaking about my sons, speaking about my ministry, that it's coming into its twilight years, and I'm no longer worth coming to, and you come up with this plan." How insulting it must have been.

### **They Actually Think they are being Spiritual / They are Spiritually out of Alignment**

And so we see that the people who come to Samuel, they actually think they're being spiritual. They actually think they're given spiritual insight because they're saying, "Here's the reasons that we don't want judges over us anymore." It can be when people come and they say something to you. We can take it personally, we can feel that we're not getting a fair understanding, even criticism, we need to see that sometimes these people actually think

what they're doing is spiritual and that they have a spiritual connection and understanding of the will of God, which we can see here they absolutely don't. Here's another point. Listen, don't take it personally when you feel rejected, criticized, misunderstood, when you're serving in the ministry. Because they, now catch this, they are misaligned with God, they are missing the will of God in their life. They are missing the heart of God for them. Therefore, everything they do will be out of alignment, because they are out of alignment with God. Their treatment and disrespect to you is simply a symptom of something wrong with their relationship with the Lord. Don't take it personal. Samuel had their best interest, was serving their best interest, but was rejected because the people wanted their will, not God's will. They start by saying we need a king because your boys are corrupt and you are old, but verse 18 they will give their true reason, we want to be like other nations. See it really wasn't about Samuel and his sons, it was about their desire to be like other nations. Really, they are as guilty of coveting as Samuel sons are, but just in a different way. "Give us a king." God never wanted that for them and therefore they're out of alignment with the will of God and everything that they're going to ask, do, will end up out of alignment, including how they deal with Samuel. That's how you can look when people mistreat you, it's a symptom, they're out of alignment with God and nothing's going to be right until they're back in alignment with God.

### **Their Logic is Flawed – Monarchy has Sons**

Verse 5, the elders of Israel, their logic is flawed in that they ask for a king because they look at Samuel and say, "Your sons don't walk in your ways," but to think that the king will have sons that will always walk in their ways is flawed logic, and we're going to see that the history of the kings will prove that out. In fact, we're going to read that of the total of 43 kings of Israel will have, only three of them will be considered good kings. Many of the kings will be sons of a good king, but many of the kings will be sons of an evil king. Their logic is flawed, and there's a point to be made that great dads does not necessarily mean great sons because every son will have a time where they get to choose, "Do I want to follow the God of my father or do I want to go my own way." Of the 43 kings of Israel, only 3 will be identified as good kings (David, Hezekiah, Josiah). The rest, in some way or another will be called "evil" by God Himself in the scriptures. Some had flashes of greatness, but then ultimately not finish the race well, and go down as evil kings. In my study of the kings, my final determination point on whether they were a good king or evil king came down to whether they led the people in idol worship, which thus robbed the people of the life and power of worshipping and serving the One and Only True and Living King.

### **United Kingdom**

**Evil King**- Saul (1000 - 960) – prophet Samuel

**Good King** - David (960 - 920) – prophets Samuel & Nathan

**Evil King**- Solomon (920 - 880)

### **Over Judah (the southern kingdom - Jerusalem):**

**Evil King**- Rehoboam (17 yrs.) 1 Kin. 12:21–24 (880 - 863) - prophet Shemaiah

**Evil King** - Abijah (Abijah) (3 yrs.) 1 Kin. 15:1–8 (863 - 860)

**Evil King** - Asa (41 yrs.) 1 Kin. 15:9–24 (860 - 819) - prophet Azariah / Hanani

**Evil King** - Jehoshaphat (25 yrs.) 1 Kin. 22:41–50 (819 - 796) - prophet Micaiah / Jehu

**Evil King** - Jehoram (Joram) (8 yrs.) 2 Kin. 8:16–24 (796 - 788) - prophet Elijah

**Evil King** - Ahaziah (1 yr.) 2 Kin. 8:25–29 (788 - 788)

**Evil King** - Athaliah (Queen) (usurper) (6 yrs.) 2 Kin. 11:1–3 (788 - 782)

**Evil King** - Joash (Jehoash) (40 yrs.) 2 Kin. 12:1, 21 (782 - 743)

**Evil King** - Amaziah (29 yrs.) 2 Kin. 14:1–20 (743-701)

**Evil King** - Azariah (Uzziah) (52 yrs.) 2 Kin. 15:1, 2 (701 - 647)

**Evil King** - Jotham (16 yrs.) 2 Kin. 15:32–38 (647 - 632) - Micah the Prophet

**Evil King** - Ahaz (16 yrs.) 2 Kin. 16:1–20 (632 - 617) - Micah the Prophet

**Good King** - Hezekiah (29 yrs.) 2 Kin. 18:1–20:21 (617 - 588) - Micah the Prophet / Isaiah the Prophet

**Evil King** - Manasseh (55 yrs.) 2 Kin. 21:1–18 (588 - 533)

**Evil King** - Amon (2 yrs.) 2 Kin. 21:19–26

**Good King** - Josiah (31 yrs.) 2 Kin. 22:1–23:30 (531 - 500) - prophet Jeremiah

**Evil King** - Jehoahaz (Shallum) (3 mos.) 2 Kin. 23:31–33

**Evil King** - Jehoiakim (11 yrs.) 2 Kin. 23:34–24:6 (499 - 489)  
**Evil King** - Jehoiachin (Jeconiah) (3 mos.) 2 Kin. 24:8–16 (489 - 488)  
**Evil King** - Zedekiah (Mattaniah) (11 yrs.) 2 Kin. 24:17–25:7 (488 - 477) - prophet Jeremiah

#### **Over Israel (the northern kingdom - Samaria):**

**Evil King** - Jeroboam (22 yrs.) 1 Kin. 12:20–14:20 (880-858)  
**Evil King** - Nadab (2 yrs.) 1 Kin. 15:25–27, 31 (858-857)  
**Evil King** - Baasha (24 yrs.) 1 Kin. 15:28–34; 1 Kin. 16:1–7 (857 - 834)  
**Evil King** - Elah (2 yrs.) 1 Kin. 16:8–14 (834-833)  
**Evil King** - Zimri (7 days) 1 Kin. 16:15 (833-833)  
**Evil King** - Omri (12 yrs.) 1 Kin. 16:23–28 (833-822)  
**Evil King** - Tibni (4? 1? years) 1 Kings 16:21 (833-830?)  
**Evil King** - Ahab (22 yrs.) 1 Kin. 16:29–22:40 (822-802) - Elijah the Prophet  
**Evil King** - Ahaziah (2 yrs.) 1 Kin. 22:51–53 (802 - 801) - Elijah the Prophet  
**Evil King** - Jehoram (Joram) (12 yrs.) 2 Kin. 3:1–9:26 (801 - 788) - Elijah the Prophet  
**Evil King** - Jehu (28 yrs.) 2 Kin. 9:2–10:36 (788 - 759) - Elijah the Prophet  
**Evil King** - Jehoahaz (17 yrs.) 2 Kin. 13:1–9 (759 - 745)  
**Evil King** - Jehoash (Joash) (16 yrs.) 2 Kin. 13:10–25 (745 - 728) - Elisha the Prophet  
**Evil King** - Jeroboam II (41 yrs.) 2 Kin. 14:23–29 (728 - 687)  
**Evil King** - Zechariah (6 mos.) 2 Kin. 15:8–12 (687 - 661)  
**Evil King** - Shallum (1 mo.) 2 Kin. 15:13–15 (661 - 661)  
**Evil King** - Menahem (10 yrs.) 2 Kin. 15:16–22 (661 - 650)  
**Evil King** - Pekahiah (2 yrs.) 2 Kin. 15:23–26 (650 - 648)  
**Evil King** - Pekah (20 yrs.) 2 Kin. 15:27–31 (648 - 629)  
**Evil King** - Hoshea (9 yrs.) 2 Kin. 17:1–6 (620 - 609)

#### **The Wisdom of Prayer before Speaking**

And so there's the wisdom in hearing what's said, remaining silent, then speaking to the Lord before we speak back to the people or the person. You never know and I have to put it out there, is you may go speak to the Lord and you may actually say, "They're absolutely right." Their assessment of you, the situation, is spot on. Then you have put yourself in a place that because you remain silent, it's easy to take the low road and say, "I hear what you said and God confirmed it and therefore I'm more than happy and I humbly will heed the words that you said and apply them." The great wisdom of not responding and going to speak to the Lord before you speak anymore onto the man.

God says Israel has Rejected Him, not Samuel (8:7-8)

**1 Samuel 8:7 And the LORD said to Samuel, "Heed the voice of the people in all that they say to you; for they have not rejected you, but they have rejected Me, that I should not reign over them.**

**1 Samuel 8:8 According to all the works which they have done since the day that I brought them up out of Egypt, even to this day—with which they have forsaken Me and served other gods—so they are doing to you also.**

#### **To Reign Over Us**

Notice very clearly the wording. God says, "They do not want me to reign over them." Therefore God is saying, "I am their king. I am reigning over them but they're now saying we want a re-vote. We casted our ballots and we want a new king. We want the king that we have to be put out of office." Here God is, how do you think that pierced his heart? How do you think that hurt the heart of God? Grieved the heart of God? Because the degree at which you love is the degree to which you can be hurt. If you don't love, if you keep your walls up, if you don't make yourself vulnerable, then you can be hurt little because you won't allow anyone to get close to hurt you. The degree that you love, the greater your love, is the greater degree that you can be hurt. Imagine a God who will give his only-begotten son and whoever should believe shall not perish but have everlasting life, to be rejected by that. That's amazing love.

### **Wow – God Shares His Heart with Samuel**

Verse 8, it's so interesting. God actually shares His heart with Samuel. He tells him, "This grieves me, Samuel. I've been dealing with this since bringing them out of Egypt 450 years now. They continually ask or they continually challenge that I'm not enough for them."

### **God Aligns Samuel's Heart with His**

God shares His heart with Samuel and God loves to share His heart with us. What He does by doing that is He aligns Samuel hearts to His heart, and it's going to change the way Samuel is going to look at the situation. The power of prayer for us is God shares His heart what hurts Him, what's heavy on His heart, and many times it's that thing, "Oh, so and so has drifted from me" or "So and so doesn't know me, and it's so heavy on my heart" or "So and so is involved in this bondage of a sin and my heart is heavy." What happens is God shares His heart, our heart becomes aligned with His heart, and it changes the whole way we look at a situation. We will become more gentle, more understanding, more merciful because we've come to this place that we're seeing it from God's perspective, not our perspective.

### **God is Sovereign – Saw it Coming (Deuteronomy 17)**

God obviously in His sovereignty, He saw this coming. He even told Moses back in Deuteronomy 17, "Well, when they come and ask for a king, here's what the king is going to be." It's not that God endorsed the king and was telling them to have a king. It's simply that God knew this is what they would want, and when the day come, He says, "Well, here's the king that you're going to want then. You're going to want a king who's after my heart. You're going to want a king that I have approval over, and you're going to want that king to be a man of the word." Therefore, Deuteronomy 17 says, "The king was to write the whole law." That's the first five books of Moses for our sake of understanding, and they, the kings, were to read that, and not only read it, they were to write it because as you write it, you are being absorbed into it. You can read something and read through it, but when you have to read it and write it, especially with ink and quill, that's meditating on the word. God's purpose was that they would become the kings would be men of the word and they would rule according to God's word. Oh, the power for us today as rulers to be men and women of the word. Of course, we can never rule our family apart from being totally absorbed in the word of God. I wish every one of our judges in our country and every one of our political leaders, whether it's from the rural level to the state level to the federal level would be men and women who would write the law down and be absorbed in it and rule accordingly.

*\*Deuteronomy 17:14–20 (NKJV) <sup>14</sup> "When you come to the land which the LORD your God is giving you, and possess it and dwell in it, and say, 'I will set a king over me like all the nations that are around me,' <sup>15</sup> you shall surely set a king over you whom the LORD your God chooses; one from among your brethren you shall set as king over you; you may not set a foreigner over you, who is not your brother. <sup>16</sup> But he shall not multiply horses for himself, nor cause the people to return to Egypt to multiply horses, for the LORD has said to you, 'You shall not return that way again.' <sup>17</sup> Neither shall he multiply wives for himself, lest his heart turn away; nor shall he greatly multiply silver and gold for himself. <sup>18</sup> "Also it shall be, when he sits on the throne of his kingdom, that he shall write for himself a copy of this law in a book, from the one before the priests, the Levites. <sup>19</sup> And it shall be with him, and he shall read it all the days of his life, that he may learn to fear the LORD his God and be careful to observe all the words of this law and these statutes, <sup>20</sup> that his heart may not be lifted above his brethren, that he may not turn aside from the commandment to the right hand or to the left, and that he may prolong his days in his kingdom, he and his children in the midst of Israel.*

### **God Forewarns Israel what the king will Do to Them (8:9-17)**

**1 Samuel 8:9 Now therefore, heed their voice. However, you shall solemnly forewarn them, and show them the behavior of the king who will reign over them."**

**1 Samuel 8:10 So Samuel told all the words of the LORD to the people who asked him for a king.**

### **Chapter 3 – All Samuel's Word came to Pass**

Samuel comes back after speaking to the Lord and he says, "This is what the Lord wants to tell you." It's important to go back to the end of chapter three where it's been declared, "Every word of Samuel came to pass." Everything that he's saying, this is what will come to pass. God's given a clear warning. This is what is to come if you decide this. He's going to give them every opportunity to say no, thanks, didn't think all that through, but they move ahead.

*1 Samuel 3:19–20 (NKJV) <sup>19</sup> So Samuel grew, and the LORD was with him and let none of his words fall to the ground. <sup>20</sup> And all Israel from Dan to Beersheba knew that Samuel had been established as a prophet of the LORD.*

**1 Samuel 8:11** And he said, "This will be the behavior of the king who will reign over you: He will take your sons and appoint them for his own chariots and to be his horsemen, and some will run before his chariots.

**1 Samuel 8:12** He will appoint captains over his thousands and captains over his fifties, will set some to plow his ground and reap his harvest, and some to make his weapons of war and equipment for his chariots.

**1 Samuel 8:13** He will take your daughters to be perfumers, cooks, and bakers.

**1 Samuel 8:14** And he will take the best of your fields, your vineyards, and your olive groves, and give them to his servants.

**1 Samuel 8:15** He will take a tenth of your grain and your vintage, and give it to his officers and servants.

**1 Samuel 8:16** And he will take your male servants, your female servants, your finest young men, and your donkeys, and put them to his work.

**1 Samuel 8:17** He will take a tenth of your sheep. And you will be his servants.

### **Tax Free Day**

Verse 17, I think it's June 1st now, and it's what's called tax free day. That is you'll work til June 1st before you actually start bringing money into your own coffers and pockets, because the first five months of working goes to the government for the amount that they take. Government is expensive, and we see it here in this passage that we're being shown, all the expenses of government. I've decided next year that I'm not going to go to work until June 1st, and then that way I don't waste all that time of having my money go to the government.

### **The Price You will Pay**

Notice those verbs (take, appoint, make, give, put) some dozen times; the king is going to take, and you are going to give. Here's the difference, when God was king and it came time for war, they showed up for a battle, battled, God was on their side. God would bring them victory and they would go home. Now, under a king, they're drafted, they go to battle, and then they get stationed somewhere, get placed in the garrison somewhere. Serve a tour and do not return home to their families. The same, likewise, your sons, your daughter, your son helping in the field, helping you Monday through Friday, Saturdays off, family dinners together. Now you're down one or two laborers in your field as the king now is going to take them and put them to work in his. Now your daughters who you got to enjoy cooking with and family meals together, enjoying the joy of a daughter, and now they're going to be taken away and they're going to go work for the king for who knows how long, maybe a season, maybe a whole lifetime. Do you really want this the Lord is saying to them? I never took that from you. I never cut so deep to divide the family. All I ever did was unify the family. All I ever did was protect the family. All I ever did was provide for the family. I provided in every way because I'm the king and that's part of my responsibility. Your earthly king, he's not going to be so kind and generous. He's going to be after his interests. Are you sure you want this? And he's going to have to take your fields because he's going to need those fields. He's going to take your sons and daughter who once worked in your field. He's going to take the servants who worked in your field. You would have took the food and put it on the table to feed yourself and then sell the rest to provide for your home. He's going to have to take not just the field but the servants, the sons and daughters, because he needs the field to feed his army and his servants and then to feed himself luxuriously, with abundance. Then when dignitaries came in, to pour out an abundance on them to show how great a kingdom that he had. God's saying, "Are you sure you want this? Are you sure this is what you want?"

### **Hosea 13**

Hosea chapter 13 verse 9, God's given the prophet, Hosea, commentary on this very event. He says, "Israel, you'll find help in me as you draw near to me. Your help is in me, and I would be your king and there is no other king like me. But because they would not allow me to be their king, I gave them over to give them their will and now the result then will be much pain and suffering."

*Hosea 13:10-11 (NKJV) <sup>10</sup> I will be your King; Where is any other, That he may save you in all your cities? And your judges to whom you said, 'Give me a king and princes'? <sup>11</sup> I gave you a king in My anger, And took him away in My wrath.*

**It has been said, the greatest judgement God can give us, is to let us have our own way.**

## God Always Forewarns Us

Verse 18, God's saying, "You cast your ballot and it wasn't for me, and you will and have elected the wrong king." God always warns us of what will harm us, always gives us a word. I believe that even in our greatest rebellion, separated from God, not heeding his word, not in his word, distant from church, or anybody that speaks the word, there's still the Holy Spirit that resides in the believer that's prompting and saying, "What you're doing's wrong. Don't do this." Ultimately, he gives every person their free will, and so too he does with the nation. Free choice.

**It has been said, the greatest judgement God can give us, is to let us have our own way.**

Israel Says they Want to be like other Nations (8:18-20)

**1 Samuel 8:18 And you will cry out in that day because of your king whom you have chosen for yourselves, and the LORD will not hear you in that day."**

**1 Samuel 8:19 Nevertheless the people refused to obey the voice of Samuel; and they said, "No, but we will have a king over us,**

**1 Samuel 8:20 that we also may be like all the nations, and that our king may judge us and go out before us and fight our battles."**

## Monarchy over Theocracy

They're asking for a monarchy, one person ruling over them. They're willing now to skip the theocracy, God ruling over them, and they will pay a great price. Again, they started with saying they wanted a king because Samuel was old and his sons corrupt, but here we see the real reason, and that is they wanted to be like other nations. They didn't want to walk by faith, be subject to a continual relationship and need for seeking God, they wanted to walk by sight, see a king do all the work, and be able to say 'its up to the king to fix this'.

## Nations Want to be Like Them – Not Other Way Around

They were a nation who were to be a light to the world, where people would look on to them and say, "Wow, so that's what a nation looks like whose God is the Lord. We want their God to be our God." Israel was for the other nations to look upon them, but what we read and find is Israel's looking to the other nations, rather than them realizing, "We're the nation that people are to be looking at. We are the light unto the Gentiles." They blow it big time.

*Exodus 19:3–6 (NKJV) <sup>3</sup> And Moses went up to God, and the LORD called to him from the mountain, saying, "Thus you shall say to the house of Jacob, and tell the children of Israel: <sup>4</sup> 'You have seen what I did to the Egyptians, and how I bore you on eagles' wings and brought you to Myself. <sup>5</sup> Now therefore, if you will indeed obey My voice and keep My covenant, then you shall be a special treasure to Me above all people; for all the earth is Mine. <sup>6</sup> And you shall be to Me a kingdom of priests and a holy nation.' These are the words which you shall speak to the children of Israel."*

*Exodus 33:15–16 (NKJV) <sup>15</sup> Then he said to Him, "If Your Presence does not go with us, do not bring us up from here. <sup>16</sup> For how then will it be known that Your people and I have found grace in Your sight, except You go with us? So we shall be separate, Your people and I, from all the people who are upon the face of the earth."*

*Leviticus 18:24–30 (NKJV) <sup>24</sup> 'Do not defile yourselves with any of these things; for by all these the nations are defiled, which I am casting out before you. <sup>25</sup> For the land is defiled; therefore I visit the punishment of its iniquity upon it, and the land vomits out its inhabitants. <sup>26</sup> You shall therefore keep My statutes and My judgments, and shall not commit any of these abominations, either any of your own nation or any stranger who dwells among you <sup>27</sup> (for all these abominations the men of the land have done, who were before you, and thus the land is defiled), <sup>28</sup> lest the land vomit you out also when you defile it, as it vomited out the nations that were before you. <sup>29</sup> For whoever commits any of these abominations, the persons who commit them shall be cut off from among their people. <sup>30</sup> 'Therefore you shall keep My ordinance, so that you do not commit any of these abominable customs which were committed before you, and that you do not defile yourselves by them: I am the LORD your God.'*

*Leviticus 20:26 (NKJV) <sup>26</sup> And you shall be holy to Me, for I the LORD am holy, and have separated you from the peoples, that you should be Mine.*

*Isaiah 42:6 (NKJV) <sup>6</sup> "I, the LORD, have called You in righteousness, And will hold Your hand; I will keep You and give You as a covenant to the people, As a light to the Gentiles,*

*Acts 13:46–48 (NKJV) <sup>46</sup> Then Paul and Barnabas grew bold and said, "It was necessary that the word of God should be spoken to you first; but since you reject it, and judge yourselves unworthy of everlasting life, behold, we turn to the Gentiles. <sup>47</sup> For so the Lord has commanded us: 'I have set you as a light to the Gentiles, That you should be for salvation to the ends of the earth.' " <sup>48</sup> Now when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad and glorified the word of the Lord. And as many as had been appointed to eternal life believed.*

### **Not Living up to Name**

Israel, the name means governed by God. Israel was not living up to her name. How about you? How about me, are we living up to our name? Christian, Christ-Like? Believer, Person of faith? I also like to ask men, and myself, are you living up to the Christian T-shirt you like to wear all the time.

God tells Samuel to Heed the Voice of the People (8:21-22)

**1 Samuel 8:21 And Samuel heard all the words of the people, and he repeated them in the hearing of the LORD. 1 Samuel 8:22 So the LORD said to Samuel, "Heed their voice, and make them a king." And Samuel said to the men of Israel, "Every man go to his city."**

### **Not Information – but for Intimacy**

Verse 21, again, Samuel, he repeats and rehearses all that's been said to the Lord, but of course, God has already heard, God was there, he's sovereign. This wasn't for information purposes of Samuel to the Lord, but it's for intimacy purposes, because prayer brings us in alignment with the heart of God. Now we know the heart of God and we're in line with the heart of God.

### **Israel Won't Listen**

God has sustained them for 450 years from Egypt into the promised land, but now they've reached a point they're not content. They will not listen to the voice of God. We can reject him kingship by making our own demands of what we want. There's a spiritual application here of letting the king be the king or else saying, "We want a new king." We can reject his kingship by making demands of what we want.

### **Giving God a Chance in the Marriage**

Can I say this, so many times, too many times, as I talk with people struggling in their marriages, I do find just way too many times, people who just will not give God a chance in their marriage. They have made up their minds, they have set their course, their course is based on their logic and reason, and never do they allow God (His words, His ways, His call to die to self, His call to trust Him, His asking of them to make Him the center of their lives and marriages), but they won't, thus never giving Him a chance in their marriage. It is sad, because I believe every one of those marriages could be saved if both spouses will give Him a chance to save their marriage.

But the same is true for youth choosing their own path, adults navigating life, so many times, too many times, never giving God a chance to be God and King of their lives. They made a decision to go it their way, do it their way, and God doesn't get a chance to change their mind or their path.

### **There is a Responsibility Upon the King**

Let it be known, there's a responsibility that comes from the king. Here we read, the king's going to take and to take, and the king's going to take and take. There was a responsibility on behalf of the king to give, to protect, to provide. This is what they're asking for, the nation of Israel, for having a king, but they're going to find out they're going to be taken more than they're going to be given. But the Lord God wants to be your King, and fulfill the responsibility of being a King, and to not take but give and provide for you.

### **Talk to Me First**

Israel thinks this is what they need and must have, and they will pay greatly for their error. God will say to every person here today, God says, "Talk to me before you go off thinking you must have this."

**God always gives his best for those who leave the decision to Him**

Let me repeat that in closing, the point of power,

**God always gives his best for those who leave the decision to Him**

### **Something You are Demanding?**

Is there something you are demanding of God right now? Something you're saying, "Why don't I have it"? Just go ahead and ask him and then let it go and trust that God always gives his best for those who leave the decision to him.

### **Come to Throne of Grace**

So now come to the throne of grace and spend time with the Lord, ask Him take this word and work it into your life.

*\*Hebrews 4:16 (NKJV) <sup>16</sup> Let us therefore come boldly to the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy and find grace to help in time of need.*

### **Prayer Guide**

- Reverence – What do we see about our Great God?
- Response – How do I respond to all that He is?
- Requests – What can I boldly request from Him based on this?
- Readiness – What do I need to be on-guard against when I leave here today?
- Reverence – How great is Our God?

### **End of Study**

## Chapter 9

### 1 Samuel 9:1-27

#### Recap/Intro

So chapter 8, we saw Israel coming to Samuel and saying, give us a king; up to that point for the last 20 years their enemies were subdued, and they were loving in peace and prosperity, and God was their King. And here in chapter 9, we are introduced to the first king of Israel, Saul, soon to be King Saul. The sad statement of chapter 8 was God saying, they have rejected me from ruling over them.

*1 Samuel 8:7 (NKJV) <sup>7</sup> And the LORD said to Samuel, "Heed the voice of the people in all that they say to you; for they have not rejected you, but they have rejected Me, that I should not reign over them."*

#### History of Israel

Let's timestamp where we are in the history of Israel. The year is approximately 1050BC. Let's do a quick history review of Israel:

- Creation (4,000BC)
- Flood (2350BC)
- Abraham (2,000BC)
- Slavery in Egypt (1850 – 1450BC)
- Wilderness Wandering (1450 – 1410BC)
- Period of Judges (1400 – 1050BC)
- Kingdom United
  - King Saul (1050 – 1010BC) – You are Here 😊
  - King David (1010 – 970BC)
  - King Solomon (970 – 930BC)
- Kingdom Divided
  - Northern Kingdom (930BC – 722BC)
    - Conquered, Deported, Assimilated
  - Southern Kingdom (930BC – 586BC)
    - 70 Years of Captivity in Babylon (605BC – 536BC)
    - 586BC Jerusalem Destroyed
- Return to Jerusalem (continually under the rule of another empire)
  - Babylon Empire (605 BC - 539BC)
  - Medo-Persian Empire (539BC - 332BC)
    - 1<sup>st</sup> group to return to Jerusalem from Exile (538BC)
    - \*\* Rebuilding of Temple Completed (516BC) \*\*
    - 2<sup>nd</sup> group to return to Jerusalem from Exile (478BC)
    - 3<sup>rd</sup> group to return to Jerusalem from Exile (445BC)
  - Grecian Empire (332BC - 68BC)
  - Roman Empire (68BC - 70AD)
- They miss the King of Kings (33AD)
- Jerusalem Destroyed the People Dispersed (70AD)
- 2,000 years without a Homeland, scattered throughout earth
  - May 14, 1948 – the Nation Born Again in a Day
- Next Up – Magog Invasion of Israel (Ezekiel 38-39) – Date? SOON!

#### Every Decision has a Destination

Christian, whatever path you choose in life, has a destination. Every decision has a destination. Choose your path wisely, make decision based on God's Word, God's Way, God's Wisdom, for your decision can have lifetime outcome, and not only affect you, but your children, and children's children. Every decision has a destination. The decision you make about your marriage has a destination in the end. Maybe you're done with your marriage, there will be a destination that will take you beyond all that you could ever imagine. A decision to be joined in a relationship being unequally yoked, a decision to walk away from Jesus, maybe a decision to run with a funnier

crowded, maybe a decision to take a job that takes you away, even if just for a short time, every decision you make will have a destination. Better yet, maybe you make a decision that says, "I'm going to live for God full-on, and I'm going to give him everything that I have." That decision will bring a tremendous and wonderful destination. Every decision has a destination.

*Jeremiah 6:16 (NKJV)* <sup>16</sup> Thus says the LORD: "Stand in the ways and see, And ask for the old paths, where the good way is, And walk in it; Then you will find rest for your souls. But they said, 'We will not walk in it.'

#### Outline 1 Samuel 9:1-27

- Saul's Family Pedigree (9:1)
- Saul's Handsome Good Looks (9:2)
- Saul Searches for his Donkey's (9:3-5)
- Saul Searches for Samuel (9:6-8)
- Saul Meets the Young Maidens (9:9-14)
- God Gives Samuel the Prophecy Regarding Saul (9:15-17)
- Saul Honored at the Meal (9:18-24)
- Samuel Announces the Word of God to Saul (9:25 – 10:1)

#### Saul's Family Pedigree (9:1)

**1 Samuel 9:1 There was a man of Benjamin whose name was Kish the son of Abiel, the son of Zeror, the son of Bechorath, the son of Aphiah, a Benjamite, a mighty man of power.**

#### **Impressive Family – Lineage of Benjamin**

Benjamin as a tribe was and were known for their great warriors throughout the scriptures. A family lineage is given that is meant to impress, and then we are told Kish was a man of power (wealth, respect, of rank, possession). The tribe of Benjamin, the youngest son of Jacob, a beloved son, and a beloved lineage in Israel.

*Judges 3:15 (NKJV)* <sup>15</sup> But when the children of Israel cried out to the LORD, the LORD raised up a deliverer for them: Ehud the son of Gera, the Benjamite, a left-handed man. By him the children of Israel sent tribute to Eglon king of Moab.

*1 Chronicles 8:40 (NKJV)* <sup>40</sup> The sons of Ulam were mighty men of valor—archers. They had many sons and grandsons, one hundred and fifty in all. These were all sons of Benjamin.

*2 Chronicles 14:8 (NKJV)* <sup>8</sup> And Asa had an army of three hundred thousand from Judah who carried shields and spears, and from Benjamin two hundred and eighty thousand men who carried shields and drew bows; all these were mighty men of valor.

#### Saul's Handsome Good Looks (9:2)

**1 Samuel 9:2 And he had a choice and handsome son whose name was Saul. There was not a more handsome person than he among the children of Israel. From his shoulders upward he was taller than any of the people.**

#### **Saul Means Desired**

Verse 2: Saul means desired, and so here perfect fitting picture, Saul is the answer to the desire of Israel's heart – a king. Wealthy and handsome.

#### **Somewhat of a Letdown**

It is somewhat of a letdown as you read how awesome dad was, the mighty pedigree of the father, the mighty man Kish ..... but that isn't the guy who is going to be king, it's the handsome guy, the cute guy, the one with the awesome hair. He would have won, year after year, the most handsome man in the world ranking, and been on the cover of that magazine. May God help any nation whose leader's greatest traits are his hair and money (hahaha).

#### **Tall – Dark - Handsome**

Scan the crowd and you could always spot Saul - he was always head and shoulders above everyone else. If NBA basketball had been around in Saul's day he would've made millions. Then he could've parlayed his stardom into a movie career... because he was also "choice and handsome". In fact we're told, "There was not a more handsome person than he among the children of Israel."

Saul was literally, tall, dark, and handsome. Imagine him with a leading man's looks, and an NBA center's height. He was a hunk who could dunk.

And of course, if Saul played in the NBA his team would've been the Sacramento "Kings". Here are a few other potential NBA players – Delilah would've played on the LA "Clippers" – Balaam the Washington "Wizards" – Nicodemus the NY "Knicks" – John the Baptist the Memphis "Grizzlies", and we all know John the Baptist has the "best dunks" - since Peter and John were fishermen, they would've played for the Brooklyn "Nets".

### **Ice Fishing Blonde Joke**

A blonde wanted to go ice fishing, so after getting all of the right gear, he headed toward the nearest frozen ice he could find. After getting comfy on her stool she started to cut a circular hole in the ice. Then from above a voice boomed, "THERE ARE NO FISH UNDER THE ICE. Startled, the blonde moved further down the ice, poured a thermos of hot chocolate and started to cut another hole in the ice. Again the voice boomed, "THERE ARE NO FISH UNDER THE ICE." This time quite scared, the blonde moved to the far end of the ice. Then he started another hole and once again the voice said, "THERE ARE NO FISH UNDER THE ICE." The very scared blonde raised his head and said, "Is that You, Lord?" The voice answered, "NO. IT'S THE MANAGER OF THE ICE SKATING RINK."

### **No Mention of Saul's Heart for God**

What is not mentioned in these first two verses is God. Saul came from a wealthy, influential family and was good looking. But nothing is said about his relationship with the God of Israel. There is nothing said because there was nothing to say. Saul reflected the spiritual state of the whole nation of Israel. There may have been some spiritual image present, but the heart was far from where God wanted it to be.

### **King to Fight for Us**

We want king to fight they asked, but Saul afraid to fight

*\*1 Samuel 8:19–20 (NKJV)<sup>19</sup> Nevertheless the people refused to obey the voice of Samuel; and they said, "No, but we will have a king over us,<sup>20</sup> that we also may be like all the nations, and that our king may judge us and go out before us and fight our battles."*

### **Tall Guy – Good Feature for Arch-Enemy the Philistines**

Saul was not only handsome, but he was tall we are told, a head above everyone else in all of Israel. Certainly height would be an asset, for the Philistines were the primary enemies of Israel at this time. The Philistines were known to have a few big guys in their midst—like Goliath and his brothers. So Saul, the tallest guy in the land of Israel, would seem to be a perfect choice to lead them. But Saul afraid to fight Goliath. Saul was the best fit to fight the giant, as Saul stood head and shoulders above all of Israel, he was the man Israel asked for, but he won't be a man after God's own heart, thus he will never truly know the heart of God, and never have the heart of God.

### **God Looks at the Heart**

God gave Israel what they wanted, they wanted the Hollywood leading man, and he will start out well, but his heart will never measure up to his looks. He looked good on the outside, but nobody could see his inward into his heart. God says He doesn't look at the appearance, but the heart.

*\*1 Samuel 16:7 (NKJV)<sup>7</sup> But the LORD said to Samuel, "Do not look at his appearance or at his physical stature, because I have refused him. For the LORD does not see as man sees; for man looks at the outward appearance, but the LORD looks at the heart."*

### **Look at David's Heart when it Comes to the Fight**

Compared to David's heart, when he saw Goliath, and Saul's when he saw Goliath. Saul was full of fear, and David was full of faith.

*\*1 Samuel 17:8–11 (NKJV)<sup>8</sup> Then he stood and cried out to the armies of Israel, and said to them, "Why have you come out to line up for battle? Am I not a Philistine, and you the servants of Saul? Choose a man for yourselves, and let him come down to me.<sup>9</sup> If he is able to fight with me and kill me, then we will be your servants. But if I prevail against him and kill him, then you shall be our servants and serve us."<sup>10</sup> And the Philistine said, "I defy the armies of Israel this day; give me a man, that we may fight together."<sup>11</sup> When Saul and all Israel heard these words of the Philistine, they were dismayed and greatly afraid.*

*\*1 Samuel 17:45–47 (NKJV)<sup>45</sup> Then David said to the Philistine, "You come to me with a sword, with a spear, and with a javelin. But I come to you in the name of the LORD of hosts, the God of the armies of Israel, whom you have defied.<sup>46</sup> This day the LORD will deliver you into my hand,*

*and I will strike you and take your head from you. And this day I will give the carcasses of the camp of the Philistines to the birds of the air and the wild beasts of the earth, that all the earth may know that there is a God in Israel. 47 Then all this assembly shall know that the LORD does not save with sword and spear; for the battle is the LORD's, and He will give you into our hands."*

### **Ask God for His Heart**

Christian, right now, you can ask God to give you His heart, so you can be a man/woman after God's own heart. He desires to give you that heart, and based on the scriptures, you need only to ask and He will do all that you ask (when asking so that the Father may be glorified), and any heart that is after God's own heart, glorifies the Father.

*\*Acts 13:20–22 (NKJV) 20 "After that He gave them judges for about four hundred and fifty years, until Samuel the prophet. 21 And afterward they asked for a king; so God gave them Saul the son of Kish, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, for forty years. 22 And when He had removed him, He raised up for them David as king, to whom also He gave testimony and said, 'I have found David the son of Jesse, a man after My own heart, who will do all My will.'*

*\*John 14:12–14 (NKJV) 12 "Most assuredly, I say to you, he who believes in Me, the works that I do he will do also; and greater works than these he will do, because I go to My Father. 13 And whatever you ask in My name, that I will do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son. 14 If you ask anything in My name, I will do it."*

### Saul Searches for his Donkey's (9:3-5)

**1 Samuel 9:3 Now the donkeys of Kish, Saul's father, were lost. And Kish said to his son Saul, "Please take one of the servants with you, and arise, go and look for the donkeys."**

**1 Samuel 9:4 So he passed through the mountains of Ephraim and through the land of Shalisha, but they did not find them. Then they passed through the land of Shaalim, and they were not there. Then he passed through the land of the Benjamites, but they did not find them.**

**1 Samuel 9:5 When they had come to the land of Zuph, Saul said to his servant who was with him, "Come, let us return, lest my father cease caring about the donkeys and become worried about us."**

### **Blessed are the Flexible / Enjoy the Journey**

Verse 5: enjoy the journey, Christian. So many times we think the journey should be all ease and comfort and then when things seem to be lost donkeys, when things seem to be flat tires, when things seem to be wrong turns, we lose that joy. What I would suggest to you is blessed are the flexible, for they shall not break. You just go with the flow and you just say, "Well, it is what it is, and I'm going to take this as the will of God, this flat tire, and who knows what God might do through this, or this wrong turn, who knows what God might do with this wrong turn in my life?"

There's just a joy and a freedom of going with the flow of where God has us and just allowing things to happen and consider them that God's in it, because God is in every last detail of our life, including lost donkeys and flat tires and lost keys and we just trust him and go along with the journey. You'll find it's a joyous journey.

### **Praying – Then Donkey's Get Lost**

Verse 5, sometimes, we pray for God to do something. God, I need you to do something in my life. I want you to change me. I want to know you more. I want to see you in a greater way. Then the next morning, the next day, or that week, we have lost donkeys in our lives. Then we get totally sidetracked by them and going, "Oh, now, I don't have time to seek the Lord, and see what he wants to do, because here I am wasting my time looking for lost donkeys," all the while missing that the lost donkeys are part of what God is doing and the answer to the prayer that we had prayed for.

As I was studying through Living Water by Pastor Chuck Smith, chapter 22 is about mercy. It's funny, but quite humbling as I started to read it. I started out on page one, thinking, "I think I have the gift of mercy. I think I've seen this in my life." Then about three more pages later, I go, "I don't think I have this gift of mercy. I think it's the farthest thing from what I really think I have." I started to pray to God to give me the gift of mercy, to be a person that was over the top on giving mercy. What is mercy? Not giving what somebody is due. Mercy is not giving a judgment that is deserved. Mercy is in the same sentence as forgiveness of a wrong.

It was ever so interesting after I prayed that prayer to be able to exercise a gift of mercy. It's amazing that week how many things happened that put me in a place to either judge or show mercy, to forgive or to forget. I was

struggling with it until I realized I just prayed for God to give me the gift of mercy and now here he is, he's giving me an opportunity to show mercy. Sometimes, we can forget that we just prayed for God to do something and then something happens during our week that is like a lost donkey. We don't tie the two together. "Oh, this might be part of what you're doing."

Just go with the flow. Enjoy the journey. See where God takes it. Always just hold yourself in the place of, "It is what it is, so what can I get out of where I am? What can you do in the middle of this?" Rather than just trying to get through it, I say when you lose your donkeys, you get that flat tire, you make the wrong turn, don't try to just get through it, get into it, and just say, "Here we are, Lord. What will you do with this?" You'll find yourself living an exciting life, a joyous life, a spirit-filled life, because you'll find yourself in every situation saying, "Here we are, God, what is it that you want to do?"

### **God or Devil?**

Now the question comes is this God and him doing something in lost donkeys or is this Satan in my life trying to distract me and take me away from the things of God? Well, what we know for sure is God has allowed that to happen in your life, so how can we tell? We can't and we don't, so we go along for the ride, knowing always that what the enemy meant for evil, God will always turn it into good if we allow it. I want to give you this little piece of tidbit advice. If Satan can find something that will distract you and keep you from focusing on the Lord, he will bring that back to you over and over and over again, if that works.

*Genesis 50:20 (NKJV) <sup>20</sup> But as for you, you meant evil against me; but God meant it for good, in order to bring it about as it is this day, to save many people alive.*

I can tell you how many times Renee will say to me, "Wow, you know, based on this week with all that that's going on and maybe you should get someone to fill in for you." To which I always say, "Once I do that, once Satan sees that it works, that it will cause me to deviate and detour from my usual prayer, my usual preparation, my usual ministry. This works great, so yeah, let's do that. I'm going to continually pile this on here, because every time, it defeats him or it distracts him or it detours him." To which I always say to Renee, "No." I plow through it and I plod through it and it always pays off great dividends. Because it keeps me focused and it keeps me in the rhythm that God would have for me, because I can say the times that I've done that, where I go, "The load is too high. I'm gonna pass this off, so I can have more time to focus here," those weeks turn into the worse weeks and the most inefficient weeks of my life. Beloved, enjoy the journey, for you will find God is in every detail of the journey, even the lost

### Saul Searches for Samuel (9:6-8)

**1 Samuel 9:6 And he said to him, "Look now, there is in this city a man of God, and he is an honorable man; all that he says surely comes to pass. So let us go there; perhaps he can show us the way that we should go."**

**1 Samuel 9:7 Then Saul said to his servant, "But look, if we go, what shall we bring the man? For the bread in our vessels is all gone, and there is no present to bring to the man of God. What do we have?"**

**1 Samuel 9:8 And the servant answered Saul again and said, "Look, I have here at hand one-fourth of a shekel of silver. I will give that to the man of God, to tell us our way."**

### **Place of Honor for Prophets**

Verse 8: the prophet of God wasn't in it for the money, but there was a place of honor and provision for him. We see that being given here.

### Saul Meets the Young Maidens (9:9-14)

**1 Samuel 9:9 (Formerly in Israel, when a man went to inquire of God, he spoke thus: "Come, let us go to the seer"; for he who is now called a prophet was formerly called a seer.)**

### **Seers – See**

Verse 9: a seer was called a seer because you can see the word "see" there and it was somebody who would see into the spiritual realm supernaturally. The word prophet means to "bubble up", so like a well of water bubbling up, so from the prophet comes forth a word from God.

### **Explain Terms to those Unfamiliar with Terms**

Verse 14: it's a parenthetical entry here. It's written after the time that it actually happened and it's just making the point of nowadays, we call them prophets, but back then, they called them seers. That's just the interesting to put that in there, so that the next generation reading could glean from it and understand. I think there's something to be said about that as we speak this word of God to our children or we speak this word of God to an unbeliever. There's a place that we should speak it at a level that they can understand. We have to keep that in mind of what does this word mean to this generation? Maybe it's an older generation, maybe it's a younger generation, maybe it's a technical generation, maybe it's an artistic generation or group that we're talking to. We should keep that in mind as we share the word of God, keep in mind the person that we're talking to and the time and the culture that they are living in. Then speak it at their terms.

**1 Samuel 9:10 Then Saul said to his servant, "Well said; come, let us go." So they went to the city where the man of God was.**

**1 Samuel 9:11 As they went up the hill to the city, they met some young women going out to draw water, and said to them, "Is the seer here?"**

**1 Samuel 9:12 And they answered them and said, "Yes, there he is, just ahead of you. Hurry now; for today he came to this city, because there is a sacrifice of the people today on the high place.**

**1 Samuel 9:13 As soon as you come into the city, you will surely find him before he goes up to the high place to eat. For the people will not eat until he comes, because he must bless the sacrifice; afterward those who are invited will eat. Now therefore, go up, for about this time you will find him."**

**1 Samuel 9:14 So they went up to the city. As they were coming into the city, there was Samuel, coming out toward them on his way up to the high place.**

### **Maidens Beside Themselves**

Verse 14: the Bible's absolutely historical. It's just not inspired, but it's absolutely historical, because look at this. Here are these young maidens given this extremely long answer to this extremely handsome man. Is the seer here, why yes he is you handsome hunk,! Anybody else such as myself, they would have been like, "Yeah, buddy, go two blocks down and make a left," if I would've got even that, but here comes Saul, head and shoulders above the rest with those handsome good looks. He gets himself six verses of detail on where to find this guy, Samuel.

### God Gives Samuel the Prophecy Regarding Saul (9:15-17)

**1 Samuel 9:15 Now the LORD had told Samuel in his ear the day before Saul came, saying,**

**1 Samuel 9:16 "Tomorrow about this time I will send you a man from the land of Benjamin, and you shall anoint him commander over My people Israel, that he may save My people from the hand of the Philistines; for I have looked upon My people, because their cry has come to Me."**

**1 Samuel 9:17 So when Samuel saw Saul, the LORD said to him, "There he is, the man of whom I spoke to you. This one shall reign over My people."**

### **Those who Whisper in God's Ear – Will have God Whisper in Thiers**

The day previously, Samuel heard the Lord say, "Tomorrow a man is going to come—the one I have chosen to be the captain, the king of the nation." I find it interesting that the Lord whispered in Samuel's ear the day before this event took place—to let him know what was ahead. In 1 Samuel 8:21, we read that Samuel heard all the words of the people and he rehearsed them in the ears of the Lord. Those who whisper in the ears of the Lord will hear the Word whispered in their ear as well. I'm convinced that many times I don't hear what the Lord wants to say in my ear because I haven't first spoken in His ear. Samuel was a man who understood Word whispered in their ear as well. I'm convinced that many times I don't hear what the Lord wants to say in my ear because I haven't first spoken in His ear. Samuel was a man who understood what it meant to pray without ceasing. As a result, the Lord whispered in his ear, telling him the man who would be king was on his way

*1 Samuel 8:21–22 (NKJV) <sup>21</sup> And Samuel heard all the words of the people, and he repeated them in the hearing of the LORD. <sup>22</sup> So the LORD said to Samuel, "Heed their voice, and make them a king." And Samuel said to the men of Israel, "Every man go to his city."*

### **Word Knowledge – Word of Wisdom**

Verse 16: we see the exercising of the word of knowledge and that's a fact that God reveals to a person that you could no otherwise have ever known, except God revealed it to you. Then in verse 16, we see a word of wisdom and that is what to do in life of a fact, a piece of information, whether that piece of information came supernaturally or it was just a piece of information that was revealed, if you would, in a natural way. Maybe it was through a scripture or word. It was information that was given, but the word of wisdom is what to do in light of that fact.

*1 Corinthians 12:8 (NKJV) <sup>8</sup> for to one is given the word of wisdom through the Spirit, to another the word of knowledge through the same Spirit,*

Here, the word of knowledge is, "Tomorrow, I will send you a man from the land of Benjamin." There's a word of knowledge that Samuel would never have known except God revealed it to him. He reveals it in advance, so when it happens, Samuel is clear that this was who God was talking about. Then the word of wisdom is how to apply that knowledge and the word of wisdom is, "And you shall anoint him commander over my people." We see these exercising of the gifts of the Holy Spirit, and God does that for each of us, and we're going to cover that more next week in chapter 10.

### Saul Honored at the Meal (9:18-24)

**1 Samuel 9:18 Then Saul drew near to Samuel in the gate, and said, "Please tell me, where is the seer's house?"**

**1 Samuel 9:19 Samuel answered Saul and said, "I am the seer. Go up before me to the high place, for you shall eat with me today; and tomorrow I will let you go and will tell you all that is in your heart."**

### **God Arranges the Pieces**

God arranges pieces of the world to align for his will and his purpose. Donkeys get lost. Saul starts the journey. He goes left rather than going right because he has to be at Ramah (Zuph was place very near Ramah) at a certain time. He ends up at Ramah at a certain time. He's at a certain location to get the full data dump from these young maidens of exactly you will find Samuel, because it's exactly as everybody knows that this day is a feast, so all the city was in a movement to come to this feast, because it had been planned who knows how long prior, days, weeks, months, that this feast was going to happen. Then to align the pieces perfectly, Samuel has to be on that road, on that path, going to that feast and hit the exact intersection of crossing paths with Saul so that God can bring all these pieces together. That was a lot of arranging, lots of people, lots of pieces, but God does it sovereignly to align Saul and Samuel at this very moment.

God does the same for each of us, sometimes we don't recognize it at all, or we recognize it sometime later, or it is so obvious we recognize it right at the moment.

### **Passport – IBSM**

I know I had shared this story before, but it's such a life changing story for me personally that I love to tell it again. I love to relive it. It was some 20 some years ago. I had been a Christian for about two years. I just felt the Lord stirring me up for world missions. Why the story is so big is that the church I was going to, they were very limited in their world missions. I felt that maybe I was in the wrong church, because I felt such a strong impression to be involved in world missions, whether that was going or sending or encouraging. That's why it's so important as I tell the story, because every decision has a destination in it.

I was pretty much ready to leave and find another church. I actually went and visited other churches. Then I was in a very tough place in that I wanted someone to teach me the Bible, chapter by chapter and verse by verse, and that's where I was. Of course, I wanted to go into all parts of the world. I'd go to churches who were in the missions, but they didn't seem to have that same strong emphasis on the word. I surely didn't want to trade the word for missions, but I wanted to be part of missions.

The story is a big deal to me of how God put pieces together. God pressed upon my heart: get a passport. Even though I had nowhere to go, no idea where to go, nothing in the mix, I knew my first step was to go get a passport. I called my friend, Craig. This was way before the day of digital age. Walk into a CVS store and get your picture taken. I call my friend, Craig. I say, "Hey, I'm going to get a passport and I got to get a photo. Do you know where I can go get a photo?" The only place is professional photography shops at that point at that time. My friend Craig says, "Oh, well Carl", our friend Carl, "you know Carl from the men's group, that's what he does for a living. He takes pictures and owns a photography studio store, does weddings, et cetera."

I said, "Oh, great." I called Carl. I say to Carl, "hey, I need a photo for my passport. I'm going on a mission trip." He goes, "Oh, sure. Just come on down. I'll take care of it for you. By the way, where are you going on the mission trip?" I said, "I don't know. All I know is God says 'Get a photo for the mission trip for the passport'". Carl says to me, "Well, there's a little known mission trip that's going on at our church. Four of us are going to Russia. Number four just dropped out, so you should call Pastor Ted and see if you can get in on the trip."

I called Pastor Ted, and the rest is history as you would say, because not only did he say, "Yeah, you can go on the mission trip with me and join us", even at such a young age of a believer, going to Russia where the walls had just come down literally. The mission trip had one emphasis. We were going to go and put on seminars in cities four days long. We're going to bring pastors and laymen from all around the country, again because the walls had just come down. We were going to train them on the inductive Bible study method.

To be part of the mission team I had to become an expert on the inductive Bible study method before I left. For the next four months, I think it was, I spent every waking moment studying the inductive Bible study method, which is observation, interpretation, application. If you've been here at this church longer than 30 minutes, you can see 25 years later I still teach in the exact same order. Observation: this is what the scripture says. Interpretation: this is what it means in the context and in the historical settings. Then application: so what, what does it mean to you personally?

God just by something like a passport photo changed my whole life, my whole destiny. I can say I never left Calvary Chapel. I've been a part of Calvary Chapel ever since. I just thank God that I needed to get a photo.

You know what, Christian, the journey is a blast. Just enjoy the journey. You'll look back and see great things that God has done.

### **Find a Bride**

I can't help but say, even those lost donkeys, flat tires, and I know I just told you this a couple of weeks ago, but I got to give God praise. When I moved up here there was a different Calvary Chapel that I was planning on going to when I first moved up here. I went on their website and I could not find directions, location or a phone number. It was the closest Calvary Chapel at that time, which is no longer a Calvary Chapel, sad to say. There was a Calvary Chapel further away. I was working in Annapolis, but I was willing to make the journey an hour from Annapolis and ended up at that Calvary Chapel. Within a year I was leading the mission team for the church.

Three years after that I married my bride. I'm just thankful that for whatever reason the person who built that website at that church wasn't an expert, and hence I couldn't go to that church and I ended up at another church. I am giving Jesus praise for that. Again, just enjoy the journey. Even when it seems bumpy, even when it seems to be lost donkeys, just go with the flow and say, "Here I am, Lord. What will you do?"

**1 Samuel 9:20 But as for your donkeys that were lost three days ago, do not be anxious about them, for they have been found. And on whom is all the desire of Israel? Is it not on you and on all your father's house?"**

### **Donkey's Confirm a Supernatural Moment**

Verse 20: God uses the lost donkeys to confirm the moment that, "Saul, you're in a supernatural moment here. You are talking to a prophet and a man of God. Right now, it ain't going to be about the donkeys. It's going to be something way beyond that. I'm getting ready to speak to you, that you will become the king of Israel."

**1 Samuel 9:21** And Saul answered and said, "Am I not a Benjamite, of the smallest of the tribes of Israel, and my family the least of all the families of the tribe of Benjamin? Why then do you speak like this to me?"

**1 Samuel 9:22** Now Samuel took Saul and his servant and brought them into the hall, and had them sit in the place of honor among those who were invited; there were about thirty persons.

**1 Samuel 9:23** And Samuel said to the cook, "Bring the portion which I gave you, of which I said to you, 'Set it apart.' "

**1 Samuel 9:24** So the cook took up the thigh with its upper part and set it before Saul. And Samuel said, "Here it is, what was kept back. It was set apart for you. Eat; for until this time it has been kept for you, since I said I invited the people." So Saul ate with Samuel that day.

### **The Word is For Everyone Else but Me**

Verse 21: Back in verse 6, as Saul and his servant talks, they say, "Everything comes true that this man says, for that's what was known of all of Israel, that Samuel's words all came to pass." But now, here in verse 21, there's a word that's being given to Saul for his life specifically coming from this man Samuel whose words all come to pass because he is known for speaking the word of God on behalf of God to the people of God. But here Saul will say, "Not this word, not for me, not from God."

I believe this is such a picture of how we can be ... We can look at the word of God and believe that it's true for someone else. Yes, this is a word that will come true for so-and-so, but not me. It's a word of God for sure, but it's not a word that he would ever give to me. I will never be great, because God can't do great things through me. Listen, Christian, the greatness begins with belief, belief that God can do great things through you, and that it's nothing to do with you, it's everything to do with him, and that his word is for me, personally. The word that he says about me having victory is true. A word that he says about me having peace is true. A word that he says about me overcoming is true. A word that he says about me doing great things for him is true. The word that he says about me being holy is true. The word that he says to me about being pure is true. The word that he says that I can do great things through him as he does great things through me is true.

We will actually read that Saul will be great, as long as he lets it be all about God, but once it becomes about him, his greatness will cease. When we come and we believe that this word is for us and that it's all about God and because of God, and everything is because of him and all that he needs is to find a willing and yield vessel, and when he does, he can do great things. That's a promise for you and that's a promise for me.

### Samuel Announces the Word of God to Saul (9:25 – 10:1)

**1 Samuel 9:25** When they had come down from the high place into the city, Samuel spoke with Saul on the top of the house.

### **Flat Roof – Great Room**

Keep in mind that houses in that region were flat-roofed, providing a place where people could sit in the evening and enjoy the cool breezes

**1 Samuel 9:26** They arose early; and it was about the dawning of the day that Samuel called to Saul on the top of the house, saying, "Get up, that I may send you on your way." And Saul arose, and both of them went outside, he and Samuel.

**1 Samuel 9:27** As they were going down to the outskirts of the city, Samuel said to Saul, "Tell the servant to go on ahead of us." And he went on. "But you stand here awhile, that I may announce to you the word of God."

**1 Samuel 10:1** Then Samuel took a flask of oil and poured it on his head, and kissed him and said: "Is it not because the LORD has anointed you commander over His inheritance?"

### **All the Pieces Align**

May we not miss this point and the importance of this point: God arranges pieces of the world to align for his will and his purpose. Donkeys get lost. Saul starts the journey. He goes left rather than going right because he has to be at Rama at a certain time. He ends up at Rama at a certain time. He's at a certain location to get the full data dump from these young maidens of exactly you will find Samuel, because it's exactly as everybody knows. This day is a

feast, so all the city was in a movement to come to this feast, because it had been planned who knows how long prior, days, weeks, months, that this feast was going to happen. Then to align the pieces perfectly, Samuel has to be on that road, on that path, going to that feast and hit the exact intersection of crossing paths with Saul so that God can bring all these pieces together.

### **Rahab & You**

He's the same yesterday, today, and forever. He will move all the pieces of the world to bring them in line just for you. If you think that I'm being over embellishing to make some spiritual point, I'll just make the one point that is conclusive. Her name is Rahab. God moved a whole nation and moved them through a whole wilderness. For 40 years God brought them across the Jordan River at that moment precisely as planned. The first city up is Jericho. They're going to take this city Jericho, but before they send the spies. Of all the homes in Jericho, the spies end up to go into the city undercover, go in and try to hang low and gather intel. They end up at the home of a harlot named Rahab. That harlot God had been speaking to and pressing upon her heart that there was a God of Israel who was great and mighty, and she could have a relationship with him. They come, and you know the rest of the story.

A crimson thread in the window, but what I believe, if Rahab lived on the wall, that means all the wall fell except that portion that Rahab lived. All the soldiers coming in who had been given the command, "But do not touch Rahab". They will know, "That's easy. I can see the crimson thread because it's the only piece of the walls of Jericho that are still standing." Rahab will become who? The mother of Boaz, and Ruth will beget Obed. Obed will beget David. David will be the lineage of the seed to the Messiah, all coming through this woman Rahab. God will do the same for you, because he is the same yesterday, today, and forever. If he will go and do that for a harlot, then you know he will go and do that for you. If he will have a harlot in the lineage of the king to the Messiah, then you know no matter what you've done and where you've been, God forgives and will forgive you.

God moves the pieces. Sometimes we think they're lost donkeys, but God is doing a work, so enjoy the ride. Enjoy the journey, Christian.

### **Slow Down – Got Something to Say**

Send your servant away," Samuel said to Saul, "but you stand still because there's something I must tell you. There's something more the Lord wants to do through me for you. Stand still. I know you're anxious to get back. I know you're worried about your dad and the donkeys. But stand still. Slow down. Listen up because there's a word from the Lord for you. Sometimes it is simply God saying, be still and know I am the Lord. Saul has to know after considering all the pieces, God has arranged this, and is now speaking to him.

*\*Psalm 46:10 (NKJV) <sup>10</sup> Be still, and know that I am God; I will be exalted among the nations, I will be exalted in the earth!*

*Every Decision has a Destination*

### **Come to Throne of Grace**

So now come to the throne of grace and spend time with the Lord, ask Him take this word and work it into your life.

*\*Hebrews 4:16 (NKJV) <sup>16</sup> Let us therefore come boldly to the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy and find grace to help in time of need.*

### **Prayer Guide**

- Reverence – What do we see about our Great God?
- Response – How do I respond to all that He is?
- Requests – What can I boldly request from Him based on this?
- Readiness – What do I need to be on-guard against when I leave here today?
- Reverence – How great is Our God?

### **End of Study**

Chapter 10  
1 Samuel 10:1-27

Outline 1 Samuel 10:1-27:

- Saul Anointed with Oil by Samuel (10:1)
- Saul will Meet Two Men near Rachael's Tomb (10:2)
- Saul will Meet Three Men near Tabor (10:3-4)
- Saul will Meet a Group of Prophets and be Turned into Another Man (10:5-6)
- Saul Given Simple Command to Obey the Signs and Wait (10:7-8)
- Saul Prophecies with the Prophets (10:9-13)
- Saul Talks with his Uncle (10:14-16)
- Samuel calls the Nation to Mizpah (10:17-19)
- Saul Presented to Nation as their king (10:20-24)
- Samuel Explains the Behavior the king Shall Have (10:25)
- Saul Returns Home and Valiant Men Follow him (10:26-27)

**Intro / Recap**

Israel has asked for a king, and in chapter 9 we were introduced to Israel's first king, King Saul.

**1 Samuel 9:25** When they had come down from the high place into the city, Samuel spoke with Saul on the top of the house.

**1 Samuel 9:26** They arose early; and it was about the dawning of the day that Samuel called to Saul on the top of the house, saying, "Get up, that I may send you on your way." And Saul arose, and both of them went outside, he and Samuel.

**1 Samuel 9:27** As they were going down to the outskirts of the city, Samuel said to Saul, "Tell the servant to go on ahead of us." And he went on. "But you stand here awhile, that I may announce to you the word of God."

**1 Samuel 10:1** Then Samuel took a flask of oil and poured it on his head, and kissed him and said: "Is it not because the LORD has anointed you commander over His inheritance?"

**Stand Thou Still**

Samuel says "Get up." Therefore Saul was still sleeping. Then the next great word "Stand still that you might hear the word of the Lord."

*\*1 Samuel 9:27 (KJV 1900) <sup>27</sup> And as they were going down to the end of the city, Samuel said to Saul, Bid the servant pass on before us, (and he passed on,) but stand thou still a while, that I may shew thee the word of God.*

What a beautiful passage to remember the early morning hours, to stand still and hear the word of the Lord. It will require some work to get up, and that's determined the night before, but you come and you stand still and God gives you his word. Are you doing that?

I commend you for coming here this morning to do that. I pray that you will stand still long enough to hear the word of the Lord, that He will speak to you personally and practically and passionately today. He wants to reach your heart. In fact, he wants to change your heart and, hence, the heart of this passage God's going to give Saul a new heart. And Christian, he'll give you a new heart today. He'll give you His heart today if you stand still long enough to hear the word of the Lord.

And consider this, Saul he's been gone several days. Appears to be more than one or two. He's been walking. He's been searching for those lost donkeys. Dad's beginning to worry. He knows dad. He knows how dad worries about his little boy. So Saul has all this before him that he can say "Oh boy, I overslept," or "Oh boy, I'm burning daylight and I've got so much to do. I've got to get home. I've got to tell dad the state of the donkeys. I've got to get back to my work. I've got to bring the servant back so he can be busy about his work. I've got a long way to go today, and a short time to get there. I've got to get moving ..... But he stands still long enough to hear the word of the Lord, and it will change him – LITERALLY!

Know the importance of not rushing through your devotion time to the Lord, and not rushing out the door to get on with the day. Yeah, it's great, these little devotional books. one page or two pages. There's a couple thousand of them out there on the Christian Book Distributor. I know sometimes people want a 20-minute sermon, to which my answer to that is "A sermonette for a Christian-ette." There's a place of standing still long enough, and allowing God to work long enough, to make a big enough change.

It's been said to *read until it bleeds*. You may say "What in the world does that mean?" It's simply you read until God breaks your heart. And He will, if you will read long enough, stand still long enough, I guarantee you that God will speak to you and he will break your heart in a wonderful way. You'll find yourselves just broken open. The blood of Jesus washing all over you again, warming you, drawing you, touching you, changing your heart. You will see that in this passage today. Saul's heart will be changed, be made anew. And God will do the same for you.

Let's Pray and ask the Lord to show us His Word

Saul Anointed with Oil by Samuel (10:1)

**1 Samuel 10:1 Then Samuel took a flask of oil and poured it on his head, and kissed him and said: "Is it not because the LORD has anointed you commander over His inheritance?"**

### **God Equipping Saul for the Job of King**

Samuel took a flask of oil and poured it on his head: This was a literal anointing of Saul. The word "anoint" means to rub or sprinkle on; apply an ointment or oily liquid to. When Samuel poured it on his head, Saul was anointed with oil. But the idea of anointing is much bigger. What happened to Saul's head and body was a picture of what God did in him spiritually. The Holy Spirit was poured out on him, equipping him for the job of ruling as king over Israel.

### **Samuel kisses Saul**

Samuel kisses Saul. This is a common way of greeting in the middle-eastern culture, and Dundalk MD. The greeting was a kiss on each cheek; although when I moved up here and my female relatives gave kisses on the lip, I was a little freaked out by that. Anyways, I believe there is way more here than just a customary kiss, I believe Samuel is binding his heart to Saul. Samuel knows that Israel is rejecting God as their King, and we saw in the past studies how that grieved his heart, but he doesn't take it out on Saul, he doesn't reject Saul. Rather, he rallies behind Saul, and he will stand with Saul we will read as long as Saul stands with God (but let's not get ahead of ourselves, we will study that in week set come). Saul will be Israel's first king, imagine what that must have been like for this young man, maybe around 30 years of age (according some manuscripts), but was probably closer to 40. But imagine, 40 years old, all alone, a whole nation now his responsibility, imagine what that felt like? But then not just an act of ritual, but a tender heart of a father-like, to a son. I believe Samuel is linking his heart to Saul.

*1 Samuel 13:1 (NIV84) <sup>1</sup> Saul was thirty years old when he became king, and he reigned over Israel forty- two years.*

### **When I came to Baltimore**

I'm reminded when I came here to Baltimore. God had always put it in my heart that I would go somewhere that there was no Calvary Chapel and there was no verse by verse teaching in an area. I knew not to leave myself out there all alone, and that I needed to find fellowship, as God had showed me that it wasn't going to be immediate and that he would tell me when. So when I came to the area, I found myself being led as I share previously through circumstances to the Calvary Chapel in Baltimore, so I attended there.

At that time, I was still very much connected to Florida. I was a single man at this time as I had not yet met my bride, Renee. When I moved up, I was single, I had all the freedom in the world. I was taking \$99 round trips back home to Florida for extended weekends. It was no problem to do that every month or so to go back to Florida, visit with the family, visit with my friends, go to the home church. I would leave Friday afternoon early, be down there Friday afternoon late, spend all weekend with family and friends. I would take the six am flight back to Baltimore, land at Baltimore and literally walk across the parking lot and be at my desk working Monday morning at nine am. That was a pretty nice setup.

Then I was using vacation to do missions with my friends from Florida. I went to Nicaragua, did a couple trips there, in a year's time I think I was down in Nicaragua two or three times. All the while I was doing church up there in Baltimore. In fact I did one missions trip with a group, I think there were six of us including the senior pastor doing a path finder to Ireland. The pastor felt that the Lord laid on his heart to start doing missions to Ireland. I even did that in the first year that I was there.

Then one day on a Sunday morning, no particular tie-in with the passage he was teaching on at all, but God spoke to me very clearly at that moment. He said, "Ray, support this man." I knew exactly what it meant. It was the Lord saying, "It's time to make your new home your home." That was going to be hard. I knew that was going to be hard because I loved my friends in Florida. I loved the mission work we were doing out of Florida. I loved the freedom that I had in going back and forth to Florida, but the Lord I knew with those words spoke, "it's time to engage right here with this man and this ministry, come alongside him and support his ministry".

I knew immediately that it also meant to join the mission team that they were putting together for that year. It was six months after the one I had gone on previously. It was starting up pre-planning for the next mission trip. I know that the Lord had spoken to me, "Support this man's ministry and join this mission trip." After service, I knew what I had to do.

What I want to tell you is this was a glorious work of God because I went up to the pastor after the service and waited my turn to chat with him. I got up and said, "Hey I just want to let you know that the Lord gave me a word to join this mission team. Whatever you need, just tell me and I'll do it. Whatever the need is that you need to pass on, just tell me." His immediately response was, "Great. I want you to organize and lead the whole mission trip." That turned into one of the greatest mission trips that I've ever been involved in. There's times and there are seasons and they're aligned in alignments that can only happen one time in life in those circumstances because of your age and because of your marital status and because of the cultural environment of a certain area. That mission trip ended up having close to 10% of the church go on that mission trip. That was an amazing ... We had 43 people go on this mission trip. God did an amazing work in that mission trip.

What I'm trying to wrap together in this story is when God spoke to me that day, support this man, it was like an instantaneous sealing of my heart to him. When I said, "Pastor, I'm all in" my heart was all in. The only thing I didn't do was give him a kiss on both cheeks like Samuel did to Saul. I didn't think that would go over well in Baltimore City, but my heart was immediately knitted to him. I was all in for whatever he was going to do, whatever God wanted him to do, whether I understood what was going on or not, I knew God says, "Support this man."

It became an absolutely wonderful time in my life in that season of my life of supporting God's anointed.

God gives us seasons as such in our lives, and I pray the Lord is moving in your heart to day to speak to you where that season is in your life. For when you enter into that season God has destined and purposed for you, it will be glorious.

But – you have to stand still long enough so that God can show you the Word of the Lord for you.

### **Series of Signs to Confirm**

Next, Samuel gives Saul a series of signs that will confirm his appointment... he wants to prop up his confidence. He's trying to help Saul find his security and identity in God.

#### Saul will Meet Two Men near Rachael's Tomb (10:2)

**1 Samuel 10:2** When you have departed from me today, you will find two men by Rachel's tomb in the territory of Benjamin at Zelzah; and they will say to you, 'The donkeys which you went to look for have been found. And now your father has ceased caring about the donkeys and is worrying about you, saying, "What shall I do about my son?"'

You will find two men by Rachel's tomb: Samuel gave Saul a specific prophetic word, by which Saul could have confidence that his anointing was really from God. If there were no men by Rachel's tomb, or if there was only one man and not two, then Saul would know that Samuel did not really speak from God.

Saul will Meet Three Men near Tabor (10:3-4)

**1 Samuel 10:3 Then you shall go on forward from there and come to the terebinth tree of Tabor. There three men going up to God at Bethel will meet you, one carrying three young goats, another carrying three loaves of bread, and another carrying a skin of wine.**

**1 Samuel 10:4 And they will greet you and give you two loaves of bread, which you shall receive from their hands.**

He says, he'll have three loaves of bread. He'll give you two. If the guy gave him none, one, or three, then everything that Samuel said would not come to pass. Samuel would be a false prophet

Saul will Meet a Group of Prophets and be Turned into Another Man (10:5-6)

**1 Samuel 10:5 After that you shall come to the hill of God where the Philistine garrison is. And it will happen, when you have come there to the city, that you will meet a group of prophets coming down from the high place with a stringed instrument, a tambourine, a flute, and a harp before them; and they will be prophesying.**

**1 Samuel 10:6 Then the Spirit of the LORD will come upon you, and you will prophesy with them and be turned into another man.**

### **The School of Prophets**

Now, these prophets would go around in a group and would sing praises unto God. These were, in those days, the educated men. They did not have a public education system. The normal person was pretty much an uneducated person. Saul was probably illiterate. These men in the schools of the prophets were the only schools in those days. They were the men who were schooled by the prophets; and they would join together singing praises unto God. They were accompanied by these instruments.

### **God Takes care of Problems – Provisions – Supplies Spirit**

Notice the three things that are put out for confirmation for Saul and the

- Problems: First thing is the donkeys have been found. The problems that are before you, I can supernaturally take care of them for you. You can focus on what's important now, Saul, and it's the spiritual calling that I have upon you.
- Provisions: Secondly, reminder what we learned from the last chapter is, they got no bread left. Yeah, they just ate a big meal, so their tummies are full, but they can still have a day or two journey to get home, and now they have no bread and no money, as we read in the last chapter. But here, God arranges that a man gives them two loaves of bread, so God provides, Jehovah Jireh. Saul, trust me to provide. Trust me to provide for you physically in every physical need. Trust me to provide for you in every problem that you have. The lord would speak the same to us. He's very specific in his promises. He says, he'll have three loaves of bread. He'll give you two. If the guy gave him none, one, or three, then everything that Samuel said would not come to pass. Samuel would be a false prophet, but he gives two to fully confirm to Saul God has given you everything for victory. He's given you everything to lead for the people.
- His Spirit: Thirdly, he'll give you the greatest need. His Spirit is going to come upon you and he will prophesy like the prophets. When the Spirit of God is upon us, there is no task that is greater than us because we have the Spirit to give us wisdom. We have the Spirit to give us understanding. We have the Spirit to give us power. We have Spirit to give us the confidence that we're not in this alone, that we're simply along for the ride with the Lord. We're joining what he wants us to do.

He says, "I want to provide for my people, my inheritance. Even though they've rejected me, I give them their will, but I'm not going to abandon them. I'm going to be with their king. As long as their king is with me, then they'll still be lead and they'll still prosper and they'll still do well.

Zechariah 4:6 we're told "Not by might, nor by power, but by thy spirit sayeth the Lord. That might is organizational skills, the ability to put a plan together that's a smart plan that can overcome. Not by power which is the work of the flesh and in a military strength coming and defeating an enemy. Not by organization, not by the work of the flesh that forces things to happen and works in the flesh, but simply by the spirit of God saying, "I yield to thee. Have your way with me. Let me join what you're doing." There will be all those other things, might and power and victory because the spirit of the God, the Lord is upon us.

*Zechariah 4:6 (NKJV) <sup>6</sup> So he answered and said to me: "This is the word of the LORD to Zerubbabel: 'Not by might nor by power, but by My Spirit,' Says the LORD of hosts.*

Saul Given Simple Command to Obey the Signs and Wait (10:7-8)

**1 Samuel 10:7 And let it be, when these signs come to you, that you do as the occasion demands; for God is with you.**

**1 Samuel 10:8 You shall go down before me to Gilgal; and surely I will come down to you to offer burnt offerings and make sacrifices of peace offerings. Seven days you shall wait, till I come to you and show you what you should do."**

### **Callings Come with Enabling**

When God gives a calling, He gives an enabling. There need not be any striving or stressing because the enabling has come through the Spirit and we can have the confidence in that that with every calling comes God's enabling. That's what He's showing Saul here. I've called you. Now I'm going to enable you. All you simply need to do is obey and wait. Don't move apart from me. Don't work in your own way in the flesh. Only in accordance with the Spirit that leads and guides.

### **Mark of godly Man – Everything is Initiated by God**

The mark of a godly man and the mark of a godly women, the ultimate mark of a godly person is that everything they do is God initiated. They do nothing apart from the initiation and prompting and then therefore leading of the Spirit of God into that next thing that they will be involved in.

### **Wait on God – This is How You will Lead – by Waiting / Sadly – Chapter 13 Saul Cant Wait**

Samuel says, "Wait seven days." This is a confirmation and a word to Saul that you're not going to do anything apart from waiting upon the Lord. God is establishing and instilling in Saul that this is how you are going to lead, "by waiting on the Lord". This will repeat itself in a handful of chapters when Saul won't wait for Samuel. He's going to turn himself into a priest in a violation and offense of the scripture and be disobedient to the word of God. He'll make the sacrifice. Not only that, he won't obey to the fullest degree and kill every last animal. He'll save the best for himself and think that he had some spiritual reason to do it. "I saved it to sacrifice to the Lord" when the Lord says utterly destroy them all. I don't want them as sacrifices. We're going to see Saul can't wait seven days, a few years from now. God's giving him the opportunity right now of how to lay a foundation of obedience and waiting. There's a foundation for each and every one of us. Obedience to the word of God to its fullest degree. Then waiting upon the Lord. The mark of a godly man or women is that everything they do is initiated by God.

*1 Samuel 13:5–11 (NKJV) <sup>5</sup> Then the Philistines gathered together to fight with Israel, thirty thousand chariots and six thousand horsemen, and people as the sand which is on the seashore in multitude. And they came up and encamped in Michmash, to the east of Beth Aven. <sup>6</sup> When the men of Israel saw that they were in danger (for the people were distressed), then the people hid in caves, in thickets, in rocks, in holes, and in pits. <sup>7</sup> And some of the Hebrews crossed over the Jordan to the land of Gad and Gilead. As for Saul, he was still in Gilgal, and all the people followed him trembling. <sup>8</sup> Then he waited seven days, according to the time set by Samuel. But Samuel did not come to Gilgal; and the people were scattered from him. <sup>9</sup> So Saul said, "Bring a burnt offering and peace offerings here to me." And he offered the burnt offering. <sup>10</sup> Now it happened, as soon as he had finished presenting the burnt offering, that Samuel came; and Saul went out to meet him, that he might greet him. <sup>11</sup> And Samuel said, "What have you done?" Saul said, "When I saw that the people were scattered from me, and that you did not come within the days appointed, and that the Philistines gathered together at Michmash,*

### **What was Spoken at that Meeting that Happened?**

What was spoken in those seven days we do not know. We know there was a meeting, because everything Samuel says came to pass. We know this came to pass, but it wasn't for our knowing. This was something special between God and Saul, spoken by the prophet of God, Samuel, to Saul. God does that. I appreciate that with the Lord when He does that. I'm glad there's times he takes me alone, and he speaks to me things that are just for me. They may later be revealed, that I'll be sharing, but there are things that God takes me and speaks to me alone. Says, "Ray, I want to share these things with you. Just for you and you only right now." Sometimes it's a scalpel, and he's speaking to me about my flesh, about my sin. I'm so thankful that he speaks to me alone about them, and they don't make it to the pages of books, and sermons. It's just God speaking to me. Sometimes he speaks things to me that are just for me, for my encouragement. Even if I did share them, nobody would understand. He does that for you. People won't understand these things that I've spoken to you, but you will. They'll encourage you, and they'll strengthen you, they'll guide you, they'll solidify you. I'm so glad that God does that. It's like everything, we have to have a time where we stand still so that he can speak the word of God to us.

#### Saul Prophecies with the Prophets (10:9-13)

**1 Samuel 10:9** So it was, when he had turned his back to go from Samuel, that God gave him another heart; and all those signs came to pass that day.

**1 Samuel 10:10** When they came there to the hill, there was a group of prophets to meet him; then the Spirit of God came upon him, and he prophesied among them.

**1 Samuel 10:11** And it happened, when all who knew him formerly saw that he indeed prophesied among the prophets, that the people said to one another, "What is this that has come upon the son of Kish? Is Saul also among the prophets?"

**1 Samuel 10:12** Then a man from there answered and said, "But who is their father?" Therefore it became a proverb: "Is Saul also among the prophets?"

**1 Samuel 10:13** And when he had finished prophesying, he went to the high place.

#### **The Proverb**

Verse 11. It became a proverb, which is kind of like saying a proverb that says "It could happen." It's making such a long-shot statement of "Is Saul among the prophets?" The answer was "Yeah," to everyone's amazement. When you were having conversations and there was some long shot that seemed like a high improbability ... Someone would say "Hey, is Saul among the prophets?" It's just like saying today "Hey, it could happen. You never know." The improbability was about him being a prophet, not a king.

#### **Possibly Best Definition of What Being Baptized in Holy Spirit Is**

Here, clearly, is probably the best definition of what it is to have the baptism of the Holy Spirit, the Spirit be upon you in all the scriptures. Not just Old Testament, even better than a New Testament description, it's quite possibly the best description of what it means to have the spirit upon you, to be baptized with the Holy Spirit and it is that you're changed into a different person. You can do things that you couldn't normally do in your person, but when the Spirit comes upon you, you do things that you can never do before. It's like you are a new person, and the fact is ..... you are..

*\*1 Samuel 10:6 (NKJV) <sup>6</sup> Then the Spirit of the LORD will come upon you, and you will prophesy with them and be turned into another man.*

*\*1 Samuel 10:9 (NKJV) <sup>9</sup> So it was, when he had turned his back to go from Samuel, that God gave him another heart; and all those signs came to pass that day.*

#### **Don't Debate It – Seek It**

I'll tell you, I've had plenty. The debate and challenges of what it means to be baptized with the Holy Spirit. The challenges of when. The challenges of if it is available for today. The challenges of once only. The challenges of multiple times. To which I say to that person, you need the Holy Spirit right now. You don't need the debate the theology about it, you need to ask Him to come and make you a new person. To do things in your life that you could not do in and of yourself. If you're still living and doing the same things, if you're still working in the same powerlessness, then it definitely means you need to be baptized. So, rather than debate and discuss, call upon the Lord and ask him to baptize you with the Holy Spirit, because he says if anyone asks, he will baptize with the Holy

Spirit. I can tell you that, and I can say it because I know what it is to be baptized with the Holy Spirit, and I know when the Spirit is upon me, and more so, I know when the Spirit is not upon me and I can see the two and I know when it's not ..... I need to call upon the Lord. I need to set everything else aside and wait and stand still until the Lord anoints me and endues me with power on high, again. Truly, I should not go forward and do anything, anything for the Lord if I'm not.

*\*Luke 11:11–13 (NKJV) <sup>11</sup> If a son asks for bread from any father among you, will he give him a stone? Or if he asks for a fish, will he give him a serpent instead of a fish? <sup>12</sup> Or if he asks for an egg, will he offer him a scorpion? <sup>13</sup> If you then, being evil, know how to give good gifts to your children, how much more will your heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to those who ask Him!"*

### **Saul Becomes a New man (like Samson & Gideon & Peter)**

Saul becomes a new man. It's like Samson, it's like Gideon, like Peter. You're able to do things that you can't do in and of the natural man, it's not within your ability, and this is what it is to be empowered, to be supplied by the Holy Spirit, and anyone here today can ask for that, and be given to them, to be a new person, to do something that is unable to do in and of ourselves naturally. When God supplies, supernatural. We can overcome. This isn't just for ministry, but we can overcome, have victory over bondage, over a depression, over anxiety, over anger, over lust..... over you fill in the blank, you can have victory over right now in your life, and God will say, "Let me supply you, and I will supply you."

### **3 Prepositions of the Holy Spirit found in the New Testament**

There are three prepositions related to the Holy Spirit used in the Scriptures, and they easily define to us the works of the Holy Spirit, God Himself in our lives.

#### Para (With) – Convicts a person for the need to be saved

*John 14:17 ( NKJV ) <sup>17</sup>the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it neither sees Him nor knows Him; but you know Him, for He dwells with (para) you and will be in you.*

*Romans 3:11 ( NKJV ) <sup>11</sup> There is none who understands; There is none who seeks after God.*

*John 16:8–11 (NKJV) <sup>8</sup> And when He has come, He will convict the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment: <sup>9</sup> of sin, because they do not believe in Me; <sup>10</sup> of righteousness, because I go to My Father and you see Me no more; <sup>11</sup> of judgment, because the ruler of this world is judged.*

#### En (In) – God takes up residence within a person once they receive Him as Savior

*John 14:17 ( NKJV ) <sup>17</sup>the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it neither sees Him nor knows Him; but you know Him, for He dwells with (para) you and will be in (en) you.*

*John 20:21-22 ( NKJV ) <sup>21</sup>So Jesus said to them again, "Peace to you! As the Father has sent Me, I also send you." <sup>22</sup>And when He had said this, He breathed on them, and said to them, "Receive the Holy Spirit.*

*Ephesians 1:13–14 (NKJV) <sup>13</sup> In Him you also trusted, after you heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation; in whom also, having believed, you were sealed with the Holy Spirit of promise, <sup>14</sup> who is the guarantee of our inheritance until the redemption of the purchased possession, to the praise of His glory.*

#### Heppi (Upon) – empowers the person for the work/service God has for them

*(Acts 1:5 NKJV) "for John truly baptized with water, but you shall be baptized with the Holy Spirit not many days from now."*

*(Acts 1:8 NKJV) "But you shall receive power when the Holy Spirit has come upon (heppi) you; and you shall be witnesses to Me in Jerusalem, and in all Judea and Samaria, and to the end of the earth."*

### **The 3**

- If you do not know Jesus personally, may the Spirit of God convict of sin right now, and may you see the need for a Savior from your sin that condemns you before the Holy God, and may you call upon the Savior, Jesus Christ right now for salvation (John 3:16)
- May every person who is saved, give thanks for the work of salvation, and say Lord work holiness in me, from the inside out. Lord give me victory, make me a new person, make me into your image, and it can only be done by Your Spirit within me.

- And for everyone who is saved, ask him, call upon him, join with Him, that His Spirit would overflow from you unto the world around you. Start in your Jerusalem (your home), your Judea and Samaria (your workplace and neighborhood), and to the ends of the world (Cambodia, Nicaragua, India, etc).

*John 3:16 (NKJV) <sup>16</sup> For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have everlasting life.*

*Acts 1:8 (NKJV) <sup>8</sup> But you shall receive power when the Holy Spirit has come upon you; and you shall be witnesses to Me in Jerusalem, and in all Judea and Samaria, and to the end of the earth."*

Saul Talks with his Uncle (10:14-16)

**1 Samuel 10:14** Then Saul's uncle said to him and his servant, "Where did you go?" So he said, "To look for the donkeys. When we saw that they were nowhere to be found, we went to Samuel."

**1 Samuel 10:15** And Saul's uncle said, "Tell me, please, what Samuel said to you."

**1 Samuel 10:16** So Saul said to his uncle, "He told us plainly that the donkeys had been found." But about the matter of the kingdom, he did not tell him what Samuel had said.

### **The Uncle Asks**

Where did you go? This perhaps was a simple, logical question. Or, Saul's uncle may want to know why Saul had very, very oily hair. About the matter of the kingdom, he did not tell him: It seems strange that Saul did not tell what he experienced. Perhaps Saul was wise, knowing that the LORD had to reveal him as king over Israel. What point was there in saying, "I'm the king now!" until the LORD declared him king? Or perhaps Saul experienced what many do after a powerful encounter with the LORD: an attack from the enemy, making them fearful and cowardly to tell others what God did.

Samuel calls the Nation to Mizpah (10:17-19)

**1 Samuel 10:17** Then Samuel called the people together to the LORD at Mizpah,

**1 Samuel 10:18** and said to the children of Israel, "Thus says the LORD God of Israel: 'I brought up Israel out of Egypt, and delivered you from the hand of the Egyptians and from the hand of all kingdoms and from those who oppressed you.'

**1 Samuel 10:19** But you have today rejected your God, who Himself saved you from all your adversities and your tribulations; and you have said to Him, 'No, set a king over us!' Now therefore, present yourselves before the LORD by your tribes and by your clans."

### **God Reminds Them – You are Rejecting Me**

I brought Israel out of Egypt: Before God appointed a king for Israel, God reminded them of all He did for them. God reminded Israel that He was still more than qualified to be their king and their rejection of Him was all because of them and not because of the LORD.

But you have rejected your God, who Himself saved you out of all your adversities and your tribulations: The LORD, speaking through Samuel, showed Israel how their rejection of Him made so little sense. It makes no sense to reject the one who Himself saved you out of all your adversities and your tribulations

Saul Presented to Nation as their king (10:20-24)

**1 Samuel 10:20** And when Samuel had caused all the tribes of Israel to come near, the tribe of Benjamin was chosen.

**1 Samuel 10:21** When he had caused the tribe of Benjamin to come near by their families, the family of Matri was chosen. And Saul the son of Kish was chosen. But when they sought him, he could not be found.

**1 Samuel 10:22** Therefore they inquired of the LORD further, "Has the man come here yet?" And the LORD answered, "There he is, hidden among the equipment."

**1 Samuel 10:23** So they ran and brought him from there; and when he stood among the people, he was taller than any of the people from his shoulders upward.

**1 Samuel 10:24** And Samuel said to all the people, "Do you see him whom the LORD has chosen, that there is no one like him among all the people?" So all the people shouted and said, "Long live the king!"

### **Hiding behind the Baggage**

He was over by the equipment (carriages, where all the luggage was). When the people would gather for these great feasts, they would come a long distance with carts, and so forth. They would set them up as a defense, like the people who would travel cross country in their covered wagons. They would set them up in a circle as a defense against the enemy. The Philistines were out there. So they set the carts as a barrier against them, and here's this guy who is hiding: this big 6 foot guy is hiding among the stuff.

*1 Samuel 10:22 (NIV84) <sup>22</sup> So they inquired further of the LORD, "Has the man come here yet?" And the LORD said, "Yes, he has hidden himself among the baggage."*

### **Not Humility – But Weakness**

This was the first sign of weakness in Saul's character. I know that you might think, "Hey, wait a minute. This could be sign of the man's humility." No, when God has called you to a task or mission, for you to try to hide from that call of God - is not a sign of humility, it is a sign of folly, or weakness. So this hiding from the call of God to be the chosen is a sign of weakness. Saul's hiding is an offense to God's calling.

### Samuel Explains the Behavior the king Shall Have (10:25)

**1 Samuel 10:25 Then Samuel explained to the people the behavior of royalty, and wrote it in a book and laid it up before the LORD. And Samuel sent all the people away, every man to his house.**

### **God is Sovereign – Saw it Coming (Deuteronomy 17)**

God obviously in His sovereignty, He saw this coming. He even told Moses back in Deuteronomy 17, "Well, when they come and ask for a king, here's what the king is going to be." It's not that God endorsed the king and was telling them to have a king. It's simply that God knew this is what they would want, and when the day come, He says, "Well, here's the king that you're going to want then. You're going to want a king who's after my heart. You're going to want a king that I have approval over, and you're going to want that king to be a man of the word." Therefore, Deuteronomy 17 says, "The king was to write the whole law." That's the first five books of Moses for our sake of understanding, and they, the kings, were to read that, and not only read it, they were to write it because as you write it, you are being absorbed into it. You can read something and read through it, but when you have to read it and write it, especially with ink and quill, that's meditating on the word. God's purpose was that they would become the kings would be men of the word and they would rule according to God's word. Oh, the power for us today as rulers to be men and women of the word. Of course, we can never rule our family apart from being totally absorbed in the word of God. I wish every one of our judges in our country and every one of our political leaders, whether it's from the rural level to the state level to the federal level would be men and women who would write the law down and be absorbed in it and rule accordingly.

*\*Deuteronomy 17:14–20 (NKJV) <sup>14</sup> "When you come to the land which the LORD your God is giving you, and possess it and dwell in it, and say, 'I will set a king over me like all the nations that are around me,' <sup>15</sup> you shall surely set a king over you whom the LORD your God chooses; one from among your brethren you shall set as king over you; you may not set a foreigner over you, who is not your brother. <sup>16</sup> But he shall not multiply horses for himself, nor cause the people to return to Egypt to multiply horses, for the LORD has said to you, 'You shall not return that way again.' <sup>17</sup> Neither shall he multiply wives for himself, lest his heart turn away; nor shall he greatly multiply silver and gold for himself. <sup>18</sup> "Also it shall be, when he sits on the throne of his kingdom, that he shall write for himself a copy of this law in a book, from the one before the priests, the Levites. <sup>19</sup> And it shall be with him, and he shall read it all the days of his life, that he may learn to fear the LORD his God and be careful to observe all the words of this law and these statutes, <sup>20</sup> that his heart may not be lifted above his brethren, that he may not turn aside from the commandment to the right hand or to the left, and that he may prolong his days in his kingdom, he and his children in the midst of Israel."*

### Saul Returns Home and Valiant Men Follow him (10:26-27)

**1 Samuel 10:26 And Saul also went home to Gibeah; and valiant men went with him, whose hearts God had touched.**

**1 Samuel 10:27 But some rebels said, "How can this man save us?" So they despised him, and brought him no presents. But he held his peace.**

### **God is Preparing Saul / Surrounds him With Men whose Heart Has been Touched by God**

So again, of all of the things that God is doing in preparing him for this ministry and mission, God surrounds him with a host of men whose hearts have been touched by God. That is, to me, one of the most exciting Scriptures in the Bible as far as potential is concerned. I know of no more exciting an environment than being with a group of people whose hearts have been touched by God. I know of no more of an explosive kind of situation than to be

around people whose hearts have been touched by God. I mean, you get a bunch of people whose hearts have been touched by God and you can turn a world upside down. When Jesus had touched the hearts of the disciples, they went out and turned the world upside down. Oh, how we need to have our hearts touched by God. How glorious it is to gather together with people whose hearts have been touched by God, and are ready for whatever the LORD has planned: "Let's go for it, and turn our world upside down." When you get together with these kinds of people, it is always a thrilling, exciting experience because anything can happen.

### **Where Has God Called You – Give Whole Heart**

So beloved, where has God called you? Do it with all your heart, with all His Spirit.

### **Join Me**

*\*John 1:43 The following day Jesus wanted to go to Galilee, and He found Philip and said to him, "Follow Me."*

### **Jesus wanted to Go to Galilee**

Don't miss that word there, Jesus "wanted" to go to Galilee. Jesus wanted to go and he wanted Philip to go with him. He called Philip, "Come on with me. Follow me. Do this with me." Jesus wants us to partner with him. Can you imagine when they're walking? Philip responds, he starts walking, "Wow! Jesus wants me to be with him. Jesus wants me to go with him!" Imagine that as Philip walked with Jesus from Bethsaida to Galilee. Just getting to have that time with Jesus, hearing Jesus, gathering and gleaning from his heart.

### **Follow Me – Join Me**

Jesus says Follow Me, another way this Greek Word here could be said is "Join Me". Jesus is saying to Phillip, Join Me, come and be part of what I am doing. Join Me and learn of Me, let me take you beyond this world and vanity of it, join with Me and receive eternal life for where I am you too will be, and when this life is over I go to the Father and so too will you.

### **Jesus wants to Go to the Hospital – Person in Need – Kids over there**

Jesus wanted to go and he wants someone to go with him. That's you, that's me. "Hey, I want to go. I want to minister to that person in the hospital. Will you go with me? Hey, I want to go to that family that's in need. They're having some hard time, will you go with me? Hey, that kid over there, everybody thinks he's got it together but I know better. I want to go to him and I want to show him myself and reveal my heart to him. Will you go with me?" It's an amazing thing that God calls us to partner with him. I want to tell you, he wants you. Wanted, he wants you to go with him.

### **Wants to Touch the Hurting / Camden in Bethany Beach**

Jesus wanted to go ... Jesus just wants to go and minister. It's his heart, and he wants to minister through flesh and blood, not just through a Holy Spirit that falls upon people. He wants the Holy Spirit in and through people that will go to people, to be his hands and feet. He knows the heart that hurts, and I can remember a time back. Camden was probably eighteen months, two years old. He had just started walking. We were down in Bethany Beach, and we came ... It was an evening. The sun was setting. It was quiet on the beach. It was sparse at the time. There sitting on a chair, just looking out at the ocean, was an elderly lady, in her very late golden years. She's just looking out at the ocean. Me and Renee, we were just looking at the ocean and talking. We turned and we see Camden over there next to this lady, and he's just holding her hand. He's just looking out at the ocean, and that's just so out of the normal for Camden. He's not that type of touchy feely. But he just went over and he grabbed that elderly lady's hand. He just held her hand, and he just looked out at the ocean, and she's just staring at him, and you could see her heart's warmed by this little child that would come and hold her hand. You know what's amazing? We go over and we start talking to her, and she says, "I was just sitting here, looking out at the ocean, and remembering all the memories, because we have a house here. This is where we would come as a family. Me and all my children, we would spend our summers here, and they were just the greatest memories of sitting on this beach with my children as they grew." She goes, "But they've all grown now. They've all moved on and moved out, moved away. My husband has since passed away, and I was just sitting here remembering all those memories, and then your son came, and just took my hand, and held my hand." It was a beautiful moment. Jesus wanted to go to Galilee. Jesus

wanted to go to Bethany. Jesus wants to go to Pasadena, and Jesus wants to go to Glen Burnie. He says to you, "Follow me." And Phillip goes.

### **Where Has God Called You – Give Whole Heart**

So beloved, where has God called you? Do it with all your heart, with all His Spirit.

### **Come to Throne of Grace**

So now come to the throne of grace and spend time with the Lord, ask Him take this word and work it into your life.

*\*Hebrews 4:16 (NKJV) <sup>16</sup> Let us therefore come boldly to the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy and find grace to help in time of need.*

### **Prayer Guide**

- Reverence – What do we see about our Great God?
- Response – How do I respond to all that He is?
- Requests – What can I boldly request from Him based on this?
- Readiness – What do I need to be on-guard against when I leave here today?
- Reverence – How great is Our God?

**End of Study.**

Chapter 11  
1 Samuel 11:1-25

Outline:

- Nahash the Serpent comes against the Jabesh Gilead (11:1-3)
- Jabesh Gilead sends word out – Help Now (11:4-5)
- Saul Rallies Israel to Join the Fight (11:6-8)
- Help is on the Way (11:9-11)
- Saul Gives God the Glory for the Victory (11:12-13)
- The Nation Consecrates Itself Again - at Gilgal (11:14-15)

Nahash the Serpent comes against the Jabesh Gilead (11:1-3)

**1 Samuel 11:1** Then Nahash the Ammonite came up and encamped against Jabesh Gilead; and all the men of Jabesh said to Nahash, “Make a covenant with us, and we will serve you.”

**1 Samuel 11:2** And Nahash the Ammonite answered them, “On this condition I will make a covenant with you, that I may put out all your right eyes, and bring reproach on all Israel.”

**1 Samuel 11:3** Then the elders of Jabesh said to him, “Hold off for seven days, that we may send messengers to all the territory of Israel. And then, if there is no one to save us, we will come out to you.”

**Here Comes the Serpent**

Nahash means “serpent.” He is a picture of the devil.

Jabesh-gilead was an Israelite town on the east side of the Jordan River in the territory given to Manasseh.

We read back in chapter 7 that the Philistines and the Amorites were subdued. Well, here comes a new enemy rising up; it's the Ammonites, which is different from the Amorites. It is no surprise to me that an enemy arises against Israel now that they say we don't need you to rule over, we have a king now to defend us. Satan, that serpent, he sees opportunity, and wastes no time seizing the opportunity.

*1 Samuel 7:13–14 (NKJV)* <sup>13</sup> So the Philistines were subdued, and they did not come anymore into the territory of Israel. And the hand of the LORD was against the Philistines all the days of Samuel. <sup>14</sup> Then the cities which the Philistines had taken from Israel were restored to Israel, from Ekron to Gath; and Israel recovered its territory from the hands of the Philistines. Also there was peace between Israel and the Amorites.

Encamped against Jabesh Gilead: The Ammonite enemy surrounded this Israelite city, and simply by doing so he made his demands clear. They must either surrender or be conquered. Possibly Nahash wasn't even interested in a surrender but a total destruction, and then pillaging of the riches they owned.

Fearing for their lives, the men of Jabesh-gilead offered to sign a peace treaty with Nahash. “We'll serve you if you don't destroy us,” they said.

**Nahash's Offer – Your Right Eye**

So Nahash the serpent makes an offer to them, I will accept your surrender and your offer to serve me with tribute, under the condition that you will allow for your right eye to be plucked out. My response to that offer would be “Eye don't think so”.

**Plucking the Right Eye Out**

The reason for wanting to pluck the right eye out is,

- first, of course, to demoralize and it would become a reproach of how they were defeated and humiliated (husbands imagine having to look your wife and kids in the eye (no pun intended), every day with one eye, a continual display that you were defeated by the foe. Imagine hearing your son say to you, daddy what happened to your eye? Daddy why didn't you fight.
- secondly, there is also a military strategy in it by Nahash, in that they held their shield with their left hand and sword in the right hand. Your face was behind the shield and you would see out beyond the shield with your right eye, and so take out the right eye and you have no defense. It would destroy your depth

perception and your peripheral vision, and therefore, you would become useless in battle and there would be no way for them to rise up and do any type of counter-attack years down the road when they got tired of being under the rule of this evil man, Nahash.

### **East of Jordan – Great for Raising Cattle – Lousy for Raising Family**

If you recall, the east side of the Jordan truly isn't the Promised Land, it was a place people "settled for themselves", rather than trusting God had better and best for them. It was the time of the wilderness wandering with Moses, and when the tribes of Reuben, Gad, and ½ tribe of Mannasseh saw it with all its lush fertile plans, they said this would be a great place to raise cattle.

*Numbers 32:1-5 (NKJV) <sup>1</sup> Now the children of Reuben and the children of Gad had a very great multitude of livestock; and when they saw the land of Jazer and the land of Gilead, that indeed the region was a place for livestock, <sup>2</sup> the children of Gad and the children of Reuben came and spoke to Moses, to Eleazar the priest, and to the leaders of the congregation, saying, <sup>3</sup> "Ataroth, Dibon, Jazer, Nimrah, Heshbon, Elealeh, Shebam, Nebo, and Beon, <sup>4</sup> the country which the LORD defeated before the congregation of Israel, is a land for livestock, and your servants have livestock." <sup>5</sup> Therefore they said, "If we have found favor in your sight, let this land be given to your servants as a possession. Do not take us over the Jordan."*

True, the east side of Jordan, it was a great place to raise cattle when they saw it was green and fertile, but you know what, it was a lousy place to raise a family. Here they are so far away, so far out there.

- One of the things they lost advantage of by being on the other side of the Jordan rather crossing over the Jordan and coming into the Promised Land is they lost the advantage of the power of the assembly, of being among the assembly of the brethren, watching out and guarding each other. A word for us, don't forsake the assembly of the brethren as the Lord tells us in the Book of Hebrews. Assembling together, whether we realize it or not, stirs us up, stirs up our faith, our love, and good works – as declared in Hebrews 10.
- What else did they lose by being on the other side of the Jordan River? They lost the natural boundary protection that would come from the Jordan River. It would slow down any army, give you time to summon respond.
- Then, thirdly, what we see is the further you're away from the spiritual hub, and that was the Promised Land eventually, it was Shiloh at the Tabernacle, then it's going to be Jerusalem. The further you're away from the spiritual hub, the more vulnerable you are of being overtaken by the enemy. The men of Jabesh said, "Make a covenant and we'll serve you." They're not even entering into a thought of war. It was immediate defeat, no heart to fight. They had compromised so hard that they weren't even considering rising up to fight, they were willing to make a covenant with this evil man Nahash, who means snake, and you can sure all that will come with serving him is bondage and oppression.

*\*Hebrews 10:19-25 (NKJV) <sup>19</sup> Therefore, brethren, having boldness to enter the Holiest by the blood of Jesus, <sup>20</sup> by a new and living way which He consecrated for us, through the veil, that is, His flesh, <sup>21</sup> and having a High Priest over the house of God, <sup>22</sup> let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience and our bodies washed with pure water. <sup>23</sup> Let us hold fast the confession of our hope without wavering, for He who promised is faithful. <sup>24</sup> And let us consider one another in order to stir up love and good works, <sup>25</sup> not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as is the manner of some, but exhorting one another, and so much the more as you see the Day approaching.*

### **Anything the Lord may be Speaking to You About Today?**

True Jabesh Gilead was a great place to raise cattle, but a lousy place to raise a family. Is there anything that the Lord might be speaking to you about today that resembles this in your life?

**1 Samuel 11:3 Then the elders of Jabesh said to him, "Hold off for seven days, that we may send messengers to all the territory of Israel. And then, if there is no one to save us, we will come out to you."**

### **Serpent Always Confident he can Beat You**

So Nahash, this sounds good to him. "Go find as many people as you can. You find somebody who wants to fight, that's fine with me, too." He gives them seven days to go see if they can find people to come fight. Again, he is a picture of the serpent and let me say, a serpent is always confident that he can beat you. The more you bring, the better, because he has no fear. If you come with 1 or 1,000, he believes he can beat them all and he loves to poke the eye out, to demoralize you and as many that has come with you. He is confident of victory.

### **Satan Loves Poking Eyes Out – So Everyone can see a Sign Your God wasn't Big Enough**

Head to head, he has total confidence that he can beat you and he wants to beat you and he wants to poke your eye out, to demoralize you, because he loves the outward sign of a victory of his mastery over you, whether it's a picture of a divorce of two believers, broken homes, divided believers, divided churches, drugs, alcohol that can't be overcome, lost jobs because of poor decisions of not seeking the Lord. He loves to poke the eye out of believers, God's chosen, because he wants to make the statement your God wasn't great enough or powerful enough to stop that addiction, that divorce, that gossip, that ... You fill in the blank. He loves to have visible reminders that people can see, that as they look on, they go, "Their God is not big enough or strong enough to save them, so what can he do for me."

### **No certainty Anyone will Come**

Take notice, the people of Jabesh-Gilead are uncertain if anyone will even come. They know no one may come, and they will have no choice but to become servants, one-eyed servants at that.

### **Satan Loves Unanswered Pleas for Help**

The more the merrier for he has total confidence he can beat 1 or 1,000. He is arrogant and he equally loves when believers call for help, because you getting more help, more people for me to defeat. But I'll tell you what, I believe he loves when the answer comes back unanswered. He might love that more than the actual fight when a call for help goes out and the answer comes back of no. Then the picture is set, the story is told.

- They call themselves the believer. They call themselves brother, but they won't help, they won't minister;
- and the person who made the cry for help knows that they are all alone and that's as demoralizing as poked out eyes.
- The serpent knows how demoralizing it upon those who won't come because they're making excuse, "I'm too busy," or they say, "Well, they had it coming. They should have never been living on the east side of the Jordan. That's their own fault," but deep down, they know they didn't rise up to the challenge. They didn't have a heart to help, didn't have a care to help, and so they make an excuse to be comforted why they didn't help. But what it does to them is they know deep down but they didn't have the heart. The next time it comes, they're even less likely, and the next time after that, less likely. The serpent loves it. You won't have any testimonies of personally seeing God work because you wouldn't go help and you will be quiet about calling others to join the fight when you yourself won't fight. Everyone starts becoming more inward and secluded and sin counts it all victory.

Jabesh Gilead sends word out – Help Now (11:4-5)

**1 Samuel 11:4 So the messengers came to Gibeah of Saul and told the news in the hearing of the people. And all the people lifted up their voices and wept.**

**1 Samuel 11:5 Now there was Saul, coming behind the herd from the field; and Saul said, "What troubles the people, that they weep?" And they told him the words of the men of Jabesh.**

### **Saul Returning from the Field**

So we read that Saul is coming from behind the herd, which meant that he went back to farming. Some can say, "Well, wasn't that humble of him that he didn't run to seize the power and command power over the people?" to which I say, "No, that's not humble. Not at all." He has been told back in Chapter 10 Verse 1 that he has been called, he has been anointed to be the commander over the Lord's inheritance, and therefore, that is now his responsibility, to be the commander over the Lord's inheritance.

*\*1 Samuel 10:1 (NKJV) <sup>1</sup> Then Samuel took a flask of oil and poured it on his head, and kissed him and said: "Is it not because the LORD has anointed you commander over His inheritance?"*

### **The Commander of the Lord's Inheritance**

What Saul should be doing now based on the calling that has been given to him, the responsibility that is upon him?

- he should be doing what Moses declared through the instruction of the Lord in Deuteronomy 17, that he should be writing the law, word for word, the Mosaic law, studying it and making it part of his very being, and then establishing and ruling the kingdom based on the Word of God.
- he should be establishing the kingdom because the people asked for it and God confirmed it. That's what he should now be doing.
- As he would establish the kingdom, he should be organizing an army and a militia.
- He should be training himself personally for war in the art of war.
- He should be looking for the weaknesses and the places of vulnerability throughout the land of Israel that he is now given the responsibility to be over. He should be looking where to setup garrisons or sentries of where the enemy could sneak attack, where the enemy is strong, where the enemy is building up. He should have had sentries throughout all his land.
- He should have had spies going forth to survey the enemies that are around
- and he should have taken the opportunity to sit under Samuel's feet and mentoring and been trained by Samuel.

### **Every Person has Been Entrusted with God's Inheritance**

What's interesting for the application is every one of us have been entrusted with God's inheritance; that we are to be commanders over someone, children or ministries, families, and therefore, we can look at what Saul should have been doing and we can apply the same for us.

- We should always be looking for where there is a weakness and a vulnerability where the enemy may be looking to make an inroad and make an attack upon us. We need to do that by being still before the Lord and hearing His voice and letting Him speak to us to show us.
- We should be studying the word. We should be ready to quote the word, speak the word to our family, but not only the family, but to ourselves first and foremost. Speak the word to ourselves of this is what God's word says in the situation. I know what the word says, and I'm going to respond immediately to what the word says, not what I feel, not what my emotions are leading me or what the public opinion may be saying, but this is what the word of God says.
- We need to continually be training for war time. The way you train in peace time is the way you'll fight in war time. By the time the battle comes, it's too late to start training. We need to be personally training in the art of war, studying the offensive and the defenses of war. Prayer is the offensive and sometimes defensive. We need to be skilled and knowledgeable in the armor of God. We need to know how to use it and know how to claim it.
- We need to be investing time with great men. Saul should have been investing time with Samuel. We can invest time with great men and women to do the same, whether it's investing with pastors, or leaders, or what I like, great books by great men and the same would go for you women. I can sit under the mentoring of a Samuel who lived 50 years ago by reading what he wrote (or was written about him) and I can apply it to myself, but there's no greater mentor than the word of God opened with the Holy Spirit speaking and leading me.
- As Saul should have been training his people for war, we should be training our children for war at the age appropriate, teaching them to be weary of the wiles of the devil,
- and we should have sentries set up. What I mean by that other men and other ministries, to keep an eye on the horizon of a coming threat. We can't see it all from our place but we can have sentries who are in other places and they can give us a warning of these moves so-called of ministries that come by and they come by with a flash and a flurry and everybody gets excited, but into this watered down gospel. We need the sentries to warn us it's coming your way. We need sentries to warn us of, "Hey, I don't know if you heard, but TV, they're going to be putting on this television show or these movies coming out and it is bad. Don't go see it. Don't let your kids see it. Don't let them go see this wonderful new movie because it is filled with stuff that will harm your minds and the minds of your children." We need sentries who have the prophetic vision and ministries that can tell us what's on the horizon from a prophetic front.

### **Why Are We Surprised – When We Find Out People Are Not Perfect?**

Though I speak and say these things about him (Saul), I am actually not being heavy and hard on him because I look and say, "I don't know if I'd do any better. I doubt it, and ..... why should I be surprised that you weren't perfect Saul?" Christian, why do we get surprised when we find out that the brother and sister are not perfect? Why does that surprise us and then why do we react the way that we do when they don't act perfect? We then can become a people who say, "I don't even want to hang around with those imperfect people, I have had it, and I will only hang around with the people who really got together, the perfect people!" Well, the perfect people, if there was such a thing, they wouldn't want you to hang around with them now, would they? Let's just say they do accept you. Then what you will find is you gathering around people who think like you, good and bad, right and wrong, will be a people who rarely change you into the image of Christ, will rarely challenge you to become greater or better, because they can't, because it is not in them.

The greatest danger for any of us, is that spirit of criticality that raises up when we see the flaws in another.

### **Oswald Chambers, March 16th.**

For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ. 2 Cor. 5:10

Paul says that we must all, preacher and people alike, "appear before the judgment seat of Christ." If you learn to live in the white light of Christ here and now, judgment finally will cause you to delight in the work of God in you. Keep yourself steadily faced by the judgment seat of Christ; walk now in the light of the holiest you know. A wrong temper of mind about another soul will end in the spirit of the devil, no matter how saintly you are. One carnal judgment, and the end of it is hell in you. Drag it to the light at once and say—'My God, I have been guilty there.' If you don't, hardness will come all through. The penalty of sin is confirmation in sin. It is not only God who punishes for sin; sin confirms itself in the sinner and gives back full pay. No struggling or praying will enable you to stop doing some things, and the penalty of sin is that gradually you get used to it and do not know that it is sin. No power save the incoming of the Holy Ghost can alter the inherent consequences of sin.

"But if we walk in the light as He is in the light." Walking in the light means for many of us walking according to our standard for another person. The deadliest Pharisaism to-day is not hypocrisy, but unconscious unreality.

*\*Chambers, O. (1986). My utmost for his highest: Selections for the year. Grand Rapids, MI: Oswald Chambers Publications; Marshall Pickering.*

### **Where was Samuel**

Here's another thought for you that makes me wonder, where is Samuel?. Why isn't he with Saul? Imagine if Samuel was mentoring and investing all his years, his last years, into Saul. Imagine him investing right now at that moment into Saul's life. Imagine the difference in Saul, if Samuel was there investing, would Saul have been out in the field? Now I ask you, imagine you doing the same for other people in your group and outside of your group, and imagine the power, the impact of you investing in the person that you know is not perfect, the person who you know needs the help.

### Saul Rallies Israel to Join the Fight (11:6-8)

**1 Samuel 11:6 Then the Spirit of God came upon Saul when he heard this news, and his anger was greatly aroused.**

**1 Samuel 11:7 So he took a yoke of oxen and cut them in pieces, and sent them throughout all the territory of Israel by the hands of messengers, saying, "Whoever does not go out with Saul and Samuel to battle, so it shall be done to his oxen." And the fear of the LORD fell on the people, and they came out with one consent.**

**1 Samuel 11:8 When he numbered them in Bezek, the children of Israel were three hundred thousand, and the men of Judah thirty thousand.**

### **Saul has Relatives in Jabesh Gilead**

Saul's pretty fired up here, we read. He's angered and his heart is ripped out. This just an interesting note, Saul is of the tribe of Benjamin and if we recall the story back in Judges Chapter 19 through 21, remember that (strange story) of when Benjamin was nearly wiped out and there was only 600 of them left, that they went and they got daughters from Jabesh-Gilead to come wed with the remaining Benjamins to revive and keep the tribe alive. Here's Saul, he's of the tribe of Benjamin. He's one of the 600 of the men that survived and one-third of them married

women from Jabesh-Gilead, and so there is a relative and a family theme going on here. These are relatives literally of Saul.

*Judges 21:8–14 (NKJV)* <sup>8</sup> And they said, “What one is there from the tribes of Israel who did not come up to Mizpah to the LORD?” And, in fact, no one had come to the camp from Jabesh Gilead to the assembly. <sup>9</sup> For when the people were counted, indeed, not one of the inhabitants of Jabesh Gilead was there. <sup>10</sup> So the congregation sent out there twelve thousand of their most valiant men, and commanded them, saying, “Go and strike the inhabitants of Jabesh Gilead with the edge of the sword, including the women and children. <sup>11</sup> And this is the thing that you shall do: You shall utterly destroy every male, and every woman who has known a man intimately.” <sup>12</sup> So they found among the inhabitants of Jabesh Gilead four hundred young virgins who had not known a man intimately; and they brought them to the camp at Shiloh, which is in the land of Canaan. <sup>13</sup> Then the whole congregation sent word to the children of Benjamin who were at the rock of Rimmon, and announced peace to them. <sup>14</sup> So Benjamin came back at that time, and they gave them the women whom they had saved alive of the women of Jabesh Gilead; and yet they had not found enough for them.

#### Help is on the Way (11:9-11)

**1 Samuel 11:9** And they said to the messengers who came, “Thus you shall say to the men of Jabesh Gilead: ‘Tomorrow, by the time the sun is hot, you shall have help.’” Then the messengers came and reported it to the men of Jabesh, and they were glad.

**1 Samuel 11:10** Therefore the men of Jabesh said, “Tomorrow we will come out to you, and you may do with us whatever seems good to you.”

**1 Samuel 11:11** So it was, on the next day, that Saul put the people in three companies; and they came into the midst of the camp in the morning watch, and killed Ammonites until the heat of the day. And it happened that those who survived were scattered, so that no two of them were left together.

#### **Jabesh-Gilead didn’t Know the Plan**

Take note, even Jabesh-Gilead didn’t know that Saul was planning on doing surprise attack. They were thinking this is just going to be “common battle” you stand there, I stand here, and we attack each other. They had no idea that Saul was going to do a forced march (in fact they thought Saul would be there at noon – heat of the day), and launch a pre-dawn raid.

#### **Forced March**

So Saul gathers 330,000 men and marches through the night and does a surprise attack at dawn and utterly crushes the Ammonites.

#### **Nahash Doesn’t Expect this from Saul**

I think Nahash, he doesn’t expect Saul to be able to do this. He no doubt heard Saul was anointed king but he never took Saul serious. He never expected Saul to be able to do anything. He never considered Saul to have a heart of a warrior and he surely never expected that Saul could gather 330,000 men. Nahash is right. Saul as himself was no threat, but when the Spirit of the Lord came upon Saul as we read in verse six and we read in chapter 10, Saul is not himself. He is a different person. He has a different heart and Saul is a whole different person now. Nahash doesn’t know that and he doesn’t get that, that this isn’t the Saul that you know. This is a different person and that’s what happened when the Spirit of God comes upon a person, and so he will free you. When the Spirit of the Lord comes upon you, you’re a different person.

*\*1 Samuel 11:6 (NKJV)* <sup>6</sup> Then the Spirit of God came upon Saul when he heard this news, and his anger was greatly aroused.

*\*1 Samuel 10:6 (NKJV)* <sup>6</sup> Then the Spirit of the LORD will come upon you, and you will prophesy with them and be turned into another man.

*\*1 Samuel 10:9 (NKJV)* <sup>9</sup> So it was, when he had turned his back to go from Samuel, that God gave him another heart; and all those signs came to pass that day.

#### **Christian – Seek the Baptism of the Holy Spirit**

Christian you shall receive power when the Holy Spirit comes upon you, you will be a different person, you will do things that you yourself could never do, but now can, because you are a different person (because you are empowered by God Himself, in you and overflowing from you). I again encourage you, to seek the baptism of the holy Spirit upon your life, so you can be that witness from Jerusalem, Judea and Samaria, and to the ends of the earth.

*Acts 1:8 (NKJV)* <sup>8</sup> But you shall receive power when the Holy Spirit has come upon you; and you shall be witnesses to Me in Jerusalem, and in all Judea and Samaria, and to the end of the earth.”

### Saul Gives God the Glory for the Victory (11:12-13)

**1 Samuel 11:12** Then the people said to Samuel, "Who is he who said, 'Shall Saul reign over us?' Bring the men, that we may put them to death."

**1 Samuel 11:13** But Saul said, "Not a man shall be put to death this day, for today the LORD has accomplished salvation in Israel."

### **Saul Give Glory and Credit to God**

So Saul says nobody in Israel dies today; today is a day of rejoicing for what God has done. It wasn't me, it was God. The people who didn't believe me..... believe in God and His great work he has done for us today.

### **Forced March**

So they do a forced march through the night and they struck at dawn, totally unexpected by Nahash. Israel, the nation of Israel, the history of Israel, they are like the founding fathers of special operations, all the way back of Abraham rescuing Lot. That was special ops right there. Three hundred men led by Abraham overcoming the five kings, that's commando stuff.

### **Miracles?**

Truly this battle and victory is a bible miracle when you step back to reflect on it.

- Saul is in the field tending to cattle, and within a week he has rallied and organized and march and fought with an army of a tremendous size of 330,000 men, with no training, hey these guys haven't had to fight for over 20 years (as God gave them peace and prosperity under Samuel – chapter 7).
- Who knows how sharp their swords were, if they even had them, maybe they are showing up with wood clubs and pitchforks (and that is a real possibility as we read they had so few weapons to fight with in our chapter 14 story).
- These 330,000 are gathered from the four-corners of Israel which is about the size of New Jersey.
- They come against what appears to be an organized army, led by a seasoned, confident, aggressive, and ruthless leader (Nahash).
- Just imagine the logistics needed to march 330K men in the hot climate of the middle east, think of the water and the food needed? And then they attack after marching all night? If I go walk for just 2-hours I am going to be tired, 4 hours exhausted, 12 hours I would have a hard time standing. These guys weren't in training, they were like Saul working in the fields, yes great physical strength and conditioning doing that all day, but still yet, marching from 4-corners and then forced march through the night, that is extreme physical demand on the body. Gathering from outwards of 40 miles just to Bezek.
- Don't forget they have to cross the Jordon River to boot!

Truly, we are reading a miracle. So some will say, story-book, fairytale, is all the Bible is filled with the skeptics say. Well, so I asked myself, are there these miracles (when you truly look back after the event is over, and say that was nothing less than a miracle), TODAY? To which I can continual answer, YES!

### **Raid on Entebbe (1976)**

Let me tell you a story quite interesting about the raid on Entebbe. When you read these stories, you have to believe that God's favor is upon the nation of Israel because there's no other explanation for how these things happen.

- On June 27, 1976, an Air France flight (that took off from Tel-Aviv Israel) carrying 248 people was hijacked and flown to Entebbe Airport in Uganda by members of the terrorist group Popular Front for the Liberation of Palestine and German terrorist organization Revolutionary Cells. The hijackers (7) were aided by pro-Palestinian Ugandan forces, led by the madman and president of Uganda, Idi Amin.
- Although 148 non-Jewish hostages were released over the next few days, over 100 Jewish and Israeli prisoners, as well as the pilot, remained in the terrorists' clutches.
- The militants demanded the release of 53 prisoners who were being held in Israel and other countries. They gave a deadline of July 1, after which, they warned, they would start killing the hostages. The Israeli

government managed to extend the deadline by announcing that they would be entering into negotiations – whilst secretly planning a dangerous raid to rescue the hostages.

- A task force of around 200 Israeli commandos was dispatched to Entebbe Airport in transport aircraft (called – Operation Thunderbolt). Driving a black Mercedes that resembled Ugandan president Idi Amin’s car and Land Rovers like those in Amin’s entourage, the commandos managed to get through the airport checkpoint with minimal incident. They then stormed into the airport terminal, successfully rescuing all but three hostages, killing all the terrorists, and destroying 30 fighter planes belonging to the Ugandan Air Force.
- The raid was in the middle of the night. Started at 11pm, and left (4 planes filled with soldiers and hostages at 12pm). All this was accomplished in 57 minutes.
- The commander of the assault team, Lt. Col. Yonatan Netanyahu, was the only Israeli forces fatality during the operation.
- 2 hostages were killed in the crossfire

### **The Miracles of It?**

What is the miracle of it?

- Only 7 days to plan, which many military strategists consider the greatest counter-terrorism operation ever performed. Many before the launching of the operation, said it was a suicide mission, and possibly would be the beginning of the downfall of Israel as her enemies would become emboldened against them and seek to move against them and destroy them. You can be sure this thought ran through Saul’s head, if I fail here, my kingship is over, and Nahash will move from Jabesh-Gilead unto all the rest of Israel.
- They had no help from the 5-Eyes (USA, UK, Canada, New Zealand, Australia), because they were going completely covert and could not risk loose-lips.
- They flew 4 C-130 aircraft (which are very large) 2,400 miles totally undetected by radar. There were also 2 other aircraft (707’s) that flew along, but never landed as one was a command center and the other a flying hospital.
- A storm surrounded them many times, which would have caused detection problems on enemy radar.
- They flew (Nap-of-the-earth), which is as low to ground as possible to avoid radar detection. The result of that is extreme turbulence, which bounces the aircraft all over the place, and the plane is constantly going up and down as it goes over hills and mountains. The resultant, it was said the whole floor was covered with vomit from all the men getting airsick. Yet they land after 8 hours of that, and go execute the most sophisticated raid on foreign soil ever done.
- They didn’t have enough fuel to return, and had to refuel at the Entebbe airport! But miraculously Kenya after the raid was asked to allow landing and refueling, and they agreed. That by the way resulted in the death of several hundred people of Kenya who were living in Uganda, as they were killed in revenge by Idi Amin.
- For some reason the Entebbe airport left the runway lights in. This wasn’t the day of 24X7 air travel, especially in Entebbe, the common practice was to turn off the runway lights after the last flight. Though not impossible, greatly challenging to land a C-130 on an unlit runway. Israel pilots had to train all week to prove to leadership they could land on an unlit runway in pitch black.
- Four C-130 aircraft with extremely loud engine noise, were able to land in the runway, unheard from the Entebbe military and terrorist.
- Snipers and sentries were posted on the airport control tower, but did not see the planes land just 1,000 feet away
- The Entebbe airport had a squadron of Russian Mig aircraft, but no pilots ever scramble to combat them. Israel blew the Mig’s up before taking off again.
- The terrorist released all the non-Israeli passengers, and the Israel was able to glean information from them regarding details of the terrorist and the building. One person, was said to have “phenomenal memory”, that absolutely amazed the intelligence gather of how he remembered such minute details regarding the terrorist and the build.
- The Entebbe airport was guarded by 100 Entebbe soldiers all armed.

- And, just by chance the terminal the hostages and terrorist were holed up in, was built years prior by an Israeli construction firm, who just happened to have the blueprints to the building that Israeli forces could not just plan to, but also build a mock-up for the soldiers to train on leading up to the raid.
- The whole assault to kill the terrorist lasted only 3 minutes, and within 7 minutes all the hostages were on the C-130 ready to go home.

All in 7-days! As miraculous as Saul's 7 days, to free the hostages of Jabesh-Gilead who were "encamped" by Nahash. The Raid on Entebbe is nearly a mirror of the miracle of the Raid on Jabesh-Gilead. So I have a modern miracle in my lifetime, historically documents, with hostages and soldier still alive today to confirm and retell the event, that I can relate to in amazing strikingly comparison to an event that happened 3,000 years.

These stories aren't just for the Bible times, they are for now too, and you can place your trust, in God, Jesus Christ, that "He is the same yesterday, today, and forever"

*\*Hebrews 13:8 (NKJV) <sup>8</sup> Jesus Christ is the same yesterday, today, and forever.*

### **No Nahash can Defeat You**

Christian, no Nahash will defeat you, as long as you let the battle belong to the Lord. These are not just bible stories, they are promises to us.

*\*1 Samuel 11:13 But Saul said, "Not a man shall be put to death this day, for today the LORD has accomplished salvation in Israel."*

The Nation Consecrates Itself Again - at Gilgal (11:14-15)

**1 Samuel 11:14 Then Samuel said to the people, "Come, let us go to Gilgal and renew the kingdom there."**

**1 Samuel 11:15 So all the people went to Gilgal, and there they made Saul king before the LORD in Gilgal. There they made sacrifices of peace offerings before the LORD, and there Saul and all the men of Israel rejoiced greatly.**

### **Gilgal – the Place of Consecration**

Immediately after the Jordan river into the Promised land after 40 years of wilderness wandering, Joshua (Jehovah is Salvation) leads them across. Gilgal was where they crossed at and became their headquarters for the early years of their conquest of the land. But more so, it was known as the place of consecration as they performed circumcision which is a picture of the cutting away of the flesh and the dependence upon the Spirit of God. So all of Israel here after the great victory at Jabesh-Gilead come back to Gilgal, and consecrate themselves unto the Lord again. So an wonderful example for us after God brings great victories; give Him the glory, and head back to Gilgal to worship and remember His greatness and great works.

*Joshua 5:8–10 (NKJV) <sup>8</sup> So it was, when they had finished circumcising all the people, that they stayed in their places in the camp till they were healed. <sup>9</sup> Then the LORD said to Joshua, "This day I have rolled away the reproach of Egypt from you." Therefore the name of the place is called Gilgal to this day. <sup>10</sup> Now the children of Israel camped in Gilgal, and kept the Passover on the fourteenth day of the month at twilight on the plains of Jericho.*

Let end with a wonderful passage of praise unto the Lord:

*\*Isaiah 12:1–6 (NKJV) <sup>1</sup> And in that day you will say: "O LORD, I will praise You; Though You were angry with me, Your anger is turned away, and You comfort me. <sup>2</sup> Behold, God is my salvation, I will trust and not be afraid; 'For YAH, the LORD, is my strength and song; He also has become my salvation.' " <sup>3</sup> Therefore with joy you will draw water From the wells of salvation. <sup>4</sup> And in that day you will say: "Praise the LORD, call upon His name; Declare His deeds among the peoples, Make mention that His name is exalted. <sup>5</sup> Sing to the LORD, For He has done excellent things; This is known in all the earth. <sup>6</sup> Cry out and shout, O inhabitant of Zion, For great is the Holy One of Israel in your midst!"*

### **Come to Throne of Grace**

So now come to the throne of grace and spend time with the Lord, ask Him take this word and work it into your life.

*\*Hebrews 4:16 (NKJV) <sup>16</sup> Let us therefore come boldly to the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy and find grace to help in time of need.*

### **Prayer Guide**

- Reverence – What do we see about our Great God?
- Response – How do I respond to all that He is?
- Requests – What can I boldly request from Him based on this?
- Readiness – What do I need to be on-guard against when I leave here today?

- Reverence – How great is Our God?

**End of Study.**

## Chapter 12

### Introduction / Recap

After about 450 years of God giving Israel “judges”, the nation asked for a king, and God gave them a king, in Saul of the tribe of Benjamin, son of Kish. Shortly after his coronation ceremony, Nahash the Ammonite, whose name means “serpent”, came up against one of the cities of Israel on the east side of the Jordan, was going to pluck out the right eye out of all the men and then make the whole city be his servants. God did a miracle through Saul by rallying 330,000 men to come fight against Nahash, they did a forced march through the night, probably armed with axes and picks, attacked the much more organized and equipped forces of Nahash at the breaking of dawn, by what appears to be a total surprise attack, and utterly destroyed them. Saul, to his credit gives credit unto the Lord.

**Acts 13:17–21 (NKJV)** <sup>17</sup> The God of this people Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people when they dwelt as strangers in the land of Egypt, and with an uplifted arm He brought them out of it. <sup>18</sup> Now for a time of about forty years He put up with their ways in the wilderness. <sup>19</sup> And when He had destroyed seven nations in the land of Canaan, He distributed their land to them by allotment. <sup>20</sup> “After that He gave *them* judges for about four hundred and fifty years, until Samuel the prophet. <sup>21</sup> And afterward they asked for a king; so God gave them Saul the son of Kish, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, for forty years.

**1 Samuel 11:13 (NKJV)** <sup>13</sup> But Saul said, “Not a man shall be put to death this day, for today the LORD has accomplished salvation in Israel.”

We pick up in verse 14 of chapter 11, which is probably a better place for the chapter break, as all the people have been called to Gilgal for a heart-to-heart meeting with God. We have an amazing God. A God who shares His heart with His people. Not a far away God, not a distant God, not an impersonal God, not an untouchable, unapproachable God; but a personable, approachable, intimate God, who says come away with Me, to a place set apart, for a time set apart, that I can share my heart with you, and yours with Me.

I believe that is what He says to us this morning. We have been given lots of information in these past few chapters, but today in this chapter and this time together with Him, He wants intimacy with us, heart-to-heart, and like John at that last supper, resting our heads upon His chest, to hear the heartbeat of God Himself, a heart that beats for us.

**John 13:23 (NKJV)** <sup>23</sup> Now there was leaning on Jesus’ bosom one of His disciples, whom Jesus loved.

### Outline 1 Samuel 12:1-25

- The Consecration at Gilgal (11:14-15)
- A king over a Judge (12:1-5)
- The Sin Cycle of Israel (12:6-13)
- To Obey or to Rebel (12:14-15)
- A Sign to Confirm the Word of God (12:16-18)
- The Lord will not Forsake His People (12:19-22)
- Samuel will Not Cease to Pray for the People (12:23-25)

### The Consecration at Gilgal (11:14-15)

**1 Samuel 11:14** Then Samuel said to the people, “Come, let us go to Gilgal and renew the kingdom there.”

**1 Samuel 11:15** So all the people went to Gilgal, and there they made Saul king before the LORD in Gilgal. There they made sacrifices of peace offerings before the LORD, and there Saul and all the men of Israel rejoiced greatly.

### Significance of Gilgal

What was the significance of Gilgal as we studied in the Book of Joshua?

- Gilgal was where Joshua built the memorial of the 12 stones that were taken out of the Jordan River after the crossing into the Promised Land (Joshua 4:19-24)
  - Remember when you first got saved, crossed the Jordan if you will, remember that sweetness of just the simple joy of being saved, of being His, and He being yours?
- Gilgal was where they camped the day they crossed over the Jordan River (as they entered the Promised Land).

- Remember the rest that came, that comes, when you simply rested in the Lord. 40 years of wilderness wandering, 40 years of being in the wrong place, on the wrong side, but then crossing that line of faith, and just resting and trusting in the Lord. I remember first getting saved and still struggling to hold on to my “self”, MY wants, MY desires, and then one night just coming to a place of surrender and literally saying, not my will, but your will be done. It was a place of surrender (and I would have many more over my life), a place where I yielded to the word of God, and there was this deep peace that just enveloped me, all I could describe it as was waves of liquid love just washing over my body, I wish it to never end, it was glorious. I was at total peace, I was at rest.
- It was where they were circumcised (the cutting away of the flesh) (Joshua 5:1-9)
  - Remember some Gilgal moments in your life, where it seems as if God was doing Holy surgery on you. God has many Gilgal’s for us, where He does holy surgery on us, cutting away the things of the flesh, so that the things of the flesh don’t control us, not rob us, but “cut away” those ropes that tie us and bind us, and keeps us from becoming free to be the person God called and desired us to be. A person led by the Spirit, free in the Spirit, a man/woman after God’s own heart.
- It was where they had their first Passover Feast in 38 years (Joshua 5:10-12).
  - Don’t know how, but after being freed from Egypt, seeing God’s wondrous works (10 plagues – with number 10 being the death of the first born of all Egypt, but not the people of Israel as death “Passed-Over” all who applied the blood of the lamb over their homes, Red Sea crossing, manna from heaven, water from rock, God thundering from Mount Sinai, the pillar by day, fire by night, yet only into the second year since they Exodus, that was their last Passover for 38 years (Numbers 9:1-5). For 38 years they forgot the Passover. They forgot that through the shed blood of the lamb, death passed-over them.
- It was where the Lord appeared to Joshua as the Captain of the Lord’s Army (Joshua 5:13-15)
  - Gilgal, none other than Jesus showed up to give Joshua the vote of confidence, go take Jericho, there are no walls too big in your life that won’t come tumbling down, because I am the God who fights for you.
- It was there center of operations as they conquered the Promised Land (Joshua 10:6,15,43, etc)
  - Gilgal will be base camp, where God will be there God, and they will come in and out from war, victorious every time that they let God do the battling for them. Gilgal was base camp where they would receive orders before each fight.

*Joshua 4:19–24 (NKJV)* <sup>19</sup> Now the people came up from the Jordan on the tenth day of the first month, and they camped in Gilgal on the east border of Jericho. <sup>20</sup> And those twelve stones which they took out of the Jordan, Joshua set up in Gilgal. <sup>21</sup> Then he spoke to the children of Israel, saying: “When your children ask their fathers in time to come, saying, ‘What are these stones?’ <sup>22</sup> then you shall let your children know, saying, ‘Israel crossed over this Jordan on dry land’; <sup>23</sup> for the LORD your God dried up the waters of the Jordan before you until you had crossed over, as the LORD your God did to the Red Sea, which He dried up before us until we had crossed over, <sup>24</sup> that all the peoples of the earth may know the hand of the LORD, that it is mighty, that you may fear the LORD your God forever.”

*Joshua 5:8–10 (NKJV)* <sup>8</sup> So it was, when they had finished circumcising all the people, that they stayed in their places in the camp till they were healed. <sup>9</sup> Then the LORD said to Joshua, “This day I have rolled away the reproach of Egypt from you.” Therefore the name of the place is called Gilgal to this day. <sup>10</sup> Now the children of Israel camped in Gilgal, and kept the Passover on the fourteenth day of the month at twilight on the plains of Jericho.

### **Let’s Go back to Gilgal / Communion Service**

Let’s go back to Gilgal

*1 Corinthians 11:23–26 (NKJV)* <sup>23</sup> For I received from the Lord that which I also delivered to you: that the Lord Jesus on the same night in which He was betrayed took bread; <sup>24</sup> and when He had given thanks, He broke it and said, “Take, eat; this is My body which is broken for you; do this in remembrance of Me.” <sup>25</sup> In the same manner He also took the cup after supper, saying, “This cup is the new covenant in My blood. This do, as often as you drink it, in remembrance of Me.” <sup>26</sup> For as often as you eat this bread and drink this cup, you proclaim the Lord’s death till He comes.

A king over a Judge (12:1-5)

**1 Samuel 12:1** Now Samuel said to all Israel: “Indeed I have heeded your voice in all that you said to me, and have made a king over you.

**1 Samuel 12:2** And now here is the king, walking before you; and I am old and grayheaded, and look, my sons are with you. I have walked before you from my childhood to this day.

**1 Samuel 12:3** Here I am. Witness against me before the LORD and before His anointed: Whose ox have I taken, or whose donkey have I taken, or whom have I cheated? Whom have I oppressed, or from whose hand have I received any bribe with which to blind my eyes? I will restore it to you.”

**1 Samuel 12:4** And they said, “You have not cheated us or oppressed us, nor have you taken anything from any man’s hand.”

**1 Samuel 12:5** Then he said to them, “The LORD is witness against you, and His anointed is witness this day, that you have not found anything in my hand.” And they answered, “He is witness.”

### **Give 1 Reason for Not having a Judge**

Samuel isn’t just saying “you know me, I was dedicated to the Tabernacle by my parents at the age of 3, and served the tabernacle and Israel all the days of my life”; but he is also making the statement, he has walked faithfully all the days of his life in the ways of the Lord.

Some think Samuel is expressing his hurt feeling. Some say Samuel is clearing his name and reputation. Some say it is Samuel’s farewell address and he is expressing he heart. I personally do not. This isn’t about Samuel, it about verse 1 (you have asked for a king, and now you have a king). Samuel is making the point, “give me one reason why having a judge over you doesn’t work for you?”. Have I stole from you, have I taken advantage of you, have I taken a bribe in hearing a dispute between two of you, is there anything I have done to make you say having a judge is a bad thing?. To which the whole nation says, no, nothing at all. From the time of 3 years old until now you grayhead, you have been nothing but a man of integrity.

But even still, with all that said, you still want a king. Even though God’s way of raising up a judge has worked wonderfully and perfectly for you, you say give us a king.

### **God asks Some Today – Why are you Unsatisfied with Me?**

God speaks to someone here today, He literally is asking you the same question, “what is it that is so bad in your life that you aren’t satisfied with what I have for you? Why do you question My Word and My Way I have for you? Why are you demanding something other than My way (which is His Word), that you say I want what the world has, give it me. If you are a believer, you need to go back to Gilgal, and spend some time there, a place of reflection and remembrance.

### **Now Ask When did God Ever Fail You?**

Now he will move on to enemies who oppress them, and how God would deliver them, every time they would cry out for His help in time of need. So too it will be, why are you asking for a king when God has been faithful all these years to deliver and protect you.

### The Sin Cycle of Israel (12:6-13)

**1 Samuel 12:6** Then Samuel said to the people, “It is the LORD who raised up Moses and Aaron, and who brought your fathers up from the land of Egypt.

**1 Samuel 12:7** Now therefore, stand still, that I may reason with you before the LORD concerning all the righteous acts of the LORD which He did to you and your fathers:

**1 Samuel 12:8** When Jacob had gone into Egypt, and your fathers cried out to the LORD, then the LORD sent Moses and Aaron, who brought your fathers out of Egypt and made them dwell in this place.

**1 Samuel 12:9** And when they forgot the LORD their God, He sold them into the hand of Sisera, commander of the army of Hazor, into the hand of the Philistines, and into the hand of the king of Moab; and they fought against them.

**1 Samuel 12:10** Then they cried out to the LORD, and said, ‘We have sinned, because we have forsaken the LORD and served the Baals and Ashtoreths; but now deliver us from the hand of our enemies, and we will serve You.’

**1 Samuel 12:11** And the LORD sent Jerubbaal, Bedan, Jephthah, and Samuel, and delivered you out of the hand of your enemies on every side; and you dwelt in safety.

**1 Samuel 12:12** And when you saw that Nahash king of the Ammonites came against you, you said to me, ‘No, but a king shall reign over us,’ when the LORD your God was your king.

**1 Samuel 12:13 “Now therefore, here is the king whom you have chosen and whom you have desired. And take note, the LORD has set a king over you.**

Verse 7 – come let us reason together. Samuel, as prophet of God before the people, is saying lets talk this out and think this through, so you can truly see that this isn't a good idea. That is always the way the Lord is, He wants to reason with us, talk things through with us, not for His sake, but our sake, so we can see things the way He sees them.

*Isaiah 1:18 (NKJV) <sup>18</sup> “Come now, and let us reason together,” Says the LORD, “Though your sins are like scarlet, They shall be as white as snow; Though they are red like crimson, They shall be as wool.*

### **Sin Cycle**

Throughout this book, we will see a cycle that is repeated seven times, a cycle very similar to the one in which we so often find ourselves:

- First, we see the people of Israel serving God.
- Next, we see them surrendering to sin.
- Then they are enslaved by sin.
- Fourthly, they are sorry about their sin.
- And finally, they are saved from their sin.

### **God was Always Faithful – Even When You Weren't / God Can't Deny Himself**

Time and time again, God was faithful to deliver you when you cried out to Him. Even when you were unfaithful to God, He would be faithful to you to come, deliver you, and restore you. He never cast you off, and said I am done with you, I will start a new nation with someone else, but He was always faithful to you. And we will see before we finish this chapter because that is who He is, He can't deny Himself, meaning He can't deny a promise that He made to anyone.

*2 Timothy 2:13 (NKJV) <sup>13</sup> If we are faithless, He remains faithful; He cannot deny Himself.*

### **God Says to you Today – I Will be Faithful to You Regardless how Far You Have Gone**

Hang on to this point, and God is going to build on it. He is saying to you today, I will not forsake you, regardless, even if you forsake Me, regardless how far you have gone, I will always be faithful to you. I will respect your freewill, but the second you cry out to Me (Abba Father), I will respond, yes My Son, yes My daughter, here “I Am”, the Becoming One, and I will become to you all you need. First, and foremost, a loving Father.

*Exodus 3:13–14 (NKJV) <sup>13</sup> Then Moses said to God, “Indeed, when I come to the children of Israel and say to them, ‘The God of your fathers has sent me to you,’ and they say to me, ‘What is His name?’ what shall I say to them?” <sup>14</sup> And God said to Moses, “I AM WHO I AM.” And He said, “Thus you shall say to the children of Israel, ‘I AM has sent me to you.’”*

*Revelation 1:8 (NKJV) <sup>8</sup> “I am the Alpha and the Omega, the Beginning and the End,” says the Lord, “who is and who was and who is to come, the Almighty.”*

### **Told at Gilgal**

Samuel is retelling them these words, at Gilgal, with memorial stones (in memory or actually still standing) before them, to remind them of God's deliverance and faithfulness.

### **To Obey or to Rebel (12:14-15)**

**1 Samuel 12:14 If you fear the LORD and serve Him and obey His voice, and do not rebel against the commandment of the LORD, then both you and the king who reigns over you will continue following the LORD your God.**

**1 Samuel 12:15 However, if you do not obey the voice of the LORD, but rebel against the commandment of the LORD, then the hand of the LORD will be against you, as it was against your fathers.**

### **Not Just a Warning But A Promise**

The blessing in obedience, and self-made curse of disobedience. 55 in a 35 zone, \$250 and 4 points, now who is to blame? Saving 15% or more on car insurance because you are a good driver, that's good stuff.

The Lord is not just giving them warning, but a promise. Walk with me and my ways and you will be blessed. Walk your own ways and do your own thing, it always leads to the same thing, loss of joy and bondage to the enemy. Hence the sin cycle, which can also be translated a repeated history of the Nation of Israel.

God's grace and God's love never diminishes His holiness. Although He is love, that love doesn't ignore sin and the offense it is before the Holy God.

A Sign to Confirm the Word of God (12:16-18)

**1 Samuel 12:16 "Now therefore, stand and see this great thing which the LORD will do before your eyes:**

**1 Samuel 12:17 Is today not the wheat harvest? I will call to the LORD, and He will send thunder and rain, that you may perceive and see that your wickedness is great, which you have done in the sight of the LORD, in asking a king for yourselves."**

**1 Samuel 12:18 So Samuel called to the LORD, and the LORD sent thunder and rain that day; and all the people greatly feared the LORD and Samuel.**

### **Samuel Performs Miracle – No King Ever Will**

Samuel performs a miracle. It is the harvest season, that is late May and early June, and it is the dry season in Israel. So to call rain down and for it to appear is truly a miracle. Which again, let it be noted, no king in Israel will ever perform a miracle. None, only judges and prophets will.

### **Sometime we Need a Storm to Get our Attention**

The storm comes, and fear falls upon the people. Some of the greatest course adjustments in my life have come via a storm. Storms get our attention, they draw us back to the basics, the things that really matter, they help us to see clearly what is wood-hay-stubble, and what is gold-silver-precious stones.

[\*\*1 Corinthians 3:12–14 \(NKJV\)\*\*](#) <sup>12</sup> Now if anyone builds on this foundation *with gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, straw,* <sup>13</sup> each one's work will become clear; for the Day will declare it, because it will be revealed by fire; and the fire will test each one's work, of what sort it is. <sup>14</sup> If anyone's work which he has built on *it* endures, he will receive a reward.

The Lord will not Forsake His People (12:19-22)

**1 Samuel 12:19 And all the people said to Samuel, "Pray for your servants to the LORD your God, that we may not die; for we have added to all our sins the evil of asking a king for ourselves."**

**1 Samuel 12:20 Then Samuel said to the people, "Do not fear. You have done all this wickedness; yet do not turn aside from following the LORD, but serve the LORD with all your heart.**

**1 Samuel 12:21 And do not turn aside; for then you would go after empty things which cannot profit or deliver, for they are nothing.**

**1 Samuel 12:22 For the LORD will not forsake His people, for His great name's sake, because it has pleased the LORD to make you His people.**

Your king, will be just another empty thing. Just as empty as all the gods of Canaan you have chased after. Once you get your king and thing you have everything, you will soon find out that king is as empty as everything else this world has to offer. So true it is with any king we establish in our hearts and lives today. Anything less than the true King, Jesus Christ, will leave us empty and looking for more.

### **God Angers – Because Folly Robs**

Why does the Lord get angry when we go after empty things, because those things of folly robs you of all that God intended for you to have. Empty things (things of the world over the things of the spirit) cannot profit nor deliver, they always leave you lacking, wanting more, never satisfied, always looking for the next thing as soon as thing one is done.

### **It Pleas'd Lord to Make You His People / Back to the Garden**

It pleased the Lord to make you His people. It is back to the Garden of Eden. Only in His presence will we find "fullness". To look for it anywhere else will lead to emptiness.

[\*\*Psalm 16:11 \(NKJV\)\*\*](#) <sup>11</sup> You will show me the path of life; In Your presence is fullness of joy; At Your right hand are pleasures forevermore.

*Revelation 4:11 (NKJV)* <sup>11</sup> "You are worthy, O Lord, To receive glory and honor and power; For You created all things, And by Your will they exist and were created."

For man was created for one reason, not to be God's worker, not to tend to His garden, but to "walk with Him". The Garden was perfect before man came into it, therefore God didn't need man to tend to it, to be His worker. God doesn't need people to praise Him, for He is God and has perfect communion in heaven in the Trinity of the Father, Son, and Holy Spirit.

*Genesis 3:8-9 (NKJV)* <sup>8</sup> And they heard the sound of the LORD God walking in the garden in the cool of the day, and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God among the trees of the garden. <sup>9</sup> Then the LORD God called to Adam and said to him, "Where are you?"

God created man, for His good pleasure, to walk with Him, to enjoy oneness, fellowship, and to commune together. To serve Him, is to serve with Him, to be walking with Him and be part of what He is doing, not doing our own thing, for our own thing produce emptiness.

God spoke the worlds into existence, the sun, the moon, the stars, the birds of the air, the animals in the fields, the creatures in the sea, and when He was done speaking them into existence He said "it is good". But for you and for me (MANKIND), words were not going to do it, and God of the universe came and got His hands dirty as he formed man from the dust of the ground. And He didn't speak man into existence, He breathed man into existence, from His very breath. And still the same today as he formed every one of us in our mother's womb. Breathes life into us, lifts us up and presents us to the world and says look at my crowning jewel, MAN, it is "VERY GOOD"

*Genesis 2:7 (NKJV)* <sup>7</sup> And the LORD God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living being.

*Psalms 139:13-15 (NKJV)* <sup>13</sup> For You formed my inward parts; You covered me in my mother's womb. <sup>14</sup> I will praise You, for I am fearfully and wonderfully made; Marvelous are Your works, And that my soul knows very well. <sup>15</sup> My frame was not hidden from You, When I was made in secret, And skillfully wrought in the lowest parts of the earth.

*Colossians 1:16-17 (NKJV)* <sup>16</sup> For by Him all things were created that are in heaven and that are on earth, visible and invisible, whether thrones or dominions or principalities or powers. All things were created through Him and for Him. <sup>17</sup> And He is before all things, and in Him all things consist.

*Genesis 1:31 (NKJV)* <sup>31</sup> Then God saw everything that He had made, and indeed it was **very good**. So the evening and the morning were the sixth day.

## **Join Me**

*\*John 1:43* The following day Jesus wanted to go to Galilee, and He found Philip and said to him, "Follow Me."

## **Jesus wanted to Go to Galilee**

Don't miss that word there, Jesus "wanted" to go to Galilee. Jesus wanted to go and he wanted Philip to go with him. He called Philip, "Come on with me. Follow me. Do this with me." Jesus wants us to partner with him. Can you imagine when they're walking? Philip responds, he starts walking, "Wow! Jesus wants me to be with him. Jesus wants me to go with him!" Imagine that as Philip walked with Jesus from Bethsaida to Galilee. Just getting to have that time with Jesus, hearing Jesus, gathering and gleaning from his heart.

## **Follow Me – Join Me**

Jesus says Follow Me, another way this Greek Word here could be said is "Join Me". Jesus is saying to Phillip, Join Me, come and be part of what I am doing. Join Me and learn of Me, let me take you beyond this world and vanity of it, join with Me and receive eternal life for where I am you too will be, and when this life is over I go to the Father and so too will you.

## **God Throws No one Away**

And let this be clearly known, God throws no one away. God is saying in this passage as He shares His heart, that regardless how far they go, he will always be there waiting for them to restore them back to Himself because He loves them, they bring Him pleasure. Wow! Amazing Grace.

If you ever doubt that God never gives up on anyone, then just look at the nation Israel, all their continual rebellion and disobedience to the Lord, but there they are today, still standing, 2000 years without a homeland, but reborn into a nation in a day on May 14, 1948. You would think God would say enough of you and your continual rebellion, but He doesn't, there he is pouring His love out upon them. God never throws anyone away, and He will never leave you nor forsake you. If you've gone the way of rebellion and backsliding, turn around and come back, and as soon as you turn you will see standing right behind you, Jesus Christ who has followed you ever step of the way, even in your rebellion. God throws no one away.

Samuel will Not Cease to Pray for the People (12:23-25)

**1 Samuel 12:23 Moreover, as for me, far be it from me that I should sin against the LORD in ceasing to pray for you; but I will teach you the good and the right way.**

**1 Samuel 12:24 Only fear the LORD, and serve Him in truth with all your heart; for consider what great things He has done for you.**

**1 Samuel 12:25 But if you still do wickedly, you shall be swept away, both you and your king."**

Samuel says far be it from me that I should sin against the Lord and stop praying for you.

### **Prayer Puts People on Your Heart**

Prayer puts people on your heart, and then from there it moves you to them and for them.

- Tension in your marriage – pray for your spouse
- Upset with your child's behavior – pray for them
- Heartbroken over a wayward child – pray for them
- Grieved over a brother/sister who can't break free from a sin – pray for them
- A believer or unbeliever hurt you – pray for them

God wants us to talk to Him about anything and everything, but be careful that your prayers concerning others is "about them" more than "for them". Jesus says pray "for" your enemies, not about them. It is so easy to turn our prayer time into nothing but a gripe session, an attack session about someone, of how they have blown it again, or how they have hurt us again, or what they did that is so sinful. So we are talking about them, but we are not praying for them. When we pray for them, then God starts to show us His heart for them.

### **Prayer Aligns Our heart with God's**

See, when prayer is lifted up, the heart goes with it. We pray to heaven where our Lord is, and our heart follows, follows all the way to the throne. Prayer aligns our heart, with God's heart. And now see this, in this passage, which is still true today; when our hearts align to God's heart, we will love them, for we will see them as God sees them.

### **God Loves Them – Regardless / Not Based on Performance**

God loves them regardless of their rebellion and disobedience. His love is not based on action or performance, but simply because He loves them, for he can't deny Himself.

People say why pray if God is going to do what God is going to do. That may be true, but he will do it without you, the person who is prayerless. Because your heart is no aligned with God's.

### **Jesus Lives to Make Intercession / Prayers for Our Walking With God**

Jesus lives to make intercession for us. I believe his number one prayer as He intercedes is for the continual unity of our walking with Him, as we are made for His good pleasure. He first brought unity together with God as he interceded there upon the cross and took our sin that separated us from God. And then from that point on He is praying foremost for the things of unity between us and God, and against the things of emptiness that rob us of the purpose of our being, to walk with God, to enjoy one another.

*Hebrews 7:23–25 (NKJV)* <sup>23</sup> Also there were many priests, because they were prevented by death from continuing. <sup>24</sup> But He, because He continues forever, has an unchangeable priesthood. <sup>25</sup> Therefore He is also able to save to the uttermost those who come to God through Him, since He always lives to make intercession for them.

*Romans 8:31–35 (NKJV)* <sup>31</sup> What then shall we say to these things? If God is for us, who can be against us? <sup>32</sup> He who did not spare His own Son, but delivered Him up for us all, how shall He not with Him also freely give us all things? <sup>33</sup> Who shall bring a charge against God's elect? It is God who justifies. <sup>34</sup> Who is he who condemns? It is Christ who died, and furthermore is also risen, who is even at the right hand of God, who also makes intercession for us. <sup>35</sup> Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? Shall tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword?

Jesus prays for our heart to be aligned with His, and we pray, so our heart aligns with His.

### **God Loves You – Pleases Him to Call You His People**

God loves you, he desires you, and he has made you for His good pleasure, and you bring Him pleasure, and it pleases Him to call you His people

*1 Samuel 12:22* For the LORD will not forsake His people, for His great name's sake, because it has pleased the LORD to make you His people.

### **Come to Throne of Grace**

So now come to the throne of grace and spend time with the Lord, ask Him take this word and work it into your life.

*\*Hebrews 4:16 (NKJV)* <sup>16</sup> Let us therefore come boldly to the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy and find grace to help in time of need.

### **Prayer Guide**

- Reverence – What do we see about our Great God?
- Response – How do I respond to all that He is?
- Requests – What can I boldly request from Him based on this?
- Readiness – What do I need to be on-guard against when I leave here today?
- Reverence – How great is Our God?

### **End of Study**

## Chapter 13 1 Samuel 13:1-23

### Recap/Intro

Israel has asked for a king, and God gave them a king that would be a box-office smash in Hollywood, with king Saul. Head and shoulders above the rest, and no more handsome man in all of Israel. On the basketball court he was known as the hunk who could dunk. Well king Saul and all of Israel is a year now, maybe two, behind a major victory over the Ammonites, where Saul impressively rallied 330,000 men of Israel and did a forced march through the night and attacked the Ammonites led by Nahash (whose name means serpent) at daybreak, and brought a decisive victory to Israel. Too bad the story didn't end there, but in our chapter before us today, the deep character flaws of Saul start coming out. So we have a character study for us all to glean from, in the life of Saul, and we have several chapters of flawed character to study. As it has been said, the best bad experiences to learn, are someone else's.

But equally so, in our chapter before us, is the "destination of a decision". As we had studied back in chapter 8, when Israel asked for a king, we said "every decision has a destination". Whatever decision you have to make today, it will have a destination. Whether a good destination or a bad destination, every decision we make takes us someplace. Small decisions or large decisions, take us some place. Israel asked for a king, after 450 years of God being their King, and speaking to the nation through prophets and judges, now Israel wanted a king so they could be like the other nations. And for a very recent backdrop, Israel under the judge Samuel, had lived in peace and prosperity for the last 20 years, the Philistines had been subdued and driven out of the land, and Israel was living in peace. But now they ask for a king, and every decision has a destination, and this chapter unfolds how big that decision was, and the destination it had brought them. And is an example and reminder for us, that every decision has a destination. Let's jump in, chapter 13, verse 1.

### Outline 1 Samuel 13:1-23

- Reliability of the Bible (13:1)
- Jonathan Attacks the Garrison (13:2-4)
- Israel Trembles (13:5-7)
- Saul Tumbles (13:8-14)
- No Sword Found in Israel (13:15-23)

### Reliability of the Bible (13:1)

**1 Samuel 13:1 Saul reigned one year; and when he had reigned two years over Israel,**

### Saul's Age

Now the NIV says that Saul was 30 years old, and they base that on some of the oldest manuscripts. It is doubtful that that is the correct translation because we will read that Saul has a son (Jonathan) who is old enough to fight in war and actually be a commander. So that puts him at maybe 20 years old.

*\*1 Samuel 13:1 (NIV) <sup>1</sup> Saul was thirty years old when he became king, and he reigned over Israel forty- two years.*

*Numbers 1:45 (NKJV) <sup>45</sup> So all who were numbered of the children of Israel, by their fathers' houses, from twenty years old and above, all who were able to go to war in Israel—*

### Hard Verse to Translate

This verse, is considered by the translators who take the original languages (such as Hebrew, Aramaic, and Greek) and translate them into our modern bibles (such as KJV, NKJV, NIV, ESV, etc), as one of the hardest verses in all the Bible, and some will say the hardest of all the Bible to translate. They say the original Hebrew is hard to translate, and there are not plentiful manuscripts available to compare to.

### **Important terms to know:**

Autographs: The original texts were written either by the author's own hand or by a scribe under their personal supervision.

Manuscripts: Until Gutenberg first printed the Latin Bible in 1456, all Bibles were hand copied onto papyrus, parchment, and paper.

Translations: When the Bible is translated into a different language it is usually translated from the original Hebrew and Greek. However some translations in the past were derived from an earlier translation. For example the first English translation by John Wycliffe in 1380 was prepared from the Latin Vulgate.

The following is a time line for the writings of the various books of the Old and New Testaments and important translations made from them.

### **Old Testament Timeline/Translations**

#### Autographs - Old Testament

- 1450-1400 B.C. The traditional date for Moses' writing of Genesis-Deuteronomy written in Hebrew.
- 586 B.C. Jerusalem was destroyed by the Babylonian king Nebuchadnezzar. The Jews were taken into captivity to Babylon. They remained in Babylon under the Medo-Persian Empire and there began to speak Aramaic.
- 555-545 B.C. The Book of Daniel Chapters. 2:4 to 7:28 were written in Aramaic.
- 425 B.C. Malachi, the last book of the Old Testament, was written in Hebrew.
- 400 B.C. Ezra Chapters. 4:8 to 6:18; and 7:12-26 were written in Aramaic.

#### Manuscripts - Old Testament

The following is a list of the oldest Hebrew manuscripts of the Old Testament **that are still in existence.**

- The Dead Sea Scrolls: date from 200 B.C. - 70 A.D. and contain the entire book of Isaiah and portions of every other Old Testament book but Esther.
- Geniza Fragments: portions the Old Testament in Hebrew and Aramaic, discovered in 1947 in an old synagogue in Cairo, Egypt, which date from about 400 A.D.
- Ben Asher Manuscripts: five or six generations of this family made copies of the Old Testament using the Masoretic Hebrew text, from 700-950 A.D. The following are examples of the Hebrew Masoretic text-type.
- Aleppo Codex: contains the complete Old Testament and is dated around 950 A.D. Unfortunately over one quarter of this Codex was destroyed in anti-Jewish riots in 1947.
- Codex Leningradensis: The complete Old Testament in Hebrew copied by the last member of the Ben Asher family in A.D. 1008.

#### Translations - Old Testament

The Old Testament was translated very early into Aramaic and Greek.

- 400 B.C. The Old Testament began to be translated into Aramaic. This translation is called the Aramaic Targums. This translation helped the Jewish people, who began to speak Aramaic from the time of their captivity in Babylon, to understand the Old Testament in the language that they commonly spoke. In the first century Palestine of Jesus' day, Aramaic was still the commonly spoken language.
- 250 B.C. The Old Testament was translated into Greek. This translation is known as the Septuagint. It is sometimes designated "LXX" (which is Roman numeral for "70") because it was believed that 70 to 72 translators worked to translate the Hebrew Old Testament in Greek. The Septuagint was often used by New Testament writers when they quoted from the Old Testament. The LXX was translation of the Old Testament that was used by the early Church.

The following is a list of the oldest Greek LXX translations of the Old Testament **that are still in existence.**

- Chester Beatty Papyri: Contains nine Old Testament Books in the Greek Septuagint and dates between 100-400 A.D.

- Codex Vaticanus and Codex Sinaiticus each contain almost the entire Old Testament of the Greek Septuagint and they both date around 350 A.D.

### **The Dead Sea Scrolls and the Masoretic Text**

The Dead Sea Scrolls play a crucial role in assessing the accurate preservation of the Old Testament. With its hundreds of manuscripts from every book except Esther, detailed comparisons can be made with more recent texts.

The Old Testament that we use today is translated from what is called the Masoretic Text. The Masoretes were Jewish scholars who between A.D. 500 and 950 gave the Old Testament the form that we use today. Until the Dead Sea Scrolls were found in 1947, the oldest Hebrew text of the Old Testament was the Masoretic Aleppo Codex which dates to A.D. 935.

With the discovery of the Dead Sea Scrolls, we now had manuscripts that predated the Masoretic Text by about one thousand years. Scholars were anxious to see how the Dead Sea documents would match up with the Masoretic Text. If a significant amount of differences were found, we could conclude that our Old Testament Text had not been well preserved. Critics, along with religious groups such as Muslims and Mormons, often make the claim that the present day Old Testament has been corrupted and is not well preserved. According to these religious groups, this would explain the contradictions between the Old Testament and their religious teachings.

After years of careful study, it has been concluded that the Dead Sea Scrolls give substantial confirmation that our Old Testament has been accurately preserved. The scrolls were found to be almost identical with the Masoretic text. Hebrew Scholar Millar Burrows writes, "It is a matter of wonder that through something like one thousand years the text underwent so little alteration. As I said in my first article on the scroll, 'Herein lies its chief importance, supporting the fidelity of the Masoretic tradition.'"

A significant comparison study was conducted with the Isaiah Scroll written around 100 B.C. that was found among the Dead Sea documents and the book of Isaiah found in the Masoretic text. After much research, scholars found that the two texts were practically identical. Most variants were minor spelling differences, and none affected the meaning of the text.

One of the most respected Old Testament scholars, the late Gleason Archer, examined the two Isaiah scrolls found in Cave 1 and wrote, "Even though the two copies of Isaiah discovered in Qumran Cave 1 near the Dead Sea in 1947 were a thousand years earlier than the oldest dated manuscript previously known (A.D. 980), they proved to be word for word identical with our standard Hebrew Bible in more than 95 percent of the text. The five percent of variation consisted chiefly of obvious slips of the pen and variations in spelling."

Despite the thousand year gap, scholars found the Masoretic Text and Dead Sea Scrolls to be nearly identical. The Dead Sea Scrolls provide valuable evidence that the Old Testament had been accurately and carefully preserved

The issue with finding a great abundance of Old Testament manuscripts is that they are of the Jewish nation Israel and cities, that was continually conquered, attacked, exiled, burned, destroyed. A Nation that was without a homeland for 2,000 years, a people who Satan has repeatedly tried to wipe off the face of the earth, and of course along with their Holy Scripture, as they are known as the "People of the Book", and Satan wants to wipe that from all existence. Yet the people and the Book still stand! Both of them are miracles

The Old Testament you hold in your hand, is the same scriptures that Jesus, Paul, Peter, and the early church would have read from.

### **The New Testament Timeline/Translation**

#### Autographs - New Testament

- 45- 95 A.D. The New Testament was written in Greek. The Pauline Epistles, the Gospel of Mark, the Gospel of Luke, and the book of Acts are all dated from 45-63 A.D.
- The Gospel of John and the Revelation may have been written as late as 95 A.D.

#### Manuscripts - New Testament

There are over 5,600 early Greek Manuscripts of the New Testament **that are still in existence**. The oldest manuscripts were written on papyrus and the later manuscripts were written on leather called parchment.

- 125 A.D. The New Testament manuscript which dates most closely to the original autograph was copied around 125 A.D, within 35 years of the original. It is designated "p 52" and contains a small portion of John 18. (The "p" stands for papyrus.)
- 200 A.D. Bodmer p 66 a papyrus manuscript which contains a large part of the Gospel of John.
- 200 A.D. Chester Beatty Biblical papyrus p 46 contains the Pauline Epistles and Hebrews.
- 225 A.D. Bodmer Papyrus p 75 contains the Gospels of Luke and John.

- 250-300 A.D. Chester Beatty Biblical papyrus p 45 contains portions of the four Gospels and Acts.
- 350 A.D. Codex Sinaiticus contains the entire New Testament and almost the entire Old Testament in Greek. It was discovered by a German scholar Tischendorf in 1856 at an Orthodox monastery at Mt. Sinai.
- 350 A.D. Codex Vaticanus: {B} is an almost complete New Testament. It was cataloged as being in the Vatican Library since 1475.

There are more than 5,600 known Greek manuscripts of the New Testament, over 10,000 in Latin and over 9,300 other early versions totaling 24,000+ manuscript copies of portions of the New Testament in existence today, ranking it first in manuscript evidence.

<u>Writing</u>	<u>Original Writing</u>	<u>Existing Earliest Copy</u>	<u>Span</u>	<u>#Copies</u>
NT	40-100AD	125AD	25yrs	24,000
Homer (Iliad)	900BC	400BC	500	643
Caesar	100-44BC	900AD	1000	10
Plato	427-347BC	900AD	1200	7
Aristotle	384-322BC	1100AD	1400	49

When you take all the copies of the New Testament manuscripts that were written in Greek, which are around 5,600 copies, and line them up side-by-side, they agree with each other 99.5% of the time. The .5% difference are mostly simple errors such as spelling or punctuation. None of them contradict what the actual meaning of the verse is. The nearest comparison is Homer's Iliad, which comes in around 95%. The Scriptures we are reading today, are very much the same Scriptures the early church, right after the time of Jesus, read.

And all the scriptures are the very Word of God:

*\*2 Timothy 3:16-17 (NKJV) <sup>16</sup> All Scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness, <sup>17</sup> that the man of God may be complete, thoroughly equipped for every good work.*

#### Jonathan Attacks the Garrison (13:2-4)

**1 Samuel 13:2 Saul chose for himself three thousand men of Israel. Two thousand were with Saul in Michmash and in the mountains of Bethel, and a thousand were with Jonathan in Gibeah of Benjamin. The rest of the people he sent away, every man to his tent.**

#### **Saul protected himself / Dads we Must Die to Self**

Josephus, the Jewish historian, he writes that the purpose of the 2,000 and 1,000 were for the protection of the body, meaning Saul's body and his son Jonathan's body. I see a flaw in Saul, one of many we will see in this chapter, and that is that he put his body over that of his sons'. Husbands and fathers, we must be men who die to and for our families. Our needs, our wants, have to be secondary to those of our families. That is God's high calling upon our lives. And I will say it regardless of it not being popular, but husbands/fathers if you have to quit your "thing", that hobby or that "me thing", whether it be to spend more time in prayer, more time in the word, more time with your wife/kids, to redirect that money spent on that thing to your families personal need, then that is what you have to do. For that is what men do. You young married men, still playing games, video or the boys league, I would ask of you that you pray (1 Corinthians 13:11-13) today in a quiet time with the Lord, and ask the Lord His thoughts on those things, how much is too much. Those things in themselves are not sin, but those things that defeat or weaken God's high calling in your life, then yes they are sin.

*Now Saul chose out of the multitude about three thousand men, and he took two thousand of them to be the guards of his own body, and abode in the city Bethel, but he gave the rest of them to Jonathan his son, to be the guards of his body; and sent him to Gibeah, where he besieged and took a certain garrison of the Philistines, not far from Gilgal;*

\*Josephus, F., & Whiston, W. (1987). The works of Josephus: complete and unabridged. Peabody: Hendrickson.

*Ephesians 5:25-28 (NKJV) <sup>25</sup> Husbands, love your wives, just as Christ also loved the church and gave Himself for her, <sup>26</sup> that He might sanctify and cleanse her with the washing of water by the word, <sup>27</sup> that He might present her to Himself a glorious church, not having spot or wrinkle or any such thing, but that she should be holy and without blemish. <sup>28</sup> So husbands ought to love their own wives as their own bodies; he who loves his wife loves himself.*

*1 Corinthians 13:11–13 (NKJV)* <sup>11</sup> When I was a child, I spoke as a child, I understood as a child, I thought as a child; but when I became a man, I put away childish things. <sup>12</sup> For now we see in a mirror, dimly, but then face to face. Now I know in part, but then I shall know just as I also am known. <sup>13</sup> And now abide faith, hope, love, these three; but the greatest of these is love.

**1 Samuel 13:3** And Jonathan attacked the garrison of the Philistines that was in Geba, and the Philistines heard of it. Then Saul blew the trumpet throughout all the land, saying, “Let the Hebrews hear!”

**1 Samuel 13:4** Now all Israel heard it said that Saul had attacked a garrison of the Philistines, and that Israel had also become an abomination to the Philistines. And the people were called together to Saul at Gilgal.

### **Saul Takes Credit**

Sounds like Saul is taking some credit for a battle that wasn't his. We will see his insecurity arise later when David is praised for killing his ten thousand and Saul his one thousand. There seems to be an issue with Saul of someone else receiving praise and honor over him.

### **Lowest Limb**

The limb that bears the most fruit always hangs the lowest. If we're truly fruitful, there won't be a lifting up, but a bending down. This was not the case with Saul (Courson)

We won't care who gets the credit of the great things that was done, just that the great thing was done and our brother/sister are the greater for it.

### Israel Trembles (13:5-7)

**1 Samuel 13:5** Then the Philistines gathered together to fight with Israel, thirty thousand chariots and six thousand horsemen, and people as the sand which is on the seashore in multitude. And they came up and encamped in Michmash, to the east of Beth Aven.

**1 Samuel 13:6** When the men of Israel saw that they were in danger (for the people were distressed), then the people hid in caves, in thickets, in rocks, in holes, and in pits.

**1 Samuel 13:7** And some of the Hebrews crossed over the Jordan to the land of Gad and Gilead. As for Saul, he was still in Gilgal, and all the people followed him trembling.

### **Massive Weaponry – Had Always Been there**

The Philistines, we're told, have 30,000 chariots, which would be the equivalent of our modern day tank, and 6,000 horsemen, which would be equivalent to our F-16s, and the foot soldiers were as of the sand of the seashore. Now from a timeframe, we're only one year into Saul's reign, year two. It's only one, two years at the most, post-Samuel as judge, when we read that the Philistines were subdued and the land was restored back to Israel.

The Philistines didn't gather all those weapons in a two-year period. They would've always had their weapons, but their weapons were useless against the Lord. We're told no weapon formed against us shall stand, and that's when the Lord fights for us.

Christian, we do not fully comprehend the wars we miss, and never enter into, because of our declaration of dependence. Where we say Lord I surrender myself to you, and my greatest weapon will be calling out to you in prayer. Just as Samuel called out to the Lord, as we see back in chapter seven. That was their greatest weapon. This is what the Philistines would have been coming with back in the time of Samuel, just the year prior. Two at the most. There in chapter seven.

*\*Isaiah 54:17 (NKJV)* <sup>17</sup> No weapon formed against you shall prosper, And every tongue which rises against you in judgment You shall condemn. This is the heritage of the servants of the LORD, And their righteousness is from Me," Says the LORD.

### **No Weapon Needed When Samuel Cried out For Them / God's Air Force**

What do we see in that event back there in chapter seven was, it was when Samuel was crying out, and calling out unto the Lord. Then Samuel took a lamb and offered it as a whole burnt offering, and the picture of the burnt offering is total consecration. People saying, "I totally give myself to you Lord, and I totally submit myself to you Lord. I totally surrender myself to you Lord. Have your way with me Lord. I give you all of me to you Lord." We see

then that that's what they're doing when the Philistines are coming with all this armament and massive military advantage that they have. What happens is, the Lord thundered. They may have had 30,000 chariots, and 6,000 horsemen, and men as numbered of the sand of the seashore, but it was useless as God launched his **Air Force** that rendered them useless.

*\*1 Samuel 7:7–12 (NKJV) <sup>7</sup> Now when the Philistines heard that the children of Israel had gathered together at Mizpah, the lords of the Philistines went up against Israel. And when the children of Israel heard of it, they were afraid of the Philistines. <sup>8</sup> So the children of Israel said to Samuel, "Do not cease to cry out to the LORD our God for us, that He may save us from the hand of the Philistines." <sup>9</sup> And Samuel took a suckling lamb and offered it as a whole burnt offering to the LORD. Then Samuel cried out to the LORD for Israel, and the LORD answered him. <sup>10</sup> Now as Samuel was offering up the burnt offering, the Philistines drew near to battle against Israel. But the LORD thundered with a loud thunder upon the Philistines that day, and so confused them that they were overcome before Israel. <sup>11</sup> And the men of Israel went out of Mizpah and pursued the Philistines, and drove them back as far as below Beth Car. <sup>12</sup> Then Samuel took a stone and set it up between Mizpah and Shen, and called its name Ebenezer, saying, "Thus far the LORD has helped us."*

### **Give us a King**

In chapter eight, verse five, they say, "Give us a king so we can be like the other nations." Verse 20 of chapter eight they say, "Give us a king that he may go before us in war." Here is their opportunity for what they wanted. What we have here is their declaration of independence, in that we will fight the fight on our own. We declare our independence, the ability to fight on our own.

*1 Samuel 8:4–5 (NKJV) <sup>4</sup> Then all the elders of Israel gathered together and came to Samuel at Ramah, <sup>5</sup> and said to him, "Look, you are old, and your sons do not walk in your ways. Now make us a king to judge us like all the nations."*

*1 Samuel 8:19–20 (NKJV) <sup>19</sup> Nevertheless the people refused to obey the voice of Samuel; and they said, "No, but we will have a king over us, <sup>20</sup> that we also may be like all the nations, and that our king may judge us and go out before us and fight our battles."*

### **20 Years peace Wiped out In Day – Saul Made King**

Twenty years of peace wiped out in a day. A day of declaration of independence, as we're told in verses 13 and 14 of chapter seven, that the Philistines were subdued, and they did not come anymore into the territory of Israel. The hand of the Lord was against the Philistines all the days of Samuel. Twenty years of peace is wiped out in a day, the day they make Saul king. Then chapter 11, immediately the Ammonites come, and come up against the folks of Israel.

*\*1 Samuel 7:13–14 (NKJV) <sup>13</sup> So the Philistines were subdued, and they did not come anymore into the territory of Israel. And the hand of the LORD was against the Philistines all the days of Samuel. <sup>14</sup> Then the cities which the Philistines had taken from Israel were restored to Israel, from Ekron to Gath; and Israel recovered its territory from the hands of the Philistines. Also there was peace between Israel and the Amorites.*

*\*1 Samuel 11:1 (NKJV) <sup>1</sup> Then Nahash the Ammonite came up and encamped against Jabesh Gilead; and all the men of Jabesh said to Nahash, "Make a covenant with us, and we will serve you."*

### **1 Year Later here Come Philistines**

But now it's one year later. It seems like the Philistines have figured it out, that there is some type of weakness in Israel, because we see a garrison built, and established, and moving in. Back in to take land back from Israel. Josephus the Jewish historian recounts the event as follows, and his account as passed on by the Jewish people to him, was that "Israel had lost their liberty". Give us a king, and immediately, within a year (two at the most), they are in bondage again, after 20 years of peace and prosperity under Samuel (God's chosen way and design way for Israel to be led).

*Now as soon as the Philistines heard of this slaughter of their garrison, they were in a rage about it, and, looking on this contempt as a terrible affront offered them, they made war against the Jews, with three hundred thousand footmen, and thirty thousand chariots, and six thousand horses; (98) and they pitched their camp at the city Michmash. When Saul, the king of the Hebrews, was informed of this, he went down to the city Gilgal, and made proclamation over all the country, that they should try to regain their liberty; and called them to the war against the Philistines, diminishing their forces, and despising them as not very considerable, and as not so great but they might hazard a battle with them. (99) But when the people about Saul observed how numerous the Philistines were, they were under a great consternation; and some of them hid themselves in caves, and in dens underground, but the greater part fled into the land beyond Jordan, which belonged to Gad and Reuben.*

*\*Josephus, F., & Whiston, W. (1987). The works of Josephus: complete and unabridged. Peabody: Hendrickson*

### **How Many Battles – We Needlessly Enter Into**

Here comes the Philistines. How many battles we needlessly enter into that the Lord would have totally fought them for us if we had just called out to him, we had just surrendered to him, and we had just waited upon him? How many battles we enter and fight that could have been totally handled by the Lord?

Then how many battles we enter into and are called to fight? (because notice back in chapter seven, and 12, Israel still had the cleanup in the fight. Israel was still called into the fight, but God was the one who fought for them, and lead the). How many battles we enter in and fight, but we fight ineffectively because we didn't go to the Lord and get a battle plan upfront from the Lord to use in the battle? When you wait upon the Lord and he calls you into battle, he'll give you a battle plan to fight with.

### **What Battle Are You In today**

What battle are you in today? Be still and seek the Lord. Ask him how to fight. He may even say stand down, don't do nothing. If you are called to engage, don't until you get the battle plan from the Lord.

Just how interesting. As we look at the armor of God, because we are called to fight and enter into a battle, but it's really the only offensive weapon in the whole arsenal of God, in Ephesians 6, is prayer. It renders Satan's weapons and tactics useless and ineffective, because God gives us the battle plan on how to overcome.

*Ephesians 6:10–18 (NKJV)* <sup>10</sup> Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord and in the power of His might. <sup>11</sup> Put on the whole armor of God, that you may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. <sup>12</sup> For we do not wrestle against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this age, against spiritual hosts of wickedness in the heavenly places. <sup>13</sup> Therefore take up the whole armor of God, that you may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand. <sup>14</sup> Stand therefore, having girded your waist with truth, having put on the breastplate of righteousness, <sup>15</sup> and having shod your feet with the preparation of the gospel of peace; <sup>16</sup> above all, taking the shield of faith with which you will be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked one. <sup>17</sup> And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God; <sup>18</sup> praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, being watchful to this end with all perseverance and supplication for all the saints—

### Saul Tumbles (13:8-14)

**1 Samuel 13:8** Then he waited seven days, according to the time set by Samuel. But Samuel did not come to Gilgal; and the people were scattered from him.

**1 Samuel 13:9** So Saul said, “Bring a burnt offering and peace offerings here to me.” And he offered the burnt offering.

**1 Samuel 13:10** Now it happened, as soon as he had finished presenting the burnt offering, that Samuel came; and Saul went out to meet him, that he might greet him.

**1 Samuel 13:11** And Samuel said, “What have you done?” Saul said, “When I saw that the people were scattered from me, and that you did not come within the days appointed, and that the Philistines gathered together at Michmash,

**1 Samuel 13:12** then I said, ‘The Philistines will now come down on me at Gilgal, and I have not made supplication to the LORD.’ Therefore I felt compelled, and offered a burnt offering.”

**1 Samuel 13:13** And Samuel said to Saul, “You have done foolishly. You have not kept the commandment of the LORD your God, which He commanded you. For now the LORD would have established your kingdom over Israel forever.

**1 Samuel 13:14** But now your kingdom shall not continue. The LORD has sought for Himself a man after His own heart, and the LORD has commanded him to be commander over His people, because you have not kept what the LORD commanded you.”

### **How Many Unnecessary Battles – Because we Won't Wait**

Again, how many unnecessary wars and failings we bring upon ourselves simply because we weren't willing to wait upon the Lord, and take matters into our own hands. I'm tired of being alone, I will force this relationship I am in, even if he isn't saved, even if they don't love and serve the Lord (good enough they profess Jesus – even though don't live it). I am tired of staying home alone every weekend, I will go hang out with the old crowd in the wrong places, for that beats being alone. I call that place of loneliness, sanctified loneliness, as it is a place that God does a special work in us, but He can't if we aren't there.

### **Saul Can't Wait – And It Cost him**

Samuel had told Saul to wait seven days before engaging in battle against the Philistines. When seven days had come and almost gone and Samuel hadn't shown up, Saul said, “My troops are leaving. I've got to do something.” So he assumed the role of priest and offered a sacrifice himself rather than waiting for Samuel so that he could engage in battle.

Notice that Samuel came on-time, it was immediately Saul made the sacrifice, thus it was at the end of the 7 days. Had Saul waited just a few more minutes. Saul felt he had to take matters into his own hands, by his own ways.

Saul doesn't lose the kingdom because he is impatient, nor because he is bullheaded, but because he did not approach God ..... God's way.

### **Can Only Come to God as God Prescribes**

Saul is the king, not the priest of Israel, he has just violated God's prescribed way of coming before Him. Saul is making incantations to the Lord, this is not misguided worship of God, it is sin and an offense before the holy God to come into His presence by any other way that the way He has prescribed. In Israel, it was at the Tabernacle, through the priesthood, and only those priest who were through the line of Arron.

So too it is still the same today, people try to come to God through their prescribed ways, the ways that seem right in their own sight, but anything less than God's way is a sin and an offense before the Holy God.

There is only one way, and that is through Jesus Christ

*\*John 14:6 (NKJV) <sup>6</sup> Jesus said to him, "I am the way, the truth, and the life. No one comes to the Father except through Me.*

And when you come by Jesus, you can come with power and confidence at any time

*\*Hebrews 4:16 (NKJV) <sup>16</sup> Let us therefore come boldly to the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy and find grace to help in time of need.*

**1 Samuel 13:14 But now your kingdom shall not continue. The LORD has sought for Himself a man after His own heart, and the LORD has commanded him to be commander over His people, because you have not kept what the LORD commanded you."**

### **Who Is Man After God's heart**

Who is a man/woman after God's own heart? The man or woman who lives to please the heart of God. God's will, God's heart, is greater than their will and their heart's desire. How do we know the heart of God? His Word is His heart, and you hold it in your hand today. **You hold the heart of God in your hand today.** What will you do with the heart of God you hold?

### **David – Not Born yet**

A man after His own heart, and we know that is David. Do the math from when David becomes king as told in 2 Samuel, and that at the age of 30, and Saul will reign for 40 years, and we are in year 2 of that reign, that means that David is not even born yet. Probably about 10 years from now he will be born, and another 5 or 10 before David is the one spoken of in this passage.

*2 Samuel 5:4 (NKJV) <sup>4</sup> David was thirty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned forty years.*

*Acts 13:20–22 (NKJV) <sup>20</sup> "After that He gave them judges for about four hundred and fifty years, until Samuel the prophet. <sup>21</sup> And afterward they asked for a king; so God gave them Saul the son of Kish, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, for forty years. <sup>22</sup> And when He had removed him, He raised up for them David as king, to whom also He gave testimony and said, 'I have found David the son of Jesse, a man after My own heart, who will do all My will.'*

### **May God Not Wait Today**

My prayer to the Lord today is God you don't have to wait 10-15 years, not even a day, for Lord here we are before you, a room full of people who after your heart, here we are Lord, take us and have us, for we love you and adore you.

### No Sword Found in Israel (13:15-23)

**1 Samuel 13:15 Then Samuel arose and went up from Gilgal to Gibeah of Benjamin. And Saul numbered the people present with him, about six hundred men.**

## AWOL

Wait a minute, I thought Saul had 2000 men, now 600, what happened? It means that 1,400 went AWOL, or as we will read in chapter 14, they crossed over to join the Philistines.

**1 Samuel 13:16** Saul, Jonathan his son, and the people present with them remained in Gibeah of Benjamin. But the Philistines encamped in Michmash.

**1 Samuel 13:17** Then raiders came out of the camp of the Philistines in three companies. One company turned onto the road to Ophrah, to the land of Shual,

**1 Samuel 13:18** another company turned to the road to Beth Horon, and another company turned to the road of the border that overlooks the Valley of Zeboim toward the wilderness.

## Raiders

Raiders is how they supplied themselves, by raiding and stealing from the people of Israel.

**1 Samuel 13:19** Now there was no blacksmith to be found throughout all the land of Israel, for the Philistines said, "Lest the Hebrews make swords or spears."

**1 Samuel 13:20** But all the Israelites would go down to the Philistines to sharpen each man's plowshare, his mattock, his ax, and his sickle;

**1 Samuel 13:21** and the charge for a sharpening was a pim for the plowshares, the mattocks, the forks, and the axes, and to set the points of the goads.

**1 Samuel 13:22** So it came about, on the day of battle, that there was neither sword nor spear found in the hand of any of the people who were with Saul and Jonathan. But they were found with Saul and Jonathan his son.

**1 Samuel 13:23** And the garrison of the Philistines went out to the pass of Michmash.

## 400,000 Swords

At one point, Israel was fully armed as we read in Judges of them coming with 400,000 swords.

*\*Judges 20:17 (NKJV) <sup>17</sup> Now besides Benjamin, the men of Israel numbered four hundred thousand men who drew the sword; all of these were men of war.*

## When did they Lose Swords

When did they lose that cutting edge, we do not know. They wouldn't need weapons (swords) during the time of Samuel because God was there weapon, and God subdued the Philistines (7:13-14). That still wouldn't necessarily mean they didn't have swords. At the least I would think they would have plundered the Ammonites camp after the routing and scattering of them just a year ago, two at the most (11:11). The Jewish historian Josephus, he says the Philistines took the weapons by force from Israel. When we do not know, but it appears to be in the last two years, after Israel asked for a king, after they said no more judges, give us a king.

*\*1 Samuel 7:13–14 (NKJV) <sup>13</sup> So the Philistines were subdued, and they did not come anymore into the territory of Israel. And the hand of the LORD was against the Philistines all the days of Samuel. <sup>14</sup> Then the cities which the Philistines had taken from Israel were restored to Israel, from Ekron to Gath; and Israel recovered its territory from the hands of the Philistines. Also there was peace between Israel and the Amorites.*

*\*1 Samuel 11:11 (NKJV) <sup>11</sup> So it was, on the next day, that Saul put the people in three companies; and they came into the midst of the camp in the morning watch, and killed Ammonites until the heat of the day. And it happened that those who survived were scattered, so that no two of them were left together.*

for the Philistines of Gibeah had beaten the Jews, and taken their weapons away, and had put garrisons into the strongest places of the country, and had forbidden them to carry any instrument of iron, or at all to make use of any iron in any case whatsoever; and on account of this prohibition it was that the husbandmen, if they had occasion to sharpen any of their tools, whether it were the coulter or the spade, or any instrument of husbandry, they came to the Philistines to do it

*\*Josephus, F., & Whiston, W. (1987). The works of Josephus: complete and unabridged. Peabody: Hendrickson.*

## Enemy Wants to Disarm you

But that is always the work and the ways of the enemy, and that is to de-arm you, to take away your weapons.

When did they lose that cutting edge, we do not know. This Word, it's living, it's powerful, sharper than a two-edge sword. This Word had the ability to pull down strongholds because it's the Word that is the Sword, and it's the Sword of the Spirit. And we want to live a Spirit filled life. Fill yourself with this Word. As we have studied and

looked through today, this Word that you hold in your hand is literally the heart of God. You hold God's heart in your hand as He speaks. This is what's on my heart, and this is my heart that I have for you. This is my heart that I have for this person or this situation. And this is my will for your life. My Word is your will.

***Ephesians 6:10–18 (NKJV)** <sup>10</sup> Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord and in the power of His might. <sup>11</sup> Put on the whole armor of God, that you may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. <sup>12</sup> For we do not wrestle against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this age, against spiritual hosts of wickedness in the heavenly places. <sup>13</sup> Therefore take up the whole armor of God, that you may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand. <sup>14</sup> Stand therefore, having girded your waist with truth, having put on the breastplate of righteousness, <sup>15</sup> and having shod your feet with the preparation of the gospel of peace; <sup>16</sup> above all, taking the shield of faith with which you will be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked one. <sup>17</sup> And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God; <sup>18</sup> praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, being watchful to this end with all perseverance and supplication for all the saints—*

***Hebrews 4:12–13 (NKJV)** <sup>12</sup> For the word of God is living and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the division of soul and spirit, and of joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart. <sup>13</sup> And there is no creature hidden from His sight, but all things are naked and open to the eyes of Him to whom we must give account.*

***2 Corinthians 10:3–6 (NKJV)** <sup>3</sup> For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war according to the flesh. <sup>4</sup> For the weapons of our warfare are not carnal but mighty in God for pulling down strongholds, <sup>5</sup> casting down arguments and every high thing that exalts itself against the knowledge of God, bringing every thought into captivity to the obedience of Christ, <sup>6</sup> and being ready to punish all disobedience when your obedience is fulfilled.*

***\*Proverbs 27:17 (NKJV)** <sup>17</sup> As iron sharpens iron, So a man sharpens the countenance of his friend.*

This Word,

- it's power in a fight.
- It's peace in a storm.
- It's a healer of the wound.
- It's love for those who are unloved.
- It's light in the darkness.

God is seeking a man and woman after His own heart, and this Word tells us the heart of God, and how to do the things that please the heart of God.

Jonathan attacked Gaba back in Chapter 13, and the significance of that was it was a Levitical city. And we see a strong strategy of the Philistines. Block out the people from going to the Levites, because see, going to the Levites is where a person could go to hear the Word and be taught the Word. But, with no Levitical city nearby, the people did not have access any longer to the Word of God. That's all such a picture of losing the sword and we see Saul, he's making up his own way to get to God. But, Jonathan, we see he's gonna go attack that garrison. He's going to reclaim that area because that's a Levitical city, and he's fighting for the Word of God. And that attack back in Chapter 13 was miraculous and marvelous, 'cause we know Jonathan's the only one with a sword. That means all the men who went with him for that attack, all they had was farming instruments and wooden clubs, because that's all they had, and even those things weren't sharp. But they went in the power and might of the Lord, and God honored that and did a great victory for Jonathan back then.

Israel had lost all their swords, and it's a picture of losing the cutting edge of this Word. And precious saint, you've lost the cutting edge. Don't try to figure out where you've lost it. What it was that brought you to that place of losing it. But, just right now today, purpose in your heart, cry out to the Lord and say unto the Lord, I want that cutting edge back. I want to get back in the Word of God, and He will answer that. Because the Word of God is the very heart of God. And this Bible that you hold in your hand is the very heart of God.

### **Come to Throne of Grace**

So now come to the throne of grace and spend time with the Lord, ask Him take this word and work it into your life.

***\*Hebrews 4:16 (NKJV)** <sup>16</sup> Let us therefore come boldly to the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy and find grace to help in time of need.*

**Prayer Guide**

- Reverence – What do we see about our Great God?
- Response – How do I respond to all that He is?
- Requests – What can I boldly request from Him based on this?
- Readiness – What do I need to be on-guard against when I leave here today?
- Reverence – How great is Our God?

**End of Study**

## Chapter 14

### 1 Samuel 14:1-23

#### Recap / Intro

Picking up here in Chapter 14, just to recap where we've been. Saul's son, Jonathan, was sick and tired of the Philistines and their oppression upon the land, and he went and attacked the garrison that was there in the region. The Philistines now, they're all fired up, and we're told that they come and they're looking for some trouble with Israel, and they bring 30,000 chariots, 6,000 horsemen, and men that would outnumber the sand of the seashore. And as we studied, the Jewish historian, Josephus said it was estimated at over 300,000 men. But Saul, he was told to wait for Samuel to come to make sacrifice and seek the Lord before he did anything. But he couldn't wait, he took matters into his own hands, and he made a sacrifice for himself, on his own behalf. And Samuel lays it out to him, you've lost the kingdom.

*\*1 Samuel 13:13–14 (NKJV)<sup>13</sup> And Samuel said to Saul, "You have done foolishly. You have not kept the commandment of the LORD your God, which He commanded you. For now the LORD would have established your kingdom over Israel forever. <sup>14</sup> But now your kingdom shall not continue. The LORD has sought for Himself a man after His own heart, and the LORD has commanded him to be commander over His people, because you have not kept what the LORD commanded you."*

Saul's sin is not being bull-headed or impatient, but his sin here is that he has perverted the way that man can approach God, and there was only one way, it was through the priesthood, through the sacrifice of the innocent animal. All a foreshadow of the great high priest, Jesus coming to be the sacrifice. Not to make the sacrifice, but to be the sacrifice, the Lamb of God who would take away the sins of the world. Saul makes plenty of excuses, but what Saul doesn't do is he doesn't enter into the place of excuse me, forgive me Lord. I repent of my sin, Lord, and I repent of doing this. And you know what? God would forgive, because that's what God does. If only he would have known in his heart, but he doesn't have God's heart and therefore he doesn't know the ways of the Lord. As we closed out the chapter, we saw that Israel has been stripped of all their weapons. There's only two swords in all the land. Saul has one, which is almost wasted, because he doesn't have the heart of a warrior at this point. But, his son Jonathan has the other sword. So two swords in all the land, and here we are. We pick it up there in First Samuel Chapter 14.

*1 Samuel 13:22 (NKJV)<sup>22</sup> So it came about, on the day of battle, that there was neither sword nor spear found in the hand of any of the people who were with Saul and Jonathan. But they were found with Saul and Jonathan his son.*

#### Outline 1 Samuel 14:1-52:

- Jonathan Moves while Saul Sits (14:1-3)
- Jonathan & Armor Bearer Go on the Attack (14:4-15)
- The Philistines Turn and Attack Each Other (14:16-23)
- Saul's Rash Vow (14:24-30)
- The People's Rushed Eating (14:31-35)
- Saul Cast Lots (14:36-45)
- Saul's War Chronicles (14:46-48)
- Saul's Royal Family (14:49-52)

#### Israel Oppressed – How About You

So Israel is oppressed and under continual attack by the enemy. How about you, you under attack, you under continual oppression by the enemy? Let's learn the art of war, of taking the high places, the strongholds, the place of putting the enemy on the run, rather than us the one who is running, hiding in the caves, but we being the one that puts a thousand to flee and two that puts ten thousand to flight

*\*Deuteronomy 32:30 (NKJV)<sup>30</sup> How could one chase a thousand, And two put ten thousand to flight, Unless their Rock had sold them, And the LORD had surrendered them?*

Jonathan Moves while Saul Sits (14:1-3)

**1 Samuel 14:1** Now it happened one day that Jonathan the son of Saul said to the young man who bore his armor, "Come, let us go over to the Philistines' garrison that is on the other side." But he did not tell his father.

### **One Day – God Stirred**

It says one day. I love it when God stirs our heart to have a day. A day where we've come to the place I'm sick and tired of being sick and tired, and I'm gonna do something about it. And Jonathan, he's sick and tired of these Philistines, these uncircumcised Philistines oppressing the land, raiding the land. And he's gonna do something about it. And what a day it's gonna be. I pray today is that day for you who have been oppressed and attacked by the enemy, and he has taking up a stronghold against you.

### **Maybe God Stirring to Set Captives Free / God always Looking for a Man to Stand in the Gap**

And maybe God is stirring a heart here today, about being the one who goes on the attack to help set others who are held captive or hiding in caves and crevices. They were stirred by the Lord God as always looking for a man and a woman to stand in the gap on his behalf, and who might God be calling and stirring here today to go take a venture of faith? For he who knows as God will do great exploits. I know he's stirring someone here today.

*\*Ezekiel 22:30 (NKJV) <sup>30</sup> So I sought for a man among them who would make a wall, and stand in the gap before Me on behalf of the land, that I should not destroy it; but I found no one.*

### **Jonathan Doesn't Tell Dad**

Now Jonathan doesn't tell his dad because ... I think it's because his dad, Saul, isn't gonna understand because dad doesn't have the same heart as Jonathan. Dad isn't in the place that Jonathan is, where he's not gonna allow these uncircumcised Philistines to continue to bully, oppress, and do the things that they do to the people of Israel anymore. Just a recap on what all that means is, when the Philistines came and encamped against Israel, when the Philistines came and built a garrison, it wasn't like our modern day war where the supply lines were coming in and the stocks were getting refilled. When these soldiers in the garrisons, when they wanted food, they went out and raided Israel for it. When they wanted drink and wine, they went out and raided Israel for it. And yes, when they wanted sex, they went out and they raided Israel for it. This isn't some modern day war that had some type of rules with it. These are ruthless, heartless men, and they're camped out now. They've got a stronghold called a garrison right there in Israel, and Jonathan says enough is enough.

So Jonathan doesn't tell his dad, 'cause I think he's just gonna say, Dad just doesn't get it. And he's not gonna be into this. And he's gonna stunt my faith and my belief that God can do something. And listen Christian, don't get discouraged or turned around when you step out and people don't understand it. People aren't excited about it. Some even come against you. Jonathan's dad, Saul, he's under the pomegranate tree. He's not anywhere near thinking of the war in terms of attacking. So Jonathan doesn't tell him because, I believe, dad's just not gonna get it.

I love this about Jonathan, and that is that he isn't afraid to upset the enemy. Saul may have been stop!!, if you would have just submitted to them and not gone and attacked the garrison to start with we wouldn't be in this mess to start with. I think lots of Christianity today is afraid to stir up the hornets nest, and we just let the enemy camp against, take more ground, and take away more of our liberties and freedom. And the Christian community is afraid to make a voice, cause a stir, because of the fear of war with the ungodly.

And for you, even believers will say, what are you doing? Why are you doing this? That's a little extreme. Or that's a little over the top, isn't it? Have you lost your mind? The reason is, they say these things, 'cause they don't have the same heart. They are afraid to fight or are so calculated that they never go out and do anything. All they do is plan and plan for the day that they would go out, but you'll never have the perfect plan. Because there is not perfect plan. So many times, people are paralyzed by analysis and all that they do is just keep thinking what can happen, what can go wrong. Then they never step out. But, there's men like Jonathan, women like Jonathan, who just step out and they see what the Lord might do as compared to other people, who they give all the reasons why they don't step out.

**1 Samuel 14:2** And Saul was sitting in the outskirts of Gibeah under a pomegranate tree which is in Migron. The people who were with him were about six hundred men.

**1 Samuel 14:3** Ahijah the son of Ahitub, Ichabod's brother, the son of Phinehas, the son of Eli, the LORD's priest in Shiloh, was wearing an ephod. But the people did not know that Jonathan had gone.

#### **1400 Deserters**

Saul's down to 600. That's means he's had at least 1400 desert him.

*1 Samuel 13:2 (NKJV) <sup>2</sup> Saul chose for himself three thousand men of Israel. Two thousand were with Saul in Michmash and in the mountains of Bethel, and a thousand were with Jonathan in Gibeah of Benjamin. The rest of the people he sent away, every man to his tent.*

*1 Samuel 14:21–22 (NKJV) <sup>21</sup> Moreover the Hebrews who were with the Philistines before that time, who went up with them into the camp from the surrounding country, they also joined the Israelites who were with Saul and Jonathan. <sup>22</sup> Likewise all the men of Israel who had hidden in the mountains of Ephraim, when they heard that the Philistines fled, they also followed hard after them in the battle.*

#### **Sit – Quit - Retreat**

Verse one we see Jonathan planning on an attack. Verse two we see Saul sitting. And in verse two we see several hundred deserting.

You know what, we see that so much in the Christian faith when hard times come upon God's people.

- Some just sit, they don't do anything, they are paralyzed with fear or apathy. Or they just sit and think about themselves, over and over again. You may say well 300,000 verses 600, what did you expect him to do? To which I say back in chapter 11 Saul rallied 330,000 within 7 days to go crush the Ammonites. That is at the least what I would have expected him to do..... Again. Oh, it appears the problem is back against the Ammonites was that Saul recognized that it was the Lord who rallied the people and brought the great victory, now it appears Saul is putting himself into the formula, and thus why he sits and thinks about himself, rather than God. The paralysis of analysis.
- Some quit, the deserters, "I'm quitting, I'm not getting into all this." We read they went and joined the world, the Philistines.
- And, there's another one that I hate equally so, is the retreat. We read men went and hid in the mountains of Ephraim. I'm going to retreat from this. I'm going to go think about me. "I'm not quitting." We say. "I'm not sitting. But I'm just retreating." People say, "Retreat, you need to pull out of the battle, you need time away." Well, let me tell you, every and each time you retreat, Satan takes the ground and he digs in. Retreating is giving away territory to the enemy. Oh yes, God will say, "Come away, rest, rest in me." But the rest is not a retreat. Retreat is pulling out of the battle. Rest is preparing for the offensive. Rest, we rest in that place, getting ready for the battle. A retreat, you're out of the battle, you're long gone.

I pray the Lord fires you up today who are in battle, or who know there is a battle God has called you into to set others free, and I pray if you are sitting, quitting, or retreating, that God calls you back into the battle right now, right here, today!

#### Jonathan & Armor Bearer Go on the Attack (14:4-15)

**1 Samuel 14:4** Between the passes, by which Jonathan sought to go over to the Philistines' garrison, there was a sharp rock on one side and a sharp rock on the other side. And the name of one was Bozez, and the name of the other Seneh.

**1 Samuel 14:5** The front of one faced northward opposite Michmash, and the other southward opposite Gibeah.

#### **Slippery & Thorny / Life is a Journey**

Theses rocks are there today in Israel. These two rocks mean slippery and thorny, definitely not easy terrain. And may it be known, God's not always going to call us to some easy terrain in the battle. You may find yourself slipping, falling, feel like you're going backwards, getting poked and pricked with thorns, but this is the path that Jonathan took that God called him. And so may we not confuse ourself and think that wars are going to be easy because God called us into them. He'll take us through a path that's slippery and thorny. But the ultimate is, when we get to the top it's great victory.

And let us not forget, life is a journey. We are passing through, this world is not our home. We will rest when we are home. But let us be reminded of what the Lord has spoken to us, in this world you will have tribulation, and we must through many tribulations enter the kingdom of God.

*\*John 16:33 (NKJV)<sup>33</sup> These things I have spoken to you, that in Me you may have peace. In the world you will have tribulation; but be of good cheer, I have overcome the world.\**

*\*Acts 14:22 (NKJV)<sup>22</sup> strengthening the souls of the disciples, exhorting them to continue in the faith, and saying, "We must through many tribulations enter the kingdom of God.\**

### **Pastor Chuck**

Maybe you are wandering why, this, why now in your life. Maybe you feel it is wasted part and time of life. I was reading Pastor Chuck's autobiography, and he says this

"Everything is preparation for something else."

What a wonderful perspective to have on one's life. No single event, regardless of how wonderful or tragic, explains itself. Instead, as believers, we have to be able to see the place each event occupies in the big picture of God's plan. Otherwise, we will not be able to discern the significance of all the things that happen to us while passing through life. There are only two ways we are able to see how various events fit into God's overall scheme: First, in retrospect as we look back and see how all things have worked for good, and secondly, by faith.

[Smith, Chuck \(2009-06-01\). Chuck Smith Autobiography: A Memoir of Grace \(p. 7\). The Word For Today. Kindle Edition.](#)

**1 Samuel 14:6 Then Jonathan said to the young man who bore his armor, "Come, let us go over to the garrison of these uncircumcised; it may be that the LORD will work for us. For nothing restrains the LORD from saving by many or by few."**

### **Armor Bearer**

Verse 6 - Then Jonathan said to the young man who bore his armor - An armor bearer was more than just a servant who carried your helmet and shield. He was a sidekick - a brave and trusted accomplice in combat.

### **Jonathan Looked at God in Light of the Circumstances**

Verse 6 - Come, let us go over to the garrison of these uncircumcised; **it may be that the LORD will work for us.**

Jonathan had the heart that looked at the circumstances in light of God, not God in light of the circumstances. The circumstances were never greater than God to Jonathan. Jonathan looked at circumstances and believed the God was greater than the great thing that was against him, and he would move forward in faith, and thus power, believing that there was nothing that His God couldn't do for him, and through him. I think all of us have times where we judge God based on the circumstances. We think the circumstances are too great for Him to overcome, or we think He is indifferent to our circumstances, or He just doesn't care. So we look at the circumstances as being greater than God. But not Jonathan, and here he comes, expecting God to do something great.

### **Jonathan – Doesn't Use the excuse he is Ill Equipped**

I love this man, Jonathan is one of my favorite men of God in all the Bible. What guts, what faith, what ill regard for his own personal well-being, but just a man willing to risk it all. Hey what did he attack the Philistine garrison with back in chapter 13 if his men had no swords? Pitchforks, axes, and clubs? Yet his lack of "equipping" didn't stop him from stepping out in faith and going for it. Yet, so often how that is our excuse of why we don't do something, why we don't step out in faith and go for it, because we say we are not equipped for the task before us. I love it back at the garrison, and I love it here in our passage before us, and that is that Jonathan is sick and tired of being sick and tired, of the oppression and the reproach that the Philistines are to the people of Israel. Now in those days the way a garrison was supplied by forced tribute (taxes) upon those they were oppressing, and it was by the men who were in the garrison to go out and raid against those they were oppressing. Many times they were not satisfied with their allotment, and went and took more, and sometimes it was the women too. This isn't the war we watch America fight, mostly with some type of rules and restraint for protection of the civilians of

the area. No they were barbaric and immoral, and they took what they wanted when they wanted. And Jonathan is sick of it, and he hit them hard at the garrison back in chapter 13, and is on his way again here at Micmash.

### **The People who Know their God – Will do Great Exploits**

He says, "Who knows what God may do, so let's go do it." God loves to be challenged. The greater odds, the more likely that it can't be accomplished in human energy or wisdom, is more for him to say, "Now, this is where all will see my glory." God loves to use the weak and foolish things of the world, and you know what, Christian, you're more than qualified for that statement. So who knows what God may call you to do, and I pray you step on and just say, "Who knows what God may do? So let's just go see." We're told in Daniel chapter 11 verse 32, the great exploits that will be done by those who know him. You know what, the more you get to know him intimately through his word and experience him, the great things you'll do in your life.

*\*Daniel 11:32 (NKJV) <sup>32</sup> Those who do wickedly against the covenant he shall corrupt with flattery; but the people who know their God shall be strong, and carry out great exploits.*

### **Uncircumcised /People of the Covenant**

Verse 6 - **Come, let us go over to the garrison of these uncircumcised; it may be that the LORD will work for us.** -

Jonathan calls them uncircumcised, and that meant they were outside the covenant. David will say the same thing about Goliath. Jonathan's going on the faith, you people do not have a covenant relationship and agreement with the one true and living God, but I do, and based on that covenant, that agreement with God, I'm going to go and I'm going to fight you and I'm going to expect my God to deliver you into my hands.

*Genesis 17:10–14 (NKJV) <sup>10</sup> This is My covenant which you shall keep, between Me and you and your descendants after you: Every male child among you shall be circumcised; <sup>11</sup> and you shall be circumcised in the flesh of your foreskins, and it shall be a sign of the covenant between Me and you. <sup>12</sup> He who is eight days old among you shall be circumcised, every male child in your generations, he who is born in your house or bought with money from any foreigner who is not your descendant. <sup>13</sup> He who is born in your house and he who is bought with your money must be circumcised, and My covenant shall be in your flesh for an everlasting covenant. <sup>14</sup> And the uncircumcised male child, who is not circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin, that person shall be cut off from his people; he has broken My covenant."*

Jonathan has a belief that he's a man of a covenant and he's honored that covenant, we can tell, just from his heart and his ways. He is the man of the covenant with the one true and living God, and he knows therefore, that God has a responsibility to him to protect the covenant that they have made an agreement with. God's covenant agreement with Jonathan and the people of Israel is to fight for them and to deliver them from their enemies, even regardless of who the king is. Jonathan knows the covenant with God was He who buried the Egyptians, tumbled the walls of Jericho, thundered down upon the Ammonites that we just read, and he knows that there is a responsibility on behalf of the Lord, the one true and living God, to honor the covenant to deliver the enemies that would come against them.

The uncircumcised, were not the people of the covenant. God has a covenant with you, and with that covenant is a promise, "I will never leave you nor forsake you." That means he will never allow you to stand in battle by yourself. That's why he will never allow you to stand before anything alone. He will always stand beside you. I love what he said to Paul when Paul went to Rome, he said, "I've stood beside you and I will stand beside you."

*Acts 23:11 (NKJV) <sup>11</sup> But the following night the Lord stood by him and said, "Be of good cheer, Paul; for as you have testified for Me in Jerusalem, so you must also bear witness at Rome."*

You are the people of the covenant; the Lord works for you. What do you need him to work for you today? He will, because that's his responsibility in the covenant. He will fight for you. But may you see you still get called into the fight. There is no guarantee of an easy deliverance. There's a time where God says, "I will fight for you. I will deliver you. Now, pick up your sword, let's go." Where he calls us into the battle.

### **Nothing Restrains the Lord**

Verse 6 - **For nothing restrains the LORD from saving by many or by few.**" - No doubt Jonathan is thinking of the words that God had spoken and promised Israel under Moses and Joshua of one putting to flight one thousand.:

*Leviticus 26:3–8 (NKJV) <sup>3</sup> 'If you walk in My statutes and keep My commandments, and perform them, <sup>4</sup> then I will give you rain in its season, the land shall yield its produce, and the trees of the field shall yield their fruit. <sup>5</sup> Your threshing shall last till the time of vintage, and the vintage shall last till the time of sowing; you shall eat your bread to the full, and dwell in your land safely. <sup>6</sup> I will give peace in the land, and you shall lie down, and none will make you afraid; I will rid the land of evil beasts, and the sword will not go through your land. <sup>7</sup> You will chase your*

*enemies, and they shall fall by the sword before you. <sup>8</sup> Five of you shall chase a hundred, and a hundred of you shall put ten thousand to flight; your enemies shall fall by the sword before you.*

*Deuteronomy 28:7 (NKJV) <sup>7</sup> "The LORD will cause your enemies who rise against you to be defeated before your face; they shall come out against you one way and flee before you seven ways.*

*\*Deuteronomy 32:30 (NKJV) <sup>30</sup> How could one chase a thousand, And two put ten thousand to flight, Unless their Rock had sold them, And the LORD had surrendered them?*

*Joshua 23:10–11 (NKJV) <sup>10</sup> One man of you shall chase a thousand, for the LORD your God is He who fights for you, as He promised you. <sup>11</sup> Therefore take careful heed to yourselves, that you love the LORD your God.*

### **Frederick the Great / What do you Count God For**

Frederick the Great sent a messenger to one of his generals: "I send you against the enemy with sixty thousand men." When the troops were counted they numbered only fifty thousand. The general sent a letter of protest and complaint, insisting there must be a mistake. "No," replied Frederick, "there is no mistake. I counted you for ten thousand men."

So the question is for you and me, when we are in battle, what do you "Count God For?" Is He just one of the many helps, or is He five or ten, or is He the One that you plus Him, is an unbeatable army, you plus Him will always be the majority regardless of what is against you.

**1 Samuel 14:7 So his armorbearer said to him, "Do all that is in your heart. Go then; here I am with you, according to your heart."**

### **I Love The Encourager**

I love the armor bearer, he's not just a soldier, he's a friend and he's a friend of faith. He says, "Go for it." He doesn't give reasons why you can't, but he just says, "Let's go for it." Man, we all need an armor bearer like that in our life. I see a picture of the Holy Spirit here, the unnamed servant who fights alongside of us in the wars that we face, and that Spirit is available to each and every one of us today just for the asking.

**1 Samuel 14:8 Then Jonathan said, "Very well, let us cross over to these men, and we will show ourselves to them.**

**1 Samuel 14:9 If they say thus to us, 'Wait until we come to you,' then we will stand still in our place and not go up to them.**

**1 Samuel 14:10 But if they say thus, 'Come up to us,' then we will go up. For the LORD has delivered them into our hand, and this will be a sign to us."**

### **Here's the Plan – Though Not a Good One**

Here's the plan, Jonathan lays out the plan we just read. Honestly, it's not a great plan. This plan is as bad as Gideon's plan with 300 men with torches and lanterns, and as bad a plan as Joshua's of walking around the city of Jericho..... and then at the end we all "shout". But I'm glad it wasn't a great plan, because if he would have really thought about how bad the plan was, he probably would never have gone. Too much we think of great plans and our plans end up revealing how bad the plan is and so we don't do anything because we're saying, we're just going to have to keep waiting for a good plan.

**1 Samuel 14:11 So both of them showed themselves to the garrison of the Philistines. And the Philistines said, "Look, the Hebrews are coming out of the holes where they have hidden."**

**1 Samuel 14:12 Then the men of the garrison called to Jonathan and his armorbearer, and said, "Come up to us, and we will show you something." Jonathan said to his armorbearer, "Come up after me, for the LORD has delivered them into the hand of Israel."**

**1 Samuel 14:13 And Jonathan climbed up on his hands and knees with his armorbearer after him; and they fell before Jonathan. And as he came after him, his armorbearer killed them.**

### **Maybe used a Bow and Arrow**

Maybe - We learn elsewhere Jonathan was an archer. Maybe? he picked them off with his bow. Those Jonathan didn't hit with an arrow – charged him and his armorbearer finished them with a sword. Just a thought.

*1 Samuel 20:35–36 (NKJV)* <sup>35</sup> And so it was, in the morning, that Jonathan went out into the field at the time appointed with David, and a little lad was with him. <sup>36</sup> Then he said to his lad, "Now run, find the arrows which I shoot." As the lad ran, he shot an arrow beyond him.

**1 Samuel 14:14 That first slaughter which Jonathan and his armorbearer made was about twenty men within about half an acre of land.**

**1 Samuel 14:15 And there was trembling in the camp, in the field, and among all the people. The garrison and the raiders also trembled; and the earth quaked, so that it was a very great trembling.**

### **No Weapon Formed Against you**

Twenty men in about a half a acre, that's about half the size of a football field, and that's pretty tight, and that's pretty aggressive, that's pretty exhausting. So we definitely see God is doing a great work here.

The earthquakes, God thunders, God quakes, there's no weapon formed against you that can prosper. 30,000 chariots, 6,000 horsemen, 300,000 men at least, numbering the sand of the seashore. But none of them can stand when God quakes. Do you personally believe that for your life today? Do you believe that there is nothing that God can't help you overcome or beat in your Christian walk?

*\*Isaiah 54:17 (NKJV)* <sup>17</sup> No weapon formed against you shall prosper, And every tongue which rises against you in judgment You shall condemn. This is the heritage of the servants of the LORD, And their righteousness is from Me," Says the LORD.

### The Philistines Turn and Attack Each Other (14:16-23)

**1 Samuel 14:16 Now the watchmen of Saul in Gibeah of Benjamin looked, and there was the multitude, melting away; and they went here and there.**

The Philistines, they were like this clump of color that you could see, they were like sands of seashore, but they started to evaporate and dissolve and roll away as the tide rolling out when God's thunder rolled in. What great power.

**1 Samuel 14:17 Then Saul said to the people who were with him, "Now call the roll and see who has gone from us." And when they had called the roll, surprisingly, Jonathan and his armorbearer were not there.**

**1 Samuel 14:18 And Saul said to Ahijah, "Bring the ark of God here" (for at that time the ark of God was with the children of Israel).**

### **Ephod or Ark – hard to Tell for Sure**

Bring the ark of God here: According to 7:2, the ark at this time was at Kirjath Jearim. There is no mention of its being moved before it was brought to Jerusalem by David. The ancient Greek translation of 1 Samuel reads "ephod," and this may be what is meant. The Urim and Thummim were kept in the breastplate of the ephod and were used to determine the will of God (Ex. 28:30; Num. 27:21; 1 Sam. 23:9–12). Furthermore, Ahijah was present and wearing the ephod (v. 3). Withdraw your hand: A disturbance in the Philistine camp distracted Saul from his consultation with the priest (that is, Ahijah), and he canceled the inquiry.

### **Lineage of Ahijah**

Ahijah is the grandson of Phinehas we were told back in verse 3. Phinehas did wicked things at the tabernacle. God promised that the priestly line would not stay with Eli and his descendants, but would pass to another line of descendants from Aaron. This was fulfilled many years later, in Solomon's day. Abiathar (from Eli's family) was deposed as high priest and replaced with Zadok (who was from another family), see 1 Kings 2:27.

*1 Samuel 14:3 (NKJV)* <sup>3</sup> Ahijah the son of Ahitub, Ichabod's brother, the son of Phinehas, the son of Eli, the LORD's priest in Shiloh, was wearing an ephod. But the people did not know that Jonathan had gone.

*1 Samuel 2:22–25 (NKJV)* <sup>22</sup> Now Eli was very old; and he heard everything his sons did to all Israel, and how they lay with the women who assembled at the door of the tabernacle of meeting. <sup>23</sup> So he said to them, "Why do you do such things? For I hear of your evil dealings from all the people. <sup>24</sup> No, my sons! For it is not a good report that I hear. You make the LORD's people transgress. <sup>25</sup> If one man sins against another,

God will judge him. But if a man sins against the LORD, who will intercede for him?" Nevertheless they did not heed the voice of their father, because the LORD desired to kill them.

**1 Samuel 4:19–22 (NKJV)** <sup>19</sup> Now his daughter-in-law, Phinehas' wife, was with child, due to be delivered; and when she heard the news that the ark of God was captured, and that her father-in-law and her husband were dead, she bowed herself and gave birth, for her labor pains came upon her. <sup>20</sup> And about the time of her death the women who stood by her said to her, "Do not fear, for you have borne a son." But she did not answer, nor did she regard it. <sup>21</sup> Then she named the child Ichabod, saying, "The glory has departed from Israel!" because the ark of God had been captured and because of her father-in-law and her husband. <sup>22</sup> And she said, "The glory has departed from Israel, for the ark of God has been captured."

**1 Samuel 2:27–36 (NKJV)** <sup>27</sup> Then a man of God came to Eli and said to him, "Thus says the LORD: 'Did I not clearly reveal Myself to the house of your father when they were in Egypt in Pharaoh's house? <sup>28</sup> Did I not choose him out of all the tribes of Israel to be My priest, to offer upon My altar, to burn incense, and to wear an ephod before Me? And did I not give to the house of your father all the offerings of the children of Israel made by fire? <sup>29</sup> Why do you kick at My sacrifice and My offering which I have commanded in My dwelling place, and honor your sons more than Me, to make yourselves fat with the best of all the offerings of Israel My people?' <sup>30</sup> Therefore the LORD God of Israel says: 'I said indeed that your house and the house of your father would walk before Me forever.' But now the LORD says: 'Far be it from Me; for those who honor Me I will honor, and those who despise Me shall be lightly esteemed. <sup>31</sup> Behold, the days are coming that I will cut off your arm and the arm of your father's house, so that there will not be an old man in your house. <sup>32</sup> And you will see an enemy in My dwelling place, despite all the good which God does for Israel. And there shall not be an old man in your house forever. <sup>33</sup> But any of your men whom I do not cut off from My altar shall consume your eyes and grieve your heart. And all the descendants of your house shall die in the flower of their age. <sup>34</sup> Now this shall be a sign to you that will come upon your two sons, on Hophni and Phinehas: in one day they shall die, both of them. <sup>35</sup> Then I will raise up for Myself a faithful priest who shall do according to what is in My heart and in My mind. I will build him a sure house, and he shall walk before My anointed forever. <sup>36</sup> And it shall come to pass that everyone who is left in your house will come and bow down to him for a piece of silver and a morsel of bread, and say, "Please, put me in one of the priestly positions, that I may eat a piece of bread." ' "

**1 Kings 2:27 (NKJV)** <sup>27</sup> So Solomon removed Abiathar from being priest to the LORD, that he might fulfill the word of the LORD which He spoke concerning the house of Eli at Shiloh.

### **Saul is Following a Dead Religion**

This priest, he's the great grandson of Eli. He's the grandson of Phineas, Eli's son. And this lineage of priests, they were rejected by the Lord. Their reign was over. Why is that significant? Is Saul's just doing his way, not God's way. The right way would have been Samuel, and seeking Samuel, but instead, Saul stands up this religious lineage again that God had already said He had rejected, way back in Chapter Two of First Samuel. So, Saul is just following the same old dead, spiritless religion that God had left some time ago, and abandoned a long time ago. You know, many people still follow old denominations that the Spirit of the Lord had left a long time ago. Because they make them spiritual in their own minds because they like the ritual or the routine. It brings them some type of comfort in doing the same thing over and over even though, God's Spirit had left long ago. That's what the name Ichabod means, is the Spirit has departed. Not just Israel, but this priesthood, but Saul keeps trying to use it and make some type of spirituality out of a religion. But, that's all it is, it's just a religion. There's no relationship there.

What old religion might you still be relating to with God and involved in doing the things that feel good spiritually but truly the spirit had left them long ago.

**1 Samuel 14:19** Now it happened, while Saul talked to the priest, that the noise which was in the camp of the Philistines continued to increase; so Saul said to the priest, "Withdraw your hand."

### **Ritual**

Evidently, Saul asked the priest to seek God's will. He was reaching in his breastplate to pull out the sacred stones – the Urim and Thummin. We can see Saul's priest was just ritual, because he doesn't follow through with him to seek the Lord.

### **Always Time to pray**

So much debate of Saul saying withdraw. Some will say, oh Saul, he got it. The Philistines are on the run, Jonathan's out and he's not accounted for. It's time to move, it's obvious what needs to be done. And it sounds reasonable, until I just bring you to this point. There's always time to seek the Lord. Always. He will honor you for waiting. He will honor you for seeking Him. And our prayers need not be long and lengthy. I think the shortest prayer in the Bible. Peter, on his way down, Jesus save me. He was sinking at a foot a word. He was up to his head at this point. And Jesus saves him.

*Matthew 14:28–32 (NKJV)* <sup>28</sup> And Peter answered Him and said, "Lord, if it is You, command me to come to You on the water." <sup>29</sup> So He said, "Come." And when Peter had come down out of the boat, he walked on the water to go to Jesus. <sup>30</sup> But when he saw that the wind was boisterous, he was afraid; and beginning to sink he cried out, saying, "Lord, save me!" <sup>31</sup> And immediately Jesus stretched out His hand and caught him, and said to him, "O you of little faith, why did you doubt?" <sup>32</sup> And when they got into the boat, the wind ceased.

Saul could have stopped, said, Lord what would you have us do. And God would have spoke. Separate into three companies. God would have spoke. Get swords and torches and lantern and fill them with torches. Or He could have said surround the whole camp, and then blow a trumpet. God would have spoke. Saul was too busy for that. Saul thinks he's got this one. And maybe sometimes we think we have a no brainer. And we can just go ahead, don't need to seek the Lord. We'll see Saul was greatly mistaken. 'Cause had he slowed down to speak or seek the Lord, God would have slowed him down to align his heart with His heart. And the last thing Saul would have said was if anyone eats before the day goes down, let them be cursed and die.

Christian, you always have time. God will always honor your time. Whether that time is stopping for a minute, or stopping for an hour, or stopping for a week, God will honor you for honoring him. That I count you my Lord, and whatever you say, that I shall do. So I wait upon You.

**1 Samuel 14:20 Then Saul and all the people who were with him assembled, and they went to the battle; and indeed every man's sword was against his neighbor, and there was very great confusion.**

#### **Philistines Attack Each Other**

The Philistines are killing each other in confusion. The Philistines start attacking one another. They're in total confusion and chaos because of the earthquake and the shaking.

#### **Satan Steals that Battle Plan**

Listen Christian, if Satan ever had an original thought, it would die of loneliness. You know, Satan takes note of these type of things, he knows the Bible better than anyone in this room, that's for sure, and he is the great counterfeiter, he's the great copier, and he says, "Perfect battle strategy, I'm going to copy this, I'm going to use it against the church and Christians. I'm going to have them start attacking one another. I'm going to have them start fighting each other. I'm going to cause confusion and fear. I'm going to have their earth tremble. And rather than uniting to turn to the battle, they'll turn on each other and they'll start shredding each other and attacking each other." The devil says, "This is a brilliant strategy." If the devil ever had an original thought he would die from it. He just looks and goes, "I'll just counterfeit that." You know what, Christian, if you're attacking another Christian, if you're on the attack and you're shredding and coming against, you have to look at this verse and know Satan has turned it on you and is using it masterfully against you.

**1 Samuel 14:21 Moreover the Hebrews who were with the Philistines before that time, who went up with them into the camp from the surrounding country, they also joined the Israelites who were with Saul and Jonathan.**

**1 Samuel 14:22 Likewise all the men of Israel who had hidden in the mountains of Ephraim, when they heard that the Philistines fled, they also followed hard after them in the battle.**

#### **Same Quake – One Fear / Another Freedom**

The same quake that everyone felt, the quake brought the Philistines fear, but the Israelites freedom and power and empowerment as they are going to rally for war. It all came through one man and his armor bearer and it launched faith into one group and fear into the other group. God's looking for a man today.

#### **Even Deserters Return**

The faith of these two men released the faith of several hundred men. Even the deserters returned.

#### **What Might God Do with Another Jonathan / Faith is Contagious**

What might God do with another Jonathan? That's a question to be asked. Who will be a Jonathan here today? Because you know what you see here? His faith is contagious. All of Israel with pitchforks and clubs stand and chase an army that is well trained, well supplied, we're going to see, with all the food that they had, well armored

up with 30,000 chariots, 6,000 horsemen, and all girded up with swords. But faith is contagious and when people see people moving in faith, they get excited and they start to move themselves into faith.

### **1 Samuel 14:23 So the LORD saved Israel that day, and the battle shifted to Beth Aven.**

#### **Miracle Yes – Do You Believe It?**

So have just read a great miracle, but do you believe it? Well consider this story

During World War I, British forces under the command of General Allenby were to face the Turks at the same location. One night, Major Vivian Gilbert of the British army was contemplating the situation against the Ottoman forces. He remembered a town by the name of Michmash written somewhere in the Bible.

He found the verses, and discovered that there was supposedly a secret path around the town. Incredibly, he managed to find that secret path, and with the British forces using this path to outmaneuver the Ottomans, the British took the town. The Romance of the Last Crusade, 1923, Major Vivian Gilbert, pages 183-6 A Strange Occurrence at Michmash 1918

We owe to Major Vivian Gilbert, a British army officer, this description of a truly remarkable occurrence.

- Writing in his reminiscences [Chichikov: The Romance of the Last Crusade] he says : 'In the First World War a brigade major in Allenby's army in Palestine was on one occasion searching his Bible with the light of a candle, looking for a certain name. His brigade had received orders to take a village that stood on a rocky prominence on the other side of a deep valley. It was called Michmash and the name seemed somehow familiar. Eventually he found it in 1 Sam. 13 and read there: 'And Saul, and Jonathan his son, and the people that were present with them, abode in Gibeah of Benjamin but the Philistines encamped in Michmash.' It then went on to tell how Jonathan and his armour-bearer crossed over during the night 'to the Philistine's garrison' on the other side, and how they passed two sharp rocks: 'there was a sharp rock on the one side and a sharp rock on the other side: and the name of the one was Bozez and the name of other Seneh.' (1 Sam 14). They clambered up the cliff and overpowered the garrison, 'within as it were an half acre of land, which a yoke of oxen might plow'. The main body of the enemy awakened by the melee thought they were surrounded by Saul's troops and 'melted away and they went on beating down one another.' Thereupon Saul attacked with his whole force and beat the enemy. 'So the Lord saved Israel that day.'

The brigade major reflected that there must still be this narrow passage through the rocks, between the two spurs, and at the end of it the 'half acre of land.' He woke the commander and they read the passage through together once more. Patrols were sent out. They found the pass, which was thinly held by the Turks, and which led past two jagged rocks—obviously Bozez and Seneh. Up on top, beside Michmash, they could see by the light of the moon a small flat field.

The brigadier altered his plan of attack. Instead of deploying the whole brigade he sent one company through the pass under cover of darkness. On Feb 18th 1918, The few Turks whom they met were overpowered without a sound, the cliffs were scaled, and shortly before daybreak the company had taken up a position on the 'half acre of land.'

The Turks woke up and took to their heels in disorder since they thought they were being surrounded by Allenby's army. They were all killed or taken prisoner.

'And so,' concludes Major Gilbert, 'after thousands of years British troops successfully copied the tactics of Saul and Jonathan.' "

\*The Bible As History Second Revised Edition. Werner Keller, translated from the German by William Neil. Original edition Copyright 1965, Hodder and Stoughton. New revised edition, 1980, Stoddard and Stoughton. Published 1981, William Morrow and Company, Inc., New York. Pp. 182-183.

## **Resultant**

The resultant of that battle at Micmash with the Ottoman empire and the British forces was, that after 500 years of the Ottoman empire controlling Israel and Jerusalem, Jerusalem and Israel was set free, and it was the event that needed to precede Israel becoming a sovereign nation again, in fulfillment of biblical prophecy (Ezekiel 36-37), and that happened on May 14<sup>th</sup>, 1948.

*\*Isaiah 66:8 (NKJV) <sup>8</sup> Who has heard such a thing? Who has seen such things? Shall the earth be made to give birth in one day? Or shall a nation be born at once? For as soon as Zion was in labor, She gave birth to her children.*

## **Come to Throne of Grace**

So now come to the throne of grace and spend time with the Lord, ask Him take this word and work it into your life.

*\*Hebrews 4:16 (NKJV) <sup>16</sup> Let us therefore come boldly to the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy and find grace to help in time of need.*

## **Prayer Guide**

- Reverence – What do we see about our Great God?
- Response – How do I respond to all that He is?
- Requests – What can I boldly request from Him based on this?
- Readiness – What do I need to be on-guard against when I leave here today?
- Reverence – How great is Our God?

## **End of Study**

## 1 Samuel 14:24-52

### Recap

So we start with a recapping where we were, Jonathan the son of King Saul and his armor bearer attack the Philistine garrison. We are told that garrison was highly trenched in, they had 30,000 chariots, 6,000 horsemen, and men that numbered the sand of the sea shore, Josephus the historian would tell us that history the oral tradition said there was over 300,000 Philistines camped out against Israel. Jonathan and his armor bearer in a step of faith go by themselves and attack the garrison. They take 20 Philistines and what's the equivalent of half of a football field that's some fierce combat that's going on there. And the fight then went into the camp as God brought an earthquake and that earthquake then brought a trembling, and the Philistines then went up against each other and started attacking each other.

So the Philistines are on the run, King Saul sees it from across the valley, he rallies his men and take off to wreak more havoc and damage among the Philistines, but Saul makes a stupid oath and that's where we pick it up here in verse 24.

### Saul's Rash Vow (14:24-30)

**1 Samuel 14:24** And the men of Israel were distressed that day, for Saul had placed the people under oath, saying, "Cursed is the man who eats any food until evening, before I have taken vengeance on my enemies." So none of the people tasted food.

**1 Samuel 14:25** Now all the people of the land came to a forest; and there was honey on the ground.

**1 Samuel 14:26** And when the people had come into the woods, there was the honey, dripping; but no one put his hand to his mouth, for the people feared the oath.

### Land Flowing with Honey

Verse 26 they were promised coming into the promised land that it was a land flowing with milk and honey and it's literally flowing with milk and honey here we read it, just as God said it was, and I want to say to you there's still sweetness to be had even in your hard times. Israel's under a very hard time, they're under attack, they're not moving freely, yet there's still freedom that comes in a sweetness that comes even during those times, because we always have this honey of the word. This word is sweet and it's from the very heart of God and we eat it and take it in, we can still have sweetness in the hardest and bitterest of times. I promise you if you're under some type of attack, if you're under some sort of hardship. If there's dark clouds around you and you feel the depression pressing in know that even in the middle of it you can still have sweetness through the honey of God's word that He promises to you.

*[Psalm 119:103 \(NKJV\)](#) <sup>103</sup> How sweet are Your words to my taste, Sweeter than honey to my mouth!*

### Don't Trade Truth

And let me just say:

*Do not forfeit what you know to be true in the midst of a storm.*

You know this word of God is true and you know that the risen Savior is alive, and don't let a circumstance tell you that's not true and therefore there's no honey to be had. There's honey to be had, God's word is true, and He'll speak it to you. And we saw the picture of the two disciples on the road to Emmaus going the wrong way, but God still met them. They weren't going where they were supposed to be, as they were told to wait for him in Galilee but they're heading seven miles away from Jerusalem, and they were told as disciples that they were to head up to Galilee and there Jesus would meet them (Matt 28:5-7). But they are heading the wrong way, yet Jesus would find them and meet up and still on their lowest day and their greatest disappointment open their heart to the word of God. Later they would say, "did not our heart burn within us when He opened the scriptures to us." So even on days of darkness and disappointment and despair all lost so you may think, there's still the honey of God's work that will bring sweetness to your heart.

*[Luke 24:32 \(NKJV\)](#) <sup>32</sup> And they said to one another, "Did not our heart burn within us while He talked with us on the road, and while He opened the Scriptures to us?"*

*Matthew 28:5-7 (NKJV)* <sup>5</sup> But the angel answered and said to the women, "Do not be afraid, for I know that you seek Jesus who was crucified. <sup>6</sup> He is not here; for He is risen, as He said. Come, see the place where the Lord lay. <sup>7</sup> And go quickly and tell His disciples that He is risen from the dead, and indeed He is going before you into Galilee; there you will see Him. Behold, I have told you."

I pray the Lord's word brings you sweetness today. That His word would burn in your heart today. That regardless what's going on in your life, His word would be sweeter than honey to you today.

**1 Samuel 14:27** But Jonathan had not heard his father charge the people with the oath; therefore he stretched out the end of the rod that was in his hand and dipped it in a honeycomb, and put his hand to his mouth; and his countenance brightened.

**1 Samuel 14:28** Then one of the people said, "Your father strictly charged the people with an oath, saying, 'Cursed is the man who eats food this day.' " And the people were faint.

**1 Samuel 14:29** But Jonathan said, "My father has troubled the land. Look now, how my countenance has brightened because I tasted a little of this honey.

**1 Samuel 14:30** How much better if the people had eaten freely today of the spoil of their enemies which they found! For now would there not have been a much greater slaughter among the Philistines?"

### **Easy to Make Vow – he has been Eating Pomegranates all day**

Saul can make this rash oath because, where was he? He was sitting under the pomegranate tree. Ever eat any pomegranate fruit? It's delicious. It's refreshing. It's full of energy and carbs. Saul, you ain't worried about food because you've been sitting under the pomegranate tree. He had no idea of war on his mind at all.

*1 Samuel 14:2 (NKJV)* <sup>2</sup> And Saul was sitting in the outskirts of Gibeah under a pomegranate tree which is in Migron. The people who were with him were about six hundred men.

### **Rash Vows - Prayer**

God says not to make rash vows. Best preventative against rash vows is to stop and pray. If only Saul would have stop to pray, rather than rush into the battle, I am sure he would have never made this foolish vow, that he will have to play out all the way to the end because his foolish pride wont say he was wrong.

*Ecclesiastes 5:2 (NKJV)* <sup>2</sup> Do not be rash with your mouth, And let not your heart utter anything hastily before God. For God is in heaven, and you on earth; Therefore let your words be few.

*1 Samuel 14:18-19 (NKJV)* <sup>18</sup> And Saul said to Ahijah, "Bring the ark of God here" (for at that time the ark of God was with the children of Israel). <sup>19</sup> Now it happened, while Saul talked to the priest, that the noise which was in the camp of the Philistines continued to increase; so Saul said to the priest, "Withdraw your hand."

### **Manmade Rules into Work of God**

Saul makes this rash oath, and people just love to make manmade rules into the work of God. They love to make rules and try to start putting it into a package and a procedure to follow, and that everybody's going to do it this way to ensure that the Spirit's going to move, and all that ends up doing every time is quenching the move of the Spirit, because they quenched what God was doing. Here they could have had a greater victory, but because of this stupid and rash oath it totally comes up short of what it could have been.

I am reminded of the story of the Jesus movement, and God was bringing all the "hippies" to Calvary Chapel Costa Mesa, and they are coming into the sanctuary with their dirty bare feet, and funny they would put their toes in the holes that were on the back on the seating to hold the communion cups. So hundreds upon hundreds of hippies are coming in and getting saved, but the elders come to Pastor Chuck say hey these hippies are going to ruin our new carpet, expensive at that, say we need to put up a sign "no bare feet" to which Pastor Chuck says, well then rip the carpet out.

I have to tell you, as awesome as that story is, time still has a way of bringing in all the man-made rules, because when I went their some 20 years, came for a Monday night evangelistic outreach with Pastor Greg Laurie, it was design specifically to preach the Gospel and give people an opportunity to receive Christ, and I showed up and started to walk in with a water bottle in my hand and was stopped by an usher (in a rules mindset – not a lost soul mindset), you can't go in there with water, no water allowed as it might ruin the carpet. To which I thought, wow

just think if I wasn't saved and I left because I was offended, was the carpet that precious? So, man loves to make his rules, and so often stifles the work of the Holy Spirit. We need the wisdom of the Lord, even in the directing of carpet. Let things be done decently and in order, but let them not be so man-made orderly that the Spirit can no longer move.

*1 Corinthians 14:40 (NKJV) <sup>40</sup> Let all things be done decently and in order.*

*1 Thessalonians 5:19–21 (NKJV) <sup>19</sup> Do not quench the Spirit. <sup>20</sup> Do not despise prophecies. <sup>21</sup> Test all things; hold fast what is good.*

#### The People's Rushed Eating (14:31-35)

**1 Samuel 14:31 Now they had driven back the Philistines that day from Michmash to Aijalon. So the people were very faint.**

Aijalon is about 17-18 miles away from Michmash, this battle has covered some distance. Just consider yourself walking 18 miles today, let alone fighting, now how famished would you be?

**1 Samuel 14:32 And the people rushed on the spoil, and took sheep, oxen, and calves, and slaughtered them on the ground; and the people ate them with the blood.**

**1 Samuel 14:33 Then they told Saul, saying, "Look, the people are sinning against the LORD by eating with the blood!" So he said, "You have dealt treacherously; roll a large stone to me this day."**

**1 Samuel 14:34 Then Saul said, "Disperse yourselves among the people, and say to them, 'Bring me here every man's ox and every man's sheep, slaughter them here, and eat; and do not sin against the LORD by eating with the blood.' " So every one of the people brought his ox with him that night, and slaughtered it there.**

#### **The Life is in the Blood**

Back in verse 24 they were told not to eat until evening, so it's evening time, here they are eating.

To eat with the blood meant to not let the blood drain out of the meat. They were to slaughter the animal, let all the blood drain until not drop left, and then barbecue or boil it. But here in our story they were so hungry they didn't let the blood drain completely, not they were eating the flesh raw, just not in accordance with the Levitical Law of not eating the meat with the blood.

They were told not to eat the food with the blood, blood is sacred to God, for the life is in the blood that we're told, and therefore, there was a continual calling to keep the blood sacred because the life is in the blood and it's all a picture of the one drop of blood by Jesus Christ can wash away all your sin, past, present, and future.

*Leviticus 17:10–14 (NKJV) <sup>10</sup> 'And whatever man of the house of Israel, or of the strangers who dwell among you, who eats any blood, I will set My face against that person who eats blood, and will cut him off from among his people. <sup>11</sup> For the life of the flesh is in the blood, and I have given it to you upon the altar to make atonement for your souls; for it is the blood that makes atonement for the soul.' <sup>12</sup> Therefore I said to the children of Israel, 'No one among you shall eat blood, nor shall any stranger who dwells among you eat blood.' <sup>13</sup> 'Whatever man of the children of Israel, or of the strangers who dwell among you, who hunts and catches any animal or bird that may be eaten, he shall pour out its blood and cover it with dust; <sup>14</sup> for it is the life of all flesh. Its blood sustains its life. Therefore I said to the children of Israel, 'You shall not eat the blood of any flesh, for the life of all flesh is its blood. Whoever eats it shall be cut off.'*

*\*Leviticus 17:11 (NKJV) <sup>11</sup> For the life of the flesh is in the blood, and I have given it to you upon the altar to make atonement for your souls; for it is the blood that makes atonement for the soul.'*

Jesus saves us through His blood, as He became the atoning (to cover, forgive, purge away, to reconcile) sacrifice for our sin

*\*Romans 5:8–10 (NKJV) <sup>8</sup> But God demonstrates His own love toward us, in that while we were still sinners, Christ died for us. <sup>9</sup> Much more then, having now been justified by His blood, we shall be saved from wrath through Him. <sup>10</sup> For if when we were enemies we were reconciled to God through the death of His Son, much more, having been reconciled, we shall be saved by His life.*

Where there is no blood, there is no life. Where there is no blood of Jesus, there is no eternal life.

**1 Samuel 14:35 Then Saul built an altar to the LORD. This was the first altar that he built to the LORD.**

### **Altar Building People**

Altar, means high place, place of sacrifice, place of worship, place dedicated to God. We should be an altar building people. We should have altars built in our homes, in the work place, on the campus, on the sports field, in our cars, in our homes, next to our computers, reading table, and televisions, all places where we bring glory and honor and submission unto the Lord. Lord this place is a place that I honor you and glorify You. The place where you altar me, not the place altars me.

### Saul Cast Lots (14:36-45)

**1 Samuel 14:36 Now Saul said, "Let us go down after the Philistines by night, and plunder them until the morning light; and let us not leave a man of them." And they said, "Do whatever seems good to you." Then the priest said, "Let us draw near to God here."**

**1 Samuel 14:37 So Saul asked counsel of God, "Shall I go down after the Philistines? Will You deliver them into the hand of Israel?" But He did not answer him that day.**

**1 Samuel 14:38 And Saul said, "Come over here, all you chiefs of the people, and know and see what this sin was today.**

**1 Samuel 14:39 For as the LORD lives, who saves Israel, though it be in Jonathan my son, he shall surely die." But not a man among all the people answered him.**

**1 Samuel 14:40 Then he said to all Israel, "You be on one side, and my son Jonathan and I will be on the other side." And the people said to Saul, "Do what seems good to you."**

**1 Samuel 14:41 Therefore Saul said to the LORD God of Israel, "Give a perfect lot." So Saul and Jonathan were taken, but the people escaped.**

**1 Samuel 14:42 And Saul said, "Cast lots between my son Jonathan and me." So Jonathan was taken.**

### **God was in the Casting of Lots**

God is in the casting of these lots, because he's going to make sure it comes down to Saul and Jonathan, but it looks like it's down to Jonathan for eating the honey. But really the lot came down to Saul, because God was trying to show him the foolishness of his heart.

Saul assumes that God's silence is the result of some specific sin in the camp, never considering it was his sin! Saul never thinks for a moment that he could possibly be wrong.

Maybe you are currently in a heated contentious place with someone, and you are certain you are right and they are wrong. Here are some points of considerations, just in that one in a million chance that you could actually be the one who is wrong. Consider these things right now, and ask yourself:

#### **WRONG**

- **W – Are you, Willing to be wrong.** If you are not willing to ever consider that you could be wrong, never an honest assessment of yourself, then you will simply live in a place of bondage, because you can never be set free from your wrongs, because you won't ever allow yourself to be humbled and say, I was wrong. Saul could be set free right now, from himself, if he would simply say, "that was a dumb vow guys, I got wrapped up in the moment, I should have prayed before I spoke". The men would have been drawn to him, as there is something beautiful in humility.
- **R - Are you, Reacting in a godly or fleshly way.** If you are in the flesh, outburst of wrath or anger, even if you are right, you are wrong. I am going to become aggressive, whether passive or outburst, because I feel wronged by you; if that is the case, you are in the flesh and you need to stand-down, seek the Lord, and repent for being in the flesh.
- **O - Are you, One Way, in that all you do is rehearse you side of the story.** All you do is think of everything you said, but take little if any of what they said as if they may actually have a point. All you do is go over your points, and why you are right. If you are not considering what they said, you definitely are at least driving this argument on a one-way street. If you do consider what they said, but only to defend yourself

against it, then again you are driving this situation in a one-way direction, never considering, that just maybe you are wrong.

- N - Are you, Never Wrong. Well if you are never wrong, I guess there is nothing more to say now is there. Think about it, are you really that perfect?
- G - Are you, Gracious unto the other person, or is grace not even in the consideration. If you have no grace for that person, if you can't extend grace to that person, because you are so right and they are so wrong, then even if you are right, you are wrong.

### **Silence – God's Stop Sign**

God doesn't speak to Saul, God doesn't speak to the priests. And when God doesn't speak to us, that's his way of saying, "Stop sign. It's time to stop and come back and evaluate what's going on in your life."

### **God Loves Saul / Looking to Reveal his Heart to Him**

God loves Saul, and he's using this to reveal to Saul his heart and need for a heart change and need for him to step back, evaluate his heart and look at his heart in light of God's heart. God loves you and he wants to take you higher. He doesn't want to leave you where you're at, it doesn't matter where you're at. How high do you want to go. How high will you allow yourself to be taken?

### **Heart is Deceitful**

Christian, want to hear an unpopular biblical truth about yourself? Your heart is deceitful and desperately wicked. That heart of yours, it is a liar! Mine too. And desperately wicked, which means it is incurable! Don't settle Christian, don't let your heart say you are good, you are saved, all is well. And look, you aren't as bad as those other people over there, look at all they are doing, now that is wicked. Your heart lies, and it lies in telling us we good people. Listen Christian, you can't settle on "just being saved", there is more that God want for you.

- When you are saved, you are "set free from the penalty of sin".
- Then the Spirit of God takes up residence within you. And when we are filled with the Spirit of God, we are then "set free from the power of sin". The power of sin has been broken in our lives.
- And when God takes us home in the rapture, we will be finally be "set free from the presence of sin".

In Ephesians, we are told to be filled with the Spirit, and that word structure is "imperative" meaning you must be, it is a command! The thing to note about the word "be filled" is that it is in the **present continuous tense**. This, of course, is not apparent in the English translation. Indeed, in the English language we do not use the present continuous tense at all. In the Greek, however, this word here, "be filled," is literally "**be being filled**." In other words, it is not a command that we be filled once for all or even occasionally, but that we be filled continually. It is not a static experience. The figure the Lord Jesus uses of the fullness of the Spirit in John 4 is of a spring of water leaping up in us. "The water that I shall give him will become in him a spring of water welling up unto eternal life" (v. 14, R.S.V.). There is nothing very static about that! In 1 John 1:7, we find the same verb structure in the wording for "cleanses – means to keep on cleansing us". As we walk in the Light of God, He reveals our sins, and yes we are saved from the penalty of sin through the cross (thus our position as sons/daughters are secure forever), our sins can cause a blockage in our relationship with the Lord, that we don't hear Him clearly, because He wants this sin dealt with in our life, and therefore we need to repent from it, so we can move forward with Him. We need to keep on confessing, and he keeps on cleansing, and we keep on moving higher and higher as men and women of God.

*Jeremiah 17:9–10 (NKJV) <sup>9</sup> "The heart is deceitful above all things, And desperately wicked; Who can know it? <sup>10</sup> I, the LORD, search the heart, I test the mind, Even to give every man according to his ways, According to the fruit of his doings.*

*1 Corinthians 6:19–20 (NKJV) <sup>19</sup> Or do you not know that your body is the temple of the Holy Spirit who is in you, whom you have from God, and you are not your own? <sup>20</sup> For you were bought at a price; therefore glorify God in your body and in your spirit, which are God's.*

*Ephesians 5:17–18 (NKJV) <sup>17</sup> Therefore do not be unwise, but understand what the will of the Lord is. <sup>18</sup> And do not be drunk with wine, in which is dissipation; but be filled with the Spirit,*

*1 John 1:7–10 (NKJV) <sup>7</sup> But if we walk in the light as He is in the light, we have fellowship with one another, and the blood of Jesus Christ His Son cleanses us from all sin. <sup>8</sup> If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us. <sup>9</sup> If we confess our sins, He is faithful and just to forgive us our sins and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness. <sup>10</sup> If we say that we have not sinned, we make Him a liar, and His word is not in us.*

God loves Saul, and he's using this to reveal to Saul his heart and need for a heart change and need for him to step back, evaluate his heart and look at his heart in light of God's heart. God loves you and he wants to take you higher. He doesn't want to leave you where you're at, it doesn't matter where you're at. How high do you want to go. How high will you allow yourself to be taken?

**1 Samuel 14:43 Then Saul said to Jonathan, "Tell me what you have done." And Jonathan told him, and said, "I only tasted a little honey with the end of the rod that was in my hand. So now I must die!"**

### **I was Fighting while you Where Sitting**

Saul says, "Jonathan, what did you do?" We can answer, what did he do? He put 30,000 chariots, 6,000 horsemen, and 300,000 swords or more to flight. That's what he did. You know, man makes some stupid religious rules to what they think will protect the move of God, but it only stops it and quenches it.

Saul says, "What have you done?" Jonathan could have said, "Well, while you were eating pomegranates I was attacking the Philistines."

I really see this as Jonathan saying, "I only tasted a little honey and I must die now?" That's how I read it. Because it could be read that Jonathan's saying, "If you made the vow then thou kill me." But I don't think so. You know why I don't think so? Because I think Jonathan wants to stay and fight some more. He's got a warriors heart and he wants to go get some more of the enemy. You just can't keep a man like that down. He's amazing.

### **Reading Tones in the Bible**

We don't truly know what Jonathan's response is whether he's saying sarcastically, "Are you kidding me? I have to die?" Or is he saying submissively, "Yes I've broken the king's oath, vow, command, and therefore I must die." It's hard to tell, because we see a gutsy Jonathan. We see that he goes for it, so we could very well see him being sarcastic with, "Are you kidding me? I have to die? I just gave this great victory and I have to die because I tasted a bit of honey?" Or he very well could be, because we see his heart and how submitted he was and how loyal he was to the nation of Israel and his father to say that, "I must die." And we don't know tones in the bible. So we're left here kind of wondering, but I want to make the point, sometimes we do read the tone into the bible and I think we misread the bible by considering the tone that we really are adding to the scriptures in a sense. When God came and walked through the garden, how do you think his tone was when he said, "Adam where are you?" Or do you think he screamed out in anger, "Adam where are you!" Well we know this. He knew where Adam was. He's sovereign and all knowing, he knew what happened.

And I think as we look at the heart of God willing to go to that cross, the heartbreak of sin and the price that it is, I think I can read the tone and the gentleness of a father whose son went wayward. "Adam where are you?" In a gentle tone. What was his tone to Mary Magdalen that resurrection morning. We know somehow through that tone, through the tears, through the disappointment and the despair, the way he spoke her name, the way he called her Mary, she immediately knew the voice of the one who loved her. How do you think he spoke to Peter when he said, "Peter do you love me?" Do you think it was harsh, do you think he was rebuking Peter for his failure. Based on the scriptures I think we would know the way he spoke to Peter was tenderly, lovingly, and in a way that Peter would know that he was accepted, received back to the Lord, especially when we go back and we base that scripture that he said, "Make sure you tell the disciples that I'm alive and let Peter know too." And they would have a private meeting with Peter on resurrection Sunday because Peter needed it the most.

*Genesis 3:9 (NKJV) <sup>9</sup> Then the LORD God called to Adam and said to him, "Where are you?"*

And so I beseech thee brethren, don't read tones of anger. God gave his only begotten son for you, don't read through the scriptures even when you feel the voice of an angry father, the voice of an angry God. That's man's application, Satan's lie. But god's demonstration of love speaks the tone of his voice to his children. He loves you. And his voice is a voice of love and of acceptance. Of unconditional love.

**1 Samuel 14:44** Saul answered, “God do so and more also; for you shall surely die, Jonathan.”

**1 Samuel 14:45** But the people said to Saul, “Shall Jonathan die, who has accomplished this great deliverance in Israel? Certainly not! As the LORD lives, not one hair of his head shall fall to the ground, for he has worked with God this day.” So the people rescued Jonathan, and he did not die.

### **Saul More Concerned Public Perception**

Saul should've realized the rashness of his oath and admitted his mistake. But now he's made such a big deal over the matter he'll lose face if he doesn't follow through... Hey Saul is so concerned about public perception he would rather slay his own son - than look weak in the eyes of the people.

### **EVERYTHING MUST BE ABOUT GOD'S GLORY**

Saul's rash vow was nothing to do about God's glory and reputation. It's all about his (Saul's) glory and his (Saul's) reputation, Saul's glory and reputation. And what he's gonna do is based on his reputation. Christian, it's not about your reputation. It's not about your glory. Everything that we do is about God's glory. His reputation. His honor. Whatever decision you make, whatever destination you end up at, you need to determine it before you begin it, that what I'm gonna do is gonna bring God glory. Even if I'm left shamed. Even if I am not lifted up. Even if I'm the one who's emptied out. Even if someone else gets the praise. It's gonna be about God's glory.

Maybe you have been praying about something changing in your life, and it is not happening, and you are where are you God, why isn't this changing?

- If you are praying for that prodigal to come home because that will make you happy or restore your reputation, then you are asking amiss. The prodigal coming home brings God glory!
- If you are praying for your spouse to change because you will have a happy marriage, then you ask amiss, your spouse changing into the glory of God brings God glory!
- If you are praying for your ministry to flourish so people respect you, then you ask amiss, because ministry is about bring God glory.

*\*James 4:1-3 (NKJV) 1 Where do wars and fights come from among you? Do they not come from your desires for pleasure that war in your members? 2 You lust and do not have. You murder and covet and cannot obtain. You fight and war. Yet you do not have because you do not ask. 3 You ask and do not receive, because you ask amiss, that you may spend it on your pleasures.*

### **Leadership Says – I Was Wrong**

Strong leadership has to come with the ability to say that was wrong. That was a stupid move. I sure called a bad one there. You know, and I think leaders are afraid to say such things because they're afraid it shows weakness. But, there's a position that, everybody knows that you're wrong. Everybody knows it was bad. And to not say it, actually is the promotion of the position of weakness because people look and go, that person can't say that they're wrong. They can't humble themselves, and so they do lose the trust in the people that follow them.

For the people who follow, love keeps no record. So, when a leader does say, I was wrong, I'm sorry, forgive me. Then that's where the people, whether it's a spouse, the children, whatever the ministry position is, then they have to just leave that and not bring it up a month, or six months, or a year and go well, don't think I ever forgot about what you did back then. I know you're not perfect. And of course, the answer is, that's right. There's only one perfect, Jesus Christ. So, He will allow the human weakness of errors and mistake to make all people stay humble. Those who make the error and those who have to live with the error. Because now they have to look and say, well, I have to trust You, Lord, to recover this for me, and to cover this for me. It's gonna take a lot on both sides.

### Saul's War Chronicles (14:46-48)

**1 Samuel 14:46** Then Saul returned from pursuing the Philistines, and the Philistines went to their own place.

**1 Samuel 14:47** So Saul established his sovereignty over Israel, and fought against all his enemies on every side, against Moab, against the people of Ammon, against Edom, against the kings of Zobah, and against the Philistines. Wherever he turned, he harassed them.

**1 Samuel 14:48** And he gathered an army and attacked the Amalekites, and delivered Israel from the hands of those who plundered them.

Here we have a broad overview of Saul's reign.

Lots of war for Saul. It sure was easier under Samuel, 20 years of peace and prosperity, but the people said, "Give us a king." And every decision has a destination

Israel wanted a king and here they are continually fighting. Verse 47, the Israel's can see now, by not utterly destroying the Philistines regrouped and they'll come back for some more. And that's what happens when we don't utterly destroy the enemy.

### **Saul Failed as a King**

Saul failed as king, he's already lost his kingdom we read. But for the people's sake he brings these great victories for the nation of Israel, because God never gives up Israel and it's a picture of him never giving up you, his children, his prize possession, the apple of his eye.

### Saul's Royal Family (14:49-52)

**1 Samuel 14:49 The sons of Saul were Jonathan, Jishui, and Malchishua. And the names of his two daughters were these: the name of the firstborn Merab, and the name of the younger Michal.**

**1 Samuel 14:50 The name of Saul's wife was Ahinoam the daughter of Ahimaaz. And the name of the commander of his army was Abner the son of Ner, Saul's uncle.**

**1 Samuel 14:51 Kish was the father of Saul, and Ner the father of Abner was the son of Abiel.**

Here is Saul's royal family, for the records.

### **Jonathan – Greatest king that never Was**

Jonathan, I call him the greatest king that never was, if only his father would have been obedient, the kingdom would have went to Jonathan, he would have been an awesome king, but the foolishness of his father robbed his whole future of greatness. And dads may we as dads continually be on guard for every action for every thought that we have that one foolish mistake can totally ruin the future and greatness that's destined for our children. Or a culmination of continual actions can still do the same. Look at your children and know that they're destined for greatness and therefore do your part to deliver them to that greatness.

And I want to say to any son or daughter in here tonight that even if your dad or your mom didn't fulfill their destiny, the greatness that was intended for them, if they didn't live up to the calling that god would have for them, it doesn't take away that you can still be great. All you have to do right now is say to the lord, "I want to be great Lord. I want to do great things for you. I want to be a Jonathan. I want to be like Jonathan." And god loves that heart of a Jonathan and an armor bearer that wants to step out in faith and therefore you step out in faith and god is going to give you great victories just like he did for Jonathan, apart from his father.

**1 Samuel 14:52 Now there was fierce war with the Philistines all the days of Saul. And when Saul saw any strong man or any valiant man, he took him for himself.**

Just what Samuel said would happen, "The king will take your kids." And here we are seeing that happen.

**1 Samuel 8:11–20 (NKJV)** <sup>11</sup> And he said, "This will be the behavior of the king who will reign over you: He will take your sons and appoint them for his own chariots and to be his horsemen, and some will run before his chariots. <sup>12</sup> He will appoint captains over his thousands and captains over his fifties, will set some to plow his ground and reap his harvest, and some to make his weapons of war and equipment for his chariots. <sup>13</sup> He will take your daughters to be perfumers, cooks, and bakers. <sup>14</sup> And he will take the best of your fields, your vineyards, and your olive groves, and give them to his servants. <sup>15</sup> He will take a tenth of your grain and your vintage, and give it to his officers and servants. <sup>16</sup> And he will take your male servants, your female servants, your finest young men, and your donkeys, and put them to his work. <sup>17</sup> He will take a tenth of your sheep. And you will be his servants. <sup>18</sup> And you will cry out in that day because of your king whom you have chosen for yourselves, and the LORD will not hear you in that day." <sup>19</sup> Nevertheless the people refused to obey the voice of Samuel; and they said, "No, but we will have a king over us, <sup>20</sup> that we also may be like all the nations, and that our king may judge us and go out before us and fight our battles."

### **Come to Throne of Grace**

So now come to the throne of grace and spend time with the Lord, ask Him take this word and work it into your life.

*\*Hebrews 4:16 (NKJV) <sup>16</sup> Let us therefore come boldly to the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy and find grace to help in time of need.*

### **Prayer Guide**

- Reverence – What do we see about our Great God?
- Response – How do I respond to all that He is?
- Requests – What can I boldly request from Him based on this?
- Readiness – What do I need to be on-guard against when I leave here today?
- Reverence – How great is Our God?

**End of Study.**

## Chapter 15

### Time Jump

So we ended chapter 14 with a listing of the chronicles of Saul's wars that he fought (Moab, Ammon, Edom, Philistines, and the Amalekites). My estimate is that our chapter before us is about 20-25 years later.

*1 Samuel 14:47-48 (NKJV)* <sup>47</sup> So Saul established his sovereignty over Israel, and fought against all his enemies on every side, against Moab, against the people of Ammon, against Edom, against the kings of Zobah, and against the Philistines. Wherever he turned, he harassed them. <sup>48</sup> And he gathered an army and attacked the Amalekites, and delivered Israel from the hands of those who plundered them.

### Israel a Nation Now

Back in chapter 14 we see Israel has become a formed nation. It looks like something now. It has a government. It has an army. This is what happens under Saul the first king.

### Timestamp

Let's time stamp chapter 15 and try to get a guess of when this is.

- In chapter 16, David's going to be anointed as king.
- In chapter 17, David's going to fight Goliath
- and then 18 through 30, it's going to be the chronicles of the David-Saul saga back and forth of Saul hating him and wanting to kill him.
- Then chapter 31, our last chapter, Saul will die after approximately 40 years as being king.

Numbers 1:3 says the men 20 years and older would go to war.

*Numbers 1:2-3 (NKJV)* <sup>2</sup> "Take a census of all the congregation of the children of Israel, by their families, by their fathers' houses, according to the number of names, every male individually, <sup>3</sup> from twenty years old and above—all who are able to go to war in Israel. You and Aaron shall number them by their armies.

1 Samuel 16 we read, Jesse, that's David's father, has eight sons and David's the youngest. Well, in 1 Samuel 17:13 the three sons are old enough for war. That means that there's five sons who were not old enough for war, meaning they're under the age of 20. Let's just say David's mother just had one a year, no twins or triplets or anything like that. Then five sons minus 20 would put David somewhere around 15 or 16 years old. David's going to die at the age of 70 we're told in 2 Samuel 5:4, that he started to rule at the age of 30 we are told, and he ruled for 40 years, that makes him around 70 years old when he dies.

*1 Samuel 17:12-14 (NKJV)* <sup>12</sup> Now David was the son of that Ephrathite of Bethlehem Judah, whose name was Jesse, and who had eight sons. And the man was old, advanced in years, in the days of Saul. <sup>13</sup> The three oldest sons of Jesse had gone to follow Saul to the battle. The names of his three sons who went to the battle were Eliab the firstborn, next to him Abinadab, and the third Shammah. <sup>14</sup> David was the youngest. And the three oldest followed Saul.

*2 Samuel 5:4 (NKJV)* <sup>4</sup> David was thirty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned forty years.

Based on David and Goliath, David not old enough for war, everything we just covered. David's going to kill Goliath somewhere around the age of 15 or 16. Saul ruled for 40 years (the best we can tell – can't define that absolutely), so take away David's 15 out of Saul's 40-year rule, that means the Goliath story happens about at the 25-year mark of Saul's reign because the next chapter David's going to be anointed king. He's about 15 we are told, and he's going to wait 15 years before he is the king. That means Saul ruled 40 minus 15. We're at about the 25-year mark. That puts Saul somewhere around the age of 50 to 55 years old.

### Outline 1 Samuel 15:1-35:

- Saul Commanded to Destroy the Amalekites (15:1-3)
- Saul Attacks the Amalekites (15:4-7)
- Saul Spares king Agag (15:8-9)
- God Shares His Heart with Samuel (15:10-11)
- Saul's Heart is Deceitful (15:12-15)
- Samuel Speaks the Word of the Lord to Saul (15:16-19)
- Saul Justifies his Sin (15:20-21)

- To Obey is Better than to Sacrifice (15:22)
- Saul Rejected as king (15:23-29)
- Saul More Worried about his Reputation (15:30-31)
- Agag Killed by Samuel (15:32-33)
- Samuel leaves Saul (15:34-35)

#### Saul Commanded to Destroy the Amalekites (15:1-3)

**1 Samuel 15:1 Samuel also said to Saul, "The LORD sent me to anoint you king over His people, over Israel. Now therefore, heed the voice of the words of the LORD.**

#### **Past Word – Establishes Today's Authority**

In making this reference of I anointed you. It's a reference to the past to establish authority of today and what Samuel will be saying next. How important we remember God's spoken word of the past to us, so he can continue to establish authority today and what he will say next to us. What has he spoken in the past that can lay authority for you today?

- Jeremiah 29:11, "I know the thoughts and I think towards you, says the Lord. Thoughts of peace and not of evil." Yes Lord, I thank you for that word. Now what do you want to say to me next? Because I know that your thoughts are for me.
- Could it be John 10:10? "I want to give you life and that more abundant, the zoe life, the God life, the life that's beyond anything that this world can offer us." Lord, what are you speaking today? Could you be speaking that you want to take me to a different plane than the rest of the world's on, even the rest of the Christian world, that I want to go higher? Then we need to remember that place where God laid that foundation, "I want to give you life and that more abundant," so we don't settle for what this world has to offer us, but that we might go after what God wants to give us. How important to remember God's spoken word of the past, so that he can establish his authority in our lives today.
- When He said, "It is done." It's done, so we don't have to live in the past shame, and the failing, and think that that's who we are and that's who we're defined. Christians stop living in the past, stop living in the lies of the enemy, take the word and the authority of God that he has spoken in the past and apply that authority to today, that you can have life and that more abundant.

*1 Samuel 10:1 (NKJV) <sup>1</sup> Then Samuel took a flask of oil and poured it on his head, and kissed him and said: "Is it not because the LORD has anointed you commander over His inheritance?"*

*Jeremiah 29:11–13 (NKJV) <sup>11</sup> For I know the thoughts that I think toward you, says the LORD, thoughts of peace and not of evil, to give you a future and a hope. <sup>12</sup> Then you will call upon Me and go and pray to Me, and I will listen to you. <sup>13</sup> And you will seek Me and find Me, when you search for Me with all your heart.*

*John 10:10 (NKJV) <sup>10</sup> The thief does not come except to steal, and to kill, and to destroy. I have come that they may have life, and that they may have it more abundantly.*

*John 19:30 (NKJV) <sup>30</sup> So when Jesus had received the sour wine, He said, "It is finished!" And bowing His head, He gave up His spirit.*

#### **Take Heed**

May we all take heed today to the words of the Lord, as he has something to say to each and every one of us today. This is no easy passage, it will challenge you to the very core of your being, but for those who are willing to take heed to his words, they will find themselves in a new freedom, in a new power, as God wants to put His finger on a very specific things in your life today, that have to go.

**1 Samuel 15:2 Thus says the LORD of hosts: 'I will punish Amalek for what he did to Israel, how he ambushed him on the way when he came up from Egypt.**

#### **Amalekites Picked Off from Behind**

Satan, he's like a roaring lion in the thicket and he loves to pick us off from behind and that's what the punishment that's due these Amalekites, because that's what they did as we read in Deuteronomy, chapter 25. That they would hide in the thickets and then they would come out and they would attack the weak, the stragglers, the

pregnant, and they would devour them. When we read this, that God says, "To utterly destroy them and punish them," we can say that's a strong response to utterly wipe out a nation, but let this be known, its been 400 years God has given the Amalekites 400 years to repent and they never did.

Let this be known, that the Amalekites were a wicked people and they did wicked things and one of the things they did was attack Israel and take advantage of Israel. As they would take those stragglers, they would kill them, but they wouldn't just kill some of them, they would rape some of them, and then they wouldn't just rape some of them, they would bring some of the women back and use them as slaves in the worst way, and you know what I mean by that. They would take children and turn them into slaves and use little children. The Amalekites where a wicked and a depraved people and yet, God still in his love gave them 400 years to repent, but they wouldn't. Now, God's saying, "It's time to bring the judgment."

*Deuteronomy 25:17–19 (NKJV)* <sup>17</sup> "Remember what Amalek did to you on the way as you were coming out of Egypt, <sup>18</sup> how he met you on the way and attacked your rear ranks, all the stragglers at your rear, when you were tired and weary; and he did not fear God. <sup>19</sup> Therefore it shall be, when the LORD your God has given you rest from your enemies all around, in the land which the LORD your God is giving you to possess as an inheritance, that you will blot out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven. You shall not forget.

If God is longsuffering with the Amalekites, 400 years of rebellion and wickedness, how much more so is Your Father in heaven longsuffering with you. Rest in His longsuffering, and know He is not angry or upset or done with you, and that He wants to do a great work in your life.

### **We Responsible for taking Care of the Weak**

I'll just side note this of, it's our responsibility who are strong and every one of you in here who are strong in the Lord, you have a responsibility to protect and defend the weak. That's our calling and we have to rise to it. It may mean laying down some of our free time, it may mean giving up something that we enjoy, that maybe we even feel entitled to, to go engage in a battle either in the prayer room, or go engage in the battle over coffee with them to help the weak and to get them strong so that then they may help the weak.

### **God is Longsuffering – But Holiness Requires Justice / Gospel**

In Exodus 34:5-7 it says God is longsuffering but we do know He's holy and His holiness requires justice against the guilty. It will come but oh, look at the longsuffering of God with these Amalekites. It's 400 years since the exodus out of Egypt and now He says judgment will come. God is longsuffering, even with us, but there comes a time when His holiness will require justice.

If you have never made a personal commitment to Jesus Christ, I'm going to share John 3:16 with you. "For God so loved the world that He gave his only begotten son that whoever should believe in him shall not perish but have everlasting life." If you do not know Jesus Christ as your Lord and Savior today, you are perishing and you will continue to perish into eternal hell because that's what perish means. As great as his love is, it must personally be received by you. That's what Savior means is, "I know I need a Savior. I'm in an ocean, in a hurricane, the waves are 40-foot high. I have no life vest. I will not last another 15 minutes. I need to be saved." Then the rescue helicopter shows up with the rescue hook and you have your choice. Go down or grab hold of that hook and be rescued. If you want to live you need the Savior to pull you out and you will know that you've made that commitment because He's not just Jesus Christ Savior, He is Lord and Savior, and Lord means master. The master confirms the heart condition, that's you've called for a Savior because then He becomes the master of your life because He takes up residence within you. He starts to lead and guide you and there's where you can tell, "Have I really given my life to Christ?" There will be this demonstration of following him because who wouldn't follow him after He saved us because we would love him. We don't just make this statement, "Be my Savior," but it's a combination statement, "Be my Savior and Lord Master."

*Exodus 34:5–7 (NKJV)* <sup>5</sup> Now the LORD descended in the cloud and stood with him there, and proclaimed the name of the LORD. <sup>6</sup> And the LORD passed before him and proclaimed, "The LORD, the LORD God, merciful and gracious, longsuffering, and abounding in goodness and truth, <sup>7</sup> keeping mercy for thousands, forgiving iniquity and transgression and sin, by no means clearing the guilty, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children and the children's children to the third and the fourth generation."

*John 3:16–21 (NKJV)* <sup>16</sup> For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have everlasting life. <sup>17</sup> For God did not send His Son into the world to condemn the world, but that the world through Him might be saved. <sup>18</sup> "He who believes in Him is not condemned; but he who does not believe is condemned already, because he has not believed in the name of the only

*begotten Son of God. <sup>19</sup> And this is the condemnation, that the light has come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil. <sup>20</sup> For everyone practicing evil hates the light and does not come to the light, lest his deeds should be exposed. <sup>21</sup> But he who does the truth comes to the light, that his deeds may be clearly seen, that they have been done in God."*

**1 Samuel 15:3 Now go and attack Amalek, and utterly destroy all that they have, and do not spare them. But kill both man and woman, infant and nursing child, ox and sheep, camel and donkey.' "**

### **Amalekites Descendants of Esau / Picture of the Flesh**

The Amalekites are the descendants of Esau (Genesis 36:12). Esau you remember despised his birthright, was willing to trade away being the spiritual leader of the family for bowl of stew. His immediate fleshly needs and desires superseded his desire for the spiritual things. Thus he sold his birthright to his twin brother Jacob. God would later change Jacob's name to Israel, which means "governed by God". So throughout the scriptures we have this picture of the flesh warring against the spirit, because the two will always be at war with each other (Exodus 17, and Galatians 5).

*Genesis 36:12 (NKJV) <sup>12</sup> Now Timna was the concubine of Eliphaz, Esau's son, and she bore Amalek to Eliphaz. These were the sons of Adah, Esau's wife.*

*Genesis 25:29–34 (NKJV) <sup>29</sup> Now Jacob cooked a stew; and Esau came in from the field, and he was weary. <sup>30</sup> And Esau said to Jacob, "Please feed me with that same red stew, for I am weary." Therefore his name was called Edom. <sup>31</sup> But Jacob said, "Sell me your birthright as of this day." <sup>32</sup> And Esau said, "Look, I am about to die; so what is this birthright to me?" <sup>33</sup> Then Jacob said, "Swear to me as of this day." So he swore to him, and sold his birthright to Jacob. <sup>34</sup> And Jacob gave Esau bread and stew of lentils; then he ate and drank, arose, and went his way. Thus Esau despised his birthright.*

*Genesis 32:28 (NKJV) <sup>28</sup> And He said, "Your name shall no longer be called Jacob, but Israel; for you have struggled with God and with men, and have prevailed."*

*Exodus 17:14–16 (NKJV) <sup>14</sup> Then the LORD said to Moses, "Write this for a memorial in the book and recount it in the hearing of Joshua, that I will utterly blot out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven." <sup>15</sup> And Moses built an altar and called its name, The-LORD-Is-My-Banner; <sup>16</sup> for he said, "Because the LORD has sworn: the LORD will have war with Amalek from generation to generation."*

*Galatians 5:16–18 (NKJV) <sup>16</sup> I say then: Walk in the Spirit, and you shall not fulfill the lust of the flesh. <sup>17</sup> For the flesh lusts against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh; and these are contrary to one another, so that you do not do the things that you wish. <sup>18</sup> But if you are led by the Spirit, you are not under the law.*

### **Amalekites – had no Fear of God**

The Amalekites are always a picture of the flesh and hence the calling to destroy and to kill. You may wonder, why is there the destruction of the animals too, and it's because the Amalekites, as history declares, they were perverse even with animals. I need not say anything more about that. Let is also be know the Amalekites had no fear of God. In the wilderness wandering there was a Pillar of Fire at night and a Cloud by day, the very presence of God. Yet the Amalekites had no problem coming up from the rears and attacking God's people. They had no regard for God and so justice will come. Even though it was slow, it will grind thoroughly.

### **4 Verbs (Attack – Destroy – Not Spare – Kill) – The Flesh**

Verse three, we see four callings, four verbs in this verse. Attack, destroy, do not spare, and kill. The Amalekites are a picture of the flesh and we are to attack it, destroy it, do not spare it, and utterly kill it, because if you leave it around it will reproduce. Therefore, God says, "Attack it, destroy it, do not spare it, kill it or else it will come back and do the same against you."

Galatians five, "Here are the works of the flesh."

*Galatians 5:19–21 (NKJV) <sup>19</sup> Now the works of the flesh are evident, which are: adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lewdness, <sup>20</sup> idolatry, sorcery, hatred, contentions, jealousies, outbursts of wrath, selfish ambitions, dissensions, heresies, <sup>21</sup> envy, murders, drunkenness, revelries, and the like; of which I tell you beforehand, just as I also told you in time past, that those who practice such things will not inherit the kingdom of God.*

### **Warning – Right now Flesh wants to Strike Bargain with You**

I want to give you a word of warning right now. Right now as we talk Satan is ready to start negotiating with you. He is ready to make some type of treaty with you right now before we even begin, because God has spoken on your heart and you know what he's talking about that needs to be attacked, that needs to be destroyed, that can't

be left hanging around, and that it must be killed. Now Satan is trying to talk to you of, "Let's make a deal. Let's not get crazy about this, don't go and become this radical Jesus freak. Don't go overboard," or he's trying to justify why it's okay for you to do what you're doing. He's trying to bring you to a place that you feel it's not that big of a deal, but you know God's speaking to your heart right now.

### **Your Heart is Deceitful / Be Perfect – Be Holy! / Attack-Destroy-Spare-Kill**

For anyone who is feeling the possibility of negotiation, may I remind you of last week's message. Your heart is deceitful, it's a liar, Jeremiah 17:9, and it's lying to you right now if you hear it saying, "Everybody does what I'm doing. It's called being human, or don't become a Jesus freak, or my situation is unique. Here's why I do what I do." Your heart is lying to you and God says to you, "Attack, destroy, kill, do not leave anything left to spare. Make no treaties with your flesh or the devil."

*Jeremiah 17:9–10 (NKJV)* <sup>9</sup> "The heart is deceitful above all things, And desperately wicked; Who can know it? <sup>10</sup> I, the LORD, search the heart, I test the mind, Even to give every man according to his ways, According to the fruit of his doings.

*Matthew 5:48 (NKJV)* <sup>48</sup> Therefore you shall be perfect, just as your Father in heaven is perfect.

*1 Peter 1:13–16 (NKJV)* <sup>13</sup> Therefore gird up the loins of your mind, be sober, and rest your hope fully upon the grace that is to be brought to you at the revelation of Jesus Christ; <sup>14</sup> as obedient children, not conforming yourselves to the former lusts, as in your ignorance; <sup>15</sup> but as He who called you is holy, you also be holy in all your conduct, <sup>16</sup> because it is written, "Be holy, for I am holy."

### Saul Attacks the Amalekites (15:4-7)

**1 Samuel 15:4 So Saul gathered the people together and numbered them in Telaim, two hundred thousand foot soldiers and ten thousand men of Judah.**

### **God Will Supply**

Let it be noted, that when God gives you a calling and a command, He will supply all your needs. Saul is heading into battle with 210,000 men of war. When you head into battle against your flesh, God will supply all your needs to overcome and be victorious.

*Philippians 4:19 (NKJV)* <sup>19</sup> And my God shall supply all your need according to His riches in glory by Christ Jesus.

*John 15:26 (NKJV)* <sup>26</sup> "But when the Helper comes, whom I shall send to you from the Father, the Spirit of truth who proceeds from the Father, He will testify of Me.

*John 16:13 (NKJV)* <sup>13</sup> However, when He, the Spirit of truth, has come, He will guide you into all truth; for He will not speak on His own authority, but whatever He hears He will speak; and He will tell you things to come.

**1 Samuel 15:5 And Saul came to a city of Amalek, and lay in wait in the valley.**

**1 Samuel 15:6 Then Saul said to the Kenites, "Go, depart, get down from among the Amalekites, lest I destroy you with them. For you showed kindness to all the children of Israel when they came up out of Egypt." So the Kenites departed from among the Amalekites.**

### **Don't Kill Innocent with Guilty**

Verse six, the Canaanites, that's from the family, if you recall, of Moses' father-in-law who helped the children of Israel in the wilderness wandering, and so Saul's giving them time to clear out before the wrath comes and I think there's something that can be said about Saul in offering this grace. It's a good picture for us, is when we do go after and go on the attack, be careful that you don't kill the innocent along the way, because we can get so forceful that we don't realize that as we're trying to clean house we're going over and we are hurting the innocent. Sometimes it's true where we're like, "I am not going to have anything to do with anything in the flesh," and then we separate ourselves from sinners. We want to separate ourselves from the sinners who bring us down into the sin, but we don't want to separate ourselves from the sinner that they can never see and hear of God's grace and his mercy. Where we say, "If you're not saved, I'm not hanging out with you." Well, maybe you don't hang out with them and go back and do the old things that you once did, but you can still be the light to them and still be a witness to them by not cutting off your relationship with them.

**1 Samuel 15:7 And Saul attacked the Amalekites, from Havilah all the way to Shur, which is east of Egypt.**

### **Good Step 1 - Attack**

Verse seven, Saul attacks. Good, that's what you're supposed to do. That was step one, but now verse nine, Saul spares, and so we have a problem.

Saul Spares king Agag (15:8-9)

**1 Samuel 15:8 He also took Agag king of the Amalekites alive, and utterly destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword.**

**1 Samuel 15:9 But Saul and the people spared Agag and the best of the sheep, the oxen, the fatlings, the lambs, and all that was good, and were unwilling to utterly destroy them. But everything despised and worthless, that they utterly destroyed.**

### **Agag = I will Increase / Flame**

Verse 8. Agag. It's a title for the kings of the Amalekites. Agag means "I will increase", "I will overcome", and it also means "flame". How we in our lives, we let some little flame remain, maybe even just smolder, but we allow some flame to remain. Yes, we have killed and removed so many of the outward things that people see that are shameful. The ox and the cattle are destroyed and so many of the other people, if you would, but we allow some flame to remain and we fan that flame from time-to-time in our minds, even our actions, that keep that flame burning rather than extinguishing it completely. How fitting the name Agag is for flame.

### **Kill – or it Will Come Back**

If you don't kill the flesh, it will come back, again and again, and eventually its sole goal is to kill you. Ask Saul, as it will be an Amalekite that will kill him. Saul did not utterly destroy Agag and 500 years later one of Agag's descendants (Haman) seeks to destroy the whole people of Israel. Kill and destroy the flesh, or it will come back, and overcome you.

*2 Samuel 1:6–10 (NKJV) <sup>6</sup> Then the young man who told him said, "As I happened by chance to be on Mount Gilboa, there was Saul, leaning on his spear; and indeed the chariots and horsemen followed hard after him. <sup>7</sup> Now when he looked behind him, he saw me and called to me. And I answered, 'Here I am.' <sup>8</sup> And he said to me, 'Who are you?' So I answered him, 'I am an Amalekite.' <sup>9</sup> He said to me again, 'Please stand over me and kill me, for anguish has come upon me, but my life still remains in me.' <sup>10</sup> So I stood over him and killed him, because I was sure that he could not live after he had fallen. And I took the crown that was on his head and the bracelet that was on his arm, and have brought them here to my lord."*

*Esther 3:1–2 (NKJV) <sup>1</sup> After these things King Ahasuerus promoted Haman, the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, and advanced him and set his seat above all the princes who were with him. <sup>2</sup> And all the king's servants who were within the king's gate bowed and paid homage to Haman, for so the king had commanded concerning him. But Mordecai would not bow or pay homage.*

### **How Extinguish a Flame – With Wind or Water**

How do you extinguish a flame? With wind or water. The God, the Holy Spirit, is wind and his presence in the presence of that flame can blow it out. Get serious with God and say extinguish it. God, the Holy Spirit, is torrents of water, and His presence in the presence of that thing can quench it. Get serious and ask God to totally snuff it out.

*Acts 2:1–4 (NKJV) <sup>1</sup> When the Day of Pentecost had fully come, they were all with one accord in one place. <sup>2</sup> And suddenly there came a sound from heaven, as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled the whole house where they were sitting. <sup>3</sup> Then there appeared to them divided tongues, as of fire, and one sat upon each of them. <sup>4</sup> And they were all filled with the Holy Spirit and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.*

*John 7:38–39 (NKJV) <sup>38</sup> He who believes in Me, as the Scripture has said, out of his heart will flow rivers of living water." <sup>39</sup> But this He spoke concerning the Spirit, whom those believing in Him would receive; for the Holy Spirit was not yet given, because Jesus was not yet glorified.*

### God Shares His Heart with Samuel (15:10-11)

**1 Samuel 15:10 Now the word of the LORD came to Samuel, saying,**

#### **Saul did not Call on Samuel / Christian Surround Yourself with godly**

Verse 10, Samuel is a prophet and Saul didn't call on him. We see that as a life habit of Saul, that he did not call on Samuel the recognized and known prophet in the land, rather Saul called on the religious priests whose lineage had been removed by God long ago. Christians, do you want success? Surround yourself with Godly people. People who know the word of God and that's what Samuel did. People who spend time with the Lord and that's what Samuel did. People who will speak truth to you and challenge you. Don't surround yourself with people who are just like you and there's a danger in that. We always say, "You can go ... People want to go to a church of 1,000." Well, what they're going to do is they're going to find 10 people just like themselves. That's just what we do. Put me in a room with a bunch of people and I'm going to find, if you would, the guys who like to golf, or you're going to find the people who like to bowl, because you're a bowler, or you're going to find people like yourself and you'll never find yourself being challenged.

Surround yourself with people who will challenge you and will say things very boldly to you. Let me just ask you, who in your life do you have that will challenge your thinking today? I add, that you will allow just speak to you. Spouses are great, but that can come with some limitation, as spouses can be like, "Oh boy, do I really want to get into a fight right now, and run the risk of ruining our day? I just want to enjoy the day." I think ever one of us need someone of our gender that we can be accountable to and that will challenge us and we can challenge them. This is hard for me as a pastor, because I always want to look at myself as perfect, that I don't need accountability, but I do and I have to be honest with myself that I need somebody who will challenge me in all of my behaviors, in all of my thoughts. You need somebody. Who is your somebody?

**1 Samuel 15:11 "I greatly regret that I have set up Saul as king, for he has turned back from following Me, and has not performed My commandments." And it grieved Samuel, and he cried out to the LORD all night.**

Who does your heart break for.

### Saul's Heart is Deceitful (15:12-15)

**1 Samuel 15:12 So when Samuel rose early in the morning to meet Saul, it was told Samuel, saying, "Saul went to Carmel, and indeed, he set up a monument for himself; and he has gone on around, passed by, and gone down to Gilgal."**

Verse 12, back in chapter 14 he made an altar to the Lord, but here he is, he's making a monument.

*1 Samuel 14:35 (NKJV) <sup>35</sup> Then Saul built an altar to the LORD. This was the first altar that he built to the LORD.*

**1 Samuel 15:13 Then Samuel went to Saul, and Saul said to him, "Blessed are you of the LORD! I have performed the commandment of the LORD."**

**1 Samuel 15:14 But Samuel said, "What then is this bleating of the sheep in my ears, and the lowing of the oxen which I hear?"**

#### **Spiritual Jargon**

Verse 13. Here's spiritual jargon that can be spoken but there's no heart behind it.

#### **But Sin Always Reveals itself**

Verse 14. Sin always comes out and reveals itself at some point. It always will. It will come out with the mooing or the bleating of the sheep but sin will come to the surface.

**1 Samuel 15:15 And Saul said, "They have brought them from the Amalekites; for the people spared the best of the sheep and the oxen, to sacrifice to the LORD your God; and the rest we have utterly destroyed."**

### **Blame shifting**

Verse 15. Saul blame shifts.

- Eve blames Satan.
- Adam blames God and the woman.
- Kids blame their parents.
- Saul blames the people.

But there comes a place you own your sin, or your sin will own you, you will never have victory over what you won't recognize. When you own your own sin, then you will be on your way to destroy it. You won't be focused on God fixing the other person who caused it, so you excuse and blame shift. You focus on yourself and see his need to destroy it because you say, "It's me, it's mine and I present it to you, Lord, and I want it gone. I want you to destroy it."

This looks like harsh judgment coming from Samuel as a representative of the Lord but still again, we must always come with the approach of the nature of God and God loves Saul. He doesn't hate Saul. He grieves of Saul's actions but he doesn't hate Saul and he doesn't bring hatred wrath, angry wrath. He wants Saul to turn from his sin. Saul is given opportunity now right here to repent and go, "How foolish I've been. Lord I repent." God's giving him opportunity but Saul rejects. There's just a place for us in our lives personally. It's my sin and my sin only.

I'm not going to go and blame shift and say I did this because so-and-so did that. Even if so-and-so's actions were wrong, even if what they did to me was evil, even if they attacked me in their flesh, I still have a response that is spiritual because that's what I'm called to be. If I react to anything in the flesh it's because I was in the flesh and put apart. If someone caused it, there is just the free will that I say, "I'm choosing to do this and I'm going to do it." There's no place where we go, "Well, that's how I'm made." Or the place where we kind of justify, "I'm depressed," or whatever it may be.

We have to come into an ownership of our own sin and come to the Lord and he waits. 1 John 1:9 says, "If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us of our sins and cleanse us from all unrighteousness." That word confess means to agree. I agree, Lord, I'm wrong, and that's when he can deal with it. But if I put any 'but' statement in there, any conditional clause in there, this is why I did that, then we're not being honest with our self and God can't do a work in us. Saul, he is trying to reason away, he is trying to excuse away and justify his sin and now he can't come into the cleansing that God wants to give him. God's offering him cleansing and he's rejecting it. *1 John 1:9-10 (NKJV) <sup>9</sup> If we confess our sins, He is faithful and just to forgive us our sins and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness. <sup>10</sup> If we say that we have not sinned, we make Him a liar, and His word is not in us.*

### **God Speaks Truth – To Set Us Free**

God speaks the truth to us, so the truth can set us free. Do you want to be made free today? He wants to set you free from all things, so you can have all things..... in Christ Jesus!

*John 8:32 (NKJV) <sup>32</sup> And you shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free."*

*John 8:34-36 (NKJV) <sup>34</sup> Jesus answered them, "Most assuredly, I say to you, whoever commits sin is a slave of sin. <sup>35</sup> And a slave does not abide in the house forever, but a son abides forever. <sup>36</sup> Therefore if the Son makes you free, you shall be free indeed.*

### **Samuel Speaks the Word of the Lord to Saul (15:16-19)**

**1 Samuel 15:16 Then Samuel said to Saul, "Be quiet! And I will tell you what the LORD said to me last night." And he said to him, "Speak on."**

**1 Samuel 15:17 So Samuel said, "When you were little in your own eyes, were you not head of the tribes of Israel? And did not the LORD anoint you king over Israel?"**

### **Never Too Small to be Used – But Could be Too Big**

Verse 17. Oh, the beauty of humility. You're never too small to be used by God but you can be too big. If you wait and you feel that you have to reach some place of greatness before God can use you, maybe as great as Saul, then

you can look at the example and go, when Saul reached his greatness, that's when he became unusable by God. But when he was small in his own sight, that's when God could use him the greatest. Back in chapter 11 verse 12, we read of people wanting to bring the judgment against those who were against Saul to start with after being anointed and appointed king. Then Saul leads the nation of Israel into the battle against the Ammonites and there's a great victory.

People come and they say, let's go after those who challenge that you should be king. In verse 13 Saul says, "Not a man shall be put to death this day. For today the Lord has accomplished salvation in Israel." Saul started so well. He started small but here we read he's too big for himself now. He's building himself a monument so that everybody can remember his great victory over the Amalekites but it wasn't his victory. The battle always belongs to the Lord. Whether you're going in to fight and the reminder is, it's not your fight. The battle belongs to the Lord. Or whether you're coming out of a fight with great victory, you have to say the battle belongs to the Lord. God brought the victory.

That's even when you overcome personal sin, that you should look up and raise up and give God the glory, that he brought you the victory because you would never had the victory apart from him, at least not a victory that would be a sustaining victory. We're never too small to be used by the Lord but we can become too big. What is it for you who feel small that would now keep you from stepping out and saying, "Lord what would you do? How would you like to use me?"

*1 Peter 5:5-6 (NKJV) <sup>5</sup> Likewise you younger people, submit yourselves to your elders. Yes, all of you be submissive to one another, and be clothed with humility, for "God resists the proud, But gives grace to the humble." <sup>6</sup> Therefore humble yourselves under the mighty hand of God, that He may exalt you in due time,*

**1 Samuel 15:18 Now the LORD sent you on a mission, and said, 'Go, and utterly destroy the sinners, the Amalekites, and fight against them until they are consumed.'**

**1 Samuel 15:19 Why then did you not obey the voice of the LORD? Why did you swoop down on the spoil, and do evil in the sight of the LORD?"**

#### **Partial Obedience is Still Total Disobedience**

Verse 19. Make no mistake, just let the scripture speak for itself, this is God's view of partial obedience. He considers it evil.

God still considers partial obedience as total disobedience

#### Saul Justifies his Sin (15:20-21)

**1 Samuel 15:20 And Saul said to Samuel, "But I have obeyed the voice of the LORD, and gone on the mission on which the LORD sent me, and brought back Agag king of Amalek; I have utterly destroyed the Amalekites.**

**1 Samuel 15:21 But the people took of the plunder, sheep and oxen, the best of the things which should have been utterly destroyed, to sacrifice to the LORD your God in Gilgal."**

#### **Sounds Spiritual – But Sacrifice Costs them Nothing**

Verse 21, it sounds spiritual that these things were for to sacrifice to the Lord, but the fact is, they would go through the routine and ritual of sacrificing to the Lord, but you still got to eat it. Yeah, the priest might have got a portion of it, but you were going to call it this offering, and so then you got to eat the whole thing. They're not getting something that they're totally giving away to boot.

They're going to do their religious exercise, their ritual, but there's no heart behind it. You know a sacrifice costs little if anything, because there's always another sacrifice that can be made but obedience, it will cost you to die to yourself. Obedience will bring you to a place of unconditional love. It's easier to do some sacrifice, some ritual, whatever it may be, but to obey brings us to a place of unconditional love.

### To Obey is Better than to Sacrifice (15:22)

**1 Samuel 15:22** So Samuel said: “Has the LORD as great delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices, As in obeying the voice of the LORD? Behold, to obey is better than sacrifice, And to heed than the fat of rams.

### **Works Trip of Self-Righteousness**

Verse 22. Again in regards to obey is better than to sacrifice, we live in a very steeped religious culture that celebrates this sacrament called Lent. It's a sacrament in a sense, that Lent is where man denies himself something to prove his love unto the Lord. It's a works trip where God would be saying to obey is better than to sacrifice. I grew up in that system and I would do the religious exercise of Lent but my heart was never with the Lord. My heart was far from the Lord.

I felt pride and self-righteousness because of my withdrawing from whatever that might be. Eating meat for 40 days or no sweets for 40 days or whatever. But all the while my heart was never towards God in obedience of, "This is the word of the Lord. Thou shalt not." I didn't deny those things. I still fed the flesh but I would deny the flesh of some thing that God could care less about, not eating meat. He says, "I want your heart. I want you to obey. I want you to stop doing that thing." I couldn't even see it because I was more wrapped up in the religious ritual than I was seeking a relationship.

### **Can't Fill Hole in Heart**

Verse 22. We can do 100 Hail Marys. We can do 100 Our Fathers. We can sign a financial pledge card but eventually those things cannot smooth over, they cannot fill that hole in my heart. I know there's something more and God reveals himself. Blessed be the Name of the Lord.

### Saul Rejected as king (15:23-29)

**1 Samuel 15:23** For rebellion is as the sin of witchcraft, And stubbornness is as iniquity and idolatry. Because you have rejected the word of the LORD, He also has rejected you from being king.”

### **Rebellion sin of Witchcraft**

Verse 23. Rebellion is the sin of witchcraft. I'm just reading it verse by verse because you just can't hide from these things that are being said. May God pierce our hearts as we read these things.

Why is it like witchcraft? Because we are cast under it's spell, not releasing or recognizing how we have been captured by a lie, and thus never owning up to the truth that can set us free.

### **Saul's Sin – Misrepresents How Man is to Walk with God**

Saul's sin is he is perverting how man is to walk with God and it's total obedience. He misrepresents as king of how man is to walk before God. It's total obedience. Back in chapter 13 he misrepresented how man can approach God and that was through the High Priest because Jesus would become the High Priest and there would be a sacrifice. Saul totally misrepresented that by making himself the priest and making the sacrifice of the animals apart from God. Not honoring the blood because the life is in the blood as we've studied and here he is misrepresenting how man is to walk with God and it's total obedience.

*1 Samuel 13:13–14 (NKJV) <sup>13</sup> And Samuel said to Saul, “You have done foolishly. You have not kept the commandment of the LORD your God, which He commanded you. For now the LORD would have established your kingdom over Israel forever. <sup>14</sup> But now your kingdom shall not continue. The LORD has sought for Himself a man after His own heart, and the LORD has commanded him to be commander over His people, because you have not kept what the LORD commanded you.”*

### **1 Action/Season Doesn't Define you**

Verse 23, Saul's rejected, but we say, "Wasn't he rejected back in chapter 13?" The fact is, he was, but let it be known that a man is not rejected for one action, that a lifetime of actions of rebellion. No one action defines you, but multiple actions show and declare what type of person you are. The same type of actions just show and prove out the heart that is within the person. Don't let one action define you, one season of your life, whatever that may have been. Maybe you had a season of rebellion that lasted for weeks, or months, or even years. Maybe you've had an abortion and you feel that defines you. Maybe you've done things that you feel are unthinkable. That

doesn't define you. One action doesn't define you, one season doesn't define you, but a lifetime does. Saul is proving who he is by his continual actions that progressively become more carnal and more fleshly. Don't let that be your case, that you live in that moment, if you would, that that's all you think about is that one big failure and that's all that you ever feel that you're defined by, that one big failure. It's not true. God cleanses you and his Son washed you clean.

**1 Samuel 15:24 Then Saul said to Samuel, "I have sinned, for I have transgressed the commandment of the LORD and your words, because I feared the people and obeyed their voice.**

**1 Samuel 15:25 Now therefore, please pardon my sin, and return with me, that I may worship the LORD."**

### **Repentance Looks Like Something**

His words sound good, but there is no action with them. He confesses his wrong, but then has no action with them. He still doesn't kill Agag, and he still doesn't destroy the animals they kept. Repentance looks like something, repentance has actions behind the words.

*2 Corinthians 7:10 (NKJV) <sup>10</sup> For godly sorrow produces repentance leading to salvation, not to be regretted; but the sorrow of the world produces death.*

Verse 24. He fears if Samuel doesn't come back with him, people will know something is up. Here he is. He's worried about his reputation.

**1 Samuel 15:26 But Samuel said to Saul, "I will not return with you, for you have rejected the word of the LORD, and the LORD has rejected you from being king over Israel."**

**1 Samuel 15:27 And as Samuel turned around to go away, Saul seized the edge of his robe, and it tore.**

**1 Samuel 15:28 So Samuel said to him, "The LORD has torn the kingdom of Israel from you today, and has given it to a neighbor of yours, who is better than you.**

**1 Samuel 15:29 And also the Strength of Israel will not lie nor relent. For He is not a man, that He should relent."**

### **15 More years Until David King**

So, 15 more years before David becomes king, but he will become king. He's going to have to wait 15 years for it. The word has been spoken even if it's going to take 15 years. And when, as you get eternal life, the moment you spoke it and asked Jesus to become your Lord and Savior and forgive you your sins and cleanse you from all unrighteousness. Yes, sometimes it doesn't feel like it. Sometimes we feel anything but. If David was the king at 15, he'll have to wait 15 years to actually put on the crown. God's Word was true and so is the Word to you. It will be true.

*1 Samuel 16:1 (NKJV) <sup>1</sup> Now the LORD said to Samuel, "How long will you mourn for Saul, seeing I have rejected him from reigning over Israel? Fill your horn with oil, and go; I am sending you to Jesse the Bethlehemite. For I have provided Myself a king among his sons."*

*2 Samuel 5:4-5 (NKJV) <sup>4</sup> David was thirty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned forty years. <sup>5</sup> In Hebron he reigned over Judah seven years and six months, and in Jerusalem he reigned thirty-three years over all Israel and Judah.*

### **Saul More Worried about his Reputation (15:30-31)**

**1 Samuel 15:30 Then he said, "I have sinned; yet honor me now, please, before the elders of my people and before Israel, and return with me, that I may worship the LORD your God."**

**1 Samuel 15:31 So Samuel turned back after Saul, and Saul worshiped the LORD.**

### **Samuel Still Hoping**

Verse 31. Samuel comes with Saul, that's just what a gracious act and we see Samuel loves Saul. He's still hoping something would change but for 15 more years, Saul's not going to change.

### **Beloved – Today You Can have New Beginning**

Take today and repent. Let God give you a new beginning today. That's what's being offered to Saul and that's what's being offered with us. We read these things not in means to beat us down or to say that God's angry with us, but to show God's heart. You can have a new day today, a new beginning, if only you will repent and turn from your sin.

### **Saul's Kingdom Gone – But can Still Worship**

Saul's kingdom is gone, but he can still worship the Lord, he can still come into fellowship with the Lord, even though his kingdom is gone. Hey maybe you lost your marriage over a personal sin, maybe you lost your job because of a personal sin of addiction, maybe you lost your ministry because of a personal sin. Ok, those things are what they are, they are gone, but you can still enter in and worship the Lord, he will still receive you and you can still worship Him. And, as you worship Him, you wait on Him, and He can and will still use you.

#### Agag Killed by Samuel (15:32-33)

**1 Samuel 15:32** Then Samuel said, "Bring Agag king of the Amalekites here to me." So Agag came to him cautiously. And Agag said, "Surely the bitterness of death is past."

**1 Samuel 15:33** But Samuel said, "As your sword has made women childless, so shall your mother be childless among women." And Samuel hacked Agag in pieces before the LORD in Gilgal.

### **Flesh Ready to bargain**

Verse 33. Again, the flesh is always ready to strike a bargain with you in light of being killed and destroyed.

### **Samuel Old – Still Got Fire in bones**

Samuel is old, very very old, but still has the strength to draw the sword and kill Agag. I love this man. From his youth to his old age, he is a man of God. I want to live my life the same. Samuel is old, but he still has the fire of God's holiness in his bones.

#### Samuel leaves Saul (15:34-35)

**1 Samuel 15:34** Then Samuel went to Ramah, and Saul went up to his house at Gibeah of Saul.

**1 Samuel 15:35** And Samuel went no more to see Saul until the day of his death. Nevertheless Samuel mourned for Saul, and the LORD regretted that He had made Saul king over Israel.

### **Samuel Defines worship (Destroy the Flesh) / One Goes to Hill – the other the Heights**

Verse 32. Agag thinks Samuel is going to be as weak because Saul's the king. Little does he know what's coming. Samuel defines worship for Saul and it's to utterly destroy the flesh. It's interesting in verse 35. [Gibeah] means [hill], [Ramah] means [height]. Saul goes to the hill, Samuel goes to the height. One man goes to mediocrity and one man goes to the highest place. That's the difference that we have, to obey or to sacrifice.

### **The Lord Regretted:**

So we have read 3 times in this passage the Lord regretting that He made Saul king.

**1 Samuel 15:10–11 (NKJV)** <sup>10</sup> Now the word of the LORD came to Samuel, saying, <sup>11</sup> "I greatly regret that I have set up Saul as king, for he has turned back from following Me, and has not performed My commandments." And it grieved Samuel, and he cried out to the LORD all night.

**1 Samuel 15:29 (NKJV)** <sup>29</sup> And also the Strength of Israel will not lie nor relent. For He is not a man, that He should relent."

**1 Samuel 15:35 (NKJV)** <sup>35</sup> And Samuel went no more to see Saul until the day of his death. Nevertheless Samuel mourned for Saul, and the LORD regretted that He had made Saul king over Israel.

### **God Changes Not**

God changes not. He is the same yesterday, today, and tomorrow. The theological term is called "immutability of God", which simply means "does not change".

**Hebrews 13:8 (NKJV)** <sup>8</sup> Jesus Christ is the same yesterday, today, and forever.

**Malachi 3:6 (NKJV)** <sup>6</sup> "For I am the LORD, I do not change; Therefore you are not consumed, O sons of Jacob.

### **Does He Change his Mind**

But the question is does he change his mind, and the answer to that is "no". Verse 29 tells us very clearly that God doesn't change His mind, that is what "relent" means, to change your mind. Repent means to "change your mind", so we see KJV using the word repent. The NIV gives the clearest translation, and that is, "change his mind".

**1 Samuel 15:29 (NKJV)** <sup>29</sup> And also the Strength of Israel will not lie nor relent. For He is not a man, that He should relent."

**1 Samuel 15:29 (KJV 1900)** <sup>29</sup> And also the Strength of Israel will not lie nor repent: for he is not a man, that he should repent.  
**1 Samuel 15:29 (NIV84)** <sup>29</sup> He who is the Glory of Israel does not lie or change his mind; for he is not a man, that he should change his mind."

### It Grieved God

What is being said here in these verses about God regretting that He made Saul king? Well simply put, we say things such as, "I regret to inform you of this tragic news." We're not saying we change our mind when we use the word regret. What we're saying is, we have something that grieves our heart, that's heavy on our heart that we have to tell you. That's what the context when we speak of the Lord regretting, is the heaviness of his heart and the grieving of the pain that this is causing. God is not saying He is changing his mind that He should never had made Saul king, and that is because God does not change, and he does not change His mind.

**1 Samuel 15:10–11 (NKJV)** <sup>10</sup> Now the word of the LORD came to Samuel, saying, <sup>11</sup> "I greatly regret that I have set up Saul as king, for he has turned back from following Me, and has not performed My commandments." And it grieved Samuel, and he cried out to the LORD all night.

### Conditional Clauses

When we read things that God chose Saul and then he takes from Saul the Kingdom of God, it's the same as when he promises Israel a land flowing with milk and honey but then later a judgment comes upon them and they are taken out of the land flowing with milk and honey, the promised land. They're taken to Babylon and we see these type of examples through the scriptures. Those are not God changing his mind. What we see before us is what would be *conditional clauses*. If you do this, then this is what I will do for you but if you do this, then this is what I will have to do. In the example of, if you are obedient, then my favor will be upon you and you will live in peace and prosperity in the land that I promised you. But if you disobey my commands, if you chase after another god, then I will remove my favor and you will be subject to the discipline that comes with that disobedience.

**1 Samuel 12:13–15 (NKJV)** <sup>13</sup> "Now therefore, here is the king whom you have chosen and whom you have desired. And take note, the LORD has set a king over you. <sup>14</sup> If you fear the LORD and serve Him and obey His voice, and do not rebel against the commandment of the LORD, then both you and the king who reigns over you will continue following the LORD your God. <sup>15</sup> However, if you do not obey the voice of the LORD, but rebel against the commandment of the LORD, then the hand of the LORD will be against you, as it was against your fathers.

### Same is True for Us

It's not that God is changing his mind, it's that God gives conditional clauses, conditional statements that are if-then. The same is true for us. When we walk with him he promises us blessing and favor in our obedience but he also gives us a warning. When you depart from those commands and those ways, then you will lose the favor that comes with the obedience. It's the free will and then there's a resultant of the free will and we know that verse oh, so well, "You shall reap what you sow." If you sow obedience then you will reap the favored blessings that come with obedience. If you sow disobedience and rebellion, then you will reap the things that come from that.

**Galatians 6:7–9 (NKJV)** <sup>7</sup> Do not be deceived, God is not mocked; for whatever a man sows, that he will also reap. <sup>8</sup> For he who sows to his flesh will of the flesh reap corruption, but he who sows to the Spirit will of the Spirit reap everlasting life. <sup>9</sup> And let us not grow weary while doing good, for in due season we shall reap if we do not lose heart.

### How About Prayer

Does prayer change God's mind? The answer is no, for God doesn't change His mind. So why pray you may ask. And we say because prayer is communion with God, prayer aligns our heart with God's, and prayer changes us. But prayer will not change God, if God doesn't change His mind. But let us let the Word, answer this question on then why pray.

**James 5:16 (NKJV)** <sup>16</sup> Confess your trespasses to one another, and pray for one another, that you may be healed. The effective, fervent prayer of a righteous man avails (avails means "has power") much.

**1 John 5:14 (NKJV)** <sup>14</sup> Now this is the confidence that we have in Him, that if we ask anything according to His will, He hears us.

**John 14:14 (NKJV)** <sup>14</sup> If you ask anything in My name, I will do it.

These things are beyond my little brain, but God, when we pray (in accordance to His will, and we know His Word is His Will), then He will do it. Our prayers weigh in on God's decision.

**Deuteronomy 29:29 (NKJV)** <sup>29</sup> "The secret things belong to the LORD our God, but those things which are revealed belong to us and to our children forever, that we may do all the words of this law.

*Matthew 21:21–22 (NKJV)* <sup>21</sup> So Jesus answered and said to them, “Assuredly, I say to you, if you have faith and do not doubt, you will not only do what was done to the fig tree, but also if you say to this mountain, ‘Be removed and be cast into the sea,’ it will be done. <sup>22</sup> And whatever things you ask in prayer, believing, you will receive.”

*Luke 11:9–10 (NKJV)* <sup>9</sup> “So I say to you, ask, and it will be given to you; seek, and you will find; knock, and it will be opened to you. <sup>10</sup> For everyone who asks receives, and he who seeks finds, and to him who knocks it will be opened.

*John 15:7 (NKJV)* <sup>7</sup> If you abide in Me, and My words abide in you, you will ask what you desire, and it shall be done for you.

So, are you praying? If not, why not? If you think God changes His mind, and that prayer can change His mind, then wow prayer will be laborious, almost dreadful the thought of fervor it would take on our behalf to change the mind of the “Sovereign” God”; but if you believe that God doesn’t change his mind, and our prayers weigh in on the decision He will make, and I am praying in accordance with His will, then all of a sudden our prayers and prayer-life are energized, because God is actually listening to me, and my request has “power” in it. Now we see why God says, pray without ceasing, and that we ought to pray and not lose heart (faint).

*Luke 18:1 (NKJV)* <sup>1</sup> Then He spoke a parable to them, that men always ought to pray and not lose heart,

*1 Thessalonians 5:17 (NKJV)* <sup>17</sup> pray without ceasing,

When God’s decision is made, then God’s decision will be done. But in some mystery, we have influence in that decision.

### **God Never Changes His Mind About You – Even in greatest Failings**

So God does not change His mind, and it is vital doctrine and theology that you understand that. Hebrews 12:1-2. For the joy that was set before him he counted it joy for you. May you never be challenged in your own mind or by another person or by the world or by the evil one, that God would ever regret or change his mind of choosing you. The world can be so cruel and come and try to tear you down in your failings and say harsh things but don’t listen to them because God will say, I never change my mind about you. I will never change my mind about you and even in your greatest failings, I will never regret saving you. Because of your failings, that’s why I had to save you because there was no way to save yourself unless I came and saved you. It was a joy for me to save you out of your sin and your failings, to make you my own.

*Hebrews 12:1–2 (NKJV)* <sup>1</sup> Therefore we also, since we are surrounded by so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which so easily ensnares us, and let us run with endurance the race that is set before us, <sup>2</sup> looking unto Jesus, the author and finisher of our faith, who for the joy that was set before Him endured the cross, despising the shame, and has sat down at the right hand of the throne of God.

### **Because**

Because He changes not

- I have a future and a hope for you
- I have come that you may have life and that more abundant
- It is done!
- I am sealed, guaranteed down payment, I am His
- No one can snatch me out of His hand
- He will never leave me nor forsake me

*Jeremiah 29:11–13 (NKJV)* <sup>11</sup> For I know the thoughts that I think toward you, says the LORD, thoughts of peace and not of evil, to give you a future and a hope. <sup>12</sup> Then you will call upon Me and go and pray to Me, and I will listen to you. <sup>13</sup> And you will seek Me and find Me, when you search for Me with all your heart.

*John 10:10 (NKJV)* <sup>10</sup> The thief does not come except to steal, and to kill, and to destroy. I have come that they may have life, and that they may have it more abundantly.

*John 19:30 (NKJV)* <sup>30</sup> So when Jesus had received the sour wine, He said, “It is finished!” And bowing His head, He gave up His spirit.

*Ephesians 1:13–14 (NKJV)* <sup>13</sup> In Him you also trusted, after you heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation; in whom also, having believed, you were sealed with the Holy Spirit of promise, <sup>14</sup> who is the guarantee of our inheritance until the redemption of the purchased possession, to the praise of His glory.

*John 10:27–29 (NKJV)* <sup>27</sup> My sheep hear My voice, and I know them, and they follow Me. <sup>28</sup> And I give them eternal life, and they shall never perish; neither shall anyone snatch them out of My hand. <sup>29</sup> My Father, who has given them to Me, is greater than all; and no one is able to snatch them out of My Father's hand.

*Hebrews 13:5–6 (NKJV)* <sup>5</sup> Let your conduct be without covetousness; be content with such things as you have. For He Himself has said, "I will never leave you nor forsake you." <sup>6</sup> So we may boldly say: "The LORD is my helper; I will not fear. What can man do to me?"

### **Come to Throne of Grace**

So now come to the throne of grace and spend time with the Lord, ask Him take this word and work it into your life.

*\*Hebrews 4:16 (NKJV)* <sup>16</sup> Let us therefore come boldly to the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy and find grace to help in time of need.

### **Prayer Guide**

- Reverence – What do we see about our Great God?
- Response – How do I respond to all that He is?
- Requests – What can I boldly request from Him based on this?
- Readiness – What do I need to be on-guard against when I leave here today?
- Reverence – How great is Our God?

**End of Study.**

## Chapter 16

### 1 Samuel 16:1-23

#### Recap/Intro

We finished our last study in chapter 15 seeing God tearing the kingdom out of the hands of king Saul, promising to give it to another, a man whose heart was after Him.

*1 Samuel 15:28 (NKJV)* <sup>28</sup> So Samuel said to him, "The LORD has torn the kingdom of Israel from you today, and has given it to a neighbor of yours, who is better than you."

*1 Samuel 13:13-14 (NKJV)* <sup>13</sup> And Samuel said to Saul, "You have done foolishly. You have not kept the commandment of the LORD your God, which He commanded you. For now the LORD would have established your kingdom over Israel forever. <sup>14</sup> But now your kingdom shall not continue. The LORD has sought for Himself a man after His own heart, and the LORD has commanded him to be commander over His people, because you have not kept what the LORD commanded you."

We have come in the history of the Israel, and the world, that David will be anointed king over Israel.

David is mentioned more than 1,000 times in the bible. More than Adam, Abraham, Moses, Apostle Paul, more than any human. Rather than do a long lengthy introduction, let's just let the chapter be our introduction, as the man who we will know quite well as we look at his life (highs and lows) for the next 40 chapters (through the end of 1 Samuel and all of 2<sup>nd</sup> Samuel).

#### Outline 1 Samuel 16:1-23:

- The Lord Sends Samuel to Anoint the New King (16:1)
- Samuel Fears Saul, to the Point of Death (16:2-3)
- The Town Trembles when they See Samuel Coming (16:4-5)
- The Lord Looks at the Heart Not Outward Appearance (16:6-7)
- The Sons of Jesse Pass before Samuel (16:8-11)
- David is Anointed King Over Israel (16:12-13)
- A Distressing spirit Comes over Saul (16:14-17)
- David Chosen to Minister to Saul (16:18-20)
- David Loves and Ministers to Saul (16:21-23)

#### The Lord Sends Samuel to Anoint the New King (16:1)

**1 Samuel 16:1** Now the LORD said to Samuel, "How long will you mourn for Saul, seeing I have rejected him from reigning over Israel? Fill your horn with oil, and go; I am sending you to Jesse the Bethlehemite. For I have provided Myself a king among his sons."

#### **The Lord Breaks Through Samuel's Mourning**

So the Lord just breaks through Samuel's mourning and says get up, we have a new king to anoint. Samuel has been mourning for some time now we can tell by the Lord's question, "how long will you mourn". Now the Lord wasn't waiting on Samuel to finish mourning, He was waiting on His perfect timing to anoint David. And it is now time, and God is saying to Samuel, get up we have a new king to anoint. He breaks through, interrupts where Samuel was and what he was doing, to say let's go, its time, and I have something for you to do. Although Samuel was caught up in his own thing (mourning for Saul), God interrupts and speaks to him, and Samuel hears him. Christian, can God interrupt your thing, at any time He so chooses? Do you have such a prayer life, such a walk with Him, that any time he chooses to change your direction, change your thinking, turn you from that "thing" you are all caught up in, can He break through any time He chooses? Do you have that type of relationship with Him?

It's a tough question to answer, because so often we don't even realize that He can't, because we are so caught up in our "thing" we can't see or hear anything else in our world.

So How can we? I just look at Samuel for the example. Samuel had a "walking relationship" with the Lord. Samuel walked with the Lord just as two friends walk in the park together, or chat on the phone together. We can read this verses like "out of the blue", Samuel is drinking his morning coffee, and this voice breaks through like thunder

and says, "Samuel how long will you mourn for Saul". I don't think so, because that isn't the kind of relationships God has with His people. God has a walking relationship with them, He walks with them, the God of the universes walks with you. I think Samuel is in his normal, daily, prayer time with the Lord. Maybe praying for his kids, his marriage, and his arthritis (as he is quite old now). Sound like things you pray for? Maybe Samuel then was praying about the Philistines and the Ammonites as they are regrouping at this time we know from the scriptures. We are told to pray for our leaders, that is wisdom folks, that is for our benefit, and we need to be praying for our leaders because a Reality TV star for a president is going to need lots of prayer (no joking intended). So Samuel prays for Saul, his heart is broken for him, and his failings as king, and he may be saying oh Lord I pray for Saul, touch Saul, give him wisdom, and then God breaks through and says, Samuel how long are you going to mourn over Saul? Arise, it is time to move on, I have a new king for you to anoint.

So when I posed the question to you can God break through your thing, maybe you said to yourself I don't know, I'm not sure, that sounds so high and lofty, even somewhat mystical, God just breaking through out of the blue and speaking such a word to me. But truly it isn't. It is just conversations with God as we walk with Him. So what do you need to do, just spend time with Him, dedicate time each day in the Word and prayer, and you can speak to the Lord what's on your heart, and He will speak to you about what is on His heart. Draw near to God, and He will draw near to you..... nothing mystical there, nothing lofty there ..... it just "time", time spent in the midst of our rushed lives.

*James 4:8 (NKJV) <sup>8</sup> Draw near to God and He will draw near to you. Cleanse your hands, you sinners; and purify your hearts, you double-minded.*

### **God is Always on the Move**

And it is important to see also; Samuel is still mourning for Saul, and we see what a tender heart Samuel has. But God says, "Quit your mourning and moaning, Samuel, there's work to do". But I have reason to mourn. My heart is broken," Samuel could have said. " I regret it, too, but I've moved on," God might have answered. We need to move on, gang. Yes, there are incidents in our lives that are hurtful, even regrettable—sad things, hard times, raw deals; pain, problems, and disappointments. But we must move on. Why? Because we serve a God who is on the move (Genesis 1:2). If I remain in the past problem or the past disappointment, I will miss the present move of God.

*Genesis 1:1–2 (NKJV) <sup>1</sup> In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth. <sup>2</sup> The earth was without form, and void; and darkness was on the face of the deep. And the Spirit of God was hovering over the face of the waters.*

### **Samuel has Share of Sorrow**

Life is filled with many sorrows. Samuel is no stranger to those, as

- Samuel lost Eli, who was no doubt, like a father to him, after he was dedicated to the work with the Tabernacle, at the age of three or four. Eli and Samuel, no doubt, had a sweet relationship together, and Eli died in a tragic way.
- Then, Samuel would be rejected as judge, even though he served, so faithfully, to the nation of Israel.
- Then, Samuel would watch his sons not walk in the way of the Lord and how heartbreaking and sorrowful that would be.
- And now, here, Saul's rejected, and Samuel's heart is broken for him.

### **Samuel Getting Ready for his Most Significant Moment**

But, Samuel's getting ready to do the most significant act of his ministry, in the history of Israel. He is to anoint the next king, and not just any king, but the king, who will sit on the throne forever and through his lineage, will come the Messiah.

We think some of our greatest moments have passed, and therefore, the greatness will never be anywhere near in our future. But here, Samuel in his last years of his life, very old at this time, probably, possibly in his mid-80s, and here he gets to be part of one of the greatest moments in the history of Israel, as he gets to anoint the greatest king that Israel will ever have.

In the Book of Revelation will end in Chapter 22, and in Verse 16, Jesus will say, words in red, "That he is the root and off-spring of David." And that's such a great statement, he's the root of David, because he's the creator, yet

he's the off-spring of David because of the incarnation, as God became a man, and walked among us. The ending of The Book of Revelation, the next to last words in red.

*Revelation 22:16 (NKJV)* <sup>16</sup> "I, Jesus, have sent My angel to testify to you these things in the churches. I am the Root and the Offspring of David, the Bright and Morning Star."

### **Last words are "I Am Coming Quickly"**

*But the last words in red are Verse 20, and Jesus says, "Surely I am coming quickly. Church may we be ready, and may we believe that Jesus is coming quickly. All the prophetic signs point to the soon and imminent return of Jesus Christ."*

*Revelation 22:20–21 (NKJV)* <sup>20</sup> He who testifies to these things says, "Surely I am coming quickly." Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus! <sup>21</sup> The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

### Samuel Fears Saul, to the Point of Death (16:2-3)

**1 Samuel 16:2** And Samuel said, "How can I go? If Saul hears it, he will kill me." But the LORD said, "Take a heifer with you, and say, 'I have come to sacrifice to the LORD.'

**1 Samuel 16:3** Then invite Jesse to the sacrifice, and I will show you what you shall do; you shall anoint for Me the one I name to you."

### **Saul Insecure**

So we can tell there is serious insecurities with Saul at this time that Samuel would fear for his life to go anoint a new king, even after Samuel has told Saul that God has taken his kingdom away from him. No doubt Saul has eyes and ears on the ground and is being informed on what is going on in his kingdom.

*1 Samuel 15:28 (NKJV)* <sup>28</sup> So Samuel said to him, "The LORD has torn the kingdom of Israel from you today, and has given it to a neighbor of yours, who is better than you.

### **God Not Putting Smokescreen Up**

So is God putting a smokescreen up, lets pretend we are having a love feast, but all the while it is really an anointing ceremony, and that way we can trick Saul. No, not at all. If God was worried about Saul interfering, he could simply just kill Saul, give him leprosy, or simply blind the eyes and ears of the informants.

### **Man Approaches God through the Sacrifice**

God isn't even acknowledging Samuel's fear. God has told Samuel get up, it is time to anoint the new king. And, before man approaches God, there has to be a sacrifice. Man cannot simply come into/before the presence of God, apart from a sacrifice.

*Leviticus 17:11 (NKJV)* <sup>11</sup> For the life of the flesh is in the blood, and I have given it to you upon the altar to make atonement for your souls; for it is the blood that makes atonement for the soul.'

*Hebrews 9:22 (NKJV)* <sup>22</sup> And according to the law almost all things are purified with blood, and without shedding of blood there is no remission.

### **Gospel**

And that is the Gospel, as no man can approach God except through the sacrifice that has been provided for Him.

*John 3:16 (NKJV)* <sup>16</sup> For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have everlasting life.

### **The Greatest**

- For God... (THE GREATEST LOVE)
- So Loved... (THE GREATEST DEGREE)
- The World... (THE GREATEST COMPANY)
- That He Gave... (THE GREATEST ACT)
- His Only Begotten Son... (THE GREATEST GIFT)
- That Whosoever... (THE GREATEST INVITATION)
- Believeth... (THE GREATEST SIMPLICITY)
- In Him... (THE GREATEST ATTRACTION)
- Should Not Perish... (THE GREATEST PROMISE)
- But... (THE GREATEST DIFFERENCE)

- Have... (THE GREATEST CERTAINTY)
- Everlasting Life... (THE GREATEST POSSESSION)

Believe means:

- Recognize – you need a Savior because your sin separates you from the Holy God.
- Repent – repent means to change your mind, and to change your direction. Repentance isn't works, it's a decision, and you decide to change your mind about sin, that it is a big deal and an offense before the Holy God, and that you stop following after you will, but turn and follow after Jesus and His will and His ways (which are in accordance to this Word in your hand).
- Receive – You say that with your mouth, you ask the Lord to come into your life to clear your guilt, you say I have decided to follow You, and you will be saved.

*Romans 3:23 (NKJV)* <sup>23</sup> for all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God,

*Acts 3:19–20 (NKJV)* <sup>19</sup> Repent therefore and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, so that times of refreshing may come from the presence of the Lord, <sup>20</sup> and that He may send Jesus Christ, who was preached to you before,

*Romans 10:8–13 (NKJV)* <sup>8</sup> But what does it say? "The word is near you, in your mouth and in your heart" (that is, the word of faith which we preach): <sup>9</sup> that if you confess with your mouth the Lord Jesus and believe in your heart that God has raised Him from the dead, you will be saved. <sup>10</sup> For with the heart one believes unto righteousness, and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation. <sup>11</sup> For the Scripture says, "Whoever believes on Him will not be put to shame." <sup>12</sup> For there is no distinction between Jew and Greek, for the same Lord over all is rich to all who call upon Him. <sup>13</sup> For "whoever calls on the name of the LORD shall be saved."

If you have never committed your life to Jesus Christ, you can today, and have a personal relationship with God, based on Him taking the punishment for your sin. He has done the greatest deed, by dying for you. And for those who have received that eternal gift of salvation – Is He not the GREATEST!

The Town Trembles when they See Samuel Coming (16:4-5)

**1 Samuel 16:4 So Samuel did what the LORD said, and went to Bethlehem. And the elders of the town trembled at his coming, and said, "Do you come peaceably?"**

**Samuel – Did What the Lord Said**

May we will be a people, who today, through our lives, and the end – be known for "did what the Lord said". If you can live with that statement, and you can die with that statement, it will be a life well spent.

**Even in Fear**

Notice, Samuel did all the Lord said, even at the risk of it. Fear, even of his own life did not keep Samuel from doing all the Lord said. The other day I demolished my deck, and had to build temporary steps so you can get out to the back yard. Well my dog Faithful, he is a big scared-cat, and the new steps didn't have handrails, the whole deck was gone, and it was funny that after I demolished the whole deck all that was still standing were the original steps, but they just weren't secured to anything. So Faithful doesn't know any better and he walks on them and they sink into the ground on him and he became stuck. So, old steps vanish on him, new steps unfamiliar to him, what's a dog to do. So I am sitting on a chair in the yard at the bottom of the steps, and Faithful is at the door of the house with new steps in front of him. He sees me, and wants to get to me. I call to him to come, but he takes a step and steps back, takes a step then steps back. Full of fear, but I keep calling him. And then, he just goes for it and takes the steps in a few bounds and comes running to me, and then plows his head into my chest for comfort. For Faithful, getting to me his master, was greater than the fear that was before him. His name is Faithful, not fearful! May we be a people who do what the Lord says, regardless of what is before, whether fear or foe, and be a people who live lives doing all the Lord commanded us to do, whether big, or even small, may we remain faithful even in the small things, as well as the great things.

**1 Samuel 16:5 And he said, "Peaceably; I have come to sacrifice to the LORD. Sanctify yourselves, and come with me to the sacrifice." Then he consecrated Jesse and his sons, and invited them to the sacrifice.**

Considering what Samuel had just done with the Amalekite king Agag (1 Samuel 15:33), it is no wonder the elders of Bethlehem were afraid.

The Lord Looks at the Heart Not Outward Appearance (16:6-7)

**1 Samuel 16:6 So it was, when they came, that he looked at Eliab and said, "Surely the LORD's anointed is before Him!"**

**1 Samuel 16:7 But the LORD said to Samuel, "Do not look at his appearance or at his physical stature, because I have refused him. For the LORD does not see as man sees; for man looks at the outward appearance, but the LORD looks at the heart."**

### **The Fallacy of Outward Appearances**

We live in a culture that judges by looks. It's an idol. It's a multi-billion-dollar business from cosmetics, to surgery, to healthclubs. Outward appearances, and here we see even the great spiritual, Samuel, is taken by the outward appearance.

This isn't just a statement of fact that man looks at the outward appearance, but it is also an exhortation to godly thinking. God told Samuel, "Your natural inclination is to only judge on outward appearance. But I can judge the heart that you can't see. So look to Me and don't be so quick to judge a person only on their outward appearance." Samuel needed to know his natural inclination to judge only on outward appearance, but he didn't have to give into it. He could seek the LORD and seek God's heart and mind when looking at people.

And the same is true as we look at ourselves. We can spend so much time looking and thinking of our outward appearance, that we don't look at our own heart, and cultivate our hearts like a garden, that is beautiful before the Lord that He can walk in and enjoy.

There is nothing wrong with beauty, that is how God made them (or you). I use to be upset with my poor eyesight, but I have grown to give thanks for it, especially first thing in the morning when I look in the mirror. President Abraham Lincoln was accused of being two-faced, to which he replied, if I had two faces do you really think I would be using this on I have on. Yea my wife Renee just started to wear glasses. I knew she needed glasses 15 years ago, but I would say your eyes are fine, nobody can see that far.

Let me just make a couple comments about looks, outward appearances, and the pressures of being good looking. It can be torturous. I speak to you youth, but I guess it applies at any age, because I can even say, a couple days ago, I was at the dermatologist, getting my regular skin check for skin cancer. And as I sit in the waiting room, there weren't the infomercials on the television about, "Put your sunscreen on so you don't get skin cancer." No, it's a skin doctor, and it's a continual, looping infomercial on chemical peels that they can do to make you look younger, and the work they can do, of nipping and tucking, to make you look younger, more attractive, as the infomercial and the people who aren't actors, but real life people giving testimony of, how after they had their procedure, the friends made such a big deal about them. And even I can sit there and go, "Ooh, that sounds good, who wouldn't want to look 10 years younger?" But it never stops there, after that you need more hair, less tummy, more eyebrows, less eyebrows, whiter teeth, straighter teeth, etc, etc. Did you know you can get calf implants? For what?

Because, that's what our society continually basis everything on, is the outward appearance. The great models, the great actors, the people who have the outward appearance, seem to always get the most attention. If you're a youth, I know that's a struggle, but I just want to share something with the youth, maybe you are struggling with that. I want to tell you, from all my life experience, I know people who are, what would be considered, beautiful. When I was in college, at the secular college, four of us shared a place together. Three of my friends were literally, three of the most handsome men that you would ever meet. Everywhere we went, heads turned because of their looks. And yes, sometimes it was tough being the odd man out, the fourth wheel, always the designated driver, ha

ha. We would go get pizza and the sign above the counter would say "pizza 2\$ a slice", they would get up there and the girl would give them a slice and charge 1\$. I'd be like oh there must be a special today. So I order my slice, and the girls would say 2\$, I was like but you only charged them a dollar. The girl pointed to the sign above saying 2\$, and then say you want a slice a pizza or not. It was rough hanging around them I tell you. But because of there looks, and it applies so much to our society, when they spoke people thought they had something to say. When they retold my jokes that nobody ever laughed at, people are falling out of their chairs. It is so much the way our society is regarding the outward appearance.

What I want to share with you, as I watch this about men women that I've met, and their beauty, and that is at many times, that becomes their whole identity. If you can believe this, it is torturous to them because then they're always looking at their looks, and every indication of an imperfection, of the fading glory, becomes torturous to them. Many of them, the looks become their identity and that's all, for the most part, of what they develop in, is based on their looks. They don't develop, and grow deeper in other areas of their life, such as, spiritual, because they're so caught up in their looks.

For beautiful women, I think beauty can be one of the most torturous things that happen to them, because it's so hard for them to accept aging. So, they're constantly looking for a nip here, a tuck there, something to keep them young, and it's torturous for them. And I'll tell you, some of the most beautiful women I've known in my younger days, they never developed, because everything was handed to them. And thus, they never had to know struggle, never had to know inconveniences, and thus, they never developed fully in spirit and soul. And so, things aren't always as they appear.

This would be a great time for some blonde jokes (John no offense):

Q: Why do blondes have TGIF on their shoes?

A: Toes go in first!

Q: How do you make a blonde laugh on Wednesday?

A: Tell them a joke on Sunday!

A blonde was complaining to her friend about constantly being called a dumb blonde. Her friend tells her "go do something to prove them wrong! Why don't you learn all the state capitals or something?" The blonde thinks this is a great idea, and locks herself up for two weeks studying.

The next party she goes to, some guy is making dumb blonde comments to her. She gets all indignant and claims, "I'm NOT a dumb blonde. In fact, I can name ALL the state capitals!"

The guy doesn't believe her, so she dares him to test her. He says "Okay, what's the Capital of Montana?"

The blonde tosses her hair in triumph and says, "That's easy! It's M!"

### **Cultivate the Garden of Your Heart**

What is the way out? Take the exhortation of the Lord and look inward at the heart, and what God thinks of the heart, what God works in the heart, and..... cultivate your heart to be a garden for the Lord to walk in, to fellowship with you in, and you will find the joy you have been looking for, for in His presence is fullness of joy.

*Psalm 16:11 (NKJV) <sup>11</sup> You will show me the path of life; In Your presence is fullness of joy; At Your right hand are pleasures forevermore.*

### **You Singles – Let God Choose**

You singles, be careful about the spouse you choose; you would do better to take this story here, and let God choose you spouse for you. For you may pick a beauty, and that beauty is just that and only that, and not a person after God's own heart.

The Sons of Jesse Pass before Samuel (16:8-11)

**1 Samuel 16:8** So Jesse called Abinadab, and made him pass before Samuel. And he said, “Neither has the LORD chosen this one.”

**1 Samuel 16:9** Then Jesse made Shammah pass by. And he said, “Neither has the LORD chosen this one.”

**1 Samuel 16:10** Thus Jesse made seven of his sons pass before Samuel. And Samuel said to Jesse, “The LORD has not chosen these.”

**1 Samuel 16:11** And Samuel said to Jesse, “Are all the young men here?” Then he said, “There remains yet the youngest, and there he is, keeping the sheep.” And Samuel said to Jesse, “Send and bring him. For we will not sit down till he comes here.”

### **David Overlooked**

Look at how David's overlooked by his family. All the brothers present, but they don't take serious David, they leave him out in the field, and they don't even give a second thought about where is he for this feast, and the sacrifice, and the celebration? He almost isn't even, kind of, worthy to come in from the field for it in their point of view.. When asked if there was another, they don't call him by name, they just say there remains the youngest and he is out in the field. And we see it continue on, when he comes to the battlefield, in the next chapter. His brothers, basically tell him, go home you little squirt. This is a man's duty and you're just a little boy. But God sees David, God knows David, and God calls for David. God sees you beloved (as David means

### **Out with the Flock – Great Role for a Future King**

What a great roll for a king, a shepherd, and God's doing work in the menial work of a shepherd, who weren't highly regarded, in this day. We glamorize them today, shepherds, because based on this book that we read, but back then, a shepherd wasn't anything that would house, great glory.

### **David would Learn to Fight / David would Sit with the Lord**

Yes, David is going to learn how to fight giants, bears, and lions. It's a great training field for him. We'll see that in the next chapter as he fights Goliath, but as a man after God's own heart, equally so. He would be out in the field for continual days on end, just him, and the Lord, and his sheep. He wasn't busy in the town. He wasn't about people. It was him, and his God, out in the field with sheep. David would sit there and behold the wonders of God's glory, where he would so gain so much of looking at God's handiwork, God's great, great creation, the awesomeness of God. Looking up at the stars and seeing the might of God, and realizing how small he was, insignificant. But yet as he fellowshiped with God, he would know the significance that he was before God. Saul's problem was that he wasn't humble. David looking at the glory of God's creation would stay humble before the Lord.

David, no doubt, became the man that he became, because of his times of aloneness and intimacy with the Lord out in the field. And not just God's glory, but also the intimacy of the Lord, in that the Lord of all creation would talk to David in an intimate and personal way. Imagine if David would have been something other than a shepherd.

David wrote psalms such as these:

**Psalm 5:title–3 (NKJV)** *To the Chief Musician. With Flutes. A Psalm of David.* <sup>1</sup> Give ear to my words, O LORD, Consider my meditation. <sup>2</sup> Give heed to the voice of my cry, My King and my God, For to You I will pray. <sup>3</sup> My voice You shall hear in the morning, O LORD; In the morning I will direct it to You, And I will look up.

**Psalm 8:title–9 (NKJV)** *To the Chief Musician. On the Instrument of Gath. A Psalm of David.* <sup>1</sup> O LORD, our Lord, How excellent is Your name in all the earth, Who have set Your glory above the heavens! <sup>2</sup> Out of the mouth of babes and nursing infants You have ordained strength, Because of Your enemies, That You may silence the enemy and the avenger. <sup>3</sup> When I consider Your heavens, the work of Your fingers, The moon and the stars, which You have ordained, <sup>4</sup> What is man that You are mindful of him, And the son of man that You visit him? <sup>5</sup> For You have made him a little lower than the angels, And You have crowned him with glory and honor. <sup>6</sup> You have made him to have dominion over the works of Your hands; You have put all things under his feet, <sup>7</sup> All sheep and oxen— Even the beasts of the field, <sup>8</sup> The birds of the air, And the fish of the sea That pass through the paths of the seas. <sup>9</sup> O LORD, our Lord, How excellent is Your name in all the earth!

**Psalm 23:title–6 (NKJV)** *A Psalm of David.* <sup>1</sup> The LORD is my shepherd; I shall not want. <sup>2</sup> He makes me to lie down in green pastures; He leads me beside the still waters. <sup>3</sup> He restores my soul; He leads me in the paths of righteousness For His name's sake. <sup>4</sup> Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil; For You are with me; Your rod and Your staff, they comfort me. <sup>5</sup> You prepare a table before me

*in the presence of my enemies; You anoint my head with oil; My cup runs over. <sup>6</sup> Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me All the days of my life; And I will dwell in the house of the LORD Forever.*

**Psalm 22:title–31 (NKJV)** *To the Chief Musician. Set to "The Deer of the Dawn." a Psalm of David. <sup>1</sup> My God, My God, why have You forsaken Me? Why are You so far from helping Me, And from the words of My groaning? <sup>2</sup> O My God, I cry in the daytime, but You do not hear; And in the night season, and am not silent. <sup>3</sup> But You are holy, Enthroned in the praises of Israel. <sup>4</sup> Our fathers trusted in You; They trusted, and You delivered them. <sup>5</sup> They cried to You, and were delivered; They trusted in You, and were not ashamed. <sup>6</sup> But I am a worm, and no man; A reproach of men, and despised by the people. <sup>7</sup> All those who see Me ridicule Me; They shoot out the lip, they shake the head, saying, <sup>8</sup> "He trusted in the LORD, let Him rescue Him; Let Him deliver Him, since He delights in Him!" <sup>9</sup> But You are He who took Me out of the womb; You made Me trust while on My mother's breasts. <sup>10</sup> I was cast upon You from birth. From My mother's womb You have been My God. <sup>11</sup> Be not far from Me, For trouble is near; For there is none to help. <sup>12</sup> Many bulls have surrounded Me; Strong bulls of Bashan have encircled Me. <sup>13</sup> They gape at Me with their mouths, Like a raging and roaring lion. <sup>14</sup> I am poured out like water, And all My bones are out of joint; My heart is like wax; It has melted within Me. <sup>15</sup> My strength is dried up like a potsherd, And My tongue clings to My jaws; You have brought Me to the dust of death. <sup>16</sup> For dogs have surrounded Me; The congregation of the wicked has enclosed Me. They pierced My hands and My feet; <sup>17</sup> I can count all My bones. They look and stare at Me. <sup>18</sup> They divide My garments among them, And for My clothing they cast lots. <sup>19</sup> But You, O LORD, do not be far from Me; O My Strength, hasten to help Me! <sup>20</sup> Deliver Me from the sword, My precious life from the power of the dog. <sup>21</sup> Save Me from the lion's mouth And from the horns of the wild oxen! You have answered Me. <sup>22</sup> I will declare Your name to My brethren; In the midst of the assembly I will praise You. <sup>23</sup> You who fear the LORD, praise Him! All you descendants of Jacob, glorify Him, And fear Him, all you offspring of Israel! <sup>24</sup> For He has not despised nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted; Nor has He hidden His face from Him; But when He cried to Him, He heard. <sup>25</sup> My praise shall be of You in the great assembly; I will pay My vows before those who fear Him. <sup>26</sup> The poor shall eat and be satisfied; Those who seek Him will praise the LORD. Let your heart live forever! <sup>27</sup> All the ends of the world Shall remember and turn to the LORD, And all the families of the nations Shall worship before You. <sup>28</sup> For the kingdom is the LORD's, And He rules over the nations. <sup>29</sup> All the prosperous of the earth Shall eat and worship; All those who go down to the dust Shall bow before Him, Even he who cannot keep himself alive. <sup>30</sup> A posterity shall serve Him. It will be recounted of the Lord to the next generation, <sup>31</sup> They will come and declare His righteousness to a people who will be born, That He has done this.*

**Psalm 16:11 (NKJV)** *<sup>11</sup> You will show me the path of life; In Your presence is fullness of joy; At Your right hand are pleasures forevermore.*

### **Christian don't Despise Days of Small Things**

Christian, don't despise the daily small things. Don't despise where God has you, and what God has you doing. You never know what greatness God is preparing you for. As Pastor Chuck would say, "Everything we do is preparation for the next thing." It's the next thing that God wants to do. David left out of the feast, almost forgotten, and probably felt that way. But, David was never alone, for he always had God out in the field. He could speak to God, and God could speak to him. God could hear his heart, and he could hear God's heart. Hence the writing of so many amazing Psalms. David will write half of the Psalms that we read of. Of the 150, David wrote 76.

### **David is Anointed King Over Israel (16:12-13)**

**1 Samuel 16:12 So he sent and brought him in. Now he was ruddy, with bright eyes, and good-looking. And the LORD said, "Arise, anoint him; for this is the one!"**

**1 Samuel 16:13 Then Samuel took the horn of oil and anointed him in the midst of his brothers; and the Spirit of the LORD came upon David from that day forward. So Samuel arose and went to Ramah.**

### **David is 15-16**

David is probably around 15-16 years old at this time.

### **Josephus**

Josephus the Jewish historian, as he records oral tradition of the nation of Israel, as the oral tradition was passed down to which he would record, he says that after Samuel anointed David with oil, he then leaned forward and whispered in David's ear, "You are now the king of Israel."

### **Word to the Teenagers – God is Looking for a Man/Woman**

Here youth again, David's 15, 16 years old. Who here is still a teenager? Hebrews 13:8, "God is the same yesterday, today, and forever." He always looking for a man. He's looking for a woman that he might do great things with. Don't despise your age, the youth of it. I would challenge you today to just simply say, "You know what, Lord, if you would use David for great things at such a young age, then why not me? Here I am, send me. I want to live a life that makes a difference. I don't want to live like all the teenagers that are around me in the high school. I want to live, and I want to make a difference." Think about it. You're the same age as David, and yet God would look down, and He would see him, and he would choose him, and says, "I'm going to use you for greatness." He sees you.

You're not a number. He's not a distant God. He wants to choose you to do great things. Why not today to say, "Lord, here I am. Let's do this." God is looking for a man or woman, and you are, not the next generation. You are this generation because you live in this generation. You make a difference today, not when you get out of college, not when you're 40, but today.

*Ezekiel 22:30 (NKJV) <sup>30</sup> So I sought for a man among them who would make a wall, and stand in the gap before Me on behalf of the land, that I should not destroy it; but I found no one.*

### **David means Beloved**

Verse 13, this is the first mention of David by name, other than the genealogy that was given by Ruth, but here's the introduction of the actual person. His name means "beloved". It took us all the way to this point, as God was waiting for His man, and now he's come. He's just a young man of the age of 15.

### **David Spirit Upon Him – at Age 15**

You teenagers notice, God will put a spirit upon you. You're never too young.

### **David is king – Saul is Still on Throne**

David is anointed as king—but Saul is still on the throne. Jesus is the Christ, or, literally, "Anointed One." Jesus will rule and reign on this planet someday. In the meantime, a usurper is on the throne. Jesus calls the devil the prince of this world (John 14:30). Paul calls him the god of this world (2 Corinthians 4:4). "If Jesus is King of kings, why is this world so crazy? Why are there so many problems?" people ask. The answer is that, according to God's perfect plan, Jesus is anointed, but not yet enthroned

*John 14:30 (NKJV) <sup>30</sup> I will no longer talk much with you, for the ruler of this world is coming, and he has nothing in Me.*

*2 Corinthians 4:4 (NKJV) <sup>4</sup> whose minds the god of this age has blinded, who do not believe, lest the light of the gospel of the glory of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine on them.*

*Ephesians 2:1–2 (NKJV) <sup>1</sup> And you He made alive, who were dead in trespasses and sins, <sup>2</sup> in which you once walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit who now works in the sons of disobedience,*

### **Penalty – Power - Presence**

So devil is still out there hounding you, so remember he will until we are home with the Lord.

- When you are saved, you are "set free from the penalty of sin".
- Then the Spirit of God takes up residence within you. And when we are filled with the Spirit of God, we are then "set free from the power of sin". The power of sin has been broken in our lives.
- And when God takes us home in the rapture, we will be finally be "set free from the presence of sin".

### **A Distressing spirit Comes over Saul (16:14-17)**

**1 Samuel 16:14 But the Spirit of the LORD departed from Saul, and a distressing spirit from the LORD troubled him.**

**1 Samuel 16:15 And Saul's servants said to him, "Surely, a distressing spirit from God is troubling you.**

**1 Samuel 16:16 Let our master now command your servants, who are before you, to seek out a man who is a skillful player on the harp. And it shall be that he will play it with his hand when the distressing spirit from God is upon you, and you shall be well."**

**1 Samuel 16:17 So Saul said to his servants, "Provide me now a man who can play well, and bring him to me."**

### **Transfer of Power**

The spirit departs Saul, spirit came upon David. What we're seeing here is the transfer of power.

### **Old Testament Period – Spirit not Live in Them**

In the Old Testament period, believers could not have the spirit of God living inside them because the penalty for sin had not been paid in full. It had only been covered by the shedding of blood of the sacrifices at the temple. It was not until Jesus would come and pay the full price, and the total cleansing, the new part was given, that the spirit of God, God Himself couldn't take up residence and live inside a person. What we're talking about here is the spirit coming upon, and alongside someone. The spirit now is departing Saul, so a great hedge of protection has

left, and now he's opened for just the beat-down that will come from Satan, who would love to devour him, and destroy him because he is the king of Israel, and he wants to see Israel destroyed.

### **3 Prepositions of the Holy Spirit found in the New Testament**

We live in the New Covenant, the New Testament. There are three prepositions related to the Holy Spirit used in the Scriptures, and they easily define to us the works of the Holy Spirit, God Himself in our lives.

Para (With) – Convicts a person for the need to be saved

*John 14:17 (NKJV)* <sup>17</sup>*the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it neither sees Him nor knows Him; but you know Him, for He dwells with (para) you and will be in you.*

*Romans 3:11 (NKJV)* <sup>11</sup> *There is none who understands; There is none who seeks after God.*

*John 16:8–11 (NKJV)* <sup>8</sup> *And when He has come, He will convict the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment: <sup>9</sup> of sin, because they do not believe in Me; <sup>10</sup> of righteousness, because I go to My Father and you see Me no more; <sup>11</sup> of judgment, because the ruler of this world is judged.*

En (In) – God takes up residence within a person once they receive Him as Savior

*John 14:17 (NKJV)* <sup>17</sup>*the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it neither sees Him nor knows Him; but you know Him, for He dwells with (para) you and will be in (en) you.*

*John 20:21-22 (NKJV)* <sup>21</sup>*So Jesus said to them again, "Peace to you! As the Father has sent Me, I also send you." <sup>22</sup>And when He had said this, He breathed on them, and said to them, "Receive the Holy Spirit.*

*Ephesians 1:13–14 (NKJV)* <sup>13</sup> *In Him you also trusted, after you heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation; in whom also, having believed, you were sealed with the Holy Spirit of promise, <sup>14</sup> who is the guarantee of our inheritance until the redemption of the purchased possession, to the praise of His glory.*

Heppi (Upon) – empowers the person for the work/service God has for them

*(Acts 1:5 NKJV)* *"for John truly baptized with water, but you shall be baptized with the Holy Spirit not many days from now."*

*(Acts 1:8 NKJV)* *"But you shall receive power when the Holy Spirit has come upon (heppi) you; and you shall be witnesses to Me in Jerusalem, and in all Judea and Samaria, and to the end of the earth."*

Old Testament believers could have the Spirit with them, or upon them, but not in them. So the Spirit was upon Saul, but has now left Saul.

### **More Proof Text**

More proof text to this that for the three days Jesus was in the grave he was in Abraham's Bosom, ministering to the OT believers, who could not resurrect into heaven until the final sacrifice (Jesus) was made and accepted

*Luke 16:19–31 (NKJV)* <sup>19</sup> *"There was a certain rich man who was clothed in purple and fine linen and fared sumptuously every day. <sup>20</sup> But there was a certain beggar named Lazarus, full of sores, who was laid at his gate, <sup>21</sup> desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich man's table. Moreover the dogs came and licked his sores. <sup>22</sup> So it was that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels to Abraham's bosom. The rich man also died and was buried. <sup>23</sup> And being in torments in Hades, he lifted up his eyes and saw Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom. <sup>24</sup> "Then he cried and said, 'Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus that he may dip the tip of his finger in water and cool my tongue; for I am tormented in this flame.' <sup>25</sup> But Abraham said, 'Son, remember that in your lifetime you received your good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things; but now he is comforted and you are tormented. <sup>26</sup> And besides all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed, so that those who want to pass from here to you cannot, nor can those from there pass to us.' <sup>27</sup> "Then he said, 'I beg you therefore, father, that you would send him to my father's house, <sup>28</sup> for I have five brothers, that he may testify to them, lest they also come to this place of torment.' <sup>29</sup> Abraham said to him, 'They have Moses and the prophets; let them hear them.' <sup>30</sup> And he said, 'No, father Abraham; but if one goes to them from the dead, they will repent.' <sup>31</sup> But he said to him, 'If they do not hear Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded though one rise from the dead.' "*

*Ephesians 4:8–10 (NKJV)* <sup>8</sup> *Therefore He says: "When He ascended on high, He led captivity captive, And gave gifts to men." <sup>9</sup> (Now this, "He ascended"—what does it mean but that He also first descended into the lower parts of the earth? <sup>10</sup> He who descended is also the One who ascended far above all the heavens, that He might fill all things.)*

### David Chosen to Minister to Saul (16:18-20)

**1 Samuel 16:18** Then one of the servants answered and said, “Look, I have seen a son of Jesse the Bethlehemite, who is skillful in playing, a mighty man of valor, a man of war, prudent in speech, and a handsome person; and the LORD is with him.”

**1 Samuel 16:19** Therefore Saul sent messengers to Jesse, and said, “Send me your son David, who is with the sheep.”

**1 Samuel 16:20** And Jesse took a donkey loaded with bread, a skin of wine, and a young goat, and sent them by his son David to Saul.

### **David Killed bears**

Verse 20. The only war story that's known of David at this point, because he hasn't actually gone to war, is the fighting of the bears and the lions.

### David Loves and Ministers to Saul (16:21-23)

**1 Samuel 16:21** So David came to Saul and stood before him. And he loved him greatly, and he became his armorbearer.

**1 Samuel 16:22** Then Saul sent to Jesse, saying, “Please let David stand before me, for he has found favor in my sight.”

**1 Samuel 16:23** And so it was, whenever the spirit from God was upon Saul, that David would take a harp and play it with his hand. Then Saul would become refreshed and well, and the distressing spirit would depart from him.

### **David Loved Saul**

Verse 21. The sentence structure is not that Saul loved David, but David loved Saul.

### **God Arranged This – Why?**

So obviously, out of all the people in Israel, what are the chances of David being the one that was selected to come serve Saul? Lets just say if there were 2 million Israelites, then the odds are about 1 in 2 million. Why did God arrange this? Two reasons. David (who is only 15-16 years old – and has 15 years before he becomes the king) is He is training up to be King, and he will get a PhD after all he learns from Saul, and that is what not to do as a king. If you feel called to ministry, be willing to do your mentorship before you fill the position. But equally so, because god loves Saul, and He brings David, a man after His own heart, to give Saul time and time again to understand and know God’s grace being extended to him. See, God throws nobody away, God loves every last person, and He wishes none to perish, but all seek repentance.

***2 Peter 3:8–9 (NKJV)** <sup>8</sup> But, beloved, do not forget this one thing, that with the Lord one day is as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day. <sup>9</sup> The Lord is not slack concerning His promise, as some count slackness, but is longsuffering toward us, not willing that any should perish but that all should come to repentance.*

### **Worship Lifts us Up – Into the Heavens**

David has a harp. He has a heart. I wonder if the Psalms he was singing to Saul ended up being any of the Psalms that we read today. David comes and lifts praise, and we see the power of praise, and how it lifts us out, and can lift us up, because praise comes with the spirit of God moving. Colossians and Ephesians says, when we speak Psalms, and songs, and words of the Lord to one another, the spirit moves because worship is the exultation of the Lord.

***Colossians 3:16 (NKJV)** <sup>16</sup> Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom, teaching and admonishing one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.*

***Ephesians 5:18–20 (NKJV)** <sup>18</sup> And do not be drunk with wine, in which is dissipation; but be filled with the Spirit, <sup>19</sup> speaking to one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord, <sup>20</sup> giving thanks always for all things to God the Father in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ,*

***Psalms 16:11 (NKJV)** <sup>11</sup> You will show me the path of life; In Your presence is fullness of joy; At Your right hand are pleasures forevermore.*

***Psalms 22:22 (NKJV)** <sup>22</sup> I will declare Your name to My brethren; In the midst of the assembly I will praise You.*

### **Come to Throne of Grace**

So now come to the throne of grace and spend time with the Lord, ask Him take this word and work it into your life.

*\*Hebrews 4:16 (NKJV) <sup>16</sup> Let us therefore come boldly to the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy and find grace to help in time of need.*

### **Prayer Guide**

- Reverence – What do we see about our Great God?
- Response – How do I respond to all that He is?
- Requests – What can I boldly request from Him based on this?
- Readiness – What do I need to be on-guard against when I leave here today?
- Reverence – How great is Our God?

**End of Study.**

## Chapter 17

### 1 Samuel 17:1-58

#### Outline 1 Samuel 17:1-58:

- The Two Armies Gather (17:1-3)
- Goliath's Specifications (17:4-7)
- Goliath's Challenge (17:8-10)
- Israel Trembles (17:11)
- The Sons of Jesse (17:12-15)
- Forty Days of Goliath's Taunting (17:16)
- David Sent to Get Report on the Battle (17:17-22)
- David Asks About Goliath (17:23-30)
- David Volunteers to Fight the Giant (17:31-39)
- David Fights Goliath (17:40-51)
- The Philistines Flee (17:52-54)
- Saul Asks Whose Son is David (17:55-58)

#### **Recap**

So we come to the place in history where Saul has been rejected by the Lord of being the king of Israel, and last chapter David has been anointed by the Lord to be the new king of Israel. But we will have about 15 years of drama before this comes to pass, as Saul will not go away easily. But before today, the introduction to the whole world of the great king to be, David, as he will take down the giant today. Any giants in your life.

#### **Introduction**

This is a great children's church story but it's written here for us, everyone in this sanctuary regardless of our age, because all of us at some point will go through 1 Samuel 17. All of us at some point will face Goliath and giants, some adversary, in our heart, some obstacle, something that taunts us day and night, something we just can't seem to shed or break free from, something that we may feel we can never overcome, ..... and something that we may not even be able to share with anyone else in the world and hence we keep it inside of us battling it all alone and why we need a 1 Samuel 17.

#### **Weapons are Not Carnal**

Our weapons are not carnal but spiritual and the pulling down of the strongholds. And so great and rich application for the spiritual, emotional, and in some ways physical giants we face in our lives. I say "some" physical, because I by no means say this is a way to claim riches, sickness, and prosperity, but about those things that afflict our hearts, the seat of our emotions and being.

*2 Corinthians 10:3-6 (NKJV) <sup>3</sup> For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war according to the flesh. <sup>4</sup> For the weapons of our warfare are not carnal but mighty in God for pulling down strongholds, <sup>5</sup> casting down arguments and every high thing that exalts itself against the knowledge of God, bringing every thought into captivity to the obedience of Christ, <sup>6</sup> and being ready to punish all disobedience when your obedience is fulfilled.*

#### **David 15-16 Years Old**

In our story today David is probably around 15-16 years old at this event. The average height of a 15 year-old is 5'7", the average weight is 126 according to the CDC. Saul was probably 6 foot 6, 6 foot 9, and he is probably pushing 55 to 60 years old, weighing in at let's say 225-250. He has a foot and 100+ pounds on David.

#### The Two Armies Gather (17:1-3)

**1 Samuel 17:1** Now the Philistines gathered their armies together to battle, and were gathered at Sochoh, which belongs to Judah; they encamped between Sochoh and Azekah, in Ephes Dammim.

**1 Samuel 17:2** And Saul and the men of Israel were gathered together, and they encamped in the Valley of Elah, and drew up in battle array against the Philistines.

**1 Samuel 17:3** The Philistines stood on a mountain on one side, and Israel stood on a mountain on the other side, with a valley between them.

### **No More Praise**

The Philistines were encamped in Judah, which means the place of praise. When the enemy encamps against us, it becomes hard to praise, especially when all you do is focus on the enemy, the problem that is before you. From our story today we will see nobody on the side of Israel is praising God. Satan, as he comes against us with his schemes, loves to rob us of our praise, for then we forget how great, how awesome, how loving, how mighty our God is. Christian, let praise not only be in music, but also in your prayers, and the first part at that, of just praising Him for who he is, all His might and power, for His great love for you, and when the giants come, you will remember whose you are, and who fights for you.

### **Valley of Elah**

The Valley of Elah is one mile wide. And there's a brook – about 20 feet wide – that cuts through the valley, and overflows during the rainy season. On each side of the valley are two mountains, not that they are that high, but they call them mountains over there in that region, we just call them hills here in our region.

### **Edge of Blood**

*they encamped between Sochoh and Azekah, in Ephes Dammim* ..... Ephes Dammim means “line/edge/border of blood. We are blood bought. Sealed with the blood of Jesus. The Holy Spirit has a down payment upon us, and there's a line that the devil can only go so far, and that's what God would allow and it will never be more than the line of blood because that seals us. It sets us apart. It's a guarantee that when we leave this world, we will be walking into heaven before the King of Kings and Lord of Lords, and I just want to remind you of that today. We're going to heaven. We are of such precious value, that God would give his only begotten son for us. To buy us, redeem us, to make us his own, and no matter what happens in this world, because of that line of blood, we've been bought with a price. That's how precious you are.

*Ephesians 1:13–14 (NKJV)* <sup>13</sup> *In Him you also trusted, after you heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation; in whom also, having believed, you were sealed with the Holy Spirit of promise,* <sup>14</sup> *who is the guarantee of our inheritance until the redemption of the purchased possession, to the praise of His glory.*

### **It's a Total Setup**

Now, I want you to see that Philistines gathered first. They took position first, then Israel came. In the positions that they hold, it will be a draw. Nobody wins, massive death toll and nobody wants to enter into that. This is where the champion comes, where it's a one man verse one man, winner take all. This is somewhat common in the period of that time for these type of wars. It's read about in the Grecian wars. A champion, your best verse my best, winner takes all. If you consider that where the Philistines take up, knowing most likely where the Israelites will take up, this is a total setup because this is what the Philistines want. They want to come until your champion verse our champion. One-on-one, winner takes all because they have Goliath.

It's a total setup and Saul walks right into it. It's important for us to recognize that the enemy sets traps before us. He's so crafty and he has his tactics. Therefore we have to be on guard. We have to recognize them, that he does have his setups and his traps. We got to always be prayed up and prepared up on what's going to come our way so we don't get blindsided and caught into a trap like Israel is at this time.

We saw in the last chapter that Samuel is afraid to anoint David because he knows Saul has eyes and ears on the ground. He's got intel trying to figure out here who's this next king that's going to come. No doubt that he wants to kill the next king. Here's the problem with Saul's Intel is he's totally blindsided. He has no idea about Goliath. He's doing all this Intel on who's the next king but he's not doing Intel on who's his next enemy and who's he going to fight next. So often that's for us. We're always fighting the wrong battles, focusing on the wrong area, and all the while the enemy sneaks in there, sets up a trap, and draws us in. We're fighting where we shouldn't be fighting or focusing where we shouldn't be focusing and then we find ourselves setup just like this setup is before Saul and the nation, Israel. Be on guard Christin, evaluate who is your real enemy, and where you are fighting right now, and if you are fighting the right enemy.

### Goliath's Specifications (17:4-7)

**1 Samuel 17:4 And a champion went out from the camp of the Philistines, named Goliath, from Gath, whose height was six cubits and a span.**

#### **Champion – Best Satan has to Has**

Goliath is the champion. He represents the best Satan has. That's what Goliath is. He's a picture of the best that Satan has but we see even his best against us cannot beat us as seen in a 15 year old boy who gives example as God would show us in this chapter.

#### **Goliath means to Strip Away**

Goliath means “strip, remove”—which is exactly what our Adversary does as he strips us of our joy, happiness, purpose, and peace. But Christian, regardless of the size of the obstacle that keeps us from joy and peace, they are worth fighting for.

#### **Details of Goliath**

Here now we have the most detailed description of an enemy combative warrior in all the Bible. A cubit is 18 inches, and a span is 9 inches. So Goliath is 9.9 feet tall.

**1 Samuel 17:5 He had a bronze helmet on his head, and he was armed with a coat of mail, and the weight of the coat was five thousand shekels of bronze.**

**1 Samuel 17:6 And he had bronze armor on his legs and a bronze javelin between his shoulders.**

**1 Samuel 17:7 Now the staff of his spear was like a weaver's beam, and his iron spearhead weighed six hundred shekels; and a shield-bearer went before him.**

Notice, the helmet is on his head. Therefore, the target is small. David's shot must be precise.

A coat of mail: this was a garment made of interlocking metal rings or small scales that were tied together with leather thongs. Some call this “a breast-plate of scale armor”. Five thousand shekels of bronze. about sixty kilograms (132 pounds).

He had armor to protect his legs. For if I was to have to fight him that is where I would try to attack since he had such a decisive height advantage.

The javelin, or, more accurately, the scimitar, was slung between his shoulders, that is “tied on his back”

The spear handle is likened to a weavers beam, which is the shaft of a loom to which the cloth is fastened. Probably about 3 inches in diameter, so you can image the size of his hands. Just picture a baseball bat, or an axe handle, and consider they are only about an inch to an inch and half in diameter, you get a sense of how big this weapon is and how huge his hands are.

And the head of his spear weighed 15 pounds. Today the shotput for the Olympics is 16 pounds, and the record is around 75 feet, but mind you they are just heaving it, they are not aiming it at a specific target, that is moving. So image throwing a spear with velocity and accuracy with 16 pounds on it. Amazing

This giant was about nine feet nine inches tall and wore at least 175 pounds of armor. His iron spearhead alone weighed over fifteen pounds. The heavy weapons were no problem for Goliath, since he himself must have weighed somewhere between 600 and 750 pounds (possibly more, depending on his build). This gave him many times the strength of a normal man.

### Goliath's Challenge (17:8-10)

**1 Samuel 17:8** Then he stood and cried out to the armies of Israel, and said to them, "Why have you come out to line up for battle? Am I not a Philistine, and you the servants of Saul? Choose a man for yourselves, and let him come down to me.

**1 Samuel 17:9** If he is able to fight with me and kill me, then we will be your servants. But if I prevail against him and kill him, then you shall be our servants and serve us."

**1 Samuel 17:10** And the Philistine said, "I defy the armies of Israel this day; give me a man, that we may fight together."

### **Impenetrable Positions**

Each army held an impenetrable position on the two sides of the ravine, which neither could cross without the certainty of being defeated in the attempt by the other side. Under such circumstances there seemed no way of deciding the contest except by a single combat. But though Saul and his warriors were too terrified at Goliath's appearance to venture to meet him, still they held their ground for forty days, inasmuch as it was evidently impossible for him to cross the ravine clad in such cumbersome armor, nor did the Philistines venture to make the attempt, as the Israelites would have taken them at a manifest disadvantage.

### **Loser Serves**

Goliath will say, "If we win you serve me, you serve us. If you win we serve you." And that is the summation and the boiling down of the Christian life, is what beats you, you serve, what you beat will be servant to you. Can't touch you. When the giant of bitterness, anger, less, hatred, contention, jealousy, insecurity, wrath, when these giants come and we enter the battle, who wins determine who serves. Are you ready to kill some giants in your life today?

### Israel Trembles (17:11)

**1 Samuel 17:11** When Saul and all Israel heard these words of the Philistine, they were dismayed and greatly afraid.

### **Dismayed – Broken Mentally**

This word dismayed means to be broken mentally. To be fully disabled. To be shattered. And that's where they are in this case.

### **Imagine Booming Voice**

If you can just imagine the size of this man Goliath. How booming his voice must be, and that booming voice filled with anger, filled with that force as it would yell out across the valley and carry across the valley, echoing and resonating. You can feel it through your very bones. No wonder they're trembling just at the voice, and you can see him from where you're at. From a mile away people look like specs, but not this man. He's twice a man, and being able to see him, he would stand out like a building against a small backdrop of bushes, which is quite a scene for the men of Israel as he would call out to them.

### **Saul – Has no Supply (of the Spirit)**

Saul is the tallest. Head and shoulders above the rest. If anyone's fit to fight Goliath, it is Saul, and Saul can't. It's not because he's old, it's because, in the last chapter, the spirit departed from him. The spirit of God that was upon him, the supply, and if you recall back in chapter 11, it made him into a different person, is gone. He's just Saul now, and you, when you're just you, will defeat nobody, but when you are supplied, there's no giant that can beat you, and hence the difference of the young shepherd boy David, the spirit is upon him. He now has the supply of all that he needs for whatever is put before him.

**1 Samuel 16:14 (NKJV)** <sup>14</sup> But the Spirit of the LORD departed from Saul, and a distressing spirit from the LORD troubled him.

### **No Jonathan**

Guess who else is afraid? Jonathan. I would take it that he is here in the battle, the biggest battle Israel has yet to face. But no Jonathan saying lets go see what the Lord will do. It says all of Israel was dismayed, that would include Jonathan. I don't know all that may have been going on with Jonathan at this time, and why he didn't

fight. But this I know, past victories were on for past fights. Every fight, we need new courage, and new faith to be victorious.

#### The Sons of Jesse (17:12-15)

**1 Samuel 17:12** Now David was the son of that Ephrathite of Bethlehem Judah, whose name was Jesse, and who had eight sons. And the man was old, advanced in years, in the days of Saul.

**1 Samuel 17:13** The three oldest sons of Jesse had gone to follow Saul to the battle. The names of his three sons who went to the battle were Eliab the firstborn, next to him Abinadab, and the third Shammah.

**1 Samuel 17:14** David was the youngest. And the three oldest followed Saul.

**1 Samuel 17:15** But David occasionally went and returned from Saul to feed his father's sheep at Bethlehem.

#### **Timestamp**

Let's time stamp chapter 15 and try to get a guess of when this is.

- In chapter 16, David's going to be anointed as king.
- In chapter 17, David's going to fight Goliath
- and then 18 through 30, it's going to be the chronicles of the David-Saul saga back and forth of Saul hating him and wanting to kill him.
- Then chapter 31, our last chapter, Saul will die after approximately 40 years as being king.

Numbers 1:3 says the men 20 years and older would go to war.

*Numbers 1:2–3 (NKJV)* <sup>2</sup> "Take a census of all the congregation of the children of Israel, by their families, by their fathers' houses, according to the number of names, every male individually, <sup>3</sup> from twenty years old and above—all who are able to go to war in Israel. You and Aaron shall number them by their armies.

1 Samuel 16 we read, Jesse, that's David's father, has eight sons and David's the youngest. Well, in 1 Samuel 17:13 the three sons are old enough for war. That means that there's five sons who were not old enough for war, meaning they're under the age of 20. Let's just say David's mother just had one a year, no twins or triplets or anything like that. Then five sons minus 20 would put David somewhere around 15 or 16 years old. David's going to die at the age of 70 we're told in 2 Samuel 5:4, that he started to rule at the age of 30 we are told, and he ruled for 40 years, that makes him around 70 years old when he dies.

*1 Samuel 17:12–14 (NKJV)* <sup>12</sup> Now David was the son of that Ephrathite of Bethlehem Judah, whose name was Jesse, and who had eight sons. And the man was old, advanced in years, in the days of Saul. <sup>13</sup> The three oldest sons of Jesse had gone to follow Saul to the battle. The names of his three sons who went to the battle were Eliab the firstborn, next to him Abinadab, and the third Shammah. <sup>14</sup> David was the youngest. And the three oldest followed Saul.

*2 Samuel 5:4 (NKJV)* <sup>4</sup> David was thirty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned forty years.

Based on David and Goliath, David not old enough for war, everything we just covered. David's going to kill Goliath somewhere around the age of 15 or 16. Saul ruled for 40 years (the best we can tell – can't define that absolutely), so take away David's 15 out of Saul's 40-year rule, that means the Goliath story happens about at the 25-year mark of Saul's reign because the next chapter David's going to be anointed king. He's about 15 we are told, and he's going to wait 15 years before he is the king. That means Saul ruled 40 minus 15. We're at about the 25-year mark. That puts Saul somewhere around the age of 50 to 55 years old.

#### Forty Days of Goliath's Taunting (17:16)

**1 Samuel 17:16** And the Philistine drew near and presented himself forty days, morning and evening.

#### **Fear and Lying**

40 days, 40 nights. The enemy works best in the area of fear and lying and wearing down our faith.

#### **Image Sun Reflecting**

Imagine what Goliath, some close to 10 foot, looks like in the morning sun and the evening setting sun with his plate of armor and his helmet and his spear and as he moves the sun reflecting off of Goliath. That must've been quite a sight.

## 40 – Number of Testing

Forty, in the Bible, is the number of testing and trial...

- Rain pelted Noah's ark for forty days.
- The children of Israel wandered forty years.
- Jesus was tested in the wilderness for forty days.

## Satan's Relentless Taunting / Day & Night

Goliath taunts for 40 days. He's just the picture of relentlessness. Never ending. Twice a day. In the morning when you wake up there's the giant, waiting for you. Well, good morning. Welcome to a new day. A new day of defeat, a new day of humiliation, a new day of anything but abundant living. Good morning, you can think on that all day. "Before you lay your head down tonight, I'll be back," the giant taunts, so that you can lay in your bed, and think about it all night long. The giant that you can't overcome. The giant that continually dogs you, dogs your family. 40 days of relentlessness.

## Caleb & Joshua Not Afraid

Back in Joshua 11, we read that Joshua killed all the giants in the land, the Anakim and they were only left in the area there of Gath, and so Goliath no doubt is then one of those offsprings going back some 400 years. But if you recall in the Exodus from Egypt, when Moses would send the spies into the land, they were afraid to come into the promised land because of the giants that were in the land. But of the 12 spies, 10 of them were fearful. Only Caleb and Joshua said, "We can do this. We can take them. Let us go and do this."

*Joshua 11:21–22 (NKJV)* <sup>21</sup> And at that time Joshua came and cut off the Anakim from the mountains: from Hebron, from Debir, from Anab, from all the mountains of Judah, and from all the mountains of Israel; Joshua utterly destroyed them with their cities. <sup>22</sup> None of the Anakim were left in the land of the children of Israel; they remained only in Gaza, in Gath, and in Ashdod.

*Numbers 13:31–33 (NKJV)* <sup>31</sup> But the men who had gone up with him said, "We are not able to go up against the people, for they are stronger than we." <sup>32</sup> And they gave the children of Israel a bad report of the land which they had spied out, saying, "The land through which we have gone as spies is a land that devours its inhabitants, and all the people whom we saw in it are men of great stature. <sup>33</sup> There we saw the giants (the descendants of Anak came from the giants); and we were like grasshoppers in our own sight, and so we were in their sight."

*Numbers 14:6–9 (NKJV)* <sup>6</sup> But Joshua the son of Nun and Caleb the son of Jephunneh, who were among those who had spied out the land, tore their clothes; <sup>7</sup> and they spoke to all the congregation of the children of Israel, saying: "The land we passed through to spy out is an exceedingly good land. <sup>8</sup> If the LORD delights in us, then He will bring us into this land and give it to us, 'a land which flows with milk and honey.' <sup>9</sup> Only do not rebel against the LORD, nor fear the people of the land, for they are our bread; their protection has departed from them, and the LORD is with us. Do not fear them."

But the rest were fearful and hence the lack of faith, they don't enter the promised land because the fear of the giants that were before them. And so they wander for 40 years but they come in, and Joshua, Caleb, Joshua, and David, men of faith, they go, leading others, and they kill the giants in the land. I believe God is never without someone who is a giant killer. Men, women of great faith, and regardless of what's put before them, enter into it not afraid of it. Rush into it if you would, to attack it head-on because they want it. They want to bring glory to God. They want to drive the enemy out. They want to set people free. They want to live the God life of great faith. God is never without giant killers, and so the question for us today, how many giant killers are in this room?

*Ezekiel 22:30 (NKJV)* <sup>30</sup> So I sought for a man among them who would make a wall, and stand in the gap before Me on behalf of the land, that I should not destroy it; but I found no one.

## David Sent to Get Report on the Battle (17:17-22)

**1 Samuel 17:17** Then Jesse said to his son David, "Take now for your brothers an ephah of this dried grain and these ten loaves, and run to your brothers at the camp.

**1 Samuel 17:18** And carry these ten cheeses to the captain of their thousand, and see how your brothers fare, and bring back news of them."

**1 Samuel 17:19** Now Saul and they and all the men of Israel were in the Valley of Elah, fighting with the Philistines.

**1 Samuel 17:20** So David rose early in the morning, left the sheep with a keeper, and took the things and went as Jesse had commanded him. And he came to the camp as the army was going out to the fight and shouting for the battle.

**1 Samuel 17:21 For Israel and the Philistines had drawn up in battle array, army against army.**

**1 Samuel 17:22 And David left his supplies in the hand of the supply keeper, ran to the army, and came and greeted his brothers.**

### **Long Entrenchment / Family Supplies Them**

Verse 17. Jesse's sending dry grain and fresh baked loaves of bread so he's supplying them for today but he also has the dried grain so they can make bread tomorrow. There's a long, long entrenchment here that we can see in this battle. They go to their tents every night. Daytime, they stand on the hill. They shout at each other, they look at each other. Then at night everybody goes to bed, wakes up the next day, stare at each other, shout at each other, go back to bed. They do this for 40 days. Verse 18. We see the supplies coming and in those times the enemy, the way they would supply themselves, they would raid the countryside. Here Israel, they're pretty much defending their own land and so you would have to supply yourself.

Meaning, family would have to send supplies to the men who were fighting the battle. The guys in the battle would be dependent upon the family re-supplying them. Here we see Jesse bringing supplies to his sons and even brings more supplies that there's cheese that can go through to the captain and be passed down to the other men. I think there's a spiritual principle there. That we have the responsibility to supply our warriors who are in the front line in the mission field. We need to be diligent about that, of making sure that they have what they need to do what they're doing.

### David Asks About Goliath (17:23-30)

**1 Samuel 17:23 Then as he talked with them, there was the champion, the Philistine of Gath, Goliath by name, coming up from the armies of the Philistines; and he spoke according to the same words. So David heard them.**

**1 Samuel 17:24 And all the men of Israel, when they saw the man, fled from him and were dreadfully afraid.**

**1 Samuel 17:25 So the men of Israel said, "Have you seen **this man** who has come up? **Surely he has come up to defy Israel**; and it shall be that **the man who kills him the king will enrich with great riches**, will give him his daughter, and give his father's house exemption from taxes in Israel."**

**1 Samuel 17:26 Then David spoke to the men who stood by him, saying, "What shall be done for the man who kills this Philistine and **takes away the reproach from Israel**? For who is **this uncircumcised Philistine**, that he **should defy the armies of the living God**?"**

### **No longer thinking spiritually**

The best Saul can offer the soldiers is something monetary and physical cause he no longer is thinking in the spiritual realm.

### **No Taxes**

Verse 25. I think anyone who goes to war should never pay taxes again. That's just me personally.

### **David's View**

This truly shows David to be a man after God's own heart. He cares about the things God cares about. He saw the problem in spiritual terms, not in material or fleshly terms.

- When the men of Israel said, "This man," David said, "This uncircumcised Philistine."
- When the men of Israel said, "Surely he has come up to defy Israel," David said, "That he should defy the armies of the living God."
- When the men of Israel said, "The man who kills him," David said, "The man who kills this Philistine and takes away the reproach from Israel."

David saw things from the LORD's perspective, but the men of Israel saw things only from man's perspective.

### **The Reproach**

Verse 26 - "What shall be done for the man who kills this Philistine and takes away the reproach from Israel?" - He makes the point that it's a reproach and we saw that back in chapter 11, the kind of the Ammonites. The king of the Ammonites, he wanted the ... "I'll take your surrender if you let me pluck out your right eye." It's because he loves

to bring a reproach upon God's people, a reproach, some type of failure, something that is a stigma, something that becomes part of their definition of who they are. It's all the reproach speaks, "There was a day that your God wasn't big enough to save you and your God isn't big enough to save you." And so, a reproach onto God. Satan loves to bring the reproach, because every reproach, that black eye as we saw with the Ammonites, the plucked out eye, is the continual reminder that there was a day, there was a time, that God wasn't big enough to beat the giant in your life, and then you live with that the rest of your life, and then people look on and they see that reproach, and they are reminded themselves, "Maybe I shouldn't step out because if he couldn't do it I surely can't," but David, he's coming for the glory of God.

*1 Samuel 11:2 (NKJV) <sup>2</sup> And Nahash the Ammonite answered them, "On this condition I will make a covenant with you, that I may put out all your right eyes, and bring reproach on all Israel."*

*David will fight for God's glory. And so the question is, what do you fight for? Whose glory? God's or yours?*

### **The Covenant People**

Verse 26. David's making sure the point is made. He's uncircumcised. He's not part of the covenant of God. God had a covenant with the children of Israel, the men of Israel and it was the sign of circumcision, the cutting away of the flesh which meant to live by the spirit, led by the spirit, the Spirit of God. With that covenant came a promise from God that he would be their God and they would be his people. David's like, "Who's this guy? He's not part of the covenant. He has nothing that he could hold up against us that could ever stand and be able to defeat us because we're the people of the covenant." I would ask you, what promises of your covenant do you need to claim today? As a people of the covenant, what promises haven't you been claiming?

*2 Corinthians 1:20-22 (NKJV) <sup>20</sup> For all the promises of God in Him are Yes, and in Him Amen, to the glory of God through us. <sup>21</sup> Now He who establishes us with you in Christ and has anointed us is God, <sup>22</sup> who also has sealed us and given us the Spirit in our hearts as a guarantee.*

**1 Samuel 17:27** And the people answered him in this manner, saying, "So shall it be done for the man who kills him."

**1 Samuel 17:28** Now Eliab his oldest brother heard when he spoke to the men; and Eliab's anger was aroused against David, and he said, "Why did you come down here? And with whom have you left those few sheep in the wilderness? I know your pride and the insolence of your heart, for you have come down to see the battle."

**1 Samuel 17:29** And David said, "What have I done now? Is there not a cause?"

**1 Samuel 17:30** Then he turned from him toward another and said the same thing; and these people answered him as the first ones did.

### **Look at Ordained Circumstances**

Look at how the circumstances has been ordained.

- David first has been sent home to tend to the flock. He's not at the king's house.
- His father wants to know how the boys are.
- David's the one that's chosen to go, not the four other brothers who are there, but it's David.
- David was Saul's armor-bearer but here he is not armor-bearing in an actual battle.
- Notice David turns, shows up at the exact time that Goliath is giving his shout. Not 30 minutes before and leaves before it begins and not 30 minutes after it's over, but at the moment he's hearing.

### **KEY – David in Field Worshipping the Lord**

Here's the most significant of the ordained circumstances was that David was back home tending to the flock. David was back out in the field. He was under the skies. He was back to that place where he and the Lord were one and he communicated his heart to God and God communicated his heart to David. David is having a lone time and he's looking up and he's seeing the greatness of his God. David's having a lone time as God speaks to his heart as David would share his heart. David probably had spent 40 days out in the field tending to the flock. This was David's preparation for the battle that would become and behold before him. I am reminded of what David wrote in Psalm 3 when the enemy was trying to kill him

*Psalm 3:title-8 (NKJV) A Psalm of David When He Fled from Absalom His Son. <sup>1</sup> LORD, how they have increased who trouble me! Many are they who rise up against me. <sup>2</sup> Many are they who say of me, "There is no help for him in God." Selah <sup>3</sup> But You, O LORD, are a shield for me, My glory and the One who lifts up my head. <sup>4</sup> I cried to the LORD with my voice, And He heard me from His holy hill. Selah <sup>5</sup> I lay down and slept; I awoke, for the LORD sustained me. <sup>6</sup> I will not be afraid of ten thousands of people Who have set themselves against me all around. <sup>7</sup> Arise, O LORD; Save*

*me, O my God! For You have struck all my enemies on the cheekbone; You have broken the teeth of the ungodly. <sup>8</sup> Salvation belongs to the LORD. Your blessing is upon Your people. Selah*

### **Here is Sovereignty of God Intersects with Faith of Man**

Things beyond my fullest understanding but here we see a crossing between sovereignty and faith as they intersect. This is David's fight. God arranged all this for David before Israel so that all of Israel could see the heart of their next king. God knows what is in the man's heart and he wants all of Israel to see it. You know, Christian, God sometimes does the same for you. God aligns, sovereignly aligns David for this moment but David's faith still has to be exercised. David could fear or he could have faith but he steps into the realm of faith. God does the same for us. He will sovereignly align things in our life, giants before us. We think all giants come from Satan or the world or our flesh but sometimes it's God who's arranging these giants so that we can slay them before others and that others can see what God can do with a man or a woman who's heart is set apart for the Lord.

**So God can show the world – His Champion – that is you!**

### **Family Comes Against**

So David's brothers come against him, trying to shut him up and shut him down. Put him in his place. "This ain't no place for faith," they are saying, and this is the first battle that you will face almost every time that you want to step out and do something great for the Lord. It's going to be someone close to you. Family, friend, who's going to say, "What in the world are you doing? You are not qualified to do this. You just need to shut up and sit down and let's let the real people of faith figure out what gets done here," and so you always have to be prepared for that, and you have to be able to move on from that, and don't let them get in your head, and David doesn't. He turns his back and gets back to the business of what's going on here? What about the glory of God? Who's going to do something about this uncircumcised Philistine who's bringing a reproach against Israel?

*Mark 6:4-5 (NKJV) <sup>4</sup> But Jesus said to them, "A prophet is not without honor except in his own country, among his own relatives, and in his own house." <sup>5</sup> Now He could do no mighty work there, except that He laid His hands on a few sick people and healed them.*

### David Volunteers to Fight the Giant (17:31-39)

**1 Samuel 17:31 Now when the words which David spoke were heard, they reported them to Saul; and he sent for him.**

### **News travels Fast**

Verse 31. The fact that anyone would even show a hint of willingness to fight the giant. The news traveled fast to Saul and he says, "Let's bring him here. Let's hear who this guy is.

**1 Samuel 17:32 Then David said to Saul, "Let no man's heart fail because of him; your servant will go and fight with this Philistine."**

**1 Samuel 17:33 And Saul said to David, "You are not able to go against this Philistine to fight with him; for you are a youth, and he a man of war from his youth."**

**1 Samuel 17:34 But David said to Saul, "Your servant used to keep his father's sheep, and when a lion or a bear came and took a lamb out of the flock,**

**1 Samuel 17:35 I went out after it and struck it, and delivered the lamb from its mouth; and when it arose against me, I caught it by its beard, and struck and killed it.**

**1 Samuel 17:36 Your servant has killed both lion and bear; and this uncircumcised Philistine will be like one of them, seeing he has defied the armies of the living God."**

**1 Samuel 17:37 Moreover David said, "The LORD, who delivered me from the paw of the lion and from the paw of the bear, He will deliver me from the hand of this Philistine." And Saul said to David, "Go, and the LORD be with you!"**

### **Not me But the Lord**

David recognizes the gift, the killing of the lion but David knows the victory with those gifts could only come through God.

## **Uncircumcised Philistine**

David, speaking of the circumcision, the covenant, he knows the God who parted the Red Sea, he knows the God who parted the Jordan, he knows the God that brought down the walls of Jericho and this is the God that he believes walks with him and walks with the nation of Israel

## **David out in the Field with his God**

Reminder, David's fired up about who brings reproach against his God, the God that he's just spent 40 days out in the wilderness field watching his sheep, looking up into the stars of heaven and seeing the vastness and the greatness of God. Singing songs unto the Lord and having prayer time with the Lord. David is one with the Lord. He comes on and he hears someone blaspheming his God, he's fired up and he's ready to go into action.

**1 Samuel 17:38 So Saul clothed David with his armor, and he put a bronze helmet on his head; he also clothed him with a coat of mail.**

**1 Samuel 17:39 David fastened his sword to his armor and tried to walk, for he had not tested them. And David said to Saul, "I cannot walk with these, for I have not tested them." So David took them off.**

## **Can't use Others Weapons and Equipment**

Verse 39. You can't fight in another person equipment weapons. You have to develop your own, you have to be comfortable with them. You have to know how to use them. You have to know how to use this weaponry that God gives us in Ephesians 6.

*Ephesians 6:10–20 (NKJV)* <sup>10</sup> Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord and in the power of His might. <sup>11</sup> Put on the whole armor of God, that you may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. <sup>12</sup> For we do not wrestle against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this age, against spiritual hosts of wickedness in the heavenly places. <sup>13</sup> Therefore take up the whole armor of God, that you may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand. <sup>14</sup> Stand therefore, having girded your waist with truth, having put on the breastplate of righteousness, <sup>15</sup> and having shod your feet with the preparation of the gospel of peace; <sup>16</sup> above all, taking the shield of faith with which you will be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked one. <sup>17</sup> And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God; <sup>18</sup> praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, being watchful to this end with all perseverance and supplication for all the saints—<sup>19</sup> and for me, that utterance may be given to me, that I may open my mouth boldly to make known the mystery of the gospel, <sup>20</sup> for which I am an ambassador in chains; that in it I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.

## **David Equipped with Spirit**

Saul's equipment won't fit David cause Saul's no longer in the Spirit. The Spirit has departed him. David's greatest equipment? The Spirit of God is upon him.

*1 Samuel 16:13 (NKJV)* <sup>13</sup> Then Samuel took the horn of oil and anointed him in the midst of his brothers; and the Spirit of the LORD came upon David from that day forward. So Samuel arose and went to Ramah.

## **Way Fight Alone – Way Fight Publically**

David, when he's alone, he defeats a lion and a bear, and now he's put into this public situation to fight a giant, and here's the key for every one of us. If we haven't developed the warrior in us of winning personal, private battles, we'll never go out into the public and win battles there. If we can't control our temper, we can't control our tongue, we can't control our anxiety, we can't control our lust, we will never go out in the public and have victory there, because the two are inseparable. David can win on the battlefield against a giant publicly because he's won on the battlefield against giants privately.

## **Saul trying to Give Advice**

David can't fight in Saul's armor, and we can't fight in someone else's armor. We have to fashion our own. We have to form our own, and it has to be what we have become familiar with and accustomed to and comfortable with.

What's laughable is, if you're Saul is, giving advice on how to kill a giant, how to be a warrior, when he ceased being a warrior and a giant killer long, long ago. We have to be careful about that in our lives personally that when we step out in faith, people come alongside of us, and they over encourage us, but the problem is they're trying to tell us how to fight the fight. They're trying to give us the advice that they won't use. Saul wouldn't go out to fight, but he's giving advice on how to fight, and so many times, people give us advice on how to fight, give advice on how to do our ministry, give advice on how to raise our kids, give advice on marriage or whatever it may be, but the fact is, it's no advice that they've applied to their life, because if Saul was so sure of his advice, he'd go out and

fight the giant, but he has no confidence in the equipment that he is giving David or the advice, and so we must be careful ourselves, and when we do step out, and we hear of the Lord, and when man gives us their advice, and we chew through it, and we take in what we believe is of value, and God confirms it, and everything else, just leave it on the ground and head out to do what God's called you to do.

#### David Fights Goliath (17:40-51)

**1 Samuel 17:40 Then he took his staff in his hand; and he chose for himself five smooth stones from the brook, and put them in a shepherd's bag, in a pouch which he had, and his sling was in his hand. And he drew near to the Philistine.**

#### **Rocks**

Just an FYI, when you visit Israel and come to this valley/brook and pick up some stones to bring home, and say this could be the actual stone that David put in Goliath's head, it is doubtful (haha) because that brook has been picked clean of rocks after bus after bus of tourist bring home souvenirs. So at night on a regular basis they Israeli government brings in truckloads of smooth stones and dumps and scatters them all over the valley for the tourist to be able to pick up.

#### **5 Stones – Get Ready for Next Fight**

Verse 40. Five smooth stones. Some say David got 4 additional stones because Goliath had sons, and that might be true, but I am not sure how David would know that at this moment in time. But, Goliath has four sons and I think there's a place for us, we always got to be ready for the next fight because there is one right after this one, sorry to tell you.

*2 Samuel 21:18–22 (NKJV) <sup>18</sup> Now it happened afterward that there was again a battle with the Philistines at Gob. Then Sibbechai the Hushathite killed Saph, who was one of the sons of the giant. <sup>19</sup> Again there was war at Gob with the Philistines, where Elhanan the son of Jaare-Oregim the Bethlehemite killed the brother of Goliath the Gittite, the shaft of whose spear was like a weaver's beam. <sup>20</sup> Yet again there was war at Gath, where there was a man of great stature, who had six fingers on each hand and six toes on each foot, twenty-four in number; and he also was born to the giant. <sup>21</sup> So when he defied Israel, Jonathan the son of Shimea, David's brother, killed him. <sup>22</sup> These four were born to the giant in Gath, and fell by the hand of David and by the hand of his servants.*

#### **David Commits to Fight – then is Supplied Ammo**

Notice that David doesn't get his ammo until he's already committed into the battle. He's over at the brook by now. He didn't get the ammo, these stones, up on top of the hill. He doesn't get them until he's down in the valley, committed to the battle, that he picks up these stones, and I think there's a place there for us as we step out in faith, as we go. So many times, we think we have to have everything in perfect place before we go, but sometimes God just says, "You go, and I'll supply you as you go. You step out." "I have no money." "You step out. You go." I remember my friend in bible college, John, he's down there in Peru now. He said, "God called me to go to Peru. I had \$5 in my pocket after I got my plane ticket, but I got on that plane, and I got off that plane with \$5, trusting the Lord," and now there's a bible college in Peru, so those are amazing things that God does through steps of faith.

**1 Samuel 17:41 So the Philistine came, and began drawing near to David, and the man who bore the shield went before him.**

Verse 41. Here comes little David. Goliath probably thought David was the armor-bearer and he was looking for the warrior who was coming behind him to fight but he'll soon realize, nope, David is the warrior.

**1 Samuel 17:42 And when the Philistine looked about and saw David, he disdained him; for he was only a youth, ruddy and good-looking.**

**1 Samuel 17:43 So the Philistine said to David, "Am I a dog, that you come to me with sticks?" And the Philistine cursed David by his gods.**

**1 Samuel 17:44 And the Philistine said to David, "Come to me, and I will give your flesh to the birds of the air and the beasts of the field!"**

**1 Samuel 17:45 Then David said to the Philistine, "You come to me with a sword, with a spear, and with a javelin. But I come to you in the name of the LORD of hosts, the God of the armies of Israel, whom you have defied.**

**1 Samuel 17:46 This day the LORD will deliver you into my hand, and I will strike you and take your head from you. And this day I will give the carcasses of the camp of the Philistines to the birds of the air and the wild beasts of the earth, that all the earth may know that there is a God in Israel.**

**1 Samuel 17:47 Then all this assembly shall know that the LORD does not save with sword and spear; for the battle is the LORD's, and He will give you into our hands."**

#### **David Speaking to Himself as well as Goliath**

When David is speaking, he's speaking to himself too, because he's reminding himself who fights for him, and oh the power in prayer when we remind ourselves who fights for us, who it is that goes before us, who it is that has accomplished the great things, who it is that is undefeated, and who it is that reigns on high, and as David recites these words, Goliath is probably saying, "This little boy is insane." But David himself is getting himself fired up in confidence of faith. "This is who's going with me, and the battle belongs to the Lord."

**1 Samuel 17:48 So it was, when the Philistine arose and came and drew near to meet David, that David hurried and ran toward the army to meet the Philistine.**

#### **David runs to the Fight**

Verse 48. David runs to the fight. How awesome. If you're going to fight, run to it, get to it. If the fight's before you, get into it. Don't hang back and wait for the fight tomorrow, get into it today.

You got to get into prayer now, not tomorrow.

**1 Samuel 17:49 Then David put his hand in his bag and took out a stone; and he slung it and struck the Philistine in his forehead, so that the stone sank into his forehead, and he fell on his face to the earth.**

**1 Samuel 17:50 So David prevailed over the Philistine with a sling and a stone, and struck the Philistine and killed him. But there was no sword in the hand of David.**

**1 Samuel 17:51 Therefore David ran and stood over the Philistine, took his sword and drew it out of its sheath and killed him, and cut off his head with it. And when the Philistines saw that their champion was dead, they fled.**

#### **Just get it Out of Sling – God will Take it from There**

I believe at this point all David had to do was get the stone out of his sling and God would direct it from there. Truly, I have to put this in the miracle category in that a stone could penetrate the human skull and stick in there. If it hit him in the head, bounced off and he died, I could easily see that. But to penetrate and stick in there, I got to go with divine aid.

#### The Philistines Flee (17:52-54)

**1 Samuel 17:52 Now the men of Israel and Judah arose and shouted, and pursued the Philistines as far as the entrance of the valley and to the gates of Ekron. And the wounded of the Philistines fell along the road to Shaaraim, even as far as Gath and Ekron.**

**1 Samuel 17:53 Then the children of Israel returned from chasing the Philistines, and they plundered their tents.**

**1 Samuel 17:54 And David took the head of the Philistine and brought it to Jerusalem, but he put his armor in his tent.**

Shock would be a good description of everyone watching on.

And faith is contagious, and when the others saw it, they caught it, and they engaged. David's life, I brought down a giant, and you can too. Not by might, nor power, but by God's Spirit

***Zechariah 4:6-7 (NKJV)** <sup>6</sup> So he answered and said to me: "This is the word of the LORD to Zerubbabel: 'Not by might nor by power, but by My Spirit,' Says the LORD of hosts. <sup>7</sup> 'Who are you, O great mountain? Before Zerubbabel you shall become a plain! And he shall bring forth the capstone With shouts of "Grace, grace to it!" ' "*

### Saul Asks Whose Son is David (17:55-58)

**1 Samuel 17:55** When Saul saw David going out against the Philistine, he said to Abner, the commander of the army, "Abner, whose son is this youth?" And Abner said, "As your soul lives, O king, I do not know."

**1 Samuel 17:56** So the king said, "Inquire whose son this young man is."

**1 Samuel 17:57** Then, as David returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, Abner took him and brought him before Saul with the head of the Philistine in his hand.

**1 Samuel 17:58** And Saul said to him, "Whose son are you, young man?" So David answered, "I am the son of your servant Jesse the Bethlehemite."

Saul is not asking who is this boy, but whose son is this boy. Seems that Saul forgot whose son David was. And we can gather from the next chapter, that Saul is asking whose son this is, so he can make request/notification of the father that David will be coming home with him from this point on.

### Conclusion

#### **Everyone Looking Outward – David Looking Upward**

Everyone has the eyes and ears on what they can see in Goliath but only David sees above the 10 foot into the heavenlies to God and has the ability and process to see in light of the greatness of God.

#### **Our Father in Heaven**

The disciples said, "Lord, teach us to pray" and He says, "Our Father who art in heaven" and we can say that as a matter of fact, but that's the fact and the first line will lift us out of the difficulties of our circumstances, out of the 10 foot that is before us into the heavenlies, and now we are able to process life in light of God, not in the circumstances. You can't look at the circumstances the same if you've truly connected to that first line, our Father who art in heaven, hallowed be thy name.

*Luke 11:2–4 (NKJV) <sup>2</sup> So He said to them, "When you pray, say: Our Father in heaven, Hallowed be Your name. Your kingdom come. Your will be done On earth as it is in heaven. <sup>3</sup> Give us day by day our daily bread. <sup>4</sup> And forgive us our sins, For we also forgive everyone who is indebted to us. And do not lead us into temptation, But deliver us from the evil one."*

#### **What have we Learned:**

At some point in our lives, we will all go through 1 Samuel 17

The Giant wants to Quench Your Praise / Strip your Joy

But – there is an Edge of Blood that he cannot Pass – You Are Sealed with the Promise

Make Sure You are Fighting the Right Fight

A 15-Year-Old Can Defeat the Best Satan Has

Loser will Always Serve the Winner

Satan Works Best Against you with Fear and Lying

When you Are Clothed/Supplied by Spirit – You can beat Anything

The Reproach Against God – Who do you Fight For?

We Are His Covenant People – All Promises are True

God is Looking for His Champion – Will You Be His?

Worship in the Field Alone – Prepares for the Battle

Can't Fight with Other People Equipment – Need to Develop Your Own

The Way You Fight Privately – Is Way you will Fight Publicly

In A Fight Today – Run into It!

Look Upward – Not Outward - Our Father in Heaven

Not by Might – But by His Spirit

#### **Come to Throne of Grace**

So now come to the throne of grace and spend time with the Lord, ask Him take this word and work it into your life.

*\*Hebrews 4:16 (NKJV) <sup>16</sup> Let us therefore come boldly to the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy and find grace to help in time of need.*

**Prayer Guide**

- Reverence – What do we see about our Great God?
- Response – How do I respond to all that He is?
- Requests – What can I boldly request from Him based on this?
- Readiness – What do I need to be on-guard against when I leave here today?
- Reverence – How great is Our God?

**End of Study.**

Chapter 18  
1 Samuel 18:1-11

### Recap

So we come to the place in history where Saul has been rejected by the Lord of being the king of Israel, and chapter 16, David has been anointed by the Lord to be the new king of Israel. But we will have about 15 years of drama before this comes to pass, as Saul will not go away easily. So in our last study David killed the giant, and we pick up here in chapter 18.

### Introduction

Saul, we have read that he was head and shoulders above the rest of the men of Israel, and quite good-looking. We said if he played basketball that he would be the hunk who could dunk. Not only did Saul have the Hollywood looks, now as king he has wealth, power, and prestige. He literally has the kingdom, the power, and the glory. Isn't that funny that is what Satan offered Jesus if he would only bow down to Satan, to sell-out to Satan and the world. But those things only belong to God. Saul had the kingdom, the power, and the glory, yet what we read today is that inside him was a war going on, a battle of insecurity, insecurity that will eventually be his ultimate demise. Saul is not secure in God, and he is now seeking his security in and from the world.

*Matthew 4:3 (NKJV)* <sup>3</sup> Now when the tempter came to Him, he said, "If You are the Son of God, command that these stones become bread."

*Matthew 4:6 (NKJV)* <sup>6</sup> and said to Him, "If You are the Son of God, throw Yourself down. For it is written: 'He shall give His angels charge over you,' and, 'In their hands they shall bear you up, Lest you dash your foot against a stone.'" "

*Matthew 4:8-9 (NKJV)* <sup>8</sup> Again, the devil took Him up on an exceedingly high mountain, and showed Him all the kingdoms of the world and their glory. <sup>9</sup> And he said to Him, "All these things I will give You if You will fall down and worship me."

*Matthew 6:13 (NKJV)* <sup>13</sup> And do not lead us into temptation, But deliver us from the evil one. For Yours is the kingdom and the power and the glory forever. Amen.

When a man or a woman takes their eyes off God for security then nothing will ever bring them security. They won't be secure in their money, they won't be secure in their position, they won't be secure in their health, they won't be secure in their relationships, they won't be secure in anything because there is no security in those things. They won't be secure in their youth, they won't be secure in their age, they won't be secure in their looks, they won't be secure in their body because there is no security in the things that are fading, in the things that are fleeting, in the things that are temporal. Here we see Saul become a slave to his insecurities and they'll drive him into jealousy and envy and wrath because he had no security in God.

But on the contrast, we will see two men, fully secure and content in who they are, and what God has purposed for their lives, David and Jonathan.

### Outline 1 Samuel 18:1-30:

- The Brotherly Love between David and Jonathan (18:1-4)
- David Kills his 10,000, Saul his 1,000 – Saul Becomes Jealous (18:5-9)
- Saul tries to Kill David with a Spear (18:10-11)
- David Continually Goes Out to War for Israel – Returns Triumphant (18:12-16)
- Saul Offers David a Wife (18:17-24)
- David Provides a Dowry – and Marries Michal (18:25-27)
- Saul's Jealousy for David Grows (18:28-30)

### Timestamp

From a timestamp perspective, when Jonathan took the hill there a few chapters ago against the Philistines, David wasn't even born yet. We can tell from doing the math. Now we're not sure how many years later it is from the Goliath that we read some of this passage today, but probably only a couple years. Some of it is only a couple days. Let's just say if Jonathan was old enough for war he'd have been 20 back in that battle against the Philistines. David is not born. David, when he fights Goliath, probably 15 or 16. That would've made Jonathan about 35 or 36. We're

in a good place that Jonathan is probably a good 18 to 20 years older than David, still young enough to enjoy that youthful relationship of warriors uniting together.

*1 Samuel 14:4-7 (NKJV) <sup>4</sup> Between the passes, by which Jonathan sought to go over to the Philistines' garrison, there was a sharp rock on one side and a sharp rock on the other side. And the name of one was Bozez, and the name of the other Seneh. <sup>5</sup> The front of one faced northward opposite Michmash, and the other southward opposite Gibeath. <sup>6</sup> Then Jonathan said to the young man who bore his armor, "Come, let us go over to the garrison of these uncircumcised; it may be that the LORD will work for us. For nothing restrains the LORD from saving by many or by few."<sup>7</sup> So his armorbearer said to him, "Do all that is in your heart. Go then; here I am with you, according to your heart."*

#### The Brotherly Love between David and Jonathan (18:1-4)

**1 Samuel 18:1 Now when he had finished speaking to Saul, the soul of Jonathan was knit to the soul of David, and Jonathan loved him as his own soul.**

**1 Samuel 18:2 Saul took him that day, and would not let him go home to his father's house anymore.**

**1 Samuel 18:3 Then Jonathan and David made a covenant, because he loved him as his own soul.**

#### **Soul**

The soul as spoken here was the inner being, the heart, the seat of emotions. Some translations will read, the life of Jonathan was bound up in the life of David.

#### **Same Heart – Knit Together / Men After God's Own Heart**

We're told that David and Jonathan's heart are knit together, they had become one fabric, one tapestry together, they have the same heart. So, if David is a man after God's own heart and Jonathan has the same heart, then Jonathan is a man after God's own heart.

*1 Samuel 13:14 (NKJV) <sup>14</sup> But now your kingdom shall not continue. The LORD has sought for Himself a man after His own heart, and the LORD has commanded him to be commander over His people, because you have not kept what the LORD commanded you."*

#### **Want a Relationship Like That**

Would you love to have relationships like this that Jonathan and David had? Maybe you do. Maybe you've been blessed with this type of friendship, and if you had, then cherish it and protect it because Satan would love to come and destroy it.

You may say, "I don't have a relationship like that with anybody." Let me just talk right now a man to a man in that type of friendship and a woman to a woman in that type of friendship, that there's that desire to have friends like this relationship that David and Jonathan had, and you may say, "How do I get and have a relationship like that?", to which I would answer these two hearts were knit together because they both had this one thing in common. That is that they were both men after God's own heart.

What I will say to you is you be a person, a man or the woman, after God's own heart, and God will knit you together with a like person who they too are after God's own heart. That's what unites David and Jonathan: their hearts for God. Based on that, then they had their heart for each other.

#### **We Can't be Loaners**

Men, we can no longer be loaners. The warfare is too high, the stakes are too high, lives entrusted to us to lead and shepherd are at stake. We must be men after God's own heart! We can't be nominal Christians, we must be men on-fire for Jesus Christ, sold-out, ready to duke-it-out with the Evil One, for there is a war going on and we are right smack in the middle of it. If you do not have a Jonathan in your life, if you are not a David to another brother (or 2 or 3), then ask God to make you a David, a Jonathan, to be a man after God's own heart, and to bring you a brother or like heart that you can be knot together with, and the two of you or three or four will stand together and be a band of brothers who fight together for God's glory.

#### **Smaller Percentages**

What I have found is the Christian ranks believers who believe the Bible is the absolute word of God. It is the compass, it is the path, it is the way that we are to live. That percentage of Christians who truly believe that has dropped astronomically in the last just decade. Many believe in salvation through faith and that's their claim and they believe that Jesus died for their sins and I truly believe that the gospel is that simple. I say that there are

believers, but they don't believe that The Bible is absolutely the application for life. They pick and choose what they choose to believe in their lifestyles. That's a dangerous place because you could be self-deceived about your salvation, but that's not the topic that I'm making point of right now.

The point that I want to make is Satan is threatened by those who live sold out for Jesus Christ and he will come against them, anyone and everyone that he might silence their witness. If you step out in faith to do great things for the Lord, he's coming even harder after you. The point that I make of the two statements is there's only so many henchmen that fell from Heaven with Satan and as the number of believers who sold out for The Bible shrinks, that's more henchmen to attack. Because now, there are less threats and he can gang up on the threats with multiple henchmen. Whereas before it might've one henchmen to 10 threats, now it might be 10 henchmen to one threat and you need to recognize more and more in the day that you live because you here believe that The Bible is the word of God and it is the absolute authority for your life and your lifestyle. We are under attack, and we can't do this alone, we can't be loaners, we need to be and have Jonathan/David's in our lives. Ask God to bring you a friend as such, and ask God to make you a friend as such.

### **Finish Well – Honor Flight**

Yesterday I was blessed with a special event in my life. My father, who is 86 years old flew into BWI with 24 other war veterans. It was part of an organization called "Honor Flight" and its purpose is to bring war veterans from all the country to the war memorials in Washington DC, to see the memorials, and to honor these men and woman for fighting in those wars so that we might be free, that we might live better lives, that we might be safe, that we might not live under the tyranny of evil. The whole event is quite moving. My father's group met at 2am at the Senior Center there in the Space Coast of Florida. Each them were accompanied by a volunteer who would be their guardian for the day, pushing them in their wheelchair for they had lots and lots of ground to cover, and their guardian paid their own way, just feely giving of themselves. For your understanding, this is all done in 1 day, they do not come up and get a hotel. The whole day is almost a full 24 hours. So at 2am they gathered, after some greetings and formalities they got on a charter bus, and are transported the 1 hour drive to the Orlando airport, by police escort on motorcycle brigade, with flashing lights. And, even at 2am, 27 other motorcyclist, mostly veterans themselves, join the escort to lead them to the Orlando airport. From BWI airport the are led by a police escort to the war memorials in DC, and continually people are coming up to them to shake their hands and say thank you for your service to our country. I was blessed to personally shake every one of their hands and look them in the eyes and say thank you for your service to this country, me, and my family, may God richly bless you. After a full day of stops (including WW2 memorial, Korean War, Vietnam War, the Air Force Memorial, visit to Arlington, Tomb of the Unknown Solider, to see the changing of the guard, a visit to the Iwo Jima memorial, they are bused back (via police escort, to BWI airport and delivered back home to the Space Coast of Florida. Totally honored.

My family (and my brother flew into join us) was able to met my father at the war memorials in Washington DC, and walk and spend time with him and give him the honor due him. My most memorable part of the day was that I was granted gate passes, along with close to 50 other people (volunteers, former veterans, current active military, some people who were just waiting for their flights), and we were able to greet them as they got off the airplane in the morning at BWI. Oh the sight of it all, as all the other passengers de-board first, and then all the greeters form a human tunnel on both sides, and as they come off the airplane (many in wheelchairs) they are greeted with applause, cheers, hand-shakes, pats on back, and hugs. To hear the cheers, to see their faces, for most had no idea this was waiting for them. It is quite moving, and if you ever want to be a volunteer to greet them, let me know and I will get you the information on how you can. It will be a memory of a lifetime for me.

So as I waited, and as I cheered as they came down the tunnel. I couldn't help but think what it will be like when I, when we, are received into heaven when our tour of duty is done here. Would I too think our fanfare would be anything less? As we are called Christian-soldiers, as we are told we are surrounded by a great cloud of witnesses, as we are told we will hear those words, well done they good and faithful servant. Oh, I so want to finish strong, oh I so want you to finish strong. And I believe now more than any time in my walk with the Lord and my pastoral ministry, we can't be loaners, we must have and be Jonathan/David's in our lives. Pray to be a Jonathan/David, and pray to have a Jonathan/David, and may we all be challenged today to finish well, and to finish strong.

**2 Timothy 2:3-4 (NKJV)** <sup>3</sup> You therefore must endure hardship as a good soldier of Jesus Christ. <sup>4</sup> No one engaged in warfare entangles himself with the affairs of this life, that he may please him who enlisted him as a soldier.

**Hebrews 12:1 (NKJV)** <sup>1</sup> Therefore we also, since we are surrounded by so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which so easily ensnares us, and let us run with endurance the race that is set before us,

**Matthew 25:23 (NKJV)** <sup>23</sup> His lord said to him, 'Well done, good and faithful servant; you have been faithful over a few things, I will make you ruler over many things. Enter into the joy of your lord.'

### **Friendship Isn't Cheap**

But friendship isn't cheap. It's rather expensive. I don't mean financially, I mean it's going to cost you to give up yourself, to be there through thick and thin, high waters and low waters, rivers and valleys, droughts and overflowing waterfalls. But a friend loves at all times, unconditionally, even when the other may even fail. A friend still loves. Proverbs tells us a man who has friends has to be himself friendly. That is love and be there for the other, as they desire the other to be there for them.

**Proverbs 18:24 (NKJV)** <sup>24</sup> A man who has friends must himself be friendly, But there is a friend who sticks closer than a brother.

### **There is a Friend – Closer than a Brother**

And back to Proverbs 18....But there's a friend that we know who sticks closer than a brother, and he's Jesus Christ. The word "friendly" - means be afflicted, to be broken - a friend takes affliction of another, suffering, evil meant for another. Jesus, He was afflicted for you so that he might rescue you so that you might have true friendship with him. There's a friend that I encourage you to seek that relationship with. He gave his all for you. He's worth seeking to find.

**Proverbs 18:24 (NKJV)** <sup>24</sup> A man who has friends must himself be friendly (raw-ah), But there is a friend who sticks closer than a brother.

### **There is a Marriage Principle Here**

There is a marriage principle here that can be applied. Even though this is talking about two men in a pure relationship, you can apply this into the marriage realm that as two people each individually being people after God's own heart. As we are told, husbands love your wives as Christ loved the church. That is ever so true. Husband, you have to love Jesus more and first, because anything that is greater in your life than Jesus would become an idol. God calls us to love him first, and then he promises, "And all these things will be added unto you."

**Ephesians 5:25 (NKJV)** <sup>25</sup> Husbands, love your wives, just as Christ also loved the church and gave Himself for her,

**Matthew 6:33 (NKJV)** <sup>33</sup> But seek first the kingdom of God and His righteousness, and all these things shall be added to you.

Maybe your marriage is stressed. Maybe your marriage is struggling. I want to tell you, one of the things that is sure, that one if not both of you are not a person after God's own heart and there is something coming before that, because when two people who make a covenant together and they are after God's own heart, "what is your will, what is the best that you want, how do I bring you glory?" As we've talked about in last week's chapter, a person living for the glory of God, and that's why they rise up and fight, not for their self-betterment or self-enjoyment, but for God's glory. When you do that in your life individually, you cultivate that in prayer and the word, investing that in your family, your wife, your spouse, and they become and live out a person after God's own heart, then you have this beautiful covenant relationship such as described here.

**1 Samuel 18:4 And Jonathan took off the robe that was on him and gave it to David, with his armor, even to his sword and his bow and his belt.**

### **Jonathan willing to Lay Down DNA**

In chapter 23, Jonathan will acknowledge clearly that he understands that David is to be the next king. He sees it, but his father doesn't. They make this covenant, and Jonathan is committing to be David's right hand man, if you would, his second in command for all that David would mean. Jonathan is laying down his DNA that would give him the bloodline to be the next king, because Jonathan is a man after God's own heart, and he recognizes that God has chosen David to be the next king.

**1 Samuel 23:16-18 (NKJV)** <sup>16</sup> Then Jonathan, Saul's son, arose and went to David in the woods and strengthened his hand in God. <sup>17</sup> And he said to him, "Do not fear, for the hand of Saul my father shall not find you. You shall be king over Israel, and I shall be next to you. Even my father Saul knows that." <sup>18</sup> So the two of them made a covenant before the LORD. And David stayed in the woods, and Jonathan went to his own house.

### **Jonathan only Cares About Glory of God and Israel**

Here, Jonathan, he only wants to please the Lord, and so there for us a real life example of somebody who doesn't care where he lands, what title, what position, what role, as long as it's God's will and God's glory. I like it in that I think there's the place of as long as I'm part of it in somehow, and I think God has a place for all of us in the great work that he does, somehow in some way. Nobody is excluded from it. All have a calling, and all can come to a place of this is the calling that God has on this particular work. I'm just going to come alongside of it, and I'm happy to be part of it however God will choose. I praise him for that.

### **Not Sexual**

Let me make this point. There's absolutely no sexual tone to this at all. David and Jonathan are not in a homosexual relationship as many certain groups with their agenda, this is what they want to make it so then that they have a position that they can so called stand on. They try to use the word they loved each other back in verses 1-3, they say here they undressed, and in chapter 20 when they are parting because of Saul's death attempts upon David it says they kissed (which is a common greeting and goodbye in that cultural as they kiss each other on the cheeks). All this is way out of context, as they are trying to make something out of something that is not there, to fit their agenda.

*1 Samuel 20:41–42 (NKJV) <sup>41</sup> As soon as the lad had gone, David arose from a place toward the south, fell on his face to the ground, and bowed down three times. And they kissed one another; and they wept together, but David more so. <sup>42</sup> Then Jonathan said to David, "Go in peace, since we have both sworn in the name of the LORD, saying, 'May the LORD be between you and me, and between your descendants and my descendants, forever.'" So he arose and departed, and Jonathan went into the city.*

It's just not so at all. God's word is clear about homosexuality. God's word is very clear about this. 1 Corinthians chapter six. It's clear as clear can be, and there is no reading it any other way than what it says. By the way, I know our culture has made sex outside of marriage acceptable and common, but let it clearly be seen, God's word against homosexuality is as strong against fornication. And, notice coveting, drunkardness, revilers (partiers), pornoi (that is word for fornication where we get our word for pornography, which cares unto lust), so be careful about pointing the gay lifestyle and think that is some greater sin, as that is a wile (ploy) of the devil.

*1 Corinthians 6:9–11 (NKJV) <sup>9</sup> Do you not know that the unrighteous will not inherit the kingdom of God? Do not be deceived. Neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor homosexuals, nor sodomites, <sup>10</sup> nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners will inherit the kingdom of God. <sup>11</sup> And such were some of you. But you were washed, but you were sanctified, but you were justified in the name of the Lord Jesus and by the Spirit of our God.*

### David Kills his 10,000, Saul his 1,000 – Saul Becomes Jealous (18:5-9)

**1 Samuel 18:5** So David went out wherever Saul sent him, and behaved wisely. And Saul set him over the men of war, and he was accepted in the sight of all the people and also in the sight of Saul's servants.

**1 Samuel 18:6** Now it had happened as they were coming home, when David was returning from the slaughter of the Philistine, that the women had come out of all the cities of Israel, singing and dancing, to meet King Saul, with tambourines, with joy, and with musical instruments.

**1 Samuel 18:7** So the women sang as they danced, and said: "Saul has slain his thousands, And David his ten thousands."

### **David Bringing Husbands and Sons and Brothers Home**

The women would come out dancing when the forward report came back of the great victory. The women would come out mourning when the forward report came back of great defeat, because husbands, brothers, sons, fiancés would've been greatly affected one way or the other, in the joy of their return or the sorrow of their defeat, men killed on the battlefield, lives, homes, changed forever. David is now being known as the leader, a commander, who brings his men back home, a wise commander, knows how to engage the enemy to bring victory, a man who is wise, that he doesn't risk losing anyone. They come out dancing because David is bringing their men back home.

Of course some of the young single girls are dancing because David is young and single. That's to be said for sure.

**1 Samuel 18:8 Then Saul was very angry, and the saying displeased him; and he said, "They have ascribed to David ten thousands, and to me they have ascribed only thousands. Now what more can he have but the kingdom?"**

**1 Samuel 18:9 So Saul eyed David from that day forward.**

### **Jealousy is Saul's Goliath**

*Verse 9 - So Saul eyed David from that day forward* - Saul is consumed with jealousy. It'll become the center of his life. It'll become his Goliath, a taunting in the morning and a taunting in an evening. A giant that he can't overcome, the giant of jealousy and how many people have been consumed by jealousy. They're jealous of this person's looks, they're jealous of this person's success, they're jealous of this person's ministry, they consider them competition rather than God's gift that he's using and pouring out to those who are in need.

### **Jealousy Cruel as Grave**

The Bible says jealousy is cruel as the grave. Christian, guard your heart against that. It's as cruel as the grave, and the grave takes and never gives back. The grave takes the life and buries it to death. The grave entombs. The grave makes widows and orphans. The grave is a slow rot and decay. All pictures of jealousy  
*Song of Solomon 8:6 (NKJV) <sup>6</sup> Set me as a seal upon your heart, As a seal upon your arm; For love is as strong as death, Jealousy as cruel as the grave; Its flames are flames of fire, A most vehement flame.*

### **Jealousy Eventually Harms those Closest to You**

Here's Saul, he's totally consumed with his jealousy. You know jealousy will consume you, and don't miss this, those who are closest to you. Saul's jealousy is going to cause him to make poor decisions about his daughters and their marriages, as we'll see here in a chapter before it ends. We'll see, because Saul wouldn't accept what God was doing through David and filled with jealousy over it, it will cost him the life of his most precious son Jonathon who will have to follow him into battles. That really those battles should have been fought by David because Saul it just holding on trying to usurp the authority that God has established, that he's no longer king and David should be king. Jealousy, not only consumes your life, it consumes the lives of those closest to you.

### **The Root of Bitterness**

One of the immediate root of jealousy is bitterness. When you start having bitterness towards somebody, that bitterness as Hebrews tells us, literally chokes you out. As you look at that person, you become bitter. They can do nothing right. Everything they do, you look to critique and to attack and destroy. Here's David coming back after killing 10,000, so the song would say. We know it was a great slaughter and what does Saul do? He looks with bitterness and judging of David. You bring that into your marriage, you bring that into your family, you bring that into any friendship you can be sure bitterness will destroy that relationship sooner or later. Because the root of bitterness chokes out the life giving spirit and love that God desires to give.

*Hebrews 12:14-15 (NKJV) <sup>14</sup> Pursue peace with all people, and holiness, without which no one will see the Lord: <sup>15</sup> looking carefully lest anyone fall short of the grace of God; lest any root of bitterness springing up cause trouble, and by this many become defiled;*

### **Are you Bitter – Pray Right Now for Lord to Free You**

Christian are you bitter with anyone today? Before we even move on, why not just now, right here, just say, "Lord, I've been bitter. Your word is piercing my heart. Lord help me to release my bitterness, Lord help me to overcome it. Lord let me trust in you let you hold me in your hand, that you love me just as I am, and nothing can come against me and take me away from what you would have for me. Because you know the thoughts, you have tremendous thoughts, more than the sand of the seashore towards me. You have a future and a hope and no one can take that away. Let no one, Lord, I pray, allow me in my thoughts to let bitterness take me away.

Saul tries to Kill David with a Spear (18:10-11)

**1 Samuel 18:10 And it happened on the next day that the distressing spirit from God came upon Saul, and he prophesied inside the house. So David played music with his hand, as at other times; but there was a spear in Saul's hand.**

### **Distressing spirit**

A distressing spirit came upon Saul. It doesn't necessarily in this case mean it's an evil spirit, or it doesn't even necessarily mean that it was a demonic spirit. It could just be the Spirit of Truth speaking to Saul, "David is king, you're not." That could drive Saul mad, and it did. The truth when rejected will drive people to places they never thought they would go, because they reject yielding to the truth.

### **Giant Killer to Harp Player**

So, here's David, he's playing the harp. You have to just picture this now. David's a giant killer. David goes out and he slaughters Philistines. He's been ... and yet here is, he comes home to the court yard of the king and plays the harp for him. How about you? Could you go from giant killer to commander, commando, ninja and then come back and pick up a harp?

This speaks greatly of David's heart that he has for the king and the kingdom. If playing the harp is the best thing I can do for the kingdom right now, because it soothes the king, then I'm going to play a harp. When it's time to go to war, I'll go to war and I'll slaughter Philistines who are raping, killing and pillaging the brethren of Israel. Understand, that's why they go out to war, it's because the Philistines were ruthless. They would rape and kill, pillage and plunder into the territory of Israel and then go back home, so somebody has to protect the weak. Here is David going out with men, but David can come back and he can play a harp, boy there's something for all of us to look at. David is secure in who he is and what God has called him to do.

Can we be great in one area but then do the most lowest menial thing in another area because we say this is what's needed for the kingdom right now? I might be this great Bible teacher, or great business person, worker, et cetera, but right now there needs to be trash taken out. Right now, there needs to be children taught in the children's ministry. Right now, there's a person in the hospital. Right now, there's a elderly person who's shut-in. I can go and I can play harp for them. What a tremendous heart a David has, he'll do whatever is in need of the king and the kingdom and the people.

**1 Samuel 18:11 And Saul cast the spear, for he said, "I will pin David to the wall!" But David escaped his presence twice.**

### **Saul's Top 40 Countdown**

So here's Saul, incensed with jealousy for David as David's playing music, the songs of those girls are playing in Saul's mind. He's holding a spear in his hand, probably sitting at a throne. Do you listen to the radio much? I mean, when there's a new hit song, boy they play that song every hour on the hour, every other hour three times more. Oh, I can find myself going, "You know, this song is really starting to wear me out. I was into it for song one or two, but this is overboard now." I can imagine Saul sitting there over, and over, and over hearing that song going, "I am so tired of this song", the number one hit song, Casey Kasum, Top 40 Countdown, counting our way down to number one. Everybody knows it's going to be the song of David. In Saul's mind, number 40 is the song of David, number 39 is the song of David, number 38 is the song of David, and every song is the hit song of David. It's grinding on Saul.

### **Satan wants you to Play it Over and Over**

He's looking at David and he's replaying that song over and over and over, and may I say, when Satan can get you to play something over and over and over, you'll eventually react to it in a very carnal way, deady, unspiritual.

Notice what's happened is, when David, back in chapter 16, played the harp for Saul, a distressing spirit would leave, now, here comes a distressing spirit while David plays. I think there's something to be said, the more we dwell on something, the more we become consumed by it, the more we'll be enslaved of it. Even worship won't

free us because we are no longer looking into the spiritual things and realm. It's all consumed by carnality, and so is Saul at this point.

### **God Spares David Supernaturally**

Here comes Saul with a spear, no doubt super naturally because I must trust that Saul can handle a spear from all the war that he's fought and super naturally David rolls out of the way, maybe starts to run. Saul picks up another spear, or the same spear and heaves it again, misses David again, and David's on his way out. We'll pick that up and the rest of that part of that story later.

### **Enemy sees You as a Threat**

Ask yourself why does the Lord allow people to throw spears at me? Why does he allow people to come at me with these attacks such as we see here with Saul and David? And the answer's real simple. Because the enemy sees you as a threat. An enemy, the enemy, recognizes your anointing and wants to cease it and stop it.

### **Come to Throne of Grace**

So now come to the throne of grace and spend time with the Lord, ask Him take this word and work it into your life.

*\*Hebrews 4:16 (NKJV) <sup>16</sup> Let us therefore come boldly to the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy and find grace to help in time of need.*

### **Prayer Guide**

- Reverence – What do we see about our Great God?
- Response – How do I respond to all that He is?
- Requests – What can I boldly request from Him based on this?
- Readiness – What do I need to be on-guard against when I leave here today?
- Reverence – How great is Our God?

### **End of Study**

1 Samuel 18:12-30

### Recap / Introduction

So we come to the place in history where Saul has been rejected by the Lord of being the king of Israel, and chapter 16, David has been anointed by the Lord to be the new king of Israel. But we will have about 15 years of drama before this comes to pass, as Saul will not go away easily.

In chapter 17 David killed the giant Goliath. Chapter 18:1-11, the song of David is being sung, Saul killed his 1000 and David his 10,000. Saul can't stand it, and thus the drama begins. Last study we saw David playing the harp for Saul, and Saul trying to kill him with a spear. Saul is jealous of David, which it can even be said, insanely jealous, and that jealousy will continue as we study our passage today. And we also saw a special friendship between David and Saul's son Jonathan, and that too will continue in our study today.

As with previous chapters and studies, we have a passage before us chocked-full of rich personal application for every person here today:

- Have any enemies?
- Jealousy (have it – or recipient of it)?
- Anger (casting it – or receiving it)?
- Have you been lied to, recipient of a broken promise)?
- Have you been mistreated at work – overlooked or demoted?

So, let's pick up in verses 12, and remember the context is that Saul is insanely jealous of David, he has just thrown a spear and missed him, and David has fled out the door.

### David Continually Goes Out to War for Israel – Returns Triumphant (18:12-16)

**1 Samuel 18:10** And it happened on the next day that the distressing spirit from God came upon Saul, and he prophesied inside the house. So David played music with his hand, as at other times; but there was a spear in Saul's hand.

**1 Samuel 18:11** And Saul cast the spear, for he said, "I will pin David to the wall!" But David escaped his presence twice.

**1 Samuel 18:12** Now Saul was afraid of David, because the LORD was with him, but had departed from Saul.

**1 Samuel 18:13** Therefore Saul removed him from his presence, and made him his captain over a thousand; and he went out and came in before the people.

Saul has rejected the Lord, and the Lord has departed from Saul

### **There will be Another David Right Behind this One / Learn to Love your Enemies**

Saul send David out to war often, very often. Hoping that he's going to get killed and then all of his problems are gone. One of the things I always say, "There will be another one right behind this one." If we think, if I can just get rid of this person, I can just get them out of my life, then life will be good again. Well, if the enemy can see that it worked once, then he will work it again and again and again. The key is to learn how to love your enemies as Christ loves them. The key is to learn how to lay down your jealousies and your bitterness. The key is to be a man after God's own heart. Not a man after our own heart. Then, we will have freedom.

*Matthew 5:43-48 (NKJV)* <sup>43</sup> "You have heard that it was said, 'You shall love your neighbor and hate your enemy.'<sup>44</sup> But I say to you, love your enemies, bless those who curse you, do good to those who hate you, and pray for those who spitefully use you and persecute you, <sup>45</sup> that you may be sons of your Father in heaven; for He makes His sun rise on the evil and on the good, and sends rain on the just and on the unjust. <sup>46</sup> For if you love those who love you, what reward have you? Do not even the tax collectors do the same? <sup>47</sup> And if you greet your brethren only, what do you do more than others? Do not even the tax collectors do so? <sup>48</sup> Therefore you shall be perfect, just as your Father in heaven is perfect.

### **David Demoted**

David is over 1,000. It appeared he was over the whole army. What there appears to be is that Saul is putting him in a harder position to win in hopes that he'll lose. David got a whole army and he's in charge. David might not even see battle. Now David is over a thousand. You never know the situation. David might be in front line of the

battle, leading the charge rather than behind on the mount, directing with strategy and execution. Saul knows what he's doing. He demotes him.

*1 Samuel 18:5-7 (NKJV)* <sup>5</sup> So David went out wherever Saul sent him, and behaved wisely. And Saul set him over the men of war, and he was accepted in the sight of all the people and also in the sight of Saul's servants. <sup>6</sup> Now it had happened as they were coming home, when David was returning from the slaughter of the Philistine, that the women had come out of all the cities of Israel, singing and dancing, to meet King Saul, with tambourines, with joy, and with musical instruments. <sup>7</sup> So the women sang as they danced, and said: "Saul has slain his thousands, And David his ten thousands."

### **David Trusting the Lord / Maybe Your Work is Like This**

Look at David again. This is what the king wants me to do, I'm going to do it. We don't read David rebelling, we don't read of David trying to usurp this order now. He goes with his thousand, trusting the Lord is with him, and he comes home victorious again. I'll just say that to you. Maybe that's where you're at work. Maybe you are the best worker and you find yourself not being promoted where you should be. You just keep working. You just keep working well and hard. Work as unto the Lord, and let the Lord take care of the rest of those things. If he never does, rest in that. Maybe he's protecting you from something that another position would've been bad for.

*Ephesians 6:5-8 (NKJV)* <sup>5</sup> Bondservants, be obedient to those who are your masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in sincerity of heart, as to Christ; <sup>6</sup> not with eyeservice, as men-pleasers, but as bondservants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart, <sup>7</sup> with goodwill doing service, as to the Lord, and not to men, <sup>8</sup> knowing that whatever good anyone does, he will receive the same from the Lord, whether he is a slave or free.

David is quite amazing in humility as he can go from carrying a sword fighting the Phillistines, having the whole town come out to praise him on his return, and then picks up a harp and will play music for the king. He just serves wherever he is, and put in front of him. He doesn't care about his glory, on God's glory and Israel's glory.

### **MOODY'S SERVANT'S HEART**

A large group of European pastors came to one of D. L. Moody's Northfield Bible Conferences in Massachusetts in the late 1800s. Following the European custom of the time, each guest put his shoes outside his room to be cleaned by the hall servants overnight. But of course this was America and there were no hall servants.

Walking the dormitory halls that night, Moody saw the shoes and determined not to embarrass his brothers. He mentioned the need to some ministerial students who were there, but met with only silence or pious excuses. Moody returned to the dorm, gathered up the shoes, and, alone in his room, the world's only famous evangelist began to clean and polish the shoes. Only the unexpected arrival of a friend in the midst of the work revealed the secret.

When the foreign visitors opened their doors the next morning, their shoes were shined. They never know by whom. Moody told no one, but his friend told a few people, and during the rest of the conference, different men volunteered to shine the shoes in secret. Perhaps the episode is a vital insight into why God used D. L. Moody as He did. He was a man with a servant's heart and that was the basis of his true greatness.

*[Gary Inrig, A Call to Excellence, (Victor Books, a division of SP Publ., Wheaton, Ill; 1985), p. 98]*

Christian, don't be afraid to do the small things, the menial things, let God do a great work in you, in the so-called small work.

**1 Samuel 18:14 And David behaved wisely in all his ways, and the LORD was with him.**

**1 Samuel 18:15 Therefore, when Saul saw that he behaved very wisely, he was afraid of him.**

### **Wisdom is Grown in Humility**

Know this, Christian wisdom is grown in humility. You'll never find wisdom in arrogance, for the proud sees no need of asking for wisdom for they feel they are already wise and think something of themselves. Wow, does not Proverbs 11 sum up the difference between Saul and David. David is humble, sees his need for wisdom, and seeks the Lord for it; hence why David continually behaves wisely, and so too will we when we see the need and call out to the lord for wisdom.

*Proverbs 11:12 (NKJV)* <sup>12</sup> He who is devoid of wisdom despises his neighbor, But a man of understanding holds his peace.

*James 4:6 (NKJV) <sup>6</sup> But He gives more grace. Therefore He says: "God resists the proud, But gives grace to the humble."*

*James 1:5 (NKJV) <sup>5</sup> If any of you lacks wisdom, let him ask of God, who gives to all liberally and without reproach, and it will be given to him.*

### **Saul is on Slow Burn**

The word there (verse 8) for Saul's anger means a slow burn. It's like drops of acid, burning slowly, but then spreading. It's oh so slow, it's oh so long. It takes so long to spread out and it's a continual gnawing and chewing upon. Saul has a slow burn and he's going to burn this till the day he dies, close to 15 years. Anger and jealousy will eat you alive, but not quickly, slowly, one acidic drop at a time, enough to burn you every day, slowly and painfully.

*1 Samuel 18:8-9 (NKJV) <sup>8</sup> Then Saul was very angry, and the saying displeased him; and he said, "They have ascribed to David ten thousands, and to me they have ascribed only thousands. Now what more can he have but the kingdom?" <sup>9</sup> So Saul eyed David from that day forward.*

### **Behind All Anger is Fear**

Saul was afraid of David (verse 12 – verse 15) - Know this and apply it to your own life. When you're filled with anger, when somebody is filled with anger, then look, and here's something you'll find always, and that is behind all anger is fear. The person fears something. Saul is angry at David not for slaying the giant and the slaughter of the Philistines who are attacking the children of Israel cruelly, but he's angry at David because he's afraid of David taking his throne. That's his fear. What will people think of me to be ousted and for my legacy to be over? Behind all anger is fear, and you need to recognize that.

Next time you're finding yourself angry with somebody, you have to say, "Is there fear?" If you can deduce what the fear is, then you can see "this is what my issue is. I need to deal with what I'm fearful about rather than anger coming out, which is just going to make things worse." When you're in that situation and somebody is angry at you, you have to look and go, "What are they fearful of? What is it that would make them have this anger? There's something that they fear, whether it's loss of respect or loss of a position or loss of how they think the perfect world should be. Whatever it may be, just look at it and say, "Behind all anger is fear. What could this person be fearful of and how can I calm that fear, and therefore relieve the anger and diffuse this situation?" I'm not saying being Joe psychologist, I'm just saying look at the text before us and see behind all anger is fear.

**1 Samuel 18:16 But all Israel and Judah loved David, because he went out and came in before them.**

### **Saul Turning David into Steel / Saul Stays Home – And Diminishes / David Goes Out – And Grows**

What's kind of interesting here is Saul keeps sending David out to fight, so that ... hopes David will die, but what he's doing, and he doesn't realize, is he's turning David into iron, and a legend. David will become a mighty warrior and that comes through experience. Every time Saul sent David out, David became greater in war. Every time Saul stayed home, Saul became weaker in war. Interesting how those things happen. Christian, make sure you're fighting the right person. That's a key for your life. The more Saul sends him out, the more David is victorious and thus the more the people love David rather than Saul. See how bitterness, jealousy, envy, wrath, it's all a set up. It's all set up by the enemy and it takes us down and down and down and down. Be watchful, Christian.

*Matthew 5:43-48 (NKJV) <sup>43</sup> "You have heard that it was said, 'You shall love your neighbor and hate your enemy.' <sup>44</sup> But I say to you, love your enemies, bless those who curse you, do good to those who hate you, and pray for those who spitefully use you and persecute you, <sup>45</sup> that you may be sons of your Father in heaven; for He makes His sun rise on the evil and on the good, and sends rain on the just and on the unjust. <sup>46</sup> For if you love those who love you, what reward have you? Do not even the tax collectors do the same? <sup>47</sup> And if you greet your brethren only, what do you do more than others? Do not even the tax collectors do so? <sup>48</sup> Therefore you shall be perfect, just as your Father in heaven is perfect.*

### **Maybe You Have/Are Being Mistreated – Good!**

And maybe you are being mistreated like David was; embrace it Christian, for look how God took what the enemy intended for evil and turned it into something mighty and powerful for David, so too will He for you as He uses these things to shape you and mold you in the school of discipleship.

Saul Offers David a Wife (18:17-24)

**1 Samuel 18:17 Then Saul said to David, "Here is my older daughter Merab; I will give her to you as a wife. Only be valiant for me, and fight the LORD's battles." For Saul thought, "Let my hand not be against him, but let the hand of the Philistines be against him."**

**1 Samuel 18:18 So David said to Saul, “Who am I, and what is my life or my father’s family in Israel, that I should be son-in-law to the king?”**

#### **If Only David would have Remained so Humble**

Verse 18. If only David would've continued to remain humble, to behave wisely in all that he did to stay in that place. Who am I that I should be married to the king's daughter. If he carried that on to who am I to be the king. I'm a nobody. Yet, God's put me in this position and just remained humble. If he'd done that, there would be no Bathsheba.

#### **5 Stones – Always Another Fight Coming**

Remember, David picked up five smooth stones, even though I don't think he was planning on missing Goliath. The other four was there's another war behind that one. If David would've kept that mindset, there would be no Bathsheba.

*1 Samuel 17:40 (NKJV) <sup>40</sup> Then he took his staff in his hand; and he chose for himself five smooth stones from the brook, and put them in a shepherd's bag, in a pouch which he had, and his sling was in his hand. And he drew near to the Philistine.*

**1 Samuel 18:19 But it happened at the time when Merab, Saul’s daughter, should have been given to David, that she was given to Adriel the Meholathite as a wife.**

#### **Even After Lied To – Keeps Serving**

So notice David just got lied to by Saul about the daughters. I think it's a pretty obvious lie. I don't think David's like, "Oh, that must have been a miscommunication, just like those spears just slipped out of your hand." David knows. But notice what he keeps doing, even after he's been lied to. David keeps serving. David doesn't say, "That's it. I've been wronged. Fool me once, shame on you. Fool me twice, shame on me." No, David keeps serving and literally keeps loving Saul, and he keeps respecting Saul as the king.

David has just been ripped off tremendously by Saul, yet he keeps serving, and again, that's what we're to do, even when we've been wronged, ripped off, talked about, mistreated, disrespected. We continue to serve where God has us, and we must take this verse of Proverbs 3, 5 and 6, and make it stick in our heart. "Trust in the Lord with all of your heart. Lean not on your own understanding. In all your ways acknowledge him, and he shall direct your path." Regardless of the situation, we say, "Lord, I'm going to trust you." Because so many times when we get ripped off, disrespected, and wronged, what happens is we no longer trust in the Lord, and we start to lean on our own understanding, and we say, "Well, because so-and-so did this." Or, "Because this has happened, I'm going to do this." Even though it's nothing anywhere near the word of God and what God would have for us and speak to us to do. Apply this in every area of your life.

*Proverbs 3:5–8 (NKJV) <sup>5</sup> Trust in the LORD with all your heart, And lean not on your own understanding; <sup>6</sup> In all your ways acknowledge Him, And He shall direct your paths. <sup>7</sup> Do not be wise in your own eyes; Fear the LORD and depart from evil. <sup>8</sup> It will be health to your flesh, And strength to your bones.*

#### **Example of Forgiveness**

Sometimes God might just even be silent, so that that affliction can seep deep into our being, and we can associate with what it's like for him when he went to the cross, and there we'll never be more like Jesus Christ than we come to that place of forgiveness, even after we've been wronged. The compassion that God has for people, so is the compassion that we are to have for people, because then we become like the Lord.

It's worth noting, if you want to see an example of forgiveness and forgiving, is David. He is already is owed this bride. He won his, earned his dowry back on the battlefield of defeating Goliath. He's been stiffed. But he forgives, and he forgets. And so David does, and here he is, doesn't even acknowledge that it happened.

*1 Samuel 17:25 (NKJV) <sup>25</sup> So the men of Israel said, “Have you seen this man who has come up? Surely he has come up to defy Israel; and it shall be that the man who kills him the king will enrich with great riches, will give him his daughter, and give his father’s house exemption from taxes in Israel.”*

**1 Samuel 18:20** Now Michal, Saul's daughter, loved David. And they told Saul, and the thing pleased him.

**1 Samuel 18:21** So Saul said, "I will give her to him, that she may be a snare to him, and that the hand of the Philistines may be against him." Therefore Saul said to David a second time, "You shall be my son-in-law today."

**1 Samuel 18:22** And Saul commanded his servants, "Communicate with David secretly, and say, 'Look, the king has delight in you, and all his servants love you. Now therefore, become the king's son-in-law.'"

**1 Samuel 18:23** So Saul's servants spoke those words in the hearing of David. And David said, "Does it seem to you a light thing to be a king's son-in-law, seeing I am a poor and lightly esteemed man?"

**1 Samuel 18:24** And the servants of Saul told him, saying, "In this manner David spoke."

### **The Snare**

Saul is playing David. The snare could mean:

- that his daughter is bad news, and we will see later that she doesn't have a heart of God and the things of God.
- Or, the snare is that trying to get her dowry David gets killed in the process.

### David Provides a Dowry – and Marries Michal (18:25-27)

**1 Samuel 18:25** Then Saul said, "Thus you shall say to David: 'The king does not desire any dowry but one hundred foreskins of the Philistines, to take vengeance on the king's enemies.' " But Saul thought to make David fall by the hand of the Philistines.

**1 Samuel 18:26** So when his servants told David these words, it pleased David well to become the king's son-in-law. Now the days had not expired;

**1 Samuel 18:27** therefore David arose and went, he and his men, and killed two hundred men of the Philistines. And David brought their foreskins, and they gave them in full count to the king, that he might become the king's son-in-law. Then Saul gave him Michal his daughter as a wife.

### **Saul's Plan doesn't Work / Amazingly – Men go With David**

So Saul was hoping that David would get killed, but he didn't, so the plan actually backfires on Saul as David becomes even more respected in Israel, and the legend grows. Notice also, that the love and unity that David has with other men, that they are willing to go out with David to fight the Philistines so David can have a wife. Brother's, how far does your friendship go to another brother?

### **David Marrying for Wrong Reason**

Here's my first negative comment about King David. His choice in how he chooses women. He's going to choose many women, and it's going to be a snare of him, but here he is. Why is he choosing a king's daughter? Does he love her? Is there something in her that would draw him to a covenant relationship? He has a covenant relationship with Jonathan, but he doesn't enter into a covenant relationship with his wife. There's just something wrong there. David, too, it appears to me, is marrying for lust. This is the king's daughter. This would be something, to be the king's son-in-law. "Oh, what that would do for me."

### **Christian, You Need to Marry for Covenant Relationship / 2 People After God's own Heart**

David and you need covenant relationships with your spouse, as Jonathan and David. Again, that's only going to come when two people, a husband and wife, are each and both a man after God's own heart, seeking the glory of God. I'm going to see through David's wife that she's not going to have that heart for God as David does, and here what we start with is unequally yoked people who never should have got married.

Saul's Jealousy for David Grows (18:28-30)

**1 Samuel 18:28 Thus Saul saw and knew that the LORD was with David, and that Michal, Saul's daughter, loved him;**

**1 Samuel 18:29 and Saul was still more afraid of David. So Saul became David's enemy continually.**

### **Anger – Fear**

Saul is afraid of David, because all the people loved him, and his daughter, and his son. Christian remember, behind all anger is fear.

### **Outlive your Enemies**

Reminds me of the old centenarian who was being interviewed on the day of his 100th birthday. The reporter asked all the right questions. "To what do you attribute your longevity?" "How does it feel to have lived a century?" But then he asked this question: "Did you have any enemies?" The old man's eyes lit up and he squared his eyes with the camera. "Nope!" He answered with a sureness which surprised the interviewer. "Not a one. I've outlived every one of them!"

David will outlive Saul, and that is just what you must do.

### **Jealousy as Cruel as the Grave**

Jealousy is as cruel as the grave, and Saul's jealousy will eventually end him in the grave.

*Song of Solomon 8:6 (NKJV) <sup>6</sup> Set me as a seal upon your heart, As a seal upon your arm; For love is as strong as death, Jealousy as cruel as the grave; Its flames are flames of fire, A most vehement flame.*

### **DaVinci and Michelangelo**

Leonardo DaVinci created the famed Mona Lisa, and the Last Supper, just to name a few of his greats.

Michelangelo did great works such as the Sistine Chapel, the Creation of Adam, just to name a few of the greats.

Both men were contemporaries, but DaVinci was old enough to be Michelangelo's father. But if you read some of their quotes, you can sense that these men did not like each other, you can sense a jealousy between them. You would think that the two greats would respect and admire each other, but instead it seems they considered each other rivals, rather than complimentary of each others greatness. We see that in Saul. Saul a great warrior, you would think that he would admire David's greatness, his bravery, and he would consider him a complimentary to Israel rather than a competitor. Ohh jealousy is as cruel as the grave.

*Song of Solomon 8:6 (NKJV) <sup>6</sup> Set me as a seal upon your heart, As a seal upon your arm; For love is as strong as death, Jealousy as cruel as the grave; Its flames are flames of fire, A most vehement flame.*

**1 Samuel 18:30 Then the princes of the Philistines went out to war. And so it was, whenever they went out, that David behaved more wisely than all the servants of Saul, so that his name became highly esteemed.**

David's name becomes highly esteemed, no one could deny the greatness in his life!

### **Saul Foolish – David Wise**

Saul is acting foolish, and David wisely. Wisdom is grown in the garden of humility. A place where we know we are small and God is great. A place where we know greatness comes from the Lord, not from our selves. A place where we give all credit and glory to God. A man receives nothing unless given to him from above (John 3:27).

*John 3:27 (NKJV) <sup>27</sup> John answered and said, "A man can receive nothing unless it has been given to him from heaven.*

### **David Remains Humble**

David stays humble. He goes out and he comes in and he continually remains humble, he continually attributes victories to the Lord, and he gives the credit to the Lord. How vitally important for us in that aspect, that it's God who gives us the victory, it's always him who gives us the victory when we have the victories, that he fights for us and that he goes before us. He's so good to us in that way.

## **Power of Our Testimony**

The beauty of that is that when we tell people, "You know, I couldn't bring the victory, God brought the victory. I sought the Lord. I asked the Lord. I knew that it was beyond me and God showed up in a mighty way and did a mighty work." Now what we have along with the victory is a testimony. We have a testimony of God's goodness. We have a testimony of God's care. We have a testimony of God's might and power. We have a testimony that his word is true, that when we call upon him he will answer us and show us great and mighty things, and he will do great and mighty things when we call out to him. So we have this testimony.

So, you know what, tell people your testimonies, big and small. Don't think that they have to be something huge for it to be a testimony. Everything that God's done and you clearly see God did it, that's your testimony. You know what, people may say about you regarding your Christianity, that you're weird, that you're deluded, that you are fooled by believing such a thing. They can say all kinds of things like that, deceived, brainwashed, you know the list as it goes on. But one thing they can never say is that your testimony isn't real, because it is real. You lived it. They can never say that it was a story made up because you are living truth of the fact that it was real and it was your life. They say many things about you, but they can never take away your testimony, because you lived it and you lived to tell about it.

## **Renee's Testimony this Week**

As many of you know from the prayer meeting that we have been praying for Renee. She was diagnosed with a thyroid disease. The doctor gave her two options, to have her thyroid removed or to go on a medicine regime for the rest of her life. To which we said, we will take option 3, and wait and see how things look 6 months from now. Of course while we waited, we prayed. Renee returned, and all the blood work came back normal, there is still a nodule on her thyroid, but all levels are normal. The doctor couldn't explain it, tried to explain it, but couldn't. So we went up to John Hopkins last week, had more blood work, and more scans. To which one of the world's leading experts says, I can see the nodule, your levels should be way off, but they are not. He then said, I have never seen this in all my years, this shouldn't be so, I can't explain it, I should write a paper about it for the medical journals.

Renee said, I can explain it..... 😊, to which she gave the glory to God, and the power of a praying to a God that hears.

Now can we claim this as a healing, no because the nodule is still there, it is a disease, but for some will of God, the disease isn't doing what a disease should do. We covet your prayers continually. And for today, we have quite the testimony to tell.

## **The Greatest Testimony**

But our greatest testimony resides in our heart, as we tell people, I have peace which passes all understanding, and it comes from my personal relationship with Jesus Christ. David has peace and can act wisely, live in peace, even in the midst of spears. Saul holds the kingdom, the power, the glory, and the spear ..... But has no peace. The world around you, the people without Christ, they do not have peace. If they were honest in their hearts, they would say, this is what I fear (fill in the blank). Whereas we can say, I have my fears, my anxieties, I will be honest, but I have a peace in the midst of them, because I know this one thing for sure, God loves me, and he will never leave me, nor forsake me. Share your testimony of fear with others, and share your peace of the surety you have in the midst of your fears, that God loves you and will never leave you.

*Philippians 4:6-7 (NKJV)* <sup>6</sup> Be anxious for nothing, but in everything by prayer and supplication, with thanksgiving, let your requests be made known to God; <sup>7</sup> and the peace of God, which surpasses all understanding, will guard your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus.

*Hebrews 13:5-6 (NKJV)* <sup>5</sup> Let your conduct be without covetousness; be content with such things as you have. For He Himself has said, "I will never leave you nor forsake you." <sup>6</sup> So we may boldly say: "The LORD is my helper; I will not fear. What can man do to me?"

## **If you Do Not Know Jesus Today – This is an Invitation**

And if you do not know Jesus Christ personally, He seems distant and unreachable to you, then take these verses as an invitation, and come to Him, to be your helper, to bring you a peace that passes all understanding. Come

Speak to one of us after service and let us introduce you to Him personally and tell you how to have a personal relationship with Him.

### **Come to Throne of Grace**

So now come to the throne of grace and spend time with the Lord, ask Him take this word and work it into your life.

*\*Hebrews 4:16 (NKJV) <sup>16</sup> Let us therefore come boldly to the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy and find grace to help in time of need.*

### **Prayer Guide**

- Reverence – What do we see about our Great God?
- Response – How do I respond to all that He is?
- Requests – What can I boldly request from Him based on this?
- Readiness – What do I need to be on-guard against when I leave here today?
- Reverence – How great is Our God?

### **End of Study**

## Chapter 19

### 1 Samuel 19:1-24

#### Recap / Introduction

So we come to the place in history where Saul has been rejected by the Lord of being the king of Israel, and chapter 16, David has been anointed by the Lord to be the new king of Israel. But we will have about 15 years of drama before this comes to pass, as Saul will not go away easily.

In chapter 17 David killed the giant Goliath. Chapter 18:1-11, the song of David is being sung, Saul killed his 1000 and David his 10,000. Saul can't stand it, and thus the drama begins. Last study we saw David playing the harp for Saul, and Saul trying to kill him with a spear. Saul is jealous of David, which it can even be said, insanely jealous, and that jealousy will continue as we study our passage today. And we also saw a special friendship between David and Saul's son Jonathan, and that too will continue in our study today.

*1 Samuel 18:6-9 (NKJV)* <sup>6</sup> Now it had happened as they were coming home, when David was returning from the slaughter of the Philistine, that the women had come out of all the cities of Israel, singing and dancing, to meet King Saul, with tambourines, with joy, and with musical instruments. <sup>7</sup> So the women sang as they danced, and said: "Saul has slain his thousands, And David his ten thousands." <sup>8</sup> Then Saul was very angry, and the saying displeased him; and he said, "They have ascribed to David ten thousands, and to me they have ascribed only thousands. Now what more can he have but the kingdom?" <sup>9</sup> So Saul eyed David from that day forward.

#### Outline 1 Samuel 19:1-24:

- Saul Lifts his Death Hit from Upon David (19:1-7)
- Jealousy is as Cruel as the Grave (19:8-10)
- David's Wife (Michal) Saves David from Saul (19:11-17)
- The Story of the Prophets (19:18-24)

#### Saul Lifts his Death Hit from Upon David (19:1-7)

**1 Samuel 19:1 Now Saul spoke to Jonathan his son and to all his servants, that they should kill David; but Jonathan, Saul's son, delighted greatly in David.**

#### Saul Puts out a Hit

So Saul has put a hit out on David. Wow, image this, consider how far Saul has fallen. He puts a hit out on the greatest warrior in the whole land, a man who continually brings peace and prosperity upon the land of Israel. David, a man who brings (sons, brothers, fathers, and husbands) back home from the battlefield. And here is Saul, once anointed, once became a new man, to now the Spirit of the Lord departing from him, and now to becoming a murderer. My how far he has fallen.

*1 Samuel 10:6-7 (NKJV)* <sup>6</sup> Then the Spirit of the LORD will come upon you, and you will prophesy with them and be turned into another man. <sup>7</sup> And let it be, when these signs come to you, that you do as the occasion demands; for God is with you.

*1 Samuel 10:9-10 (NKJV)* <sup>9</sup> So it was, when he had turned his back to go from Samuel, that God gave him another heart; and all those signs came to pass that day. <sup>10</sup> When they came there to the hill, there was a group of prophets to meet him; then the Spirit of God came upon him, and he prophesied among them.

*1 Samuel 16:13-14 (NKJV)* <sup>13</sup> Then Samuel took the horn of oil and anointed him in the midst of his brothers; and the Spirit of the LORD came upon David from that day forward. So Samuel arose and went to Ramah. <sup>14</sup> But the Spirit of the LORD departed from Saul, and a distressing spirit from the LORD troubled him.

*1 Samuel 18:12 (NKJV)* <sup>12</sup> Now Saul was afraid of David, because the LORD was with him, but had departed from Saul.

#### Slow Fade

But, study it through, although it happened before our eyes in just a few weeks and a few chapters, it really was a slow fade. Gradually, a little compromise here, a sprinkling of pride there, some success, some self-confidence, some forgetting of the humble beginning, some drifting on the holiness of God, and a sprinkling of those things a little-here, a little-there, a slow fade, and here Saul is. To which I personally tremble, for I know that in me dwells no good thing (Romans 7:18). Christian, we must guard this treasure that has been given to us, entrusted to us. We must be on guard of the slow-fade. We can think the blow-out is how people go down, one big mistake, but it

is the slow-fade that gets more people than the blow-out, because we slowly start putting our guard down on the things that we know can bring us down.

*Romans 7:18 (NKJV)* <sup>18</sup> For I know that in me (that is, in my flesh) nothing good dwells; for to will is present with me, but how to perform what is good I do not find.

*1 Timothy 6:20–21 (NKJV)* <sup>20</sup> O Timothy! Guard what was committed to your trust, avoiding the profane and idle babblings and contradictions of what is falsely called knowledge—<sup>21</sup> by professing it some have strayed concerning the faith. Grace be with you. Amen.

**1 Samuel 19:2 So Jonathan told David, saying, “My father Saul seeks to kill you. Therefore please be on your guard until morning, and stay in a secret place and hide.**

**1 Samuel 19:3 And I will go out and stand beside my father in the field where you are, and I will speak with my father about you. Then what I observe, I will tell you.”**

### **Secret Place / Again we can't be Loaners**

As you recall David and Jonathan have a very special relationship. They love each other, they are committed to each other. The word structure here pieces together that Jonathan knows where the secret place is. Imagine the trust that David is putting in Jonathan. You are the king's son, you are the next in line for the lineage of the next king of Israel, yet I fully trust you with my life. Jonathan could have easily killed David right here, or sold him out for another to kill him. Again, we can't be loaners, we need to have another brother-to-brother, sister-to-sister, that we can walk together with; and of course every marriage needs to have this type of covenant love together.

*1 Samuel 18:3 (NKJV)* <sup>3</sup> Then Jonathan and David made a covenant, because he loved him as his own soul.

### **Day Will Come**

There will come a day, ask David, ask Jonathan, the friendships of the world will show their true shallowness, and they will be conditional, because they won't be based and steeped in Christ the Rock, and when you need them, they won't be there for you as you need them to be.

*Proverbs 18:24 (NKJV)* <sup>24</sup> A man who has friends must himself be friendly, But there is a friend who sticks closer than a brother.

### **Something is Off When**

Just a little side note here, but I think still applicable, I do notice very often in our modern day Christianity, that there are Christians who seem to have no Christian friends, yes Christian acquaintances, but no close Christian friends, and all their closest friends are nonbelievers. Something is just off there when that is the case; the question has to be asked, why? And what I will hear, and personally experienced as I have tried to befriend some Christians, is they have a place that they feel the only thing they have in common with a believer is Jesus, wow! They feel they don't connect with the person on any other level, so they don't have anything in common, wow again! They feel, I really connect with these folks over here because we have in common sports, or work, or some recreation thing. Something is off in a believer's life, when they have no close friends who are believers.

*Proverbs 27:17 (NKJV)* <sup>17</sup> As iron sharpens iron, So a man sharpens the countenance of his friend.

### **Day Will Come**

There will come a day, ask David, ask Jonathan, the friendships of the world will show their true shallowness, and they will be conditional, because they won't be based and steeped in Christ the Rock, and when you need them, they won't be there for you as you need them to be.

*Proverbs 18:24 (NKJV)* <sup>24</sup> A man who has friends must himself be friendly, But there is a friend who sticks closer than a brother.

**1 Samuel 19:4 Thus Jonathan spoke well of David to Saul his father, and said to him, “Let not the king sin against his servant, against David, because he has not sinned against you, and because his works have been very good toward you.**

**1 Samuel 19:5 For he took his life in his hands and killed the Philistine, and the LORD brought about a great deliverance for all Israel. You saw it and rejoiced. Why then will you sin against innocent blood, to kill David without a cause?”**

**1 Samuel 19:6 So Saul heeded the voice of Jonathan, and Saul swore, “As the LORD lives, he shall not be killed.”**

**1 Samuel 19:7 Then Jonathan called David, and Jonathan told him all these things. So Jonathan brought David to Saul, and he was in his presence as in times past.**

## **Saul has Momentary Change of Heart**

So King Saul has a momentary change of heart, which won't last as we know.

## **Did You Notice David – Not One Negative Word**

Did you notice something here, David has yet to say a word about Saul, not one negative word.

Spirit has departed Saul, but remains upon David in a powerful way. Lots to be learned from looking at the two of them side-by-side.

## **No Corrupt Word**

Ephesians 4 says, "Let no corrupt speech come out of your mouth."

The word here for corrupt is used when speaking of spoiled fish, or rotten fruit. Our God says to us do not speak that word that come out of you are like rotten egg, spoiled fish, rotten fruit. A great physical illustration for us to put into our mind next time we enter into a heated conversation, or feel this person needs. Piece of our mind. To which I remind myself that I have so little, it would be best to not give any of my mind away.

*Matthew 13:47–48 (NKJV)* <sup>47</sup> "Again, the kingdom of heaven is like a dragnet that was cast into the sea and gathered some of every kind, <sup>48</sup> which, when it was full, they drew to shore; and they sat down and gathered the good into vessels, but threw the **bad** away.

*Matthew 12:33 (NKJV)* <sup>33</sup> "Either make the tree good and its fruit good, or else make the tree bad and its fruit **bad**; for a tree is known by its fruit.

Notice as you read it through and it says, "Do not grieve the Holy Spirit." When you speak and you speak words of corruption, that would be words of impurity, words that are not in accordance with the heart of God, those words grieve the Holy Spirit and it's not just the Holy Spirit saying, "Oh, that hurt me," but when the spirit is grieved within you, there is a quenching of the spirit.

*Ephesians 4:25–32 (NKJV)* <sup>25</sup> Therefore, putting away lying, "Let each one of you speak truth with his neighbor," for we are members of one another. <sup>26</sup> "Be angry, and do not sin": do not let the sun go down on your wrath, <sup>27</sup> nor give place to the devil. <sup>28</sup> Let him who stole steal no longer, but rather let him labor, working with his hands what is good, that he may have something to give him who has need. <sup>29</sup> Let no corrupt word proceed out of your mouth, but what is good for necessary edification, that it may impart grace to the hearers. <sup>30</sup> And do not grieve the Holy Spirit of God, by whom you were sealed for the day of redemption. <sup>31</sup> Let all bitterness, wrath, anger, clamor, and evil speaking be put away from you, with all malice. <sup>32</sup> And be kind to one another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another, even as God in Christ forgave you.

## **Quenching of Move of Spirit / Put a Plug in the Fount**

There is a quenching of the spirit in your life and what you've just done by corrupt speech, by not forgiving, by holding anger, is you've stopped the move of the Holy Spirit in your life. Now the down payment has not been removed. That is a guarantee, but God working and moving and flowing, rivers of living water overflowing, you've literally put a plug on the font and nothing's going to flow until you correct that corruption that has come out of your mouth.

*John 7:37–39 (NKJV)* <sup>37</sup> On the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried out, saying, "If anyone thirsts, let him come to Me and drink. <sup>38</sup> He who believes in Me, as the Scripture has said, out of his heart will flow rivers of living water." <sup>39</sup> But this He spoke concerning the Spirit, whom those believing in Him would receive; for the Holy Spirit was not yet given, because Jesus was not yet glorified.

## **Guard Your Speech – Not because You are Christian – But Because it will Change Your Life**

The warning and the guarding and the need of the protecting that we watch out every word that comes out of our mouth and this is not just something that we say because we have to say it. Christian, this will change your life if you will guard yourself that no corrupt word comes from your mouth.

## **Many Words – Much Sin**

The Bible says with many words, there is much sin. Just from that, you speak a lot. That means there's a lot of opportunity to sin. We need to be on guard for that and about that, but here is in Ephesians, a direct word of the Lord, corrupt words will quench the spirit. It will quench what's going on in your marriage. It will quench what's going on in your friendships. It will quench what's going on in your ministries.

*Proverbs 10:19–21 (NKJV)* <sup>19</sup> In the multitude of words sin is not lacking, But he who restrains his lips is wise. <sup>20</sup> The tongue of the righteous is choice silver; The heart of the wicked is worth little. <sup>21</sup> The lips of the righteous feed many, But fools die for lack of wisdom.

## Words Have Life or Death

The words we speak have life and the words have death (Proverbs 18:21). Hence, why James tells us who is wise but he who can control his tongue. There is a tie in as we see David behave wisely in all that he did. David controlled his tongue and that minimized the situation. This situation could have been so much worse. It could have exploded so much greater if David would have been a response for response, every time Saul said this or did that.

*Proverbs 18:21 (NKJV)* <sup>21</sup> *Death and life are in the power of the tongue, And those who love it will eat its fruit.*

*James 3:2–5 (NKJV)* <sup>2</sup> *For we all stumble in many things. If anyone does not stumble in word, he is a perfect man, able also to bridle the whole body.* <sup>3</sup> *Indeed, we put bits in horses' mouths that they may obey us, and we turn their whole body.* <sup>4</sup> *Look also at ships: although they are so large and are driven by fierce winds, they are turned by a very small rudder wherever the pilot desires.* <sup>5</sup> *Even so the tongue is a little member and boasts great things. See how great a forest a little fire kindles!*

*James 3:6 (NKJV)* <sup>6</sup> *And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquity. The tongue is so set among our members that it defiles the whole body, and sets on fire the course of nature; and it is set on fire by hell.*

## Had David Spoke – Fueled Fire / Wife Michal Speaks and Fuels

Had David spoke and said something, it would just continue on and perpetuate itself, but David is showing wisdom as David guards his tongue and he does not let any corrupt words come out of his mouth. This situation could have been way worse than it is, but it's still pretty bad, is it not? Unfortunately before the chapter is over, David's wife Michal will speak, and fuel will be poured on the fire, and we will look at that when we get there.

## How Much Bitterness do we Put Away? All!!!!

How much bitterness and anger and wrath are we supposed to put away that it says here in Ephesians 4? Notice verse 31, the word, all. It says, "Put it away." That means, open the cupboard and put it in the cupboard. It means, open the toilet and put it in there and flush it away. Put it away. Get it away from you. How much is it that we're supposed to put away? All. Jesus had said, from the mouth proceeds the condition of the heart. Whats in your heart, comes out from your mouth.

*Ephesians 4:25–32 (NKJV)* <sup>25</sup> *Therefore, putting away lying, "Let each one of you speak truth with his neighbor," for we are members of one another.* <sup>26</sup> *"Be angry, and do not sin": do not let the sun go down on your wrath, nor give place to the devil.* <sup>28</sup> *Let him who stole steal no longer, but rather let him labor, working with his hands what is good, that he may have something to give him who has need.* <sup>29</sup> *Let no corrupt word proceed out of your mouth, but what is good for necessary edification, that it may impart grace to the hearers.* <sup>30</sup> *And do not grieve the Holy Spirit of God, by whom you were sealed for the day of redemption.* <sup>31</sup> *Let all bitterness, wrath, anger, clamor, and evil speaking be put away from you, with all malice.* <sup>32</sup> *And be kind to one another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another, even as God in Christ forgave you.*

*Matthew 15:16–20 (NKJV)* <sup>16</sup> *So Jesus said, "Are you also still without understanding?"* <sup>17</sup> *Do you not yet understand that whatever enters the mouth goes into the stomach and is eliminated?"* <sup>18</sup> *But those things which proceed out of the mouth come from the heart, and they defile a man.* <sup>19</sup> *For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, blasphemies.* <sup>20</sup> *These are the things which defile a man, but to eat with unwashed hands does not defile a man."*

## Didn't He Just Preach That?

You might be saying the same thing I said. Hey, didn't I just preach this? Didn't we just go through this? Isn't this just something that I just taught? Am I rehashing an old sermon? Can't I come up with some new material? In fact, the answer is, we've been through this several times. It's by design, by God. He puts in this word what we need to hear, when we need to hear it, as often as we need to hear it. I think we see something here as it's a continual theme that comes up through the Scriptures over-and-over again. We continually need to forgive. We continually need to be forgiven.

## We Continually Need to be on Guard / Christian Let it Go / Or Like Saul – It will Drive You Mad

We continually need to guard ourselves against anger and wrath and bitterness and envy and jealousy. We need to continually be going after these things in an aggressive manner on a regular basis because when they take root, they choke out and they die and they kill. Christian, let it go. Whatever it is, let it go and let it go now or you will be acting like King Saul. It will drive you mad. It will rob you of the kingdom, the kingdom of God, and all that the king wants for you. Let it go or it will rob you of the kingdom.

### **Colossians 3:8 – Take them Off like a Garment**

Colossians 3:8. Take these things off. Take them off like you're wearing them. Take them off. Throw them in the trash. Throw them in the garbage. Get rid of them.

*Colossians 3:8–11 (NKJV)* <sup>8</sup> But now you yourselves are to put off all these: anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy language out of your mouth. <sup>9</sup> Do not lie to one another, since you have put off the old man with his deeds, <sup>10</sup> and have put on the new man who is renewed in knowledge according to the image of Him who created him, <sup>11</sup> where there is neither Greek nor Jew, circumcised nor uncircumcised, barbarian, Scythian, slave nor free, but Christ is all and in all.

*Christian, I am pleading with you today. Do not listen to a sermon, but to listen to the heart of God, that is beseeching you to let these things go.*

### **How to Let go?**

How do we let go of bitterness, wrath that is in our hearts towards another person, anger that is seething in us?

You find 3 things here in this passage in Ephesians:

- By not letting rotten fruit come out of our mouth, for that only fuels the fire
- By not quenching the Spirit (with anger, wrath, giving the Devil a foothold)
- By not forgiving another

*Ephesians 4:25–32 (NKJV)* <sup>25</sup> Therefore, putting away lying, “Let each one of you speak truth with his neighbor,” for we are members of one another. <sup>26</sup> “Be angry, and do not sin”: do not let the sun go down on your wrath, <sup>27</sup> nor give place to the devil. <sup>28</sup> Let him who stole steal no longer, but rather let him labor, working with his hands what is good, that he may have something to give him who has need. <sup>29</sup> Let no corrupt word proceed out of your mouth, but what is good for necessary edification, that it may impart grace to the hearers. <sup>30</sup> And do not grieve the Holy Spirit of God, by whom you were sealed for the day of redemption. <sup>31</sup> Let all bitterness, wrath, anger, clamor, and evil speaking be put away from you, with all malice. <sup>32</sup> And be kind to one another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another, even as God in Christ forgave you.

### **Root of Bitterness**

We respond with angry words, rotten words, because we are hurt, we feel threatened. Reminder, behind all anger is fear. In Hebrews 12 it speaks of the root of bitterness ..... and look who gets affected by it, not just one person, but notice the context, many people will be affected by this root of bitterness that it's in you, that's in one person.

*Hebrews 12:12–15 (NKJV)* <sup>12</sup> Therefore strengthen the hands which hang down, and the feeble knees, <sup>13</sup> and make straight paths for your feet, so that what is lame may not be dislocated, but rather be healed. <sup>14</sup> Pursue peace with all people, and holiness, without which no one will see the Lord: <sup>15</sup> looking carefully lest anyone fall short of the grace of God; lest any root of bitterness springing up cause trouble, and by this many become defiled;

### **The Choking of Bitterness / My Backyard Project (Chainsaw – Stump Killer – Stump Grinder)**

What a difference we see between David and Saul. David lets things go, but Saul holds on to them. David lets go of things that are real, have really been directed at him; while Saul holds on to things that are not even real, not even directed at him. But, whether real or imaged, the resultant is the same for Saul. And the lesson and warning for us today who are holding on to bitterness, it will choke all the peace of God out of your life. I had mentioned in the past how I am tearing out my 20 year old deck at my house, it was all dry rotted. Well I am standing here in some serious back pain right now, I overworked my back on Friday pulling out roots from the ground from around the deck area. We had decided all the back at Christmas time we were going to build a new deck or patio. So 6 months ago I said well first things first, I have to kill these Wisteria vines that had been growing for about 6 years. They were beautiful, they climbed up the pergola that was on the deck and then made a canopy over top of us. Those vines are aggressive, we had vines that were 40 feet long in some places. So I cut them at the root in December, 6 months ago. I pulled all the vines and took them to the dump. I then put a “root kill” on the stumps, so that the roots would suck the poison in, and kill itself from the inside out. This was just something over the top because without the vine it couldn't bring in oxygen, so that should have been enough to kill it, especially after 6 months with no vines. But I still put the stump, root, killer on it for good measure. Then..... Last month I had the stumps ground out with this huge stump grinding machine that is a big as a small car. And guess what, yesterday as I was raking the ground I was still coming upon roots, some upward of 20 feet, and get this..... Still wet, still green, still growing, even after a chainsaw to the base, no vines to draw oxygen, poison, and the stump ground out, it was still alive and still growing.

Such a perfect picture of bitterness, the long extending, the hard to kill and destroy once it settles in and has chance to grow.

### **Raise up Holy Hands – I Know Your Are Tired**

In Hebrews 12, raise up holy hands, feeble knees. God's saying, "I know you're tired. I know these things are wearing on you and wearing you down, but don't let them take you off the course that I would have for you. Don't let them distract you from all that I want to do in you."

### **Yes Somebody Has Hurt You / Don't Deserve Forgiveness / Did You?**

Yes, somebody has hurt you. They don't deserve forgiveness. The question has to be, "Did you deserve forgiveness that was granted to you by the Lord Jesus Christ?" If you've been forgiven ever for something that you've done, did you deserve that forgiveness? See, nobody deserves forgiveness because you're guilty. You have offended. Even the question can be posed, "What if I ask for forgiveness?" Well then, go ahead and ask for forgiveness. We won't need to even theologically debate whether you deserve to be forgiven. Ask for forgiveness, but does anybody deserve to be forgiven?

### **Forgiveness Sets You Free from Bitterness**

Jesus would say, "Father, forgive them, for they know not what they do." You will never be more like Jesus Christ than when you forgive somebody. When you forgive somebody, you will be set free from bitterness and wrath and jealousy and anger and whatever is tagged along with that unforgiveness that is in you. Jesus said, "Forgive them, they know not what they do."

*Luke 23:34 (NKJV) <sup>34</sup> Then Jesus said, "Father, forgive them, for they do not know what they do." And they divided His garments and cast lots.*

### **Behind All Anger is Fear / 1 John 4:18-19 Perfect Love Cast Out Fear**

Behind all anger is fear, and 1 John 4:18. "Perfect love cast out fear." If you have fear in your life, you have to seek perfect love. You'll find perfect love in verse 19, "For we love Him because He first loved us." In His love, He forgave us and demonstrated His love there upon the cross to take our sin. Once you recognize that you've been forgiven, you will find yourself keenly aware that you must forgive. If you find yourself today not willing to forgive, then I would say to you you have forgotten that you've been forgiven, and the price that was paid to forgive you of your sin that would judge you to eternal damnation.

*1 John 4:18 (NKJV) <sup>18</sup> There is no fear in love; but perfect love casts out fear, because fear involves torment. But he who fears has not been made perfect in love.*

*1 John 4:19 (NKJV) <sup>19</sup> We love Him because He first loved us.*

### **If we don't Pursue Peace – How Can we Ever Expect to have Peace?**

Romans 12 says to live in peace if at all possible. Do all that you can to live in peace. Now, some people aren't going to yield to that and want to live in peace with you, but that will be between them and God, not you and God. You do all that you can to live in peace and the peace of God will follow, at least into your heart, the peace which passes all understanding, even in the midst of being tired and hurt and worn down and beaten down. The peace of God will rule in your heart when you pursue peace, but when you don't pursue peace, I don't know how we can have any expectation that we'll ever have peace if we won't seek peace and offer peace because you know, you're giving of peace and forgiveness of someone else may be what opens the flood gates of forgiveness flowing through you and flowing through them and healing between the two of you and a wonderful work of God of what he will do. Live peaceably with all men if possible. Give all that you can to make peace with your brothers and sisters.

*Romans 12:14–21 (NKJV) <sup>14</sup> Bless those who persecute you; bless and do not curse. <sup>15</sup> Rejoice with those who rejoice, and weep with those who weep. <sup>16</sup> Be of the same mind toward one another. Do not set your mind on high things, but associate with the humble. Do not be wise in your own opinion. <sup>17</sup> Repay no one evil for evil. Have regard for good things in the sight of all men. <sup>18</sup> If it is possible, as much as depends on you, live peaceably with all men. <sup>19</sup> Beloved, do not avenge yourselves, but rather give place to wrath; for it is written, "Vengeance is Mine, I will repay," says the Lord. <sup>20</sup> Therefore "If your enemy is hungry, feed him; If he is thirsty, give him a drink; For in so doing you will heap coals of fire on his head." <sup>21</sup> Do not be overcome by evil, but overcome evil with good.*

Jealousy is as Cruel as the Grave (19:8-10)

**1 Samuel 19:8 And there was war again; and David went out and fought with the Philistines, and struck them with a mighty blow, and they fled from him.**

### **Cruel as Grave**

Jealousy is as cruel as the grave, and Saul's jealousy will eventually end him in the grave.

*Song of Solomon 8:6 (NKJV) <sup>6</sup> Set me as a seal upon your heart, As a seal upon your arm; For love is as strong as death, Jealousy as cruel as the grave; Its flames are flames of fire, A most vehement flame.*

### **Enemies on Run – yet Saul Chases David**

The Philistines are on the run and David has been the one to put them on the run. The enemies of Israel's backs are against a wall. There's a time here, now, where again a full on full force attack against them could rid them of the land forever. But Saul in his jealousy, now it's even starting to look like a borderline into insanity, and that's the problem with jealousy because you can sometimes not be able to tell the difference between jealousy and insanity, that someone's lost their mind and they're no longer controlling their mind but are just at the whim of where it's being whipped to. Saul wants to kill David even though the enemies are on the run and are within striking distance.

**1 Samuel 19:9 Now the distressing spirit from the LORD came upon Saul as he sat in his house with his spear in his hand. And David was playing music with his hand.**

**1 Samuel 19:10 Then Saul sought to pin David to the wall with the spear, but he slipped away from Saul's presence; and he drove the spear into the wall. So David fled and escaped that night.**

### **Never Never Too Humble**

David's playing the harp, never too humble to go to war and then come back and play the harp. What an amazing, amazing heart that he has, and a demonstration of what great love he has for Saul and the kingdom of God and Israel.

David's playing the harp and Saul's holding a spear. I don't think I'd be on key if I was David after the last time, if there was a spear in the room I would not enter, and if there was a spear in his hand, I would be picking up my battle gear and saying, "I'm going to go fight the Philistines, because I at least have a weapon when I'm going against them." Here's David, he's playing a harp and Saul's got a spear.

### **Chapter 23 – David Will be next King**

Verse 9, it's clear in chapter 23 that both Jonathan and Saul know that David is to be the next king. I think there's no mystery to it at this point. Saul understands it. I think that's what was being prophesied in our last chapter.

When Saul was speaking, David is to be the next King, and it was driving him mad.

*1 Samuel 23:16–18 (NKJV) <sup>16</sup> Then Jonathan, Saul's son, arose and went to David in the woods and strengthened his hand in God. <sup>17</sup> And he said to him, "Do not fear, for the hand of Saul my father shall not find you. You shall be king over Israel, and I shall be next to you. Even my father Saul knows that." <sup>18</sup> So the two of them made a covenant before the LORD. And David stayed in the woods, and Jonathan went to his own house*

*1 Samuel 18:10–11 (NKJV) <sup>10</sup> And it happened on the next day that the distressing spirit from God came upon Saul, and he prophesied inside the house. So David played music with his hand, as at other times; but there was a spear in Saul's hand. <sup>11</sup> And Saul cast the spear, for he said, "I will pin David to the wall!" But David escaped his presence twice.*

Saul, he's literally picking a fight with God. You're guaranteed to lose.

### **Want Torment – Know God's Will Yet Go Against It**

I think this is definitely a place that could bring any person into torment, even some into the place that it'll drive you mad, and that is to know the will of God, what His word says, and what will be the outcome, regardless of how we try to fight against it, regardless of how we try to work around it, that we think somehow we can change the word of God, change what He says will surely come to pass, and that is what Saul is doing here.

God's spoken. David is the next king. Your kingdom has been ripped and torn out of your hands, and there is nothing you can do to stop that. Fight against me all you want, Saul, but you will not prevail, for God's word will not fail. To you Christian that God has spoken a word, here through His divine revelation called the Bible, and you know it to be true and yet somehow you think you can work around it, that you're smarter than God's word or you have some ability to change the word that will come to pass in your life, and it will drive you mad. It will torment you as you try to change what's unchangeable.

God has given a word to you about something, and you hold it in your hand and you know that He's spoken it to you, but you don't want that word. It doesn't align with what your pleasures are and how you think your life should be, so you're fighting against it. You're kicking against it, and all that you're getting is tired. All that you're getting is torn apart. All that you're getting is ripped down to the very core of your heart and you are in torment. You'll never find greater freedom than saying, "This is the word of the Lord, and I yield to it and I abide by it." You'll find yourself in a freedom and that freedom will set you free.

### **The Distressing Spirit**

Verse nine, so we see this challenging statement, a distressing spirit from the Lord. The question comes, does God send distressing spirits, evil spirits? Quite a complicated question, but let's boil it down into two simple places. One is, permission by freewill and the other is, permission by fire.

***Permission by freewill*** is, that God permits the distressing spirit, which are all from the devil to come upon a person because he removes his hand of protection upon them and will not violate their freewill, because their freewill chooses, "This is what I want to do. I don't want what you want. I want what I want." God, because he gives everyone freewill says, "Then I will remove my hand and let you have what you want." That never turns out well when we choose what we want. Saul, he doesn't want the things of the Lord. We've seen him, and his two big things is he misrepresents the way a man comes to the Lord, and he misrepresents the way man is to follow the Lord, and that he chooses for himself how he will live his life. We've seen that he is rejected, because he will not be a man after God's own heart. There's permission by freewill. God permits the distressing spirit to come in honor of man's freewill.

Then, there's permission by fire. God permits the evil spirit to come so that there may be a purifying and refining fire that comes. We see that in the life of Job. In the life of Job, Satan says, "Of course, he'll follow you, because you favor him, and you give him blessings, but if you take away all of his blessings and let me at him, he'll curse you." God let that happen and in the end we know that Job through it all, through the fire, stood for the Lord. There's permission by freewill, permission by fire. God is showing something, purifying something, and letting something come out of the fire that everyone will see.

See, God still loves Saul and through this permission by freewill, and permission by fire, we need not even try to determine which one it is. What we know that it is for sure, is permission by freewill, but the permission by fire is God's revealing what is in Saul's heart, and God is allowing Saul to go through these things so that he might come to the end and see a need for God.

***Permission by fire***, there's much fire in David's life. What's happening here is God is shaping and refining the next King of Israel, the King who will be the seed in lineage to the Messiah. Quite interestingly, we see Saul as an instrument that God will use to shape David, to refine David, and to conform David through trials and tribulations. Then, David is an instrument in God's hand to work in Saul, as Saul will have this jealousy and anger and he has to make decisions how he will choose.

God is preparing his King. 66 chapters are dedicated to the life story of David. Consider then, that Abraham only has 12 chapters, Joseph only 12 chapters, Elijah only 6. The only person whose life story has more chapters is Jesus. God is preparing his King and his King is going to be a life example for us to study.

There is spiritual warfare and I want you to be realistic of spiritual warfare. God allows it in your life. We can say, "Why doesn't he protect me from it?" It's because God is doing a work in all spiritual warfare. This is deep, it's

beyond me and all the things of my life in understanding this, because I do want to say, "God, why are you allowing this? Why would you let this come upon me, and hurt me, and harm me?" Part of the answer is that we live in a fallen world and that's a fact. As long as there's sin in the world, there's sinners in the world. As long as there's sinners in the world, sinners are going to do as sinners do, and there's going to be a problem amongst people. Even still, I can say, "Why do you allow this?"

It's because sometimes I am, you are, the instrument that God's going to use in someone's life and I don't mean from the negative aspect. I mean, we are refined, and go through a fire, and we understand what it is like, and I can relate to them, and minister to them beyond what's said in this word. I can speak experience to them. I can understand the spiritual warfare, because I've been through it. I've been through the refiner's fire. I hated being in the fire, but when I minister to others in the fire, I minister with a heart that understands. I've been in the fire, and therefore I can minister to the one who's going to the fire. I thank God for my experience, because now I can minister to them. Whether they're in their fire because of their freewill choice, or just in the fire because they are in the fallen world, I can minister to them.

I've been in the fire and I've asked men I highly respect, giants in the word, and when they speak, I can see a difference, whether they've been through the fire, or not. Those who have been through the fire and how they minister to me, and those who have never been to the fire, it's like, "Read three chapters and call me in the morning." Those who have been through the fire, those are the ones who mourn with me, they grieve with me, and then so to it's how we are.

**1 Samuel 19:10 Then Saul sought to pin David to the wall with the spear, but he slipped away from Saul's presence; and he drove the spear into the wall. So David fled and escaped that night.**

#### **Saul's Warrior – But Rage puts him Out of Control**

Saul's a warrior. Even at the age he's at, which is probably 55, I would still say he has physical capabilities and he is well skilled with the spear, so the myths definitely presents a supernatural shielding of the Lord over David to protect him, and God will do that for you as people check their spears. He'll supernaturally protect you if you allow Him to. Once you start trying to defend yourself, that's whenever you start becoming the spear, dodge your responsibility, and as we have said, notice that David, he hasn't said a word. He does not say a word. He lets no corrupt speech come out of his mouth. He has totally yielded to God to protect him.

I think there can also be a natural explanation in this, and that is part of God's supernatural protection of the spirit coming to David is simply letting Saul be Saul in his state that he's in. What I mean by that is Saul is not a man under control of the spirit of God. He's under the control of a distressing spirit, and therefore, he's out of control, so he's not chucking this spear with accuracy and precision like he would in the battlefield. His mind was in control in the battlefield. He knew who his enemy was. He knew the equipment that he had. He knew how to use the equipment that he had, but here, he is so out of control that he can't control the equipment that he once handled so well.

The application for you and for myself are when we allow ourselves to be no longer under the control of the spirit, our emotions overtake us, and we start an attack. We are literally out of control, and I'll put that in the terms of our tongue. We can't even control our tongue. We are just letting it fly, and it is shredding and it is piercing and it is never going to hit the mark. It's going to leave a mark and impression, but it's not going to do anything of what we would have it intended, and that's the same for some people and it's with their hands a physical abuse, whether it's upon their spouse or upon their child and fists or hands start being wielded, whether it's physically upon another person's body or if it's holes in the wall or if it's pounding on a table. It's definitely an indication that we're no longer under the spirit. The person is now totally at the mercy of their flesh and their flesh will never have any mercy.

David's Wife (Michal) Saves David from Saul (19:11-17)

**1 Samuel 19:11** Saul also sent messengers to David's house to watch him and to kill him in the morning. And Michal, David's wife, told him, saying, "If you do not save your life tonight, tomorrow you will be killed."

#### **Knows Her Father**

Verse 11, Michal knows her father.

**1 Samuel 19:12** So Michal let David down through a window. And he went and fled and escaped.

**1 Samuel 19:13** And Michal took an image and laid it in the bed, put a cover of goats' hair for his head, and covered it with clothes.

#### **Image = Idol**

Verse 13, Michal had an idol and David allowed it. The word for image here is "teraphim" and is used in reference to idols. This word occurs fifteen times in the Old Testament. In Gen 31:19, 34–35 teraphim are Laban's household idols and are small enough to be hidden under a saddle bag and sat on. They seem to have been used in seeking to determine the divine will (Ezek 21:21; Zech 10:2). Their use will be forbidden by Josiah (2 Kgs 23:24)

**1 Samuel 19:14** So when Saul sent messengers to take David, she said, "He is sick."

**1 Samuel 19:15** Then Saul sent the messengers back to see David, saying, "Bring him up to me in the bed, that I may kill him."

#### **David had Crazy Goat Hair Disease**

They probably reported the Saul that they were afraid to touch David because he had that crazy goat hair disease that's been going around

**1 Samuel 19:16** And when the messengers had come in, there was the image in the bed, with a cover of goats' hair for his head.

**1 Samuel 19:17** Then Saul said to Michal, "Why have you deceived me like this, and sent my enemy away, so that he has escaped?" And Michal answered Saul, "He said to me, 'Let me go! Why should I kill you?' "

#### **Micah gives Fuel to Saul**

Verse 17, David, in this situation his wife has created, she is saying that David said, "If you don't let me go I will kill you." So now Saul has some information, if you would, that he is going to go tell everybody, "David is a threat. He wants to kill my daughter. He's unstable. And therefore, he must be dealt with." So this cover up situation now has turned into a perfect place for say, Satan to use this for fuel for Saul's fire, to now try to get people to rally behind Saul.

Verse 17, Michal, covering herself by telling this lie that David's going to kill her. Now, she has set David on the run and has given fuel for David to be judged and hunted, because now he's going to be considered a threat and when Saul would be confronted, "Why are you doing this to David?" He can say, "Because he threatened to kill my daughter." Michal's lie turned into more of a disaster, and it always does. Lying is lying

#### **Psalm 59**

Psalm 59 David himself gives us commentary on this event. The key you see, is that David didn't talk to man about this, He talked to the Lord, and trusted and entrusted to the Lord his deliverance.

##### **Psalm 59 (NKJV)**

To the Chief Musician. Set to "Do Not Destroy." a Michtam of David When Saul Sent Men, and They Watched the House in Order to Kill Him. <sup>1</sup> Deliver me from my enemies, O my God; Defend me from those who rise up against me. <sup>2</sup> Deliver me from the workers of iniquity, And save me from bloodthirsty men. <sup>3</sup> For look, they lie in wait for my life; The mighty gather against me, Not for my transgression nor for my sin, O LORD. <sup>4</sup> They run and prepare themselves through no fault of mine. Awake to help me, and behold! <sup>5</sup> You therefore, O LORD God of hosts, the God of Israel, Awake to punish all the nations; Do not be merciful to any wicked transgressors. Selah <sup>6</sup> At evening they return, They growl like a dog, And go all around the city. <sup>7</sup> Indeed, they belch with their mouth; Swords are in their lips; For they say, "Who hears?" <sup>8</sup> But You, O LORD, shall laugh at them; You shall have all the nations in derision. <sup>9</sup> I will wait for You, O You his Strength; For God is my defense. <sup>10</sup> My God of mercy shall come to meet me; God shall let me see my desire on my enemies. <sup>11</sup> Do not slay them, lest my people forget; Scatter them by Your power, And bring them down, O Lord our shield. <sup>12</sup> For the sin of their mouth and the words of their lips, Let them even be taken in their pride, And for the

cursing and lying *which* they speak. <sup>13</sup> Consume *them* in wrath, consume *them*, That they *may not be*; And let them know that God rules in Jacob To the ends of the earth. Selah <sup>14</sup> And at evening they return, They growl like a dog, And go all around the city. <sup>15</sup> They wander up and down for food, And howl if they are not satisfied. <sup>16</sup> But I will sing of Your power; Yes, I will sing aloud of Your mercy in the morning; For You have been my defense And refuge in the day of my trouble. <sup>17</sup> To You, O my Strength, I will sing praises; For God *is* my defense, My God of mercy.

### The Story of the Prophets (19:18-24)

**1 Samuel 19:18 So David fled and escaped, and went to Samuel at Ramah, and told him all that Saul had done to him. And he and Samuel went and stayed in Naioth.**

#### **David – Samuel You got me Into this**

David runs to Samuel basically saying, "Samuel, Saul wants to kill me, and being that you're the one who anointed me, I'm sure he's going to want to kill you now too." So, Samuel and David pack up together and then they both move on and move out.

#### **Can't be Loaners – Need Men/Woman of God**

Verse 18, when you're in the trial, go to the man of God, go to the woman of God, when the world's pressing in. We can't be loners. We need to surround ourselves with brothers and sisters.

**1 Samuel 19:19 Now it was told Saul, saying, "Take note, David is at Naioth in Ramah!"**

**1 Samuel 19:20 Then Saul sent messengers to take David. And when they saw the group of prophets prophesying, and Samuel standing as leader over them, the Spirit of God came upon the messengers of Saul, and they also prophesied.**

**1 Samuel 19:21 And when Saul was told, he sent other messengers, and they prophesied likewise. Then Saul sent messengers again the third time, and they prophesied also.**

**1 Samuel 19:22 Then he also went to Ramah, and came to the great well that is at Sechu. So he asked, and said, "Where are Samuel and David?" And someone said, "Indeed they are at Naioth in Ramah."**

**1 Samuel 19:23 So he went there to Naioth in Ramah. Then the Spirit of God was upon him also, and he went on and prophesied until he came to Naioth in Ramah.**

**1 Samuel 19:24 And he also stripped off his clothes and prophesied before Samuel in like manner, and lay down naked all that day and all that night. Therefore they say, "Is Saul also among the prophets?"**

#### **Modesty**

Modesty is way different back at this time as compared to us. To be in your undergarments was considered to be naked. Saul is laying down his royal robe, and becoming a simple man, with no identity, but just being humbled before God.

#### **Great Grace – Could have Killed Saul**

So the soldier started prophesied and we go through this two or three times and fourthly Saul in comes. God could have killed Saul, but instead he falls upon him. This is such grace for Saul.

#### **Appears Samuel Started School of Prophets**

It appears that when Samuel was rejected, or possibly it was always just Samuel's methodology, he established a school of prophets to raise up the next generation of spiritual men who would lead the nation of Israel into the spiritual things. So here is these men where David and Samuel go to the school of the prophets.

There's application there for us. It's vitally important that we continually invest and raise up the next generation. So we invest greatly here at the church in our children's ministry. We make sure that they have great rooms, and they have great teachers, and great resources. We also have the School of Discipleship, and that's regardless of a person's age because you're always, whatever your age, have a generation behind you that you can invest in. So you can check that out on our website and grab details of the School of Discipleship.

So David and Samuel comes to the school of prophets, and it is clear that it is an anointed school because the spirit of God is soaking and saturating that place that every person that comes to it comes and encounters God's spirit, God Himself.

### **Lets Make Our Homes – Schools of Prophets**

Boy we should make our homes a school of the prophets. We should make our church a school of the prophets. That when people walk in, they know that the spirit of God is here. They sense it, and they can't shake it off. In your home, the school of the prophets, that the children know, experience the spirit of God, and know God is here. That's not going to come easily. It won't come without much bent knees praying, singularly focused. Turn my home, turn this church into a school of the prophets where the spirit of God will come down and fall upon.

### **Not Forced Spirit – What happens when in Presence of Spirit**

So some take this passage and says God forced Himself upon Saul, and therefore we see it is possible for God to violate man's free-will, to which I say not so. Notice it was Saul coming into God's sphere, not God coming into Saul's. The school of the prophets is holy ground, it is soaked and saturated with the presence of God. Psalm 16:11 that we know and quote so well here, in Your presence is fullness of joy. A person who comes into the presence of God, will at least for the moment, be moved by God. We see it all the time here. People come because they lost a bet (haha), made a promise, appease a loved one, or maybe they come because they know something needs to change in their life, even though they truly are not ready to turn from their sin; but they come and worship begins to be lifted up, prayer begins to soak, the Word of God goes forth and is like honey to the soul, and the person senses the presence of God. They are moved, they know that something supernatural is going on here, at this very moment, and they know it is God. They are moved, they love it, they are warmed, they are filled, thankfully they don't take off their clothes, but they are experiences God. But unfortunately they leave, and the presence of God doesn't follow them because they don't invite Him, and like Saul they just go back to their old ways and old life.

*Psalm 34:8 (NKJV) <sup>8</sup> Oh, taste and see that the LORD is good; Blessed is the man who trusts in Him!*

*Psalm 16:11 (NKJV) <sup>11</sup> You will show me the path of life; In Your presence is fullness of joy; At Your right hand are pleasures forevermore.*

### **Come**

If God is touching you today, don't leave here, until you settle who is the Lord of your life.

*John 3:16 (NKJV) <sup>16</sup> For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have everlasting life.*

### **Come to Throne of Grace**

So now come to the throne of grace and spend time with the Lord, ask Him take this word and work it into your life.

*\*Hebrews 4:16 (NKJV) <sup>16</sup> Let us therefore come boldly to the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy and find grace to help in time of need.*

### **Prayer Guide**

- Reverence – What do we see about our Great God?
- Response – How do I respond to all that He is?
- Requests – What can I boldly request from Him based on this?
- Readiness – What do I need to be on-guard against when I leave here today?
- Reverence – How great is Our God?

### **End of Study**

## Chapter 20 1 Samuel 20:1-42

### Recap/Intro

So we come to the place in history where Saul has been rejected by the Lord of being the king of Israel, and chapter 16, David has been anointed by the Lord to be the new king of Israel. But we will have about 10-15 years of drama before this comes to pass, as Saul will not go away easily. This chapter we are down to around 10 years to go before David is king.

In chapter 17 David killed the giant Goliath. Chapter 18 the song of David is being sung, Saul killed his 1000 and David his 10,000. Saul can't stand it, and thus the drama begins. In chapter 19 last week Saul made his 3<sup>rd</sup> attempt to kill David with a spear, not to mention all the times he sent David out to war against the Philistines hoping he would die in the battlefield. We ended the chapter with David's wife Michal letting David down through a window and David running for his life. David runs to Samuel, and they go to the school of the prophets, and every assassin including Saul runs into the presence of God at the school, and they start to worship and praise God, and David escapes. We pick up there in our study, and unfortunately even though Saul had a personal encounter with God Himself, enveloped in the sweet presence of God, it won't last and Saul will return in his heart to the place of ill and hatred for David, and will seek to kill him.

*1 Samuel 18:6-9 (NKJV)* <sup>6</sup> Now it had happened as they were coming home, when David was returning from the slaughter of the Philistine, that the women had come out of all the cities of Israel, singing and dancing, to meet King Saul, with tambourines, with joy, and with musical instruments. <sup>7</sup> So the women sang as they danced, and said: "Saul has slain his thousands, And David his ten thousands." <sup>8</sup> Then Saul was very angry, and the saying displeased him; and he said, "They have ascribed to David ten thousands, and to me they have ascribed only thousands. Now what more can he have but the kingdom?" <sup>9</sup> So Saul eyed David from that day forward.

### Love Suffers Long

But not David, he does not have hatred in his heart for Saul, and he will not take opportunities to kill or harm Saul when they arise. These passages are great examples and applications for us when we have a Saul in our life, someone who throws spears at us, says and does bad things to us, for nothing we have done to them. Here we see David (and Samuel for that matter), and their love for Saul, hoping the best for Saul, hoping that somehow Saul would come around to the things of the Lord and what God would have for him. What we see here is the great example for us in that

- Love bears all things, can you do that Christian with that person that is throwing spears at you?
- Love believes all things, that even in the midst of all this mess and ugliness, I still believe that God loves (them, and me)
- And then love hopes all things, love continues to hope even in what appears to be the most hopeless situations, and so we see David and Samuel continual to hope in the love for Saul that Saul will come around to the things of the Lord.

So love never fails, may it never fail us, may love always just emanate from us even in what appears to be the most hopeless situation. One thing we continually see with David and Samuel is a continual love for Saul. And if you've got a Saul in your life, you got someone chucking spears in your life at you, you got things coming at you from the ... You do not have any reason for them to be coming other than the person is just full of the flesh, then you continue on in love, for love believes all things, love hopes all things, and love endures all things

*1 Corinthians 13:4-7 (NKJV)* <sup>4</sup> Love suffers long and is kind; love does not envy; love does not parade itself, is not puffed up; <sup>5</sup> does not behave rudely, does not seek its own, is not provoked, thinks no evil; <sup>6</sup> does not rejoice in iniquity, but rejoices in the truth; <sup>7</sup> bears all things, believes all things, hopes all things, endures all things.

### Great Example when Under Attack – Write a Psalm

David gives us a wonderful example of what to do when your enemies are pressing in hard against you, looking to devour you, bring an end to you. What does David do? Psalm 59? He gets out a pen and he writes a psalm. And I think, what an example for us, when our enemies are pressing in. Get out your notebook, your journal, and write a psalm to the Lord. Cast it at the Lord's feet. Cast all your cares upon Him because He cares for you, as David would write that in one of his psalms (Psalm 55). Open your heart, tell Him what's going on, and then let the heart of God start to move in you, and start to give you words. And like David, you may start out with my enemies are pressing in, but you'll end your Psalm with But My God is my strength and my fortress.

**Psalm 59:title (NKJV)** *To the Chief Musician. Set to "Do Not Destroy." a Michtam of David When Saul Sent Men, and They Watched the House in Order to Kill Him.*

**Psalm 59:14–17 (NKJV)** <sup>14</sup> And at evening they return, They growl like a dog, And go all around the city. <sup>15</sup> They wander up and down for food, And howl if they are not satisfied. <sup>16</sup> But I will sing of Your power; Yes, I will sing aloud of Your mercy in the morning; For You have been my defense And refuge in the day of my trouble. <sup>17</sup> To You, O my Strength, I will sing praises; For God is my defense, My God of mercy.

**1 Peter 5:7 (NKJV)** <sup>7</sup> casting all your care upon Him, for He cares for you.

**Psalm 55:22 (NKJV)** <sup>22</sup> Cast your burden on the LORD, And He shall sustain you; He shall never permit the righteous to be moved.

#### Outline 1 Samuel 20:1-42:

- David asks why is this Happening (20:1)
- Friends Talk It Out (20:2-4)
- David Devises a Scheme (20:5-7)
- A Covenant Reminded/Extended (20:8-17)
- Jonathan Devises a Plan (20:18-23)
- Holidays with the Family (20:24-29)
- Mount Saul Erupts (20:30-34)
- David Departs for Good (20:35-42)

#### David asks why is this Happening (20:1)

**1 Samuel 20:1** Then David fled from Naioth in Ramah, and went and said to Jonathan, “What have I done? What is my iniquity, and what is my sin before your father, that he seeks my life?”

#### **David Doesn't Buy the Spiritual Moment**

So David still flees even though Saul is at the prayer meeting, worshipping the Lord. David doesn't believe it is going to last, or that Saul will be a changed man, so he puts the feet to flee mode.

**1 Samuel 19:23–24 (NKJV)** <sup>23</sup> So he went there to Naioth in Ramah. Then the Spirit of God was upon him also, and he went on and prophesied until he came to Naioth in Ramah. <sup>24</sup> And he also stripped off his clothes and prophesied before Samuel in like manner, and lay down naked all that day and all that night. Therefore they say, “Is Saul also among the prophets?”

#### **Great Reason Why We Need a Jonathan in Our Lives – Ask the hard Question**

So here we have before us one of the great reasons why we can't be loaners, not just so we have someone to stand besides us and walk with us through the hard times (and we them), but so we can ask hard questions, that may come with hard answers. When you are in a situation such as David, here 3 good questions to ask yourself, and then ask that one special friend who will shoot straight from the hip.

- What have I done?
- What is my iniquity? (whether intentional or unintentional, but clearly knowing it was wrong)
- What is my sin? (to miss the mark, like in shooting arrows at bullseye, I tried to hit it, but I missed)

Now look you can't violate the Matthew 18 principal regarding a brother who has sinned against you. You can't talk about someone and a situation in your life “as a prayer request”, as that is just a a fleshly way to vent and gossip about the person you are having issue with. If your best friend doesn't know the details of the situation, you can't use names, and you can't make hints that everyone really knows who you are talking about. But here in this situation Jonathan is fully aware of everything that is going on, he has and is in the middle of it all. So David can ask him openly, what have I done? Is there something I have done or am doing that is causing this? Please speak honestly to me Jonathan, even if it hurts, I need someone to tell me if I am in sin.

So, you have to ask “honestly”, being fully willing to hear something you may not want to hear, so you have to prepare your heart, you have to be honest enough with yourself that you could be the problem, and be willing to hear, and then change the situation

And if you are the Jonathan, you have to be bold enough, even if it means hurting your friends feelings, and telling them the truth..... hey you are wrong, hey I don't see love in you, hey you are totally in the flesh, hey you are

gossiping, hey you are laying charge against God's anointed, you are not heeding to God's Word (quote Scripture). Sometimes friends are afraid to say the hard truth to that friend, and they thus become guilty of perpetuating a situation that if they would speak the truth, could bring it to an end right there with the truth. You Jonathan's, will you be bold enough, will you love them enough to tell them the truth, regardless if it is what they want to hear?

I often ask my brother I am sitting with this question, "if 60 Minutes came and did a segment on you, would they find something you are ashamed of, and dread being aired before the world to see"?

### **What have I Done? – Not All Trials are because we have Sinned / God's Means of Preparing You**

"What have I done?" we hear David ask. Like David, oftentimes we think trouble comes our way because of something we've done. Perhaps God is indeed disciplining, chastening, correcting us. But hard times are not always about punishment. Sometimes they're about preparation. As we see the story unfold, we see God knocking some rough edges off David as He prepares him for the calling on his life. The same thing is true for you and me.

Tribulation brings about patience and patience brings about perfection (Romans 5:3; James 1:4).

*Romans 5:3–4 (NKJV)* <sup>3</sup> *And not only that, but we also glory in tribulations, knowing that tribulation produces perseverance;* <sup>4</sup> *and perseverance, character; and character, hope.*

*James 1:2–5 (NKJV)* <sup>2</sup> *My brethren, count it all joy when you fall into various trials,* <sup>3</sup> *knowing that the testing of your faith produces patience.* <sup>4</sup> *But let patience have its perfect work, that you may be perfect and complete, lacking nothing.* <sup>5</sup> *If any of you lacks wisdom, let him ask of God, who gives to all liberally and without reproach, and it will be given to him.*

### Friends Talk It Out (20:2-4)

**1 Samuel 20:2 So Jonathan said to him, "By no means! You shall not die! Indeed, my father will do nothing either great or small without first telling me. And why should my father hide this thing from me? It is not so!"**

**1 Samuel 20:3 Then David took an oath again, and said, "Your father certainly knows that I have found favor in your eyes, and he has said, 'Do not let Jonathan know this, lest he be grieved.' But truly, as the LORD lives and as your soul lives, there is but a step between me and death."**

### **One Step Away From Death**

David said he's one step away from death, and it was literal. One step was the difference between three chunks of the spear that we see in past studies. And it just made me reflect and think of my years on this Earth. And I can think of times of being one step away from death. I remember the one mile swim across Cheat Lake (how fitting as I cheated death that day) and getting a cramp at the half mile mark and going under three times. Miraculously, somehow, God delivered me. I can remember the crazy guy whose parking space I had taken. So I find out which unit he's in and I go knock on his door and he opens the door with a gun and he says, "Cross this threshold into my living room so I can shoot you," to which I'm saying to myself, "Am I going to die today because of somebody's parking space?"

Before I gave my life to the Lord, I was going the ways of the world, and there was a couple times that I was driving under the influence. Could have been one step away from death and I can remember about 15 years ago driving down the road and a man on crack cocaine saw his drug dealer, that's all that was on his mind, and he crossed and hit me head on. I was one step away from death. And I think just bad luck, bad timing, but it happens. But then now, today, I have to be reminded drunk drivers continual is a possibility, diseases, tomorrow could be a report as I've been to the skin doctor multiple times and have multiple cuts on my body. And now murder, because I'll kill you for your cell phone. Now, murder, I'll kill you just for the wrong turn, going into the wrong area. But now, as a Shepard, a watchman on the wall, I have to say it. And not as a fear tactic, but just in reality, as I say, you want to see the United States of America 10 years from now, go look at the UK. But now I've had to adjust that to say, "Do you want to see the United States of America, go take a look at the UK, and this will be us in five years." And I might even be too long on that. Continual terror attacks while you're eating at a restaurant. September 11th isn't that far away, it's a hard foe to beat this invisible enemy that comes via passports or slipping through the border or coming on a student visa. We can all be one step away from death, and I think there's just something that needs to be spoken about and looked at that cannot be denied.

Had David died, he was right with the Lord. He knew his God. He knew there was a Messiah who would take away his sins and cleanse him, and so today it just has to be asked for anyone here today, if you were to die today, and it could happen, are you sure that you're sure that you will stand before the Father in heaven and be received into heaven? If you have any hesitation on that answer, then take that as an indicator that you're probably not ready. For Romans 6:23 says, "The wages of sin is death, but the gift of God is eternal life." Romans 3:23 says, "All have sinned and fall short of the glory of God." So all are guilty, and the wages of sin is death, and there's a place that can only be received as a gift from God, eternal life, and that gift is that God gave 2,000 years ago on a cross in Jerusalem, for I know the thoughts that I think to which he says, the Lord thoughts of peace and not of evil to give you a future and a hope. And Jeremiah 29:11, and the gift that he gave is John 3:16, "For God so loved the world that he gave his only begotten son, that whoever should believe in him shall not perish, but have everlasting life."

*Romans 6:23 (NKJV) <sup>23</sup> For the wages of sin is death, but the gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord.*

*Romans 3:23 (NKJV) <sup>23</sup> for all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God,*

*Jeremiah 29:11–14 (NKJV) <sup>11</sup> For I know the thoughts that I think toward you, says the LORD, thoughts of peace and not of evil, to give you a future and a hope. <sup>12</sup> Then you will call upon Me and go and pray to Me, and I will listen to you. <sup>13</sup> And you will seek Me and find Me, when you search for Me with all your heart. <sup>14</sup> I will be found by you, says the LORD, and I will bring you back from your captivity; I will gather you from all the nations and from all the places where I have driven you, says the LORD, and I will bring you to the place from which I cause you to be carried away captive.*

*John 3:16–17 (NKJV) <sup>16</sup> For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have everlasting life. <sup>17</sup> For God did not send His Son into the world to condemn the world, but that the world through Him might be saved.*

Someone dies for sin. You can die for your sin, but you'll never rise again on the third day. Or you can let Jesus die for your sin, who rose again on the third day as a demonstration that you will never die, and that you will walk into heaven and stand before the God in heaven because your sin will have been washed away by Jesus Christ and the gift that he gave and offers. But like all gifts, you have to choose to receive it or not. And some people in their pride won't receive it. They'll say I'll do it my own, I'll get it my own, I'll go buy my own. And the problem is you don't have the resources to wash your sin away. Wages of sin is death. Someone has to die. And we're all one step away from death.

*2 Corinthians 5:21 (NKJV) <sup>21</sup> For He made Him who knew no sin to be sin for us, that we might become the righteousness of God in Him.*

There was a tree in the Garden that was a choice, and that's the picture. The choice between life and death. And God gives every man a choice, every woman a choice. To choose him, life, or to reject him and have death. And as much as I love being a Bible teacher, to equip us for our lives here to shape and mold us into his image, to live the abundant God life that he has for us while we walk this life here on this Earth, this is the message. The foremost message. And that is the Gospel of Jesus Christ, the good news that God offers man eternal life. As he extends a hand, but man must extend their hand and receive.

*Genesis 2:16–17 (NKJV) <sup>16</sup> And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, "Of every tree of the garden you may freely eat; <sup>17</sup> but of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil you shall not eat, for in the day that you eat of it you shall surely die."*

### **It is All Because of Grace**

It's all grace, for by grace you've been saved through faith. Ephesians 2:8. So all that we've received is by faith, and therefore it's our response to what we've received as we give grace to those who have offended us, who have harmed us, who have hurt us. We give them grace just like Jesus did.

*Ephesians 2:8–9 (NKJV) <sup>8</sup> For by grace you have been saved through faith, and that not of yourselves; it is the gift of God, <sup>9</sup> not of works, lest anyone should boast.*

**1 Samuel 20:4 So Jonathan said to David, "Whatever you yourself desire, I will do it for you."**

### **Friend Loves at All Times – Even When we Are Losing**

Look at the friendship of Jonathan. He stays with David even when David is losing, David's lost everything, and so many times when you're losing, and there's a question of why you're losing, that's when you'll find out who your true friends really are. Whether they stay with you or whether they'll bail on you.

As Proverbs 17 says, a friend loves at all times, and a brother is born in affliction, and if you have a friend that doesn't love at all times, they're just an acquaintance, but a friend will love you through thick and thin, highs and lows, mountains and valleys, droughts and storms. That's what a friend does because a friend loves at all times.

*Proverbs 17:17 (NKJV) <sup>17</sup> A friend loves at all times, And a brother is born for adversity.*

Proverbs 18 says there's a friend that sticks closer than a brother, and that word there for sticks is the word glue. It's the word we get in marriage, and there's only one that will truly stick like that. Speaking of Jesus Christ. You can always trust in him, he'll never leave you, nor forsake you. Regardless of what you're going through, there'll be the greatest friend that you'll always count on, even if you feel all other brothers, sisters have left you and abandoned you.

*Proverbs 18:24 (NKJV) <sup>24</sup> A man who has friends must himself be friendly, But there is a friend who sticks closer than a brother.*

#### David Devises a Scheme (20:5-7)

**1 Samuel 20:5** And David said to Jonathan, “Indeed tomorrow is the New Moon, and I should not fail to sit with the king to eat. But let me go, that I may hide in the field until the third day at evening.

**1 Samuel 20:6** If your father misses me at all, then say, ‘David earnestly asked permission of me that he might run over to Bethlehem, his city, for there is a yearly sacrifice there for all the family.’

**1 Samuel 20:7** If he says thus: ‘It is well,’ your servant will be safe. But if he is very angry, be sure that evil is determined by him.

#### **New Moon**

New Moon - The Hebrew calendar understands this to be the time of the first visible crescent moon following conjunction with the sun marking the beginning of the month. A New moon festival celebrated this event. As a member of Saul's court, David would be expected to be at the feast of the new moon. David's plan was not to attend—and then to gauge Saul's feelings for him by Saul's response to his absence. If Saul became upset, David would know Saul was scheming to do him in.

*Numbers 10:10 (NKJV) <sup>10</sup> Also in the day of your gladness, in your appointed feasts, and at the beginning of your months, you shall blow the trumpets over your burnt offerings and over the sacrifices of your peace offerings; and they shall be a memorial for you before your God: I am the LORD your God.”*

*Numbers 29:6 (NKJV) <sup>6</sup> besides the burnt offering with its grain offering for the New Moon, the regular burnt offering with its grain offering, and their drink offerings, according to their ordinance, as a sweet aroma, an offering made by fire to the LORD.*

#### **This is a Lie**

This is a lie, just plain and simple. You shall not bear false witness, period. You can argue all the situational ethics you want, but the scriptures are clear you shall not lie.

*Ephesians 4:25 (NKJV) <sup>25</sup> Therefore, putting away lying, “Let each one of you speak truth with his neighbor,” for we are members of one another.*

*Exodus 20:16 (NKJV) <sup>16</sup> “You shall not bear false witness against your neighbor.*

See lying puts you “in control” of the situation, and that isn't meant as a positive statement. You are now trying to control the situation in your flesh, in your wisdom, in your scheme, and then you are asking God to work within your plan in this situation. God cannot be part of your lie, because God doesn't lie. So you lie, you are on your own.

*Titus 1:2 (NKJV) <sup>2</sup> in hope of eternal life which God, who cannot lie, promised before time began,*

#### **Lying has no Faith / Better – Don't Do Something You Need to Lie About**

Lying has no faith in it. I don't trust God enough to protect me in this situation I have to lie. I don't trust you enough to provide for me so I will lie on my taxes. I will lie to that person because I don't want to offend them, or have some type of drama with them. One of the keys is not to do things that would put you in a position to have to lie to cover yourself!!!!

#### **David Needed to Hear From Lord – Not his Scheme / Faith Always Comes with Wisdom - Bulletproof**

David needs to hear from the Lord, not this plot and scheme he has devised. David should have just said to Jonathan, ask your dad where he stands on this. And, I believe God would have spoken to David regardless of

Saul's response, and would have said to David, you need to beat feet my son, for Saul is coming after you. Faith will always come with God's wisdom on how to handle the situation. I remember when serving as police chaplain, we came on a call, people are all telling their story, and this kind of bystander is standing their watching the whole thing, standing next to me, and he keeps looking over at me, and I can see him out of the corner of my eye doing it. Then he takes his finger and pokes me in the chest, to confirm to himself that I am wearing a bullet-proof vest. He says to me, chaplain where is your faith? To which I respond, poking my vest, right here next to my wisdom. Walk in faith, fully trusting the Lord, you don't need to lie and come up with schemes, and God will give you supernatural wisdom on what to do, why beyond any scheme/plan you can devise in the flesh.

### **Truth Divides us From All Others**

Truth is quite possibly the number one thing that divides Christianity (and Christians) from all other religions and people, and that is that we are a people of the truth, and when other people come to know us, one of the things they will say of us, they tell the truth, and live the truth. Truth sets us free, we don't need to worry about a lie coming back and haunting us. Better to put the truth out on the table and deal with it then and now, then a lie coming back and bringing 10 fold the mess because now not only is the problem of what you did, but now that you are a liar and cant be trusted. Tell the truth, and you will live in freedom.

*John 8:32 (NKJV) <sup>32</sup> And you shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free."*

### A Covenant Reminded/Extended (20:8-17)

**1 Samuel 20:8 Therefore you shall deal kindly with your servant, for you have brought your servant into a covenant of the LORD with you. Nevertheless, if there is iniquity in me, kill me yourself, for why should you bring me to your father?"**

**1 Samuel 20:9 But Jonathan said, "Far be it from you! For if I knew certainly that evil was determined by my father to come upon you, then would I not tell you?"**

**1 Samuel 20:10 Then David said to Jonathan, "Who will tell me, or what if your father answers you roughly?"**

**1 Samuel 20:11 And Jonathan said to David, "Come, let us go out into the field." So both of them went out into the field.**

**1 Samuel 20:12 Then Jonathan said to David: "The LORD God of Israel is witness! When I have sounded out my father sometime tomorrow, or the third day, and indeed there is good toward David, and I do not send to you and tell you,**

**1 Samuel 20:13 may the LORD do so and much more to Jonathan. But if it pleases my father to do you evil, then I will report it to you and send you away, that you may go in safety. And the LORD be with you as He has been with my father.**

**1 Samuel 20:14 And you shall not only show me the kindness of the LORD while I still live, that I may not die;**

**1 Samuel 20:15 but you shall not cut off your kindness from my house forever, no, not when the LORD has cut off every one of the enemies of David from the face of the earth."**

### **David You Will Be the Next King of Israel**

Jonathan knows it, and is saying it, David you will be the next king of Israel.

**1 Samuel 20:16 So Jonathan made a covenant with the house of David, saying, "Let the LORD require it at the hand of David's enemies."**

**1 Samuel 20:17 Now Jonathan again caused David to vow, because he loved him; for he loved him as he loved his own soul.**

### **David You Will Be the Next King of Israel**

Jonathan knows it, and is saying it, David you will be the next king of Israel.

### **Covenant Reconfirmed & Extended**

Jonathan and David made a covenant to each other prior, as they were knit and boned together as brothers. Here they now confirm that covenant again, and then extend on to the covenant.

*1 Samuel 18:1-3 (NKJV) <sup>1</sup> Now when he had finished speaking to Saul, the soul of Jonathan was knit to the soul of David, and Jonathan loved him as his own soul. <sup>2</sup> Saul took him that day, and would not let him go home to his father's house anymore. <sup>3</sup> Then Jonathan and David made a covenant, because he loved him as his own soul.*

**v.15 - You shall not cut off your kindness from my house forever:** Jonathan was aware of the political dynamic between the family of David and the family of Jonathan. In those days when one royal house replaced another it was common for the new royal house to kill all the potential rulers from the old royal house. Jonathan knew that one day David and his descendants would rule over Israel and he wanted a promise that David and his descendants will not kill or mistreat the descendants of Jonathan.

**v.16 - So Jonathan made a covenant with the house of David:** Jonathan and David agreed to care for one another. Jonathan agreed to care for David in the face of Saul's threat and David agreed to care for Jonathan and his family in the future. David fulfilled this promise to Jonathan (2 Samuel 9:1-8 and 21:7).

### **Verse 8 – Kill Me Yourself**

Back in verse 8, David is saying to Jonathan, "If I've sinned against the king, that is such a serious offense that I deserve to die. Jonathan, if I have sinned against the king then I should die right now, and you have the responsibility as next in line to the king to kill me." I believe David means this. I believe this isn't some type of sarcastic comment that David is making, but he's totally open before Jonathan of if I've sinned, and I don't recognize it and I don't realize the sin that I have against the king, but you see it then kill me right here and let this all be over. Jonathan won't do it because Jonathan sees no sin for starters.

### **Jonathan Lifts Up his Friends Faith**

Secondly, what a beautiful picture we have here in that Jonathan knows David is to be the next king. David making the statement, "Kill me now" would actually nullify his belief that he is to be the next king. We see if it's a hint or a depth, we cannot tell, but David's statement puts him into a wavering position of a promise that was made to him to be the next king.

But look at the friendship of Jonathan. Even when his friend's faith is weak, even when his friend's faith seems to be wavering, even when his faith of his best friend is at its lowest and he's discouraged, he's ready to give up, Jonathan encourages him and strengthens him and lifts him back up to remind him of the promise of God in his life.

Oh, what a picture of friendship we are to have as we encourage those who are weak or wavering or discouraged, ready to quit, but our calling as a friend is to come alongside and say "Don't quit. God has plans. Oh, you want to quit your ministry? Don't quit yet. Let's give it more time and pray it through, because I see the calling and the gifting upon you." That person who is beaten down because of their sin and they're saying, "What's the use? I give up." We come alongside and go, "Don't. It's a season and it's not a good season, but it is still just a season. It's not the last season. It's not the season that defines you. It's really the next season that defines you. It's how you finish. It's how you run the race." We tell them, "Don't quit, and I'm not going to let you quit. I'm going to remind you how precious you are. I'm going to remind you that the gifts and calling of God are irrevocable, and I'm going to come and lift you up. I'm going to stand with you even when you're ready to fall upon your knees and quit."

### Jonathan Devises a Plan (20:18-23)

**1 Samuel 20:18 Then Jonathan said to David, "Tomorrow is the New Moon; and you will be missed, because your seat will be empty.**

**1 Samuel 20:19 And when you have stayed three days, go down quickly and come to the place where you hid on the day of the deed; and remain by the stone Ezel.**

**1 Samuel 20:20 Then I will shoot three arrows to the side, as though I shot at a target;**

**1 Samuel 20:21 and there I will send a lad, saying, 'Go, find the arrows.' If I expressly say to the lad, 'Look, the arrows are on this side of you; get them and come'—then, as the LORD lives, there is safety for you and no harm.**

**1 Samuel 20:22 But if I say thus to the young man, 'Look, the arrows are beyond you'—go your way, for the LORD has sent you away.**

**1 Samuel 20:23 And as for the matter which you and I have spoken of, indeed the LORD be between you and me forever.”**

### **Its God who Sends Away!**

There's literally a prophetic word here being spoken in Verse 22, by Jonathan, he's saying David, if I shoot the arrow over the target it's the word that God is sending you away. Notice that. It's not that Saul is sending him away. It's not the enemy is sending him away. It's God who sent him out, away. And so often we think that the enemy is having his way by taking things away, by sending us away, by sending us into another place. Where all along, it's not the enemy, it's God. Because He's sending us to a place that He can do what He wants to do in our lives. When we need to freely receive that and understand that. And always remember, nothing can come to us without it first going through God. The enemy doesn't take us away. It's God sending us away.

### Holidays with the Family (20:24-29)

**1 Samuel 20:24 Then David hid in the field. And when the New Moon had come, the king sat down to eat the feast.**

**1 Samuel 20:25 Now the king sat on his seat, as at other times, on a seat by the wall. And Jonathan arose, and Abner sat by Saul's side, but David's place was empty.**

**1 Samuel 20:26 Nevertheless Saul did not say anything that day, for he thought, "Something has happened to him; he is unclean, surely he is unclean."**

### **Unclean**

You could not attend the festivals/feasts if you were unclean. Many causes to make a person unclean, such as touching a dead body, or touching a dead carcass of an animal, or woman in her flow of blood, some type of bodily discharge, etc. Saul assumes David is unclean for some reason and thus not there.

**1 Samuel 20:27 And it happened the next day, the second day of the month, that David's place was empty. And Saul said to Jonathan his son, "Why has the son of Jesse not come to eat, either yesterday or today?"**

**1 Samuel 20:28 So Jonathan answered Saul, "David earnestly asked permission of me to go to Bethlehem.**

**1 Samuel 20:29 And he said, 'Please let me go, for our family has a sacrifice in the city, and my brother has commanded me to be there. And now, if I have found favor in your eyes, please let me get away and see my brothers.' Therefore he has not come to the king's table."**

### **New Moon**

So again the New Moon was a time for family and fellowship, it was the time to celebrate a new month. God is giving us a new month, a new beginning. It wasn't at the end of the month, but the beginning, to remind them that God will provide, just look at last month, and to take a break and just remember refocus on God. Maybe the prior month was running 100 mph, and God in His wisdom doesn't just give a Sabbath once a week to slow down, but an extra day at the beginning of every month to recharge the batteries, to refocus on what's important, a relationship with Him and fellowship among the family. Good reminders for us each Sunday to enjoy our time together here with the Lord in a special way, and with the family and friends. And, to start every month with an evaluation of how did the past month go, what did God do for me, how did He supply me, what words did He speak to me; and now this month, what is important for this month. Look at your calendar and evaluate, how will all I have planned for this month affect my relationship with You and me, and me and my family. Good way to to start the month.

### **Holidays with the Family**

So here they all are gathered together for the holiday, and I call it is "holidays with the family", in that place look I just asked to pass the gravy, I just want to enjoy a simple, not sure why we have to bring up the fight we had 8 years ago, which I don't even remember having. Some family holiday get together can be real dramas, waiting for that "someone" to erupt; and Saul doesn't disappoint!

Mount Saul Erupts (20:30-34)

**1 Samuel 20:30** Then Saul's anger was aroused against Jonathan, and he said to him, "You son of a perverse, rebellious woman! Do I not know that you have chosen the son of Jesse to your own shame and to the shame of your mother's nakedness?"

**1 Samuel 20:31** For as long as the son of Jesse lives on the earth, you shall not be established, nor your kingdom. Now therefore, send and bring him to me, for he shall surely die."

### **Saul Knows David is the Next King**

So catch that, Saul knows now who it is that Samuel said would be the next king, Saul knows David is to be the next king.

**1 Samuel 15:28-29 (NKJV)** <sup>28</sup> So Samuel said to him, "The LORD has torn the kingdom of Israel from you today, and has given it to a neighbor of yours, *who is better than you.* <sup>29</sup> And also the Strength of Israel will not lie nor relent. For He *is* not a man, that He should relent."

### **Saul says Jonathan You throwing Your Life Away over David**

Speaking of the comment of the negative of his mother, Saul is basically saying you're throwing your whole life away. What were you even born for? You were destined to be a king and now you'll be a nobody. You're throwing it all away.

But Jonathan, he doesn't care what DNA says, he knows David is God's chosen, and he is willing to lay down his 'rights', and yield to God's plan, and support God's decision that David is the next king. So Christian, what rights, pleasures, are you willing to yield in your life for the greater good of the Kingdom of God. Jonathan surely has heard those words, well done good and faithful servant. In the Millennial Kingdom, I can only imagine the greatness Jonathan will be as he is used in that time.

**Matthew 25:21 (NKJV)** <sup>21</sup> His lord said to him, 'Well done, good and faithful servant; you were faithful over a few things, I will make you ruler over many things. Enter into the joy of your lord.'

### **Saul's Wife at Table**

So, back to the table, good chance Saul's wife is at the table, that would be the expectation of a New Moon feast, and I'm sure desert was ruined, and they would not be watching television holding hands on the couch that night. Obviously Saul's wife doesn't get her own spear like Saul does.

### **Things You Don't Say to Your Wife – by Comedian Tim Hawkins**

Hey honey have you gained some weight in your rear-end?  
That dress you wear reminds me of my old girlfriend  
And where'd you get those shoes? I think they're pretty lame  
Would you stop talking 'cause I'm trying to watch the game

If you're a man who wants to live a long and happy life  
These are the things you don't say to your wife

I planned a hunting trip next week on your birthday  
I didn't ask you 'cause I knew it'd be ok  
Go make some dinner while I watch this fishing show  
I taped it over our old wedding video

If you're a man who wants to live a long and happy life  
These are the things you don't say to your wife

Your cooking is ok but not like mother makes  
The diamond in the ring I bought you is a fake  
Your eyes look puffy dear, are you feeling ill?  
Happy anniversary I bought you a treadmill

If you're a man who wants to live a long and happy life  
These are the things you don't say to your wife  
If you're a man who doesn't want to get killed with a knife  
These are the things you don't say to your wife

**1 Samuel 20:32 And Jonathan answered Saul his father, and said to him, "Why should he be killed? What has he done?"**

**1 Samuel 20:33 Then Saul cast a spear at him to kill him, by which Jonathan knew that it was determined by his father to kill David.**

**1 Samuel 20:34 So Jonathan arose from the table in fierce anger, and ate no food the second day of the month, for he was grieved for David, because his father had treated him shamefully.**

### **Saul Willing to Kill Own Son**

Why should he be killed? What has he done? Jonathan responded by defending not only David, but right in this cause. His support of David wasn't a blind support; it was based on what was right before the LORD. Jonathan's support of David enraged Saul and Saul cast a spear at him to kill him. This shows how deep Saul's hatred of David was—he would kill his own son for siding with David.

### **What's In You**

I was humbled on Tuesday, and would rather not share this with you, or change the story and insert Renee's name instead of mine. I like the stories much better that start with, you won't believe what Renee did, rather me. But Tuesday I had a back and forth with a contractor I had been working with. I sent them all this information a week prior, and then they called me that day saying hey we still need your stuff, to which I email back I already sent it, and to which they said no you didn't. So then I have to call them and wait, and then say what is it that is missing, for you asked for 12 things, and back and forth, and I was quite agitated with them, as I expected better. I didn't blow my witness, but I surely didn't leave them with that place "wow he is an amazing Christian, I wonder where he goes to church, because he is obviously under some great teaching (hahaha).

This is also the part of the story I leave out that I was "fasting that day" – ouch!

So I take care of what they want, go back to my desk and open my Bible back up to this passage here, regarding our story before us, see, Saul was already in a state of insanity before he realized his son was befriending his enemy. After all, he had already thrown a spear two times previously (18:10, 19:10). Thus, it wasn't that Jonathan provoked his father to anger. Anger was already within him.

And God immediately shows me, that is you Ray, this person didn't produce the agitation you feel right now, they only revealed to you what is in you. We think we feel hostility or anger because we've been wronged. In reality, however, the irritation, the frustration, the bump in our path doesn't produce the hostility, anger, or frustration within us, but simply reveals the anger, hostility, or frustration already within us.

I see a sponge in my kitchen sink. I can see it's wet—but I don't know what's in it. It could be apple juice. It could be milk. It could be water. The only way I'll know what's in it is to squeeze it. Then, what's already in it will flow out. My squeeze won't put the liquid there—it will simply reveal what was already there. So, when you're squeezed, when I'm bumped, when we feel under the gun or under pressure, the way we respond will reveal what's already in our soul.

I have to continually be on guard of myself, for in me dwells no good thing. I have to continually realize that, and say Lord unless your Spirit controls me today, my flesh could rise up at any given moment, and make a mess of things.

*Romans 7:18–20 (NKJV) <sup>18</sup> For I know that in me (that is, in my flesh) nothing good dwells; for to will is present with me, but how to perform what is good I do not find. <sup>19</sup> For the good that I will to do, I do not do; but the evil I will not to do, that I practice. <sup>20</sup> Now if I do what I will not to do, it is no longer I who do it, but sin that dwells in me.*

## **Matthew 6 Prayer**

So how do you recover from something like that in the middle of your day. So often I want to just get through the day and say tomorrow will be better. Problem is I still had 10 hours left to go in my day, and waiting until tomorrow wasn't an option. What have I found, and I by no means mean this as a ritual or routine, but I simply take myself back to the prayer Jesus taught His disciples, and in it I find all the pieces to calm me down, to reset my day, as I am reminded of God's greatness (A Father, Hallowed – meaning none like Him), I am reminded that I live for His kingdom today, not mine. I am reminded He will provide, He will take care of my daily bread, what needs to be accomplished. I am reminded that I have been forgiven, and thus I must forgive, and be gentle with others as he is gentle with me. And I am reminded that all power is His, and I am also reminded that there is an "evil one" who wants to destroy and devour me this day. So, 3-minute prayer, and I was reset

[Matthew 6:9–13 \(NKJV\)](#) <sup>9</sup> In this manner, therefore, pray: Our Father in heaven, Hallowed be Your name. <sup>10</sup> Your kingdom come. Your will be done On earth as *it is* in heaven. <sup>11</sup> Give us this day our daily bread. <sup>12</sup> And forgive us our debts, As we forgive our debtors. <sup>13</sup> And do not lead us into temptation, But deliver us from the evil one. For Yours is the kingdom and the power and the glory forever. Amen.

## David Departs for Good (20:35-42)

**1 Samuel 20:35** And so it was, in the morning, that Jonathan went out into the field at the time appointed with David, and a little lad was with him.

**1 Samuel 20:36** Then he said to his lad, "Now run, find the arrows which I shoot." As the lad ran, he shot an arrow beyond him.

**1 Samuel 20:37** When the lad had come to the place where the arrow was which Jonathan had shot, Jonathan cried out after the lad and said, "Is not the arrow beyond you?"

**1 Samuel 20:38** And Jonathan cried out after the lad, "Make haste, hurry, do not delay!" So Jonathan's lad gathered up the arrows and came back to his master.

**1 Samuel 20:39** But the lad did not know anything. Only Jonathan and David knew of the matter.

**1 Samuel 20:40** Then Jonathan gave his weapons to his lad, and said to him, "Go, carry them to the city."

**1 Samuel 20:41** As soon as the lad had gone, David arose from a place toward the south, fell on his face to the ground, and bowed down three times. And they kissed one another; and they wept together, but David more so.

**1 Samuel 20:42** Then Jonathan said to David, "Go in peace, since we have both sworn in the name of the LORD, saying, 'May the LORD be between you and me, and between your descendants and my descendants, forever.' " So he arose and departed, and Jonathan went into the city.

## **David Lost All**

David now has lost it all. He has lost his place in serving the king, lost his wife Michal, lost his prophet/pastor Samuel, now has lost his best friend Jonathan to never see again. Imagine those 3 days waiting and wondering how it will turn out, knowing all that was at stake, and all that could be lost, and now it has come to realization, my worst case scenery has come to pass.

David waited at the rock of Etzel (verse 19), which means the "stone of departure, the rock that shows the way". God gives us a message here in this story, and that He is the rock, stay by Him and He will show the way. Like David, you might be at a crossroads, worried you won't figure out where you're supposed to go. I have great news for you: God will direct you. All you have to do is stay close to "the Rock that shows the way." That is, all you have to do is stay in touch with Jesus day by day by day. Even if your devotional life isn't what it should be, even if there are struggles with which you wrestle continually, even if you feel like you missed the boat previously, God is faithful. God blesses us in spite of ourselves if we simply plop ourselves by the Rock that shows the way.

## **David Cries – Not Realizing God is Doing Something Great In him**

David goes away crying here at the end. But he doesn't realize this is God's will and this is God's plan. This is God's protection. This is God's provision. This is God's development. This is God taking away and building him up to be ready to be all that He would have him to be. And so often I wonder, I cry and I question what God's doing, not realizing what He's doing is the best thing for me. It is God that is sending David away, so as to do a greater work in David that He could by no means do, had David not been moved into this next season of his life.

I am reminded of the Apostle Paul, who says he had a thorn in the flesh. We are not sure what that thorn was. The verb structure of that verse says and he was afflicted by a messenger of Satan. So the thorn in the flesh wasn't Satan, there were two things going on, the thorn and Satan. Which I could see Satan coming alongside of Paul saying if God loves you so much, great sacrifice of God, then why are you afflicted with this, casting his seeds of doubt of God's love for Paul. Every happen to you? But notice, the great Apostle, the author of so many epistles, the one who met Jesus on the road to Damascus; there was still something for him to learn about himself, and learn about the Lord, that he would never have learned, had it not be for this trail in his life.

*2 Corinthians 12:7–10 (NKJV)* <sup>7</sup> And lest I should be exalted above measure by the abundance of the revelations, a thorn in the flesh was given to me, a messenger of Satan to buffet me, lest I be exalted above measure. <sup>8</sup> Concerning this thing I pleaded with the Lord three times that it might depart from me. <sup>9</sup> And He said to me, "My grace is sufficient for you, for My strength is made perfect in weakness." Therefore most gladly I will rather boast in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me. <sup>10</sup> Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in needs, in persecutions, in distresses, for Christ's sake. For when I am weak, then I am strong.

### **Rock never Moved**

I am reminded of the story of the man who was out surfing a good mile off shore. A storm arose out of nowhere and his surfboard was lost, the seas were raging and the swells were high. The man made it to a large rock out beyond the point, and he grabbed on to the rock with all he had. With each swell his body would rise and bounce off the rock. Sometimes he would be hanging on with one hand, sometime just a clutch of finger. For an hour the storm raged, people stood on the shoreline watching knowing if he lost his grip on the rock he would drown at sea. But the eventually resided, the man swam to shore, people came to greet him, and give water and bandages. And one person said, wow we watched you get tossed and thrown, up and down in the storm, up and down upon the rock..... To which the man answered, true, but did you notice the "rock" never moved.

And maybe you are in a storm, maybe you feel you have lost everything, or are about to lose everything, just cling to the rock, your Jesus, He is immovable in any storm you go into, and while you are there in that storm, be reminded that God will show you something about yourself and Him that you never would have known apart from the trial/storm.

### **Come to Throne of Grace**

So now come to the throne of grace and spend time with the Lord, ask Him take this word and work it into your life.

*\*Hebrews 4:16 (NKJV)* <sup>16</sup> Let us therefore come boldly to the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy and find grace to help in time of need.

### **Prayer Guide**

- Reverence – What do we see about our Great God?
- Response – How do I respond to all that He is?
- Requests – What can I boldly request from Him based on this?
- Readiness – What do I need to be on-guard against when I leave here today?
- Reverence – How great is Our God?

### **End of Study**

Chapter 21  
1 Samuel 21:1-15

**Recap/Intro**

We come to the place in the scriptures where David is now on the run from Saul. Chapter 20 was the culmination that Saul was not going to change his mind or jealousy regarding David, and given the chance, Saul will kill David. This saga will continue for about 10 years until David becomes king.

*1 Samuel 20:41–42 (NKJV)* <sup>41</sup> As soon as the lad had gone, David arose from a place toward the south, fell on his face to the ground, and bowed down three times. And they kissed one another; and they wept together, but David more so. <sup>42</sup> Then Jonathan said to David, "Go in peace, since we have both sworn in the name of the LORD, saying, 'May the LORD be between you and me, and between your descendants and my descendants, forever.'" So he arose and departed, and Jonathan went into the city.

So let us jump in at verse 1, and although only 15 verses, and although we will read some strange stories, wow what God has to show us today. In the strangeness of our stories today, God is going to show us all something of His heart, something of His heart for us, and we cannot but be moved when we read through our passage today.

Is there anyone here who has failed, is there anyone here who has blown their witness, is there anyone here today who wonders if God can ever use them again? If so, settle in, pull up a chair, and let the word of God speak to your heart today.

Outline 1 Samuel 21:1-15:

- David Flees to Nob (21:1)
- David Lies to the Priest (21:2)
- Bread on the Table of Showbread (21:3-6)
- Dangerous Doeg (21:7)
- David takes Goliath's Sword (21:8-9)
- David Flees to Gath (21:10-12)
- David Acts Like a Madman (21:13-15)

David Flees to Nob (21:1)

**1 Samuel 21:1 Now David came to Nob, to Ahimelech the priest. And Ahimelech was afraid when he met David, and said to him, "Why are you alone, and no one is with you?"**

**Tabernacle Relocated to Nob**

When David left Jonathan, presumably on the outskirts of Gibeah, he headed just a few miles south to Nob and Ahimelech the priest: "Then David came to Nob to Ahimelech the priest" (v. 1a). There are historical details that would be fascinating to know but can only be pieced together by us from fragments of information. It seems likely that much earlier, after the Philistines had captured the ark and Eli and his sons had died (1 Samuel 4), the Shiloh sanctuary that we saw at the very beginning of 1 Samuel was destroyed. Nob then seems to have become "the city of the priests" (1 Samuel 22:19), and the tabernacle had apparently been relocated there. (The Ark was still in the house of Abinadab in Kiriath Jearim; 7:1.)

**Ahimelech was Great-Grandson of Eli**

A little earlier David had sought refuge with Samuel the prophet at Ramah, and there he had been remarkably protected by the Spirit of God (1 Samuel 19:18–24). Now he came to Ahimelech the priest at Nob. Ahimelech was a great-grandson of Eli. He was "the priest," that is, the chief priest. Although this encounter would be very different, it is significant that David found help and support from both the prophet and the priest. Both, in different ways, were not exactly on good terms with Saul.

*Ahimelech was a son of Ahitub (1 Samuel 22:9), who was Ichabod's brother, a son of Eli's son, Phinehas (1 Samuel 14:3). Ahimelech could be the same person as Ahijah (1 Samuel 14:3)*

## Ahimelech Trembles

However, Ahimelech was hardly overjoyed to see David: “And Ahimelech came to meet David trembling and said to him, ‘Why are you alone, and no one with you?’ ” (v. 1b). David was Saul’s son-in-law, a member of his court. Therefore, Ahimelech wondered why an official retinue of men wasn’t traveling with David.

Ahimelech “trembled” (NIV translation) at the approach of David

- as his great-grandfather had “trembled” on the day the ark of God was lost,
- as the people of Israel had “trembled” before the Philistines,
- as the Philistines had in their turn “trembled” before the Israelites,
- and as the elders of Bethlehem had “trembled” when Samuel came on his secret mission (1 Samuel 4:13; 13:7; 14:15; 16:4; cf. 28:5).

In other words, the term indicates a profound fear. Terror would not be too strong a word for what Ahimelech felt as he saw David approach. Why?

*1 Samuel 21:1 (NIV) <sup>1</sup> David went to Nob, to Ahimelek the priest. Ahimelek trembled when he met him, and asked, “Why are you alone? Why is no one with you?”*

As when Samuel had come to Bethlehem to anoint God’s new king, the terror seems to have been aroused because the visitor had, or may have, fallen out with King Saul. Seeing David alone, without any of his men or servants, seems to have suggested to Ahimelech that David was a fugitive. The sequel to this episode in the next chapter will show that Ahimelech had good reason to tremble.

### David Lies to the Priest (21:2)

**1 Samuel 21:2 So David said to Ahimelech the priest, “The king has ordered me on some business, and said to me, ‘Do not let anyone know anything about the business on which I send you, or what I have commanded you.’ And I have directed my young men to such and such a place.**

### **David Lies / Bible Tells Story – Doesn’t Pause to Pass Moral Judgment**

David was doing exactly what he appears to have been doing—deceiving Ahimelech in order to calm his fears and win his trust. The deception would have disastrous consequences in due course, which David would deeply regret (see 1 Samuel 22:22). The Biblical narrative does not pause to pass a moral judgment on David’s lie one way or the other. It does show us, however, that David was not prepared to trust Ahimelech. Whether or not David’s doubts were justified, we cannot now know.

### **Don’t Lie to Calm Fears / Satan is Father of All Lies**

Every lie, even a lie to calm fears, you have no idea how Satan uses them. Understand this church, next time you would even consider that telling a partial truth, an alternate fact, something that you know is clearly deception, remember this story, and remember ..... who is the father of all lies, and who inspires all lies therefore if he is the father of all lies

*John 8:44 (NKJV) <sup>44</sup> You are of your father the devil, and the desires of your father you want to do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and does not stand in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaks a lie, he speaks from his own resources, for he is a liar and the father of it.*

### Bread on the Table of Showbread (21:3-6)

**1 Samuel 21:3 Now therefore, what have you on hand? Give me five loaves of bread in my hand, or whatever can be found.”**

**1 Samuel 21:4 And the priest answered David and said, “There is no common bread on hand; but there is holy bread, if the young men have at least kept themselves from women.”**

**1 Samuel 21:5 Then David answered the priest, and said to him, “Truly, women have been kept from us about three days since I came out. And the vessels of the young men are holy, and the bread is in effect common, even though it was consecrated in the vessel this day.”**

**1 Samuel 21:6 So the priest gave him holy bread; for there was no bread there but the showbread which had been taken from before the LORD, in order to put hot bread in its place on the day when it was taken away.**

### **Other Men are With David – That Part not a Lie**

At first I thought David saying other men was with him was a lie too, but Jesus will reference this story, and Jesus says that other men were with David, so that settles that mystery. So men are with David on this exile now, but they are not with him presently here at the Tabernacle.

*Matthew 12:3–4 (NKJV)* <sup>3</sup> But He said to them, “Have you not read what David did when he was hungry, he and those who were with him: <sup>4</sup> how he entered the house of God and ate the showbread which was not lawful for him to eat, nor for those who were with him, but only for the priests?”

### **The Bread – Table of Showbread**

David continued: “Now then, what do you have on hand? Give me five loaves of bread, or whatever is here” (v. 3). Literally, David asked, “What is there under your hand?” David was interested in something that the priest had charge over. What was he after? Well, he was hungry, so food would come in handy, but that would not be all. As it happened, and as David would have known, the priest did have food in his care and charge: “And the priest answered David, ‘I have no common bread on hand, but there is holy bread—if the young men have kept themselves from women’ ” (v. 4).

He had no ordinary bread “under his hand,” only the bread that had been consecrated, set aside for use in the tabernacle. These were the twelve loaves baked according to the regulations in Leviticus 24:5–9. These loaves were, according to the Law, to be arranged on the table in the tabernacle every Sabbath day (Leviticus 24:8). It could be implied, therefore, that the day David came to Nob may have been a Sabbath day (like the day Jesus’ disciples plucked the ears of grain).

More directly to the point, according to the Law this bread was to be eaten by priests (“Aaron and his sons”) “in a holy place” (Leviticus 24:9).

*Leviticus 24:5–9 (NKJV)* <sup>5</sup> “And you shall take fine flour and bake twelve cakes with it. Two-tenths of an ephah shall be in each cake. <sup>6</sup> You shall set them in two rows, six in a row, on the pure gold table before the LORD. <sup>7</sup> And you shall put pure frankincense on each row, that it may be on the bread for a memorial, an offering made by fire to the LORD. <sup>8</sup> Every Sabbath he shall set it in order before the LORD continually, being taken from the children of Israel by an everlasting covenant. <sup>9</sup> And it shall be for Aaron and his sons, and they shall eat it in a holy place; for it is most holy to him from the offerings of the LORD made by fire, by a perpetual statute.”

### **I am a Little Uncomfortable - haha**

So now the details on the kept from woman. Why did God put this in the Bible, doesn't He know how uncomfortable I am going to be when I have to teach this 3000 years later?

### **Men Kept from Woman**

It is puzzling that Ahimelech offered this bread to David and his purported young men on the condition that they had not engaged in sexual relations recently. There are two puzzles here. Behind Ahimelech’s words is the Law in Leviticus that says that sexual intercourse temporarily rendered a person “unclean” (Leviticus 15:18; cf. Exodus 19:15). Why is that? Sex within marriage and the birth of children are clearly good gifts from God (Genesis 1:28; 9:7; Psalm 127:3–5; 128:3–6; not to mention the Song of Solomon!). It had to do with the symbolic system that those laws of Leviticus set up. In that system, the loss of life liquids (blood) symbolized death (for the life is in the blood). Or in the semen it symbolized the giving of yourself away.

Such a loss, in various life circumstances, rendered persons “unclean” until they had recovered from the loss, in the Leviticus symbolic system. The point that was being made to them is that when you come before Me says the Lord, I want you fully present. You are coming into the presence of the Holy God, and prepare yourself (mentally) to do so. Now as seen in Exodus 19, they were told to abstain from sexual relations for 3 days, because God wanted all of them to be fully present, to be singular focused on what was going to happen in 3 days when God presented them the 10 Commandments.

(It is important to understand that the Bible consistently regards sexual relations in marriage as good.). So Ahimelech appears to be drawing on the content and context of Leviticus 15 and Exodus 19. These principals were for Old Covenant, they are not under New Testament command, in fact on the contrary, NT says husbands and wives are not to withhold from each other except for times to have prayer with the Lord, but after that is over they

are to have that time with their spouse so the Devil can't get a foothold and cause an issue or tension (1 Cor 7:2-5). Why is that different from OT to NT, and we don't "prepare" ourselves to meet with God? Because we live in a different realm as believers, in that Christ is in us, we continually live in His presence, because He lives in us, He is not up on a mountain, He is in our hearts, and we are in a constant place of communion with Him.

**Leviticus 15:16–19 (NKJV)** <sup>16</sup> *If any man has an emission of semen, then he shall wash all his body in water, and be unclean until evening.* <sup>17</sup> *And any garment and any leather on which there is semen, it shall be washed with water, and be unclean until evening.* <sup>18</sup> *Also, when a woman lies with a man, and there is an emission of semen, they shall bathe in water, and be unclean until evening.* <sup>19</sup> *If a woman has a discharge, and the discharge from her body is blood, she shall be set apart seven days; and whoever touches her shall be unclean until evening.*

**Exodus 19:14–15 (NKJV)** <sup>14</sup> *So Moses went down from the mountain to the people and sanctified the people, and they washed their clothes.* <sup>15</sup> *And he said to the people, "Be ready for the third day; do not come near your wives."*

**Leviticus 17:11 (NKJV)** <sup>11</sup> *For the life of the flesh is in the blood, and I have given it to you upon the altar to make atonement for your souls; for it is the blood that makes atonement for the soul.'*

**1 Corinthians 7:2–5 (NKJV)** <sup>2</sup> *Nevertheless, because of sexual immorality, let each man have his own wife, and let each woman have her own husband.* <sup>3</sup> *Let the husband render to his wife the affection due her, and likewise also the wife to her husband.* <sup>4</sup> *The wife does not have authority over her own body, but the husband does. And likewise the husband does not have authority over his own body, but the wife does.* <sup>5</sup> *Do not deprive one another except with consent for a time, that you may give yourselves to fasting and prayer; and come together again so that Satan does not tempt you because of your lack of self-control.*

### **Why Would Ahimelech Give the Bread?**

The second puzzle in Ahimelech's words is, why did he offer the holy bread to David and his young men, even if he added the condition that they not be ritually unclean? They were not priests, and the Law provided that the bread was to be eaten by priests. Why was he apparently scrupulous about one aspect of the Law (the young men must not be unclean) and yet flexible on the other point? Let's leave that puzzle for the moment and follow the conversation between the priest and David:

### **Jesus' Commentary on this Passage**

Let's read Jesus' commentary on this very passage:

**Matthew 12:1–8 (NKJV)** <sup>1</sup> *At that time Jesus went through the grainfields on the Sabbath. And His disciples were hungry, and began to pluck heads of grain and to eat.* <sup>2</sup> *And when the Pharisees saw it, they said to Him, "Look, Your disciples are doing what is not lawful to do on the Sabbath!"* <sup>3</sup> *But He said to them, "Have you not read what David did when he was hungry, he and those who were with him: <sup>4</sup> how he entered the house of God and ate the showbread which was not lawful for him to eat, nor for those who were with him, but only for the priests?"* <sup>5</sup> *Or have you not read in the law that on the Sabbath the priests in the temple profane the Sabbath, and are blameless?* <sup>6</sup> *Yet I say to you that in this place there is One greater than the temple.* <sup>7</sup> *But if you had known what this means, 'I desire mercy and not sacrifice,' you would not have condemned the guiltless.* <sup>8</sup> *For the Son of Man is Lord even of the Sabbath."*

**Mark 2:23–28 (NKJV)** <sup>23</sup> *Now it happened that He went through the grainfields on the Sabbath; and as they went His disciples began to pluck the heads of grain.* <sup>24</sup> *And the Pharisees said to Him, "Look, why do they do what is not lawful on the Sabbath?"* <sup>25</sup> *But He said to them, "Have you never read what David did when he was in need and hungry, he and those with him: <sup>26</sup> how he went into the house of God in the days of Abiathar the high priest, and ate the showbread, which is not lawful to eat except for the priests, and also gave some to those who were with him?"* <sup>27</sup> *And He said to them, "The Sabbath was made for man, and not man for the Sabbath.* <sup>28</sup> *Therefore the Son of Man is also Lord of the Sabbath."*

### **I Desire Mercy and Not Sacrifice / Mercy Means**

In verse 7 of Matthew 12, Jesus is quoting Hosea 6:6:

**Hosea 6:6 (NKJV)** <sup>6</sup> *For I desire mercy and not sacrifice, And the knowledge of God more than burnt offerings.*

**Strong's Concordance – mercy means - kindness or good will towards the miserable and the afflicted, joined with a desire to help them**

### **We Just Learned Something About God's Heart / Letter Law – Heart Behind the Law**

Well we have just learned something about the law and Gods heart.

The Heart of God is Mercy!

There is the letter of the law, but you have to know the heart behind the Law. Jesus tells us the heart behind the law as He Himself references this story to put down the Pharisees who were coming against Him and His disciples for picking and eating heads of grain on the Sabbath day.

The Heart of God is Mercy!

If a person is hungry, you feed them. Mercy, exceeds the letter of the Law. The letter of the Law, is not to choke out the heart of God, and the heart of God is Mercy.

### **I Desire Mercy and Not Sacrifice / Mercy Means**

In verse 7 of Matthew 12, Jesus is quoting Hosea 6:6:

*Hosea 6:6 (NKJV) <sup>6</sup> For I desire mercy and not sacrifice, And the knowledge of God more than burnt offerings.*

**Mercy, means in the most literal sense “loyal love”. Strong’s Concordance – mercy means - kindness or good will towards the miserable and the afflicted, joined with a desire to help them**

Again, let’s follow this to really grab it, and prayerfully by God’s Spirit lock it into our hearts that our hearts leave here changed. Mercy says if someone in need of food, even on the Sabbath, you feed them. If someone is in trouble, even if it is an animal (Jesus says – to show if you will help an animal in trouble surely more so you help a human), you help them. Do you see God’s mercy here in the story Jesus is telling us. There is a heart behind the law, it is God’s heart, that He want us to understand. People, it’s all about people. The Law isn’t about God’s need, it is about man’s need.

God is screaming to man – It is all about you, I love you, do you think bread could ever be more important to me than you. Look and see My great mercy that I have for you, I love you, see My mercy desiring to come to you, even in the middle of the law. We talk so much about grace, God providing a way to erase the penalty of our sins, but we often times His mercy, to help those who are miserable and afflicted.

**mercy - kindness or good will towards the miserable and the afflicted, joined with a desire to help them**

### **Greatest Commandment**

**Matthew 22:35–40 (NKJV)** <sup>35</sup> Then one of them, a lawyer, asked *Him a question*, testing Him, and saying, <sup>36</sup> “Teacher, which *is* the great commandment in the law?” <sup>37</sup> Jesus said to him, ‘*You shall love the LORD your God with all your heart, with all your soul, and with all your mind.*’ <sup>38</sup> This is *the first and great commandment.* <sup>39</sup> *And the second is like it: ‘You shall love your neighbor as yourself.’* <sup>40</sup> On these two commandments hang all the Law and the Prophets.”

### **God Not Making Religious System – But Relationship / Sabbath is for Man – Picture of His Rest**

God isn’t making a religious system, God is about a relationship with man, with you. The Lord would say I didn’t create the Sabbath Day to have a religious system of do’s and don’ts, I created the Sabbath to give man rest from the toil of this world, and to paint an illustration, that I (Jesus) am your rest, in this world, and the world to come. Come unto Me all you who labor and am heavy laden and I will give you rest.

**Matthew 11:28–30 (NKJV)** <sup>28</sup> *Come to Me, all you who labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.* <sup>29</sup> *Take My yoke upon you and learn from Me, for I am gentle and lowly in heart, and you will find rest for your souls.* <sup>30</sup> *For My yoke is easy and My burden is light.*”

**Mark 2:27–28 (NKJV)** <sup>27</sup> *And He said to them, “The Sabbath was made for man, and not man for the Sabbath.* <sup>28</sup> *Therefore the Son of Man is also Lord of the Sabbath.”*

### **Provisions in Law to Feed Poor**

There were provisions in the law to help the poor, one was that the tithe that was brought to the house of God (1/3 of it) was to be used to feed the poor and hungry, but it is obvious since there is no food at the tabernacle, the people under Saul had no regards to obey the law of tithing, or have food to give to those in need.

**Deuteronomy 14:28–29 (NKJV)** <sup>28</sup> *“At the end of every third year you shall bring out the tithe of your produce of that year and store it up within your gates.* <sup>29</sup> *And the Levite, because he has no portion nor inheritance with you, and the stranger and the fatherless and the widow who are within your gates, may come and eat and be satisfied, that the LORD your God may bless you in all the work of your hand which you do.*

*Leviticus 19:9–10 (NKJV)* <sup>9</sup> *‘When you reap the harvest of your land, you shall not wholly reap the corners of your field, nor shall you gather the gleanings of your harvest. <sup>10</sup> And you shall not glean your vineyard, nor shall you gather every grape of your vineyard; you shall leave them for the poor and the stranger: I am the LORD your God.*

### **Difference 1 Samuel 15 / Hosea 6**

Notice the difference that Jesus makes as He quotes from Hosea 6 and not 1 Samuel 15. Jesus did not say to the Pharisees that to obey is better than to sacrifice, but that He desires mercy over sacrifice. When God gives us a command to do something, He expects us to obey and to do it (Do not steal, do not lie, etc) as there is only obedience to those things. In Saul’s case in chapter 15 it was a picture to utterly destroy the things of the flesh (kill Agag and all his offsprings). But in this story before us, as Jesus quotes it and ties it together with the plucking grain on the Sabbath, that mercy (see definition) always exceeds the Law. It was never God’s intention to put religious ritual above human need, for He came not to establish a religion, but relationship with man.

*Hosea 6:6 (NKJV)* <sup>6</sup> *For I desire mercy and not sacrifice, And the knowledge of God more than burnt offerings.*

*1 Samuel 15:22 (NKJV)* <sup>22</sup> *So Samuel said: “Has the LORD as great delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices, As in obeying the voice of the LORD? Behold, to obey is better than sacrifice, And to heed than the fat of rams.*

### **Grace And Mercy**

As I always say, Grace never breaks the Law. Grace doesn’t excuse the requirements of the Law. People say I know what I am doing is wrong, but I am under grace therefore don’t judge me. No that is just not what grace does or gives. Grace provided a way for the guilty to be forgiven, as Jesus took our guilt for sin, paid our penalty for sin (as wages of sin is death – Romans 6:23) there upon the cross, for someone had to pay the penalty for sin, and that is either Jesus paying it for me or I paying it for myself, and the fact is I can die for my sin, but my death can’t cleanse me from my sin, for I only qualify as a sinner, not a savior. I need mercy, (mercy means - kindness or good will towards the miserable and the afflicted, joined with a desire to help them), as Jesus and Jesus only could pay for my sin because He is the only One who meets the requirements in the Law to wash my sins away.

*Romans 6:23 (NKJV)* <sup>23</sup> *For the wages of sin is death, but the gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord.*

*John 1:29 (NKJV)* <sup>29</sup> *The next day John saw Jesus coming toward him, and said, “Behold! The Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world!*

*2 Corinthians 5:21 (NKJV)* <sup>21</sup> *For He made Him who knew no sin to be sin for us, that we might become the righteousness of God in Him.*

God’s heart towards us, it simply amazing! My how He loves us.

### **Ray Bollas**

But just a last thought on that as I reflected on this I thought how many times I have fully obeyed God’s Law, God’s Word, down to the very letter of the Law! Thou shall not, and I did not! But fully missed the heart and intent of the God in the Law, which always included “mercy”, the heart of God. Regarding how it applies to me, I can feel good about keeping the Law, but miss there is a heart of God behind this, a heart that is saying this is why I want you to do this, or not do that. And when I deal with others I can really get and keep the whole do this and don’t do that, yet totally miss God’s heart and the heart He desires me to have for that person I am dealing with, a heart that has kindness and goodwill towards them, and heart that so wants to help them.

Oh, that we would give our hearts, that our hearts would be all there, our hearts would be fully given and invested, in all things (marriages, ministries, parenting, friendships, children to their parents,

### Dangerous Doeg (21:7)

**1 Samuel 21:7 Now a certain man of the servants of Saul was there that day, detained before the LORD. And his name was Doeg, an Edomite, the chief of the herdsmen who belonged to Saul.**

### **Doeg is Introduced**

At this point we are told something that will turn out to be very important indeed when we come to the terrible sequel to this incident in 1 Samuel 22. While the conversation had been taking place between David and Ahimelech, in the background, in the shadows, was an almost unnoticed figure. But our attention is drawn to him:

Remember that name. We will meet Doeg again, though we will not be pleased to see him (1 Samuel 22:9)! As our attention is drawn to him here, we should be alarmed. He was one of “the servants of Saul”! All of the servants of Saul had earlier been informed of Saul’s intention to kill David (1 Samuel 19:1). And David had come to Nob because he had ascertained the firmness of Saul’s intent.

*1 Samuel 19:1 (NKJV) <sup>1</sup> Now Saul spoke to Jonathan his son and to all his servants, that they should kill David; but Jonathan, Saul’s son, delighted greatly in David.*

#### David takes Goliath’s Sword (21:8-9)

**1 Samuel 21:8** And David said to Ahimelech, “Is there not here on hand a spear or a sword? For I have brought neither my sword nor my weapons with me, because the king’s business required haste.”

**1 Samuel 21:9** So the priest said, “The sword of Goliath the Philistine, whom you killed in the Valley of Elah, there it is, wrapped in a cloth behind the ephod. If you will take that, take it. For there is no other except that one here.” And David said, “There is none like it; give it to me.”

#### **David gets the Sword**

David was not only hungry, he was defenseless. He had indeed left the king in too much haste to either gather provisions or even collect his weapons. The circumstances were, however, very different from what he was leading Ahimelech to think. Just as there had been food under the care and control of the priest,<sup>17</sup> was there perhaps a weapon? David asked. Perhaps a sword? That is a strange thing to ask a priest, except, of course, that just as David had known very well there was bread under Ahimelech’s control, we strongly suspect that he knew full well that a sword had been entrusted to him. He was right:

#### **Maybe David Knew it Was There**

Again there is a story here that we are not fully told. At the end of the account of the slaying of Goliath we were told that David put the Philistine’s “armor” or “weapons” in his tent. How and when the sword was entrusted to Ahimelech is not told, but it is likely that David would have known about it. It seems very probable that this was the purpose of David’s visit to Ahimelech all along. More important for the fugitive from Saul than five loaves of bread was the great sword of Goliath. Certainly he was eager to get it into his hands: “And David said, ‘There is none like that; give it to me’ ” (v. 9b).

#### David Flees to Gath (21:10-12)

**1 Samuel 21:10** Then David arose and fled that day from before Saul, and went to Achish the king of Gath.

**1 Samuel 21:11** And the servants of Achish said to him, “Is this not David the king of the land? Did they not sing of him to one another in dances, saying: ‘Saul has slain his thousands, And David his ten thousands?’”

**1 Samuel 21:12** Now David took these words to heart, and was very much afraid of Achish the king of Gath.

#### **David’s Song Travels Far**

David doesn’t realize that the song of praise is Israel, is the song of sorrow in Gath and the rest of the territories of the Philistines. There is not a man, woman, or child in the land of Philistines that hasn’t heard the name of David, the giant slayer, and the great military commander that has slain thousands upon thousands. David is afraid, and he should be.

Showing up with their champion Goliath’s sword probably didn’t go over very well I am thinking.

#### **Safety In World**

Why David would expect to find safety in the world, in the enemies of God is beyond me, until I look at myself and am reminded of my early days as a believer, and I too thought I could find friendship, safety, and companionship in the world, only to find out that the world considered me their enemy because of my relationship to Jesus. I also found me and the world didn’t have much to talk about, as they were not very interested in my Bible verses, or discussing the anti-Christ, the rapture, the Second Coming of Christ, or the Magog Invasion; for some reason those things didn’t excite them.

## **We Think World Will Always Take Us In**

We think the world will always take us in, and we can go back and fit into the world, but once you tasted of the Lord, you find you can never truly return because you have too much of Jesus in you. Just ask Peter:

*John 6:67–69 (NKJV)* <sup>67</sup> Then Jesus said to the twelve, “Do you also want to go away?” <sup>68</sup> But Simon Peter answered Him, “Lord, to whom shall we go? You have the words of eternal life. <sup>69</sup> Also we have come to believe and know that You are the Christ, the Son of the living God.”

## David Acts Like a Madman (21:13-15)

**1 Samuel 21:13** So he changed his behavior before them, pretended madness in their hands, scratched on the doors of the gate, and let his saliva fall down on his beard.

**1 Samuel 21:14** Then Achish said to his servants, “Look, you see the man is insane. Why have you brought him to me?”

**1 Samuel 21:15** Have I need of madmen, that you have brought this fellow to play the madman in my presence? Shall this fellow come into my house?”

## **Dumb Indeed – Going to World Makes Us do Dumb things**

So, David showed up in Gath, Goliath’s hometown, with Goliath’s sword, and imagine that, things did not go as planned.

## **Not Sure How Long David Was There**

It is not clear how long David was there in Gath before he escaped or got kicked out.

## **Who Hasn’t Done Stupid Things**

What Christian doesn’t have some foolish, dumb, embarrassing moment such as these.

- Abraham – sells his wife into a haram
- Isaac – does the same
- Noah – gets drunk
- Elijah (the great prophet) – great victory cowers at a woman
- Peter – cowers at a woman around a fire denying the Lord
- Peter at Antioch not eating with the Gentiles

## **I Just want to Quit When I Fail/Mistake**

I just want to quit, go away and hide, go in my shell and say let’s not talk about it. I surely don’t expect the Lord to speak and minister to me after my errors. Oh I know He loves me, I know He never leaves me nor forsakes me, but I feel it will be a long time until He speaks words of comfort and strength to me, before he ministers to me his heart and gentle words, I feel there is a time of pain for punishment, a time for a timeout so I can really grasp my foolish way. I surely don’t feel I can ask of Him, or expect to hear of Him, words such as:

*Psalm 34:4–5 (NKJV)*

<sup>4</sup> I sought the LORD, and He heard me, And delivered me from all my fears. <sup>5</sup> They looked to Him and were radiant, And their faces were not ashamed.

*Psalm 34:6–7 (NKJV)*

<sup>6</sup> This poor man cried out, and the LORD heard him, And saved him out of all his troubles. <sup>7</sup> The angel of the LORD encamps all around those who fear Him, And delivers them.

*Psalm 34:8 (NKJV)*

<sup>8</sup> Oh, taste and see that the LORD is good; Blessed is the man who trusts in Him!

*Psalm 34:15 (NKJV)*

<sup>15</sup> The eyes of the LORD are on the righteous, And His ears are open to their cry.

*Psalm 34:19 (NKJV)*

<sup>19</sup> Many are the afflictions of the righteous, But the LORD delivers him out of them all.

*Psalm 34:22 (NKJV)*

<sup>22</sup> The LORD redeems the soul of His servants, And none of those who trust in Him shall be condemned.

I would never expect to hear such words, no not at all. Maybe when I am doing great, really making wise choices, foolish decisions and actions seem to be a distant memory, then yes I would expect to hear such words. But can I show you the beginning of this Psalm, who wrote it and when. Yes David wrote it, right in the here in the lowness of his failing, foolishness, mistake.

*Psalm 34:title (NKJV)*

*A Psalm of David When He Pretended Madness Before Abimelech, Who Drove Him Away, and He Departed.*

### **Every Failing Teaches Us – God Quits on Nobody**

Every one of those failings teach us that there is life after those events, after we do something stupid, foolish, something we wish we could crawl into a hole and cover ourselves and never come out again, all of those events teach us “That God Quits on Nobody”.

### **Satan is Accuser of the Brethren**

Satan is the accuser of the brethren, and he loves to tell us how bad we messed up, and what failures we are.

The Devil will come in and say “are you serious, you did that, how are you ever going to amount to anything? David how are you going to be the king of Israel when this story gets out? What you just did you did in public. How are you going to have the guts to tell your men to follow you, when they hear this story about you? You ruined your witness for God, God is done with you, for you just did it publically.

*Revelation 12:10 (NKJV)* <sup>10</sup> Then I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, “Now salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of His Christ have come, for the accuser of our brethren, who accused them before our God day and night, has been cast down.

### **Satan Over Estimates Failures – Underestimates God’s Grace and Mercy**

Satan is such an over-estimator of our failures, that they define us, and even destroy us, But ..... Satan so under estimates the grace and mercy of God. He does so because he does not know God. And often times people will over estimate the destruction of your failings, and so under-estimate the the depth of God’s love and mercy and grace, because they just don’t know God and experience God themselves as he is manifested (shown) here in the Scriptures (where He reveals Himself to us). And, you yourself may be the same, as you over-estimate your failings, and underestimate God’s love, grace, and mercy.

David will have 40+ years of ministry before him.

### **Philippians 1:6 – Even After Stupid Moment**

He who began a good work will complete, even after a stupid moment.

*Philippians 1:6 (NKJV)* <sup>6</sup> being confident of this very thing, that He who has begun a good work in you will complete it until the day of Jesus Christ;

### **Psalm 56**

Satan Doesn’t Know, nor do we most times in the midst of our failings the heart of God (which is mercy), and the promises of God such as these sweet words:

*Psalm 56:1 (NKJV)*

<sup>1</sup> Be merciful to me, O God, for man would swallow me up; Fighting all day he oppresses me.

*Psalm 56:3–4 (NKJV)*

<sup>3</sup> Whenever I am afraid, I will trust in You. <sup>4</sup> In God (I will praise His word), In God I have put my trust; I will not fear. What can flesh do to me?

*Psalm 56:8 (NKJV)*

<sup>8</sup> You number my wanderings; Put my tears into Your bottle; *Are they* not in Your book?

*Psalm 56:12–13 (NKJV)*

<sup>12</sup> Vows *made to You are binding* upon me, O God; I will render praises to You, <sup>13</sup> For You have delivered my soul from death. *Have You not kept my feet from falling, That I may walk before God In the light of the living?*

Well I think you guessed it already, who wrote it and when:

*Psalm 56:title (NKJV)*

To the Chief Musician. Set to “The Silent Dove in Distant Lands.” a Michtam of David When the Philistines Captured Him in Gath.

### **Not Our Best Moment – Nor His/Hers – But it Does not Define Us**

We need to know that in ourselves, but in others too. We need to say that wasn't their best moment, their finest hour, but I will not let that define them for the rest of their lives, because God has the grace to cover that moment.

### **Hear David Say to You – There is Life after Gath**

I think all of us, have our Gath moment, where our witness was horrible. But hear David say there is life after Gath. You have to cleanup you beard, shower up, eat some humble pie, but David will tell you there is life after Gath.

### **We Overcome (Blood of Lamb – Word of Our Testimony)**

How do we overcome?

*Revelation 12:11 (NKJV)* <sup>11</sup> *And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb and by the word of their testimony, and they did not love their lives to the death.*

### **Lord Delivers**

The Lord delivers (yes even when we make foolish decisions and do stupid things). Today we will celebrate communion and remembrance the deliverance by the blood of the Lamb, and the heart of God is mercy, and our testimony is that He never leave us not forsakes us, even in our failures.

### **Look back at Gath – Give him Praise**

Look back at your Gath, and give Him praise for His deliverance, His faithfulness.

### **Even in Midst – God still Speaks / Puts Song upon in Our Heart**

Listen Christian, even in the midst of our foolish mistakes, God still talks to us, we can talk to Him, and He will put a song upon our hearts.

### **Psalms 34 (NKJV)**

A Psalm of David When He Pretended Madness Before Abimelech, Who Drove Him Away, and He Departed. <sup>1</sup> I will bless the LORD at all times; His praise *shall* continually *be* in my mouth. <sup>2</sup> My soul shall make its boast in the LORD; The humble shall hear *of it* and be glad. <sup>3</sup> Oh, magnify the LORD with me, And let us exalt His name together. <sup>4</sup> I sought the LORD, and He heard me, And delivered me from all my fears. <sup>5</sup> They looked to Him and were radiant, And their faces were not ashamed. <sup>6</sup> This poor man cried out, and the LORD heard *him*, And saved him out of all his troubles. <sup>7</sup> The angel of the LORD encamps all around those who fear Him, And delivers them. <sup>8</sup> Oh, taste and see that the LORD *is* good; Blessed *is* the man *who* trusts in Him! <sup>9</sup> Oh, fear the LORD, you His saints! *There is* no want to those who fear Him. <sup>10</sup> The young lions lack and suffer hunger; But those who seek the LORD shall not lack any good *thing*. <sup>11</sup> Come, you children, listen to me; I will teach you the fear of the LORD. <sup>12</sup> Who *is* the man *who* desires life, And loves *many* days, that he may see good? <sup>13</sup> Keep your tongue from evil, And your lips from speaking deceit. <sup>14</sup> Depart from evil and do good; Seek peace and pursue it. <sup>15</sup> The eyes of the LORD *are* on the righteous, And His ears *are open* to their cry. <sup>16</sup> The face of the LORD *is* against those who do evil, To cut off the remembrance of them from the earth. <sup>17</sup> *The righteous* cry out, and the LORD hears, And delivers them out of all their troubles. <sup>18</sup> The LORD *is* near to those who have a broken heart, And saves such as have a contrite spirit. <sup>19</sup> Many *are* the afflictions of the righteous, But the LORD delivers him out of them all. <sup>20</sup> He guards all his bones; Not one of them is broken. <sup>21</sup> Evil shall slay the wicked, And those who hate the righteous shall be condemned. <sup>22</sup> The LORD redeems the soul of His servants, And none of those who trust in Him shall be condemned.

### **Psalms 56 (NKJV)**

To the Chief Musician. Set to "The Silent Dove in Distant Lands." a Michtam of David When the Philistines Captured Him in Gath. <sup>1</sup> Be merciful to me, O God, for man would swallow me up; Fighting all day he oppresses me. <sup>2</sup> My enemies would hound *me* all day, For *there are* many who fight against me, O Most High. <sup>3</sup> Whenever I am afraid, I will trust in You. <sup>4</sup> In God (I will praise His word), In God I have put my trust; I will not fear. What can flesh do to me? <sup>5</sup> All day they twist my words; All their thoughts *are* against me for evil. <sup>6</sup> They gather together, They hide, they mark my steps, When they lie in wait for my life. <sup>7</sup> Shall they escape by iniquity? In anger cast down the peoples, O God! <sup>8</sup> You number my wanderings; Put my tears into Your bottle; *Are they* not in Your book? <sup>9</sup> When I

cry out *to You*, Then my enemies will turn back; This I know, because God *is* for me. <sup>10</sup> In God (I will praise *His* word), In the LORD (I will praise *His* word), <sup>11</sup> In God I have put my trust; I will not be afraid. What can man do to me? <sup>12</sup> Vows *made* to You *are binding* upon me, O God; I will render praises to You, <sup>13</sup> For You have delivered my soul from death. *Have You* not *kept* my feet from falling, That I may walk before God In the light of the living?

### **Come to Throne of Grace**

So now come to the throne of grace and spend time with the Lord, ask Him take this word and work it into your life.

*\*Hebrews 4:16 (NKJV) <sup>16</sup> Let us therefore come boldly to the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy and find grace to help in time of need.*

### **Prayer Guide**

- Reverence – What do we see about our Great God?
- Response – How do I respond to all that He is?
- Requests – What can I boldly request from Him based on this?
- Readiness – What do I need to be on-guard against when I leave here today?
- Reverence – How great is Our God?

### **End of Study**

## Chapter 22

1 Samuel 22:1-23

### Introduction / David is so Human (meet in heaven) / David When King – Allows it to be Written

The fascinating and wonderful part of studying the life of David is that David is so human. I think David is someone that we can all relate to,

- moments of great faith followed by moments of great failings.
- Moments of great decisions followed by moments of grave decisions.

So, I enjoy the study of the life of David, one of the greatest character studies in all the Bible that God has been so good to give us. Details upon details, full openness, total transparency of the life of David. May I remind you, the life of a man that we will all spend eternity with and get to spend real time with because he was a real man and so we have a real life that we can look to as we live real lives here on this side of Heaven, on this big round, ball of dirt until we're taken up into the heavenlies, where Christ is.

The prophet Samuel, will write the majority of these accounts. Obviously, somebody will finish them off, take up the pen after he's off the scene but Samuel, under the inspiration of the Holy Spirit, will give detail accounts of this life of David and then whoever picks up the pen thereafter will give detail account of the life of David and the interesting point that I make is, David will soon be king. We're probably down to the last 10 years before he becomes king and he will have full authority and power behind him to say, "Scratch that from the archives of the history of Israel." David could have said, "Yeah, record the part of me killing Goliath. Yeah, record the part of me being so gracious when Saul tries to kill me. Yeah, record the part of me slaying the 10,000, but strike the part of me acting like a madman down there in Gath," and need I say more about the other thing.

David will be king and he allows all these things to be written and laid out there before all men and women and we compare that to Saul who tried to paint a picture of himself but just was never a real man of great courage, a man of faith, a man of God. Here, we see David, a man of great courage, a man of God, a man of faith. David just let's it all be put out there. That is amazing.

### David Can we Talk / Oh to Live Life of Transparency

Probably more than anyone on the planet, if David was alive today and I had access to him, he's the man I would be going to and saying, "Can I talk to you?" Surely somebody can share tears and share laughter and joy and so I see from the life of David something that I so desire is to live a life like David. I mean, in regards to transparency and openness and approachability, that I can be real with people and people can come share life with me and I can share life with them and we can help each other along the way. That's truly, better Christian, I think we all have that one same goal and that is to finish well and so we have the life of David that we can study, glean, apply and I pray so that we all finish well.

### Saul our Greatest Life Lesson

We will glean great things from life of David today, on how to react in trials and hardship; but Saul will give us the greatest life lesson on how to handle such things in our lives as (anger, aggression, anxiety, irritability, and the likes). Have any of those things in your life? Recognize them, today God has a great life lesson for each of us.

### Outline 1 Samuel 22:1-23:

- David hides in a Cave (22:1)
- 400 Men Join Him (22:2)
- David Secures His Parents (22:3-4)
- A Prophet is Sent to Speak to David (22:5)
- Saul Rips into his Inner-Circle (22:6-8)
- Doeg Lies about Priest (22:9-10)
- Saul Interrogates Ahimelech the Priest (22:11-16)
- Doeg Kills all the Priests (22:17-19)
- Abiathar Escapes to David (22:20-23)

### David hides in a Cave (22:1)

**1 Samuel 22:1 David therefore departed from there and escaped to the cave of Adullam. So when his brothers and all his father's house heard it, they went down there to him.**

### **Escape – Means to be held Captive**

It says that David escaped, therefore meaning that he was being held at Gath. David didn't just freely walk away. The soldiers of Gath held him, and could have killed him, but he escaped (by means we do not know). Now one of the things we know from the culture at that time was that people believed that if a person was "crazy, a madman, afflicted" it was because the gods had afflicted the person. So to mess with a person who was afflicted, was to mess with god so they thought, to interfere with what god was doing against that person, and they were superstitious and believed if you messed with them, god would mess with you. So there is a probable reason they didn't kill David. But, in any case, David was being held, and he did escape from Gath.

**1 Samuel 21:10–15 (NKJV)** <sup>10</sup> Then David arose and fled that day from before Saul, and went to Achish the king of Gath. <sup>11</sup> And the servants of Achish said to him, "Is this not David the king of the land? Did they not sing of him to one another in dances, saying: 'Saul has slain his thousands, And David his ten thousands?'" <sup>12</sup> Now David took these words to heart, and was very much afraid of Achish the king of Gath. <sup>13</sup> So he changed his behavior before them, pretended madness in their hands, scratched on the doors of the gate, and let his saliva fall down on his beard. <sup>14</sup> Then Achish said to his servants, "Look, you see the man is insane. Why have you brought him to me? <sup>15</sup> Have I need of madmen, that you have brought this fellow to play the madman in my presence? Shall this fellow come into my house?"

### **Adullam Location**

Most archaeologists believe that the Cave of Adullam was not too far from the place where David defeated Goliath, in the hills of Judah

### **Adullam means Refuge**

The name Adullam means refuge, but the cave wasn't to be David's refuge. God wanted to be David's refuge in this discouraging time.

### **While in Cave – God gives David a Song**

While David's in the cave, here's the song that is given to him, it's Psalm 57 and 142. Let's read Psalm 142, which speaks of what's going on in David's heart after he hears what has just happened. God will speak to David, I am Your refuge and deliver.

**Psalm 142:title–7 (NKJV)** *A Contemplation Of David. A Prayer When He Was in the Cave.* <sup>1</sup> I cry out to the LORD with my voice; With my voice to the LORD I make my supplication. <sup>2</sup> I pour out my complaint before Him; I declare before Him my trouble. <sup>3</sup> When my spirit was overwhelmed within me, Then You knew my path. In the way in which I walk They have secretly set a snare for me. <sup>4</sup> Look on my right hand and see, For there is no one who acknowledges me; Refuge has failed me; No one cares for my soul. <sup>5</sup> I cried out to You, O LORD: I said, "You are my refuge, My portion in the land of the living. <sup>6</sup> Attend to my cry, For I am brought very low; Deliver me from my persecutors, For they are stronger than I. <sup>7</sup> Bring my soul out of prison, That I may praise Your name; The righteous shall surround me, For You shall deal bountifully with me."

### 400 Men Join Him (22:2)

**1 Samuel 22:2 And everyone who was in distress, everyone who was in debt, and everyone who was discontented gathered to him. So he became captain over them. And there were about four hundred men with him.**

### **Reminder – Real Devil, Really hates You, Real Trials, Real Fallen World / We ASK – WHY IS THIS HAPPENING**

We see such a picture here and may it just be something that brings us comfort in the middle of the struggles that we face as servants to the King. We see a picture of David the chosen one and since you're you, God chose you, Saul's a usurper, he will not relent and we will pursue David 'cause he hates the thought that David's the chosen one and he is not. So, you have an evil enemy, the devil himself, he's real and he wants to give you no rest and he is surely gonna come against you. He surely is going to hold on to his kingdom, he is the prince of this world. Make no doubts about that. Jesus says Satan "will" be cast out, but that hasn't yet, as it wont happen until the end so man can continually have a choice, God or man's own desires.

**John 12:31 (NKJV)** <sup>31</sup> Now is the judgment of this world; now the ruler of this world will be cast out.

You may question and say, "Why is this happening to me? Why are these things coming against me? Why does it seem like I live in continual spiritual warfare?" And the answer is, are you ready for this deep answer? It's because

you are living in continual spiritual warfare. This is not our home. This is not heaven. We are sojourners going through a foreign land that is not ours. The day will come but the day is not now. And when we can just release that and remind ourselves, sojourners, in the midst of a war, spiritual war, that we cannot escape, then when these things start happening to us, we can start reacting wisely in them. We can react with wisdom and the wisdom is that we do not react in the flesh because we're in a spiritual war. The equivalence is bringing a knife to a gun fight. The guy with the knife is gonna lose. When we come into a spiritual war, fighting with spiritual weapons, spiritual knowledge, spiritual game plan and we have the great captain leading us, we can win, we can live in victory. It doesn't mean we live in prosperity and ease and comfort but we can live in peace in the abundant life, of the Christian life, the God life.

*2 Corinthians 4:3-4 (NKJV) <sup>3</sup> But even if our gospel is veiled, it is veiled to those who are perishing, <sup>4</sup> whose minds the god of this age has blinded, who do not believe, lest the light of the gospel of the glory of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine on them.*

John 10:10 The devil comes to kill, steal and destroy but Jesus comes and then we have life and then more abundant and he's not talking about prosperity. Comfort and ease but the Zoe Life, which means God life, the abundant, spiritual life, the inheritance that we can start gleaning and claiming right now that we find in Ephesians. All spiritual inheritance is ours. The things of the Lord, but I can't promise you the things of the world.

*John 10:10 (NKJV) <sup>10</sup> The thief does not come except to steal, and to kill, and to destroy. I have come that they may have life, and that they may have it more abundantly.*

So, here God gives us a real man, a real life in the middle of a real war against a real devil like, so that we too can live and have victory, that we too can relate and understand, it's not just us, this is what happens here for those called and chosen of the Lord and by the Lord. Much to glean and much to gain, so let's not miss any words that God would have for us today in this passage, in these weeks to come as he equips us and skills us for battle.

I say this to remind us all, in this world we will have tribulation. I myself still and even ask, hey Lord why is this happening to me, remember I am Pastor ray your servant, shouldn't my life have some comfort and ease to it, after all I am your servant. Negative Ray, and everyone else, there is a real devil, in a real fallen world, where sin still exist, and a devil who hates you, and wants to kill you..... in this world you will have tribulation – you need to be reminded of that.

*John 16:33 (NKJV) <sup>33</sup> These things I have spoken to you, that in Me you may have peace. In the world you will have tribulation; but be of good cheer, I have overcome the world."*

Well, it is doubtful I will be getting invited to some certain churches who will remain unnamed, because this message will not go over well in places where God is a genie in the bottle, who exists to make us happy here on earth, not holy.

David Secures His Parents (22:3-4)

**1 Samuel 22:3 Then David went from there to Mizpah of Moab; and he said to the king of Moab, "Please let my father and mother come here with you, till I know what God will do for me."**

**1 Samuel 22:4 So he brought them before the king of Moab, and they dwelt with him all the time that David was in the stronghold.**

**We in War – But do We Consider if Mom/Dad Safe / Prophet Still Can Do Mighty Work**

Just a question to ask all, you're in a war right now, an evil one, the Saul like, the devil himself is after you and I know that can get pretty busy, it can get pretty daunting with all that it takes. I just want to ask each and every one of us, have we considered, is our mother and father safe? Are they saved? I think we can easily forget about them in the middle of our war. I think we can easily feel a prophets not honored in his home town but it still doesn't mean that we can't make that difference in their lives.

Lets not miss that Jesus family eventually came to Him as Lord and Savior, and that though He didn't do "many" miracles, he still did some miracles in His hometown, and so too can we.

I just pray and ask you today, if your mom and dad aren't safe in the middle of this war, if they're not saved, let's commit to praying for our parents, any parents who have not made a commitment for Jesus Christ. Let's just make

a commitment to really pray for them this year, the years half way over. Let's just really pray for them and ask the Lord to protect them, to make them safe and to show them who God is and all that he has for them.

*Matthew 13:57-58 (NKJV)* <sup>57</sup> So they were offended at Him. But Jesus said to them, "A prophet is not without honor except in his own country and in his own house." <sup>58</sup> Now He did not do many mighty works there because of their unbelief.

#### A Prophet is Sent to Speak to David (22:5)

**1 Samuel 22:5** Now the prophet Gad said to David, "Do not stay in the stronghold; depart, and go to the land of Judah." So David departed and went into the forest of Hereth.

#### **Gad means "Troop" / God's Wisdom Supersedes any Army Against You**

Gad means troop, and he brings David an army of wisdom that supersedes any sword or shield David could ever have gathered.

#### **The Prophet Speaks – And Wait Upon God and He Will Speak / Lie to Saul – Go Tabernacle – Go to Gath**

We don't know where this prophet came from but the prophet comes and he speaks to David and says, "Now, this isn't the wise place to hold up. Get out of here," and David obeys the prophet. Here's the point that is of great application, we always say that we don't have time to wait upon the Lord and therefore we make our moves, we make our plans, even when we go, "I don't really think I feel God in this but I have to make a plan right now because Saul is after me," and so we make a plan and then we ask God to bless our plan because our plan seems so wise and we can go back two clicks, two stories and just look at what David has been trying to do.

- Let's lie and let's make a plan and then we'll know at the feast all this then it means that. If Saul does that, it means this. Let's lie so we can get to the bottom of it, to which I believe if they would have just waited upon the Lord, God would have spoke to him. He wouldn't have needed to make such a plan and a lie because the Father of all lies is the Devil
- David lies to Ahimelech at the Tabernacle. Totally tells a lie at the house of God, which we will read here shortly brings a tremendous death toll by his lie and his error.
- David goes on the run and ends up in Gath, acts like a madman, puts his life in danger.

and the point that I make, had David simply waited upon the Lord, God would have spoke to him, just like he is right now in this cave. God would have spoke and says, "You don't need to lie at the feast, you don't need to go to the house of God and lie for the food and the sword, you don't need to go to Gath and act like a madman. All that you need to do is be still and know that I am God and I will speak to you."

*John 8:44 (NKJV)* <sup>44</sup> You are of your father the devil, and the desires of your father you want to do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and does not stand in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaks a lie, he speaks from his own resources, for he is a liar and the father of it.

This is a promise and an application that is sure and true to you, if you will wait on the Lord, seek him and just sit at his feet, he will give you directions that will be wiser than any scheme, any story, any lie, any plan that you can come up with. Trust in the Lord with all your heart, lean not on your own understanding, in all of your ways, acknowledge him and he shall direct your path.

*Proverbs 3:5-6 (NKJV)* <sup>5</sup> Trust in the LORD with all your heart, And lean not on your own understanding; <sup>6</sup> In all your ways acknowledge Him, And He shall direct your paths.

#### **Get out of Cave**

By the way, about these men that join themselves to David, they were distressed, in debt, and discontented.

- To be distressed literally meant to be under psychological stress, a mental anguish
- To be in debt meant that you were getting ready, you and your family, or maybe just one of your children, was getting ready to be sold into slavery to pay off your debt because, see, Saul wasn't taking care of his people. Saul wasn't looking out for his people because Saul couldn't see his people. He could only see himself and, hence, is always a danger in government when leaders start looking for their kingdom, their power, and their glory and not looking at the needs of the people, having no mercy for the people and the cares of the people.
- The word discontented means mara in the original language and this literally means they were in painful bitterness. They were discontented, the way they were being treated and the way Saul was treating the people.

The prophet says, "Get out of the cave," and I think that is a prophetic word for anyone who is distressed, indebted, discontented. You can't go into the cave of depression, the darkness, and just hide there, hoping that you won't get found. You need to come out of the cave. You need to move into the light. So many people, when they're faced with distress, depression, discontented, what do they do? They turn towards drugs. They turn towards physical relations. They turn to alcohol. Some turn to religion. Some, like Judas turn to suicide. Yet, we have a picture here and those who, in this story, distressed, in debt, discontent, they came to the king, the true king of Israel David. That's what you need to do. You need to turn to the true king and let him be the captain over you and to lead and to guide you, and he will.

**Hebrews 2:10–12 (NKJV)** <sup>10</sup> For it was fitting for Him, for whom *are* all things and by whom *are* all things, in bringing many sons to glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings. <sup>11</sup> For both He who sanctifies and those who are being sanctified *are* all of one, for which reason He is not ashamed to call them brethren, <sup>12</sup> saying: "*I will declare Your name to My brethren; In the midst of the assembly I will sing praise to You.*"

### **Jesus Comes to Give Us Rest**

As Jesus gave the picture last week, of plucking the grains of head on the sabbath, he says, "The sabbath was not made for him, the sabbath was made for man that he might find rest." Jesus would say, "Come to me, all you who labor and are heavy laden and I will give you rest." That's a promise God gives you today. He says come to him, he'll give you rest.

**Matthew 11:28–30 (NKJV)** <sup>28</sup> Come to Me, all *you* who labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. <sup>29</sup> Take My yoke upon you and learn from Me, for I am gentle and lowly in heart, and you will find rest for your souls. <sup>30</sup> For My yoke is easy and My burden is light."

**Matthew 12:1–8 (NKJV)** <sup>1</sup> At that time Jesus went through the grainfields on the Sabbath. And His disciples were hungry, and began to pluck heads of grain and to eat. <sup>2</sup> And when the Pharisees saw it, they said to Him, "Look, Your disciples are doing what is not lawful to do on the Sabbath!" <sup>3</sup> But He said to them, "Have you not read what David did when he was hungry, he and those who were with him: <sup>4</sup> how he entered the house of God and ate the showbread which was not lawful for him to eat, nor for those who were with him, but only for the priests? <sup>5</sup> Or have you not read in the law that on the Sabbath the priests in the temple profane the Sabbath, and are blameless? <sup>6</sup> Yet I say to you that in this place there is One greater than the temple. <sup>7</sup> But if you had known what this means, '*I desire mercy and not sacrifice,*' you would not have condemned the guiltless. <sup>8</sup> For the Son of Man is Lord even of the Sabbath."

mercy means - kindness and good will towards the miserable and the afflicted, joined with a desire to help them

### **Judah Means Praise**

The prophet tells David get out of the cave and go to Judah. Judah means "praise" and there is a word to all of us when we are in the cave of (distress, debt, discontent), get to the open air, blue skies, of praise and worship unto God!

### **We All Debt – Need a Savior**

By the way, may it be noted that every last one of us are in debt. Maybe not so much financially, but we're indebted to the sin and there's a wage that we can never pay to overcome that debt, but Jesus paid the debt that he did not owe.

**Romans 3:23 (NKJV)** <sup>23</sup> for all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God,

**Romans 6:23 (NKJV)** <sup>23</sup> For the wages of sin is death, but the gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord.

### **Saul Rips into his Inner-Circle (22:6-8)**

**1 Samuel 22:6** When Saul heard that David and the men who were with him had been discovered—now Saul was staying in Gibeah under a tamarisk tree in Ramah, with his spear in his hand, and all his servants standing about him—

**1 Samuel 22:7** then Saul said to his servants who stood about him, "Hear now, you Benjamites! Will the son of Jesse give every one of you fields and vineyards, and make you all captains of thousands and captains of hundreds?"

**1 Samuel 22:8** All of you have conspired against me, and there is no one who reveals to me that my son has made a covenant with the son of Jesse; and there is not one of you who is sorry for me or reveals to me that my son has stirred up my servant against me, to lie in wait, as it is this day."

### **Fear Brings Irrational Logic**

Verse eight, here we see what fear does to us. It gives us irrational logic. There was no stirring of Jonathan up against Saul, he simply loved David and David never attempted to kill Saul, it was always the other way around. This is what fear does. It brings irrational logic and things that aren't true.

### **Saul Manipulates – Removes Person's Choice**

Saul manipulated the men with "favor", removing their freedom to choose (Saul or David as king). A manipulator does just that, in that they try to remove a person's right to choose. Sometimes they do it with favors, in that if you don't do what I want you to do, I will remove my favors I give you, I will remove the financial giving, or you won't be my friend anymore if you are friends with them. A manipulator always removes a person's right to choose. And when you sense you are being manipulated, you need to address it directly and say, I feel you are trying to remove my right to choose, and I do not like it, and I will not allow you to do this to me.

### Doeg Lies about Priest (22:9-10)

**1 Samuel 22:9** Then answered Doeg the Edomite, who was set over the servants of Saul, and said, "I saw the son of Jesse going to Nob, to Ahimelech the son of Ahitub.

**1 Samuel 22:10** And he inquired of the LORD for him, gave him provisions, and gave him the sword of Goliath the Philistine."

### **Doeg – Twists Story – That Twists Saul**

Doeg, he's twisting the story. He is saying that the priest prayed, inquired of the Lord, and that never happened. What he's doing is he's giving facts but he's twisting and leaving out facts to swing to his favor to make him look great. It's a lie. Plain and simple. Doeg twists the story, which then twists Saul.

### Saul Interrogates Ahimelech the Priest (22:11-16)

**1 Samuel 22:11** So the king sent to call Ahimelech the priest, the son of Ahitub, and all his father's house, the priests who were in Nob. And they all came to the king.

**1 Samuel 22:12** And Saul said, "Hear now, son of Ahitub!" He answered, "Here I am, my lord."

**1 Samuel 22:13** Then Saul said to him, "Why have you conspired against me, you and the son of Jesse, in that you have given him bread and a sword, and have inquired of God for him, that he should rise against me, to lie in wait, as it is this day?"

**1 Samuel 22:14** So Ahimelech answered the king and said, "And who among all your servants is as faithful as David, who is the king's son-in-law, who goes at your bidding, and is honorable in your house?"

**1 Samuel 22:15** Did I then begin to inquire of God for him? Far be it from me! Let not the king impute anything to his servant, or to any in the house of my father. For your servant knew nothing of all this, little or much."

**1 Samuel 22:16** And the king said, "You shall surely die, Ahimelech, you and all your father's house!"

Saul has absolutely lost his mind. The thought to kill all of this priest of Israel, surely he is the true madman of Israel.

### Doeg Kills all the Priests (22:17-19)

**1 Samuel 22:17** Then the king said to the guards who stood about him, "Turn and kill the priests of the LORD, because their hand also is with David, and because they knew when he fled and did not tell it to me." But the servants of the king would not lift their hands to strike the priests of the LORD.

**1 Samuel 22:18** And the king said to Doeg, "You turn and kill the priests!" So Doeg the Edomite turned and struck the priests, and killed on that day eighty-five men who wore a linen ephod.

**1 Samuel 22:19** Also Nob, the city of the priests, he struck with the edge of the sword, both men and women, children and nursing infants, oxen and donkeys and sheep—with the edge of the sword.

### **Doeg has no Fear of Lord / Willing to Destroy Others for Own Promotion**

Verse 19, Doeg has no fear of the Lord, he's an Edomite, he doesn't care about the God of Israel. This is just a promotion for him. He'll gladly kill. Imagine the horrendous scene at this. How long does it take to kill 85 men? Everybody is watching and looking on. What type of fury do you have to go through that type of killing? It's kind of

hard to even imagine and comprehend, but for promotion's sake he'll do it. I think we've seen some people and you might know them, they might've done it to. They will destroy and kill anyone that's in their way to get their promotion.

### **Saul will Destroy Priests – But Not Amalekites**

Back in chapter 15, Saul was told to wipe out the Amalekites, which are a picture the flesh. Every last person. Every last animal. He wouldn't do it. He saves the best for himself, so called, to sacrifice unto the lord. Yet, here he comes in this insanity and he will do to the household of God the priest of the house of God, he will kill every last man, woman, child and beast. Our mind, again, can we comprehend the depths of depravity that Saul has fallen to?

*1 Samuel 15:1–3 (NKJV) <sup>1</sup> Samuel also said to Saul, "The LORD sent me to anoint you king over His people, over Israel. Now therefore, heed the voice of the words of the LORD. <sup>2</sup> Thus says the LORD of hosts: 'I will punish Amalek for what he did to Israel, how he ambushed him on the way when he came up from Egypt. <sup>3</sup> Now go and attack Amalek, and utterly destroy all that they have, and do not spare them. But kill both man and woman, infant and nursing child, ox and sheep, camel and donkey.' "*

*1 Samuel 15:9 (NKJV) <sup>9</sup> But Saul and the people spared Agag and the best of the sheep, the oxen, the fatlings, the lambs, and all that was good, and were unwilling to utterly destroy them. But everything despised and worthless, that they utterly destroyed.*

### **Doeg Twists Story-Twists Saul / Mastery of Fear**

Doeg, he's twisting the story. He is saying that the priest prayed, inquired of the Lord, and that never happened. What he's doing is he's giving facts but he's twisting and leaving out facts to swing to his favor to make him look great. It's a lie. Plain and simple. But oh the mastery of fear and look at what's happened here as Satan pulls the string on the fear of Saul's heart. Look at the outcome.

### **Doeg means Fear / Satan Works in the Realm of Fear**

Doeg's name means fear. As we've said it behind all anger is fear, but that is only one aspect of fear. We see Saul's anger, because he fears David, but just simply this is Satan's masterful work is always fear. Satan wants to work in the realm of fear. It's his greatest place to work. If you think about it, it's probably the only place that he works. Oh how he loves to cast fear into us by saying things such as:

- You're not going to make those bills.
- God's not going to help you.
- That person doesn't like you.
- That person disrespects you.
- Do you really know what they're thinking about you?
- Do you know what your spouse really thinks about you?
- Do you know what your parents really think about you? They are so disappointed in you.
- Do you know what those people in the church really think about you? They don't respect you. Do you know what they say behind your back?
- Of course down to God doesn't care about you.
- You've blown it, God is turning His back on you.
- You're not worthy of God's intervention in your life.

*2 Timothy 1:7 (NKJV) <sup>7</sup> For God has not given us a spirit of fear, but of power and of love and of a sound mind.*

*1 John 4:18 (NKJV) <sup>18</sup> There is no fear in love; but perfect love casts out fear, because fear involves torment. But he who fears has not been made perfect in love.*

### **Fear – How it Manifests Itself Outward**

So the enemy loves to use fear, truly one of his greatest weapons. Fear so much often, if not always involves lies, a lie behind it. Let me explain. Many times we don't even realize that what is going on inside of our heart is fear, because it comes out in the manifestation that doesn't look anything like fear.

- It might come out in anger.
- It might come out in aggression.
- It might come out in annoyance.
- It might come out in anxiety.

- Substance abuse to numb the fear
- Addictive behaviors to “check-out” for awhile
- Physical relations to try to fill the void

These could all be outward manifestations of the fear that's in our heart.

### **Saul for Example**

Saul, for example,

- Saul feared losing his kingdom.
- Saul feared losing the respect of man.
- Saul feared losing the praises of man,

So we see in Saul, these actions coming out, or really reactions, or manifestations of the fear that was in him. So when we have fear, we have to look at ourselves, and ask myself, why am I angry. Why am I aggressive? Why am I filled with anxiety? Why am I filled with annoyance? Could it be that I fear? If so, what is it? Do I fear not being respected? Do I fear of losing a position, and a respect that I had worked so hard to be?

### **Fear – How it Manifests Itself Inward**

Sometimes, it doesn't come out as an outward manifestation, but something inward.

- We go into a depression.
- We go into a blue state.
- We go into a feeling of not being of value, or worth,

and that, even though it's not outward, and inward, is still in that underlying root of fear.

### **Satan's Lies Fuel our Fear**

Remember when I said, the lies that fuel fear. That's the enemy, lying to you, or it's your flesh lying to you. Or it could be the world lying to you. Yeah, you are losing control of this situation. Yeah, you don't have respect. Yeah, and here's a big one, you aren't of value. You are of no worth.

### **The Lie of No Self-Worth/Nobody Wants Them/God Doesn't Want Them**

So many people enter into that realm of fear, the thought that they are of no worth, because then they feel, nobody would want them. Nobody would love them. It will even spin itself all the way out, that that's how God feels, and hence why we can see through fear, we can find ourselves reacting outwardly, or withdrawing inwardly.

### **Watch How Satan Maneuvers Against Saul**

And no notice, wonderful maneuvering by Satan, against Saul because he doesn't want Saul to be a great king, because he doesn't want Israel to be a great king, because he knows Israel is the apple of God's eye. He knows that the deliverer of man while come through the lineage of a tribe in the nation of Israel. So in his wonderful works, notice some things that he does to maximize fear into Saul's life.

- That is, **isolation**, as Saul now isolates himself.
- Secondly, **separation**, as Saul will receive counsel from no one. The prophet Samuel, and he won't receive counsel from the people that are in his inner circle, whether that be his son, or these men of the tribe of Benjamin.
- Thirdly, **rejection** of the word of God, because the word of God has already told him, you will lose your kingdom.

### **How do We Answer Fear? / Aware – not Servant – The Word**

So we come to our answer to these fear, and of course

- you have to recognize it as fear first, so you can battle it appropriately,
- Then, you have to say I am not a servant to fear, and God has not given me the spirit therefore I am not a slave to fear,
- and then you thirdly, ask, what does the word of God say. In this situation, what does the word of God say? The word of God may speak, and clearly say, you're wrong. You just need to repent and you can be free. Or the word of God may speak in your situation, and speak of value, and say, you are worth my son's

body. That's how valuable you are to me. Even if the world thinks you're not precious, I think you are precious in my eyes. Maybe you fear rejection, but hear my word, I'll never leave you, nor forsake you.

### **The Word / See Mercy**

We start with what does the word of God say, then we go from there on how to then address the fears that we may have, because I will tell you, if you get to the word of God, and hear the voice of God, and then fellowship with the heart of God, which is mercy (seeing, goodwill and kindness, towards those who are afflicted, and a desire to help), the very heart of God, is to help man. Then all suddenly, fears start to be calmed, as truth starts to be expounded on, and then a peace replaces the fear. But once Satan can get us running in fear, and he keeps feeding it with lies, God doesn't care. Everyone hates you. You're of no value. Then it just spins, and spins, and spins, and we can become like a Saul. Or, we can believe.

### **Compare Saul & David**

Look at David, not just read a Psalm, but wrote a Psalm of a God who delivers, a God who care, a God who thinks highly of us, and a God who is intimately involved in every detail of us. We watch the life of Saul spinning into the depths of fear, and we watch the life of David arising in heights of great peace, even in the midst of a storm.

Saul is free, and yet he is the most imprisoned man in Israel. David is hunted, sought to be imprisoned, and killed, and yet he is the freest man in Israel, because Saul is dealt and receives all this fear, whereas David cast all of fear onto the Lord, and comes into peace through the promises of God.

### Abiathar Escapes to David (22:20-23)

**1 Samuel 22:20 Now one of the sons of Ahimelech the son of Ahitub, named Abiathar, escaped and fled after David.**

### **Everyone Can Find David Except Saul / The God Filter**

Everyone can find David except Saul. The 400 men found him, his brothers, sisters, and parents found him, the prophet, now Abiathar has found him, everyone can find him except Saul. And hence we see, nothing and no one can touch us unless it first goes through God's filter of allowance.

**1 Samuel 22:21 And Abiathar told David that Saul had killed the LORD's priests.**

**1 Samuel 22:22 So David said to Abiathar, "I knew that day, when Doeg the Edomite was there, that he would surely tell Saul. I have caused the death of all the persons of your father's house.**

### **David's Lie / A Lie will Never Calm Fear**

Yes remember this, it was David's lie that set this whole thing up. David plays a role through lying, which he thought would calm what? The priest's fear. A lie will never calm a fear. A lie will never calm a fear. David needed to tell the truth so the priest could decide for himself what he wanted to do, so the priest could inquire of the Lord for himself of what he should do.

### **David's bad Day in Chapter 21 – Leads to this bad Day**

All the priests are killed, their children and their wives. Just think, their wives. What did their wives do? Look at the little children. Saul, insanity. Saul was insane. This is the peak of his insanity. He can no longer think rationally. His fears control him, but you know, David, you had a bad day in chapter 21. We can argue and debate if it's your fault, but David, you definitely played a role in this. You had a bad day and yet God still was gracious.

### **David Manipulated Ahimelech – Removed his Ability to Choose**

Saul manipulated the men with "favor", removing their freedom to choose (Saul or David as king), and David manipulated Ahimelech the priest by not telling him the truth so he could decide for himself if he wanted to be involved in helping David or not. A manipulator always removes a person's right to choose. And when you sense you are being manipulated, you need to address it directly and say, I feel you are trying to remove my right to choose, and I do not like it, and I will not allow you to do this to me.

## Psalm 52

David wrote Psalm 52 during this event

**Psalm 52:title–9 (NKJV)** To the Chief Musician. A Contemplation of David When Doeg the Edomite Went and Told Saul, and Said to Him, “David Has Gone to the House of Ahimelech.” <sup>1</sup> Why do you boast in evil, O mighty man? The goodness of God endures continually. <sup>2</sup> Your tongue devises destruction, Like a sharp razor, working deceitfully. <sup>3</sup> You love evil more than good, Lying rather than speaking righteousness. Selah <sup>4</sup> You love all devouring words, You deceitful tongue. <sup>5</sup> God shall likewise destroy you forever; He shall take you away, and pluck you out of your dwelling place, And uproot you from the land of the living. Selah <sup>6</sup> The righteous also shall see and fear, And shall laugh at him, saying, <sup>7</sup> “Here is the man who did not make God his strength, But trusted in the abundance of his riches, And strengthened himself in his wickedness.” <sup>8</sup> But I am like a green olive tree in the house of God; I trust in the mercy of God forever and ever. <sup>9</sup> I will praise You forever, Because You have done it; And in the presence of Your saints I will wait on Your name, for it is good.

**1 Samuel 22:23 Stay with me; do not fear. For he who seeks my life seeks your life, but with me you shall be safe.”**

## David Convinced Psalm 57 is Sure & True

David is convinced and we see it in Psalm 57, that his God will sustain him and protect him and that his God will do the same for Abiathar You can trust in the same. You need not fear. Your God will deliver you.

**Psalm 57 (NKJV)** To the Chief Musician. Set to “Do Not Destroy.” a Michtam of David When He Flew from Saul into the Cave. <sup>1</sup> Be merciful to me, O God, be merciful to me! For my soul trusts in You; And in the shadow of Your wings I will make my refuge, Until these calamities have passed by. <sup>2</sup> I will cry out to God Most High, To God who performs all things for me. <sup>3</sup> He shall send from heaven and save me; He reproaches the one who would swallow me up. Selah God shall send forth His mercy and His truth. <sup>4</sup> My soul is among lions; I lie among the sons of men Who are set on fire, Whose teeth are spears and arrows, And their tongue a sharp sword. <sup>5</sup> Be exalted, O God, above the heavens; Let Your glory be above all the earth. <sup>6</sup> They have prepared a net for my steps; My soul is bowed down; They have dug a pit before me; Into the midst of it they themselves have fallen. Selah <sup>7</sup> My heart is steadfast, O God, my heart is steadfast; I will sing and give praise. <sup>8</sup> Awake, my glory! Awake, lute and harp! I will awaken the dawn. <sup>9</sup> I will praise You, O Lord, among the peoples; I will sing to You among the nations. <sup>10</sup> For Your mercy reaches unto the heavens, And Your truth unto the clouds. <sup>11</sup> Be exalted, O God, above the heavens; Let Your glory be above all the earth.

## 4 Things of Psalm 57

The title of Psalm 57 reads A Michtam of David when he fled from Saul into the cave. Psalm 57 describes David as the LORD strengthened him in the cave and prepared him for what was next.

1. Psalm 57 shows David with a humble heart: Be merciful to me, O God, be merciful to me! (Psalm 57:1)
2. Psalm 57 shows David with a prayerful heart: I will cry out to God Most High, to God who performs all things for me. (Psalm 57:2)
3. Psalm 57 shows David with a realistic heart: My soul is among lions ... they have prepared a net for my steps. (Psalm 57:4, 6)
4. Psalm 57 shows a heart of trusting praise to the LORD: I will praise You, O LORD, among the peoples; I will sing to You among the nations ... Be exalted, O God, above the heavens; let Your glory be above all the earth. (Psalm 57:9, 5, 11)

## Come to Throne of Grace

So now come to the throne of grace and spend time with the Lord, ask Him take this word and work it into your life.

**\*Hebrews 4:16 (NKJV)** <sup>16</sup> Let us therefore come boldly to the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy and find grace to help in time of need.

## Prayer Guide

- Reverence – What do we see about our Great God?
- Response – How do I respond to all that He is?
- Requests – What can I boldly request from Him based on this?
- Readiness – What do I need to be on-guard against when I leave here today?
- Reverence – How great is Our God?

## End of Study

## Chapter 23

1 Samuel 23:1-29

### Introduction / Recap

David is on the run from Saul. In our last chapter, Saul reached the zenith of his jealousy and rage against David by having all the priest of Israel killed because he thought they were all on David's side. Saul knows that David will be king, but that doesn't stop him from trying to stop it. Saul will pursue David to kill him for the next 10 years, but in the end as always, man can never overthrow God's Word.

**1 Samuel 23:16–17 (NKJV)** <sup>16</sup> Then Jonathan, Saul's son, arose and went to David in the woods and strengthened his hand in God. <sup>17</sup> And he said to him, "Do not fear, for the hand of Saul my father shall not find you. You shall be king over Israel, and I shall be next to you. Even my father Saul knows that."

### Key Lessons Learned in Our Chapter Today

And in our study today, David will literally reach the lowest point on earth. All that he has been taken away, people he gave himself for and sacrificed and served will turn on him, every turn that he makes he will be walled-in with what appears nowhere to turn; and maybe you feel like that today, let's take a look at our passage and see how did David respond to this, and more importantly how did and does God respond to these things.

### Outline 1 Samuel 23:1-29:

- The Philistines are Raiding the Town of Keliath (23:1)
- David Inquires of Lord Whether to Help (23:2-4)
- David Saves Inhabitants of Keliath (23:5)
- Saul Comes to Attack David in Keliath (23:6-8)
- David Inquires of the Lord if People of Keliath will Turn on Him (23:9-13)
- David and Jonathan Reunite (23:14-18)
- The Ziphites Join with Saul Against David (23:19-23)
- Saul Catches David at Wilderness of Moan (23:24-26)
- Saul Leaves to Fight the Philistines – David Escapes (23:27-29)

### The Philistines are Raiding the Town of Keliath (23:1)

**1 Samuel 23:1 Then they told David, saying, "Look, the Philistines are fighting against Keilah, and they are robbing the threshing floors."**

### Keilah

Keilah was a border town in Judah, about twelve miles from the Philistine city of Gath and some ten miles west of the forest of Hereth where David and his men were camping (22:5). Situated that close to the enemy, Keilah was extremely vulnerable, especially during the harvest season when the Philistine army was searching for food.

### This is Life & Death

What we are reading in this verse is truly life and death. The people of this town has toiled the soil, they have planted the seed, they have driven off the bugs and parasites, birds and rodents, and then harvested the crop. Brought it the threshing floor where they would beat the husks to separate the kernel from the husks, and then have food until the next growing season. Here comes the Philistines after all the work is done, and now are stealing people's food to last them until the next harvest. And, you needed those kernels from this year's harvest to plant in the next season. This is truly a life and death situation.

### David Inquires of Lord Whether to Help (23:2-4)

**1 Samuel 23:2 Therefore David inquired of the LORD, saying, "Shall I go and attack these Philistines?" And the LORD said to David, "Go and attack the Philistines, and save Keilah."**

### Past Failures Don't Paralyze David

I love the fact that David's past failures (that we read back in chapters (20-22) don't paralyze him, don't have him say oh what is the use, all I do is make mistake after mistake. Rather David says, Lord do you want me to engage?

### **David is Clicking – In tune with Heart of God / Sees & Asks – Lord do You Want me to Engage?**

What a beautiful example we see in David, especially when you're clicking on all cylinders, your engine is really firing, in sync with the Lord, and you see something, and God is just going to move you, and he's moving David because David is a man after his own heart, especially right now after he's got some adjustments from some past failings.

Prayer is always a great indicator of how in-tune we are with the Lord

David's heart is coming back into that alignment with the Lord, and he sees this thing that's going on against his brethren. He doesn't just sit there and say, "That's terrible." He sits there and says, "Lord, do you want me to do something?"

I love it in that we can have such an example of ... We watch the news or we hear a story and we go, "That's horrible. That stupid Saul. He shouldn't be out there chasing me. He should be out there fighting the Philistines." We can sit there and we can say, "Man, that's terrible what's going on there. Oh, it's heartbreaking." Notice what David does. He says, "Lord, do you want me to do something about this?" to which God says, "Yeah, I do," and so David asked the Lord. He moved in action.

Hey you can be sure of this, his brethren in that city, they are tired of getting robbed and ripped off. They've been doing what you and I would do, crying out to the Lord, "Help me. Do something." Guess what? God heard their cries. He's going to answer their prayers with David and his many men.

### **Moses was Answer to Bondage in Egypt**

I think of Moses when the children of Israel were crying out in their slavery, God heard, and His answer was..... Moses.

*Exodus 3:5-8 (NKJV) <sup>5</sup> Then He said, "Do not draw near this place. Take your sandals off your feet, for the place where you stand is holy ground." <sup>6</sup> Moreover He said, "I am the God of your father—the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob." And Moses hid his face, for he was afraid to look upon God. <sup>7</sup> And the LORD said: "I have surely seen the oppression of My people who are in Egypt, and have heard their cry because of their taskmasters, for I know their sorrows. <sup>8</sup> So I have come down to deliver them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them up from that land to a good and large land, to a land flowing with milk and honey, to the place of the Canaanites and the Hittites and the Amorites and the Perizzites and the Hivites and the Jebusites.*

### **You Never Know When You the Answer / Stay Sensitive to Heart of God**

Listen Christian, you just never know when you will be that answer to another man, another woman's cry of their heart. I think one of the keys is simply being sensitive to the heart of God by being in tune with him and being bold enough to step outside of yourself, ourselves. Say, "Lord, do you want me to engage?"

Look.

- Nobody can do everything, but Everybody should at least be doing something
- Again, I say nobody can do everything, but nobody should be doing nothing.

God has something for each and everyone of us. Step outside ourselves to go and to invest in other people in their time of need.

### **Street Ministry in CA – The Answer to Someone's Prayer**

I remember one time out in California and it's like, "I am going to go out witnessing," so I went out on the street, grouped with my brothers. It was dark. We were in baseline California, at the time the highest murder rate in USA, and filled with drugs, violence, and immorality. It was a dark place. Walking down the street, I see this young man coming, head down, hoodie on, hoodie way over his face. You barely see his face. I can't even say that it was a prompting that I felt God speak to me, but it's just something as he walked by that I leaned over and got my face where he could see my face and said to him, "Hey, God loves you," and he literally froze right there.

He stopped, and he turned to me, and he goes, "What did you just say?" I said, "God loves you." He goes, "You aren't going to believe this. I was just sitting in my apartment 5 minutes ago just saying, 'This life stinks. What's the

purpose of it? Are you even real, God? If you're real, show me. Speak to me. Meet me tonight.' I got up, walked outside my house, which is just a stone's throw away, and here we stand." We stood, and I told him about a God who loves him. God knows every detail of his life. God has a plan for his life, and a God that would give himself for him. That's how much he loves him, and he just broke down, and he wept. Of course, he received the Lord right there into his life.

### **Big World – God Still in the Power of the One**

Hey, it's a big world out there. I think the last count is closing in on seven billion, but God still uses the power of the one, just one person to change one person. He doesn't need one person to change a thousand. He works on the one-to-one level, and here, He'll use you, the power of one, to change the one. I think there's a place for just to say, "Lord, you want me to engage? Here I am. Send me." And God will say, lets go.

**1 Samuel 23:3 But David's men said to him, "Look, we are afraid here in Judah. How much more then if we go to Keilah against the armies of the Philistines?"**

**1 Samuel 23:4 Then David inquired of the LORD once again. And the LORD answered him and said, "Arise, go down to Keilah. For I will deliver the Philistines into your hand."**

### **Its Ok to Go Back and Ask Again**

Notice that David doesn't have a problem to go back for a reconfirmation of what God has spoken. And God will speak to you and minister to you and nurture you, as long as it takes. 'Cause that's what a father does. Some people are so afraid to come back again and again to the Lord, they think it's a sign of weak faith or that God's upset if they ask something again. God's a father. And He'll work with you. And He'll be tender and gentle to you as He grows you in your faith and your understanding.

### David Saves Inhabitants of Keilah (23:5)

**1 Samuel 23:5 And David and his men went to Keilah and fought with the Philistines, struck them with a mighty blow, and took away their livestock. So David saved the inhabitants of Keilah.**

### **Hey We Got Our Own Problems / Get Out of Cave – Worship / Serve Someone**

Here's David and his men. They were living in a cave. The prophet said, "Get out of the cave. Get out of the darkness. Yeah, that cave Adullam means refuge, but this isn't the refuge I have for you. Get out and get into Judah." We know what that means. It means praise. "Get back into praise. Get back into worship." Notice what God does. His men, he sends them out to help someone else. If there was anyone who could ever say, "I can't go. I can't fight. I can't go help. I got nothing," because remember, they were all in debt, and they're all in the run. They have nothing. They got a boatload of their own problems, and yet God would speak to them, "I know you got your problems. I know you're in debt. I know you have nothing, but I want you to go. I want you to help somebody."

*1 Samuel 22:1–2 (NKJV) <sup>1</sup> David therefore departed from there and escaped to the cave of Adullam. So when his brothers and all his father's house heard it, they went down there to him. <sup>2</sup> And everyone who was in distress, everyone who was in debt, and everyone who was discontented gathered to him. So he became captain over them. And there were about four hundred men with him.*

*1 Samuel 22:5 (NKJV) <sup>5</sup> Now the prophet Gad said to David, "Do not stay in the stronghold; depart, and go to the land of Judah." So David departed and went into the forest of Hereth.*

### **Steak Tonight – Banquet When Serve**

Notice what happens when they go. See what happens? We can miss it if we don't look at it. These men who have nothing, they're in debt. They free their brethren, which that in itself who wouldn't be walking on air after that, but their bellies would still be empty, and notice what God does for them. Fills them. They walked away with livestock. They're going to the outback tonight, and they're going to have a big old juicy steak and they would never had it had they not stepped out to help someone else, and God will do that for you. When you step out to help someone else even when you feel you have nothing, he will do greatness in your life if you go. Had they stayed in the cave or had they stayed in the wilderness and not came to help, they had been grubs, but here, they stepped out, and God gives them a banquet.

Saul Comes to Attack David in Keilah (23:6-8)

**1 Samuel 23:6** Now it happened, when Abiathar the son of Ahimelech fled to David at Keilah, that he went down with an ephod in his hand.

**1 Samuel 23:7** And Saul was told that David had gone to Keilah. So Saul said, "God has delivered him into my hand, for he has shut himself in by entering a town that has gates and bars."

**1 Samuel 23:8** Then Saul called all the people together for war, to go down to Keilah to besiege David and his men.

### **City had Gates & bars (Thus Walls)**

So we see the city has gates and bars, and thus walls. So from Saul's perspective, David is trapped inside the city once he can get there and siege the ways into the city.

### **Circumstances do not Necessarily Mean God's Will**

Here, we see classic example application for our lives that circumstances do not necessarily mean God's will, God's acceptance for your action. Saul literally thinks that God has delivered David into his hand. Saul has no idea, of course, that David is in the city because God sent him to the city to defend the helpless, but Saul sees here a circumstance that he has David trapped, and then he applies that circumstance to mean God's will for Saul's life.

So often, that's what many Christians want to do. They want to take circumstances and align them to say God's will even in violation of the word of God. In Saul's case, the word of God clearly said, "The kingdom has been taken from you. It will be given to your neighbor." Saul has clearly known at this time that that neighbor is David, and Saul is going against the word of God and attempt to kill David to hold on to his kingdom even against the word and thus will of God.

*1 Samuel 15:27–29 (NKJV)* <sup>27</sup> And as Samuel turned around to go away, Saul seized the edge of his robe, and it tore. <sup>28</sup> So Samuel said to him, "The LORD has torn the kingdom of Israel from you today, and has given it to a neighbor of yours, who is better than you. <sup>29</sup> And also the Strength of Israel will not lie nor relent. For He is not a man, that He should relent."

### **I have Such a Peace they Say**

So often I have conversations with people, and one of the things they'll say in their circumstance is, "I believe God brought these pieces together," and one of the things they'll say is, "And I have a total peace about it, and therefore, I know it's the will of the Lord. Even though I can't justify it biblically, even though it is and can be challenged to not be biblical, I just have a peace about it, and therefore, I feel I'm in the will of God," to which here, we saw Saul, he thinks the same. Yet, oh, how wrong he is, but there's another one. You remember him. His name is Jonah.

Jonah, totally outside of the will of God, Jonah is going in the complete opposite direction that God would have for him, and yet when a storm arises, Jonah has so much peace that he can sleep through it. They had to come and wake him and said, "Don't you know what's going on out there?" You know what, Christian, that's how much peace you can have in your life even when you're going the wrong way, that you can sleep like a baby and you can feel that you're going in the right direction and doing the right thing. Jonah clearly gives us the picture, "No, you're not," and so too here with Saul. Don't let your circumstances fool you because your circumstances can fool you because of the emotion that is within you. Therefore, sometimes, you have to bypass those emotions and just come to the complete place of, "This is the word of God. Whether I like it, whether I have a peace, it doesn't matter. This is what God's word says. This is what I must do."

*Jonah 1:4–6 (NKJV)* <sup>4</sup> But the LORD sent out a great wind on the sea, and there was a mighty tempest on the sea, so that the ship was about to be broken up. <sup>5</sup> Then the mariners were afraid; and every man cried out to his god, and threw the cargo that was in the ship into the sea, to lighten the load. But Jonah had gone down into the lowest parts of the ship, had lain down, and was fast asleep. <sup>6</sup> So the captain came to him, and said to him, "What do you mean, sleeper? Arise, call on your God; perhaps your God will consider us, so that we may not perish."

The Word of God divides the thoughts and intents that are within your heart, not your emotions, nor your circumstances.

*Hebrews 4:12–13 (NKJV)* <sup>12</sup> For the word of God is living and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the division of soul and spirit, and of joints and marrow, and is a discernor of the thoughts and intents of the heart. <sup>13</sup> And there is no creature hidden from His sight, but all things are naked and open to the eyes of Him to whom we must give account.

David Inquires of the Lord if People of Keilah will Turn on Him (23:9-13)

**1 Samuel 23:9** When David knew that Saul plotted evil against him, he said to Abiathar the priest, "Bring the ephod here."

**1 Samuel 23:10** Then David said, "O LORD God of Israel, Your servant has certainly heard that Saul seeks to come to Keilah to destroy the city for my sake.

**1 Samuel 23:11** Will the men of Keilah deliver me into his hand? Will Saul come down, as Your servant has heard? O LORD God of Israel, I pray, tell Your servant." And the LORD said, "He will come down."

**1 Samuel 23:12** Then David said, "Will the men of Keilah deliver me and my men into the hand of Saul?" And the LORD said, "They will deliver you."

### **The Ephod**

An ephod was the vest worn by the high priest. Attached to it were twelve stones representing the Twelve Tribes of Israel. This comprised the Urim and the Thummim, used by the high priest to determine God's will.

### **Why in World Men of Keilah would Side with Saul / But that is Man – So Don't be Surprised**

Let's take a quick look at these men of Keilah, and that they can't beat the Philistines, they're afraid to fight the Philistines. David comes in and beats the Philistines. But now the Keilah are willing to fight David and his men. So they couldn't fight the Philistines, but they'll fight David. It's just a strange dynamic that we see going on here.

It's hard for us to understand why the men of Keilah would want to do anything for Saul, considering Saul did nothing for them. He didn't come and fight the Philistines. He just sat under the tree and let them be robbed, yet somehow, they want to make an allegiance, an alliance, with Saul, who's totally abandoned them. Totally doesn't make any sense. What's going on with them? But this is what it's in man. They're afraid to fight one person, but they'll rise up in full fury against another. They'll turn on those who have delivered them and bless someone who were merely using them and/or forgot them. And that's what is in men. And so don't be surprised when it happens. And just look to David's reaction as how we should react.

### **David Doesn't Retaliate / David Did What God Asked Him to Do – And Can Rest in That**

The people of the town, they betrayed David, and I love David's reaction, and the reaction is truly remarkable (compared to how we may react) ... It's no reaction, and mark this, and watch this. Not only does David not react at that moment, David does not react when he becomes King. I think there's a lesson there for all of us in that when someone betrays us, when they betray our confidence, when they betray our trust, we give ourselves to them fully, and then they turn on us and hurt us in a big way even after we've made a risk or a sacrifice for them, just look at David. David doesn't get all bitter, and enraged, and go seek revenge or go start a gossip communication, but he simply just lets it go.

You know what? I say to you just let it go. Don't worry about it. Don't get yourself all wrapped up in it. All that will do will rob you. Just enjoy that you were used by God at that time to bless them, to bless God's people, and know that you did what God asked you to do. God told David to go. God could have said, "No, they're going to turn on you," but God said to go, and David went in obedience to God, and so David knows that he was in the right place doing the right thing even when the people will turn on him. He can look back and go, "But God sent me there, so I know I was in the right place doing the right thing."

### **David is Going to Be King – Can't Unite a Kingdom when You Divide It**

Here's the big thing to consider. David is going to be king, and we're going to read David is not going to take revenge on them then either when he becomes king. David is not far from being king less than 10 years, and you would remember something like this, but we don't read David coming against them because you know why? Because David knew he was going to be king, and by being king, there would be no way to unite the kingdom if he had turned on them, if he had taken revenge on them, or when he became king that he would king against them, and so what a great lesson life application for us because we'll never unite the kingdom if we go and we're seeking revenge against the people who have hurt us and betrayed us. David, what a great example.

**1 Samuel 23:13 So David and his men, about six hundred, arose and departed from Keilah and went wherever they could go. Then it was told Saul that David had escaped from Keilah; so he halted the expedition.**

### **So Close Saul**

Ahh Saul, so close. This must have drove Saul crazy.

### **David Only Gets Next Step – Not 10 / It is a Daily Relationship**

So, David gets word from the Lord. Yes, the men of Keilah are going to betray you. I find it interesting, that's all he got. He didn't get Plan B of where to go, what to do next. He just got Plan A. Yes. And that's how God speaks to us. And so often, we want the full story, yet God's just leading us one step at a time. And that just becomes an exciting way to live, as God leads us step by step and our life is by the journey, not a final destination. And I know sometimes we go, "Well, I've had enough excitement for one week, one month, one lifetime." But God will keep saying one step at a time. Just one step at a time. And it keeps us what? Close to Him. 'Cause now we have to walk with Him one step at a time rather than getting enough direction to last us a year or a hundred miles. He just gives us enough direction to keep us close to Him and that we don't go wandering off and getting ourselves into places that we shouldn't.

### **Close the Day – Lord Were You Pleased?**

And I think there's something in all of us, 'cause as we see it in the life of the men of Keilah, that we too can all be just like them. And I think one of the things for us as we look at these things, is that we so often start our day with, "Lord, lead my day," I think there's great wisdom and power in every day, at the end of day, checking back in, if you would, on a debrief with the Lord. To say, "I pray Lord, that I was pleasing to you, that I did guard my mouth, that I did fulfill the calling that you put before me, that I was found faithful." We think so long and often that we wait until the end to hear the words, "Well done, good and faithful servant," but imagine we start living a life that at the end of every day, we say, "Lord, I would like to hear from you, those words. Have I received those words, not by works, but just from a heart, my heart, Lord, wants to know, is it well-done, my good and faithful servant?"

Imagine the power of starting every day, with the thought of how you will end everyday! An end-of-day check-in, Lord were you pleased? If I don't hit the mark, conform me into your image so next time, I hit the mark, right on.

### David and Jonathan Reunite (23:14-18)

**1 Samuel 23:14 And David stayed in strongholds in the wilderness, and remained in the mountains in the Wilderness of Ziph. Saul sought him every day, but God did not deliver him into his hand.**

### **Every Day – Totally Obsessed / Fight the Right Enemy /**

Saul is totally obsessed with finding David, and fighting David, and destroying David. I say it often and let me say it again. David was not the enemy. Saul is fighting the wrong battle, but oh, what a picture it is of us how often we fight the wrong battle. We're fighting the wrong enemy. That person is not our enemy. That brother or sister is not our enemy. They're our brother. They're our sister. Yet, people love the fight, and argue, and divide over doctrinal differences, and tear each other down. No unity in the body. Shameful. Yet, how often on the other side we see in families, families fighting each other, not realizing we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities and powers. The battle is not against that family member. It's the enemy stirring it up to try to divide and destroy. That's what he does. That's his whole goal.

### **Saul should be Fighting Philistines**

Saul is fighting the wrong battle. He should be fighting the Philistines. He shouldn't be fighting David, and then the Philistines, they're going to take ground. They're going to start moving because Saul has put them his calling to drive out the Philistines, and it's a shame as we watch him continue the spiral because of this obsession with David.

John 17. Jesus prayed, "Lord, let them be one as we are one." May we take that, and may we claim that verse. Even when our flesh may want to rise up and fight, may we be reminded. God says, "Let them be one," and may we be one together.

*John 17:9–19 (NKJV)* <sup>9</sup> "I pray for them. I do not pray for the world but for those whom You have given Me, for they are Yours. <sup>10</sup> And all Mine are Yours, and Yours are Mine, and I am glorified in them. <sup>11</sup> Now I am no longer in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to You. Holy Father, keep through Your name those whom You have given Me, that they may be one as We are. <sup>12</sup> While I was with them in the world, I kept them in Your name. Those whom You gave Me I have kept; and none of them is lost except the son of perdition, that the Scripture might be fulfilled. <sup>13</sup> But now I come to You, and these things I speak in the world, that they may have My joy fulfilled in themselves. <sup>14</sup> I have given them Your word; and the world has hated them because they are not of the world, just as I am not of the world. <sup>15</sup> I do not pray that You should take them out of the world, but that You should keep them from the evil one. <sup>16</sup> They are not of the world, just as I am not of the world. <sup>17</sup> Sanctify them by Your truth. Your word is truth. <sup>18</sup> As You sent Me into the world, I also have sent them into the world. <sup>19</sup> And for their sakes I sanctify Myself, that they also may be sanctified by the truth.

**1 Samuel 23:15** So David saw that Saul had come out to seek his life. And David was in the Wilderness of Ziph in a forest.

**1 Samuel 23:16** Then Jonathan, Saul's son, arose and went to David in the woods and strengthened his hand in God.

**1 Samuel 23:17** And he said to him, "Do not fear, for the hand of Saul my father shall not find you. You shall be king over Israel, and I shall be next to you. Even my father Saul knows that."

**1 Samuel 23:18** So the two of them made a covenant before the LORD. And David stayed in the woods, and Jonathan went to his own house.

### **Oh the Gift of Exhortation**

Oh, the gift of exhortation. What a gift it is to have. Just somebody who comes up and reminds someone who they are in Christ. The world is constantly reminding us of who we are in the world and why we need people to exercise the gift of exhortation. It just reminded people who they are in the Lord, the promises of the Lord. Passing them a scripture, passing them a word of encouragement and say, "You can do this. You're God's chosen." You never know when that one word of encouragement literally was the deciding factor of someone quitting for the day. If you have that gift, exercise it. If you don't have the gift, ask for it. I believe God will give it to you and then exercise it. Bless the family of God with the heart and word of God.

### The Ziphites Join with Saul Against David (23:19-23)

**1 Samuel 23:19** Then the Ziphites came up to Saul at Gibeah, saying, "Is David not hiding with us in strongholds in the woods, in the hill of Hachilah, which is on the south of Jeshimon?"

**1 Samuel 23:20** Now therefore, O king, come down according to all the desire of your soul to come down; and our part shall be to deliver him into the king's hand."

**1 Samuel 23:21** And Saul said, "Blessed are you of the LORD, for you have compassion on me.

**1 Samuel 23:22** Please go and find out for sure, and see the place where his hideout is, and who has seen him there. For I am told he is very crafty.

**1 Samuel 23:23** See therefore, and take knowledge of all the lurking places where he hides; and come back to me with certainty, and I will go with you. And it shall be, if he is in the land, that I will search for him throughout all the clans of Judah."

### **Ziphites Part of Judah / Wounds of Friend Hurt the Most**

The Ziphites were actually part of the tribe of Judah (Joshua 15:24), a part of David's own tribe which speaks something to us that even the closest ones to us can be betray us. Again we'll see David's response and how he handles it. He handles it so graciously. The wounds of a friend are the toughest wounds of all.

### **How Often Happens After a Jonathan**

It doesn't surprise me how often a Ziphite shows up after a Jonathan. You've been encouraged, you feel good and then here comes somebody who takes you right down again. Why the importance of a Jonathan? An encourager so that when the discourager comes, there's a counter balance already in place.

### **Refining Fires – To be King God Desires David to Be**

Keilah (means fortress) Ziph means (battlement – a wall, and David feels walled-in again) and here again through trial and another trial, Ziphites mean (smelters, as in refiners of metals) and God is refining his true king. Everywhere David goes he feels hemmed in. The king who is a man after his own heart. As Peter would say to us,

don't count it strange when the various trials come upon you. It's God's refining process that he does in all of our lives. He refines us through these trials in our life, conforming us into the image of his Son. David responds well and more men follow because people are truly looking for a true leader today. I say this again as a reminder to all of us, as the American Gospel has become about happiness, not holiness; Jesus conforming into our image of who we think He should be, rather than us being conformed into His image. I think we need a continual reminder. I think we need to be reminded through these studies like David, Joshua, Gideon, Daniel, Jeremiah, Paul, Peter, John, James, and of course..... Jesus.

*1 Peter 4:12–13 (NKJV)* <sup>12</sup> Beloved, do not think it strange concerning the fiery trial which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened to you; <sup>13</sup> but rejoice to the extent that you partake of Christ's sufferings, that when His glory is revealed, you may also be glad with exceeding joy.

## **Psalm 54**

David wrote this psalm while going through this event.

*Psalm 54:title–7 (NKJV)* To the Chief Musician. With Contemplation of David When the Ziphites Went and Said to Saul, "Is David Not Hiding with Us?" <sup>1</sup> Save me, O God, by Your name, And vindicate me by Your strength. <sup>2</sup> Hear my prayer, O God; Give ear to the words of my mouth. <sup>3</sup> For strangers have risen up against me, And oppressors have sought after my life; They have not set God before them. Selah <sup>4</sup> Behold, God is my helper; The Lord is with those who uphold my life. <sup>5</sup> He will repay my enemies for their evil. Cut them off in Your truth. <sup>6</sup> I will freely sacrifice to You; I will praise Your name, O LORD, for it is good. <sup>7</sup> For He has delivered me out of all trouble; And my eye has seen its desire upon my enemies.

## **David Could be Refined in Ziph – Because Moved on From Keilah**

So David has some life lessons as he is being conformed but you know, David was able to be refined in Ziph because he moved on from Keilah. You know, there's just some people they will never move on from Keilah and they are stuck there. They are still bitter. They are still resentful and they still hold that as a marker of why they won't open themselves up to anyone again, why they won't allow themselves to become vulnerable. They won't allow themselves to give themselves away. Sometimes it's ministry, sometimes it's relationships. A place where people just say, "You don't know what happened to me at Keilah, and I will never give myself again. I will never trust someone again. From now on, I have to protect my heart, and can't let anyone in that could hurt me again."

You can do that but you know what will happen? You'll be lost. You'll lose yourself in the walls that you put up. The only way to stay in Keilah is to put walls up. Not only can no one get in, you can't get out and you literally become a shell. You're a shell of a person that you once were and you're surely a shell of a person that God wants you to be. I know it hurts. I know you've been hurt. I have too. But if I live in Keilah, then I'm stuck in that citadel of walls around me that I can never get out and live the life that God has for me.

That life is John 10:10, the abundant life, the God life. The life that's beyond anything that we can experience in this world. It's a life of God living in us and his Spirit flowing through us and his Spirit overflowing from us. There will never be a "Zoe" life in Keilah. Christian, you need to move on from Keilah.

*John 10:10 (NKJV)* <sup>10</sup> The thief does not come except to steal, and to kill, and to destroy. I have come that they may have life, and that they may have it more abundantly.

## Saul Catches David at Wilderness of Moan (23:24-26)

**1 Samuel 23:24 So they arose and went to Ziph before Saul. But David and his men were in the Wilderness of Maon, in the plain on the south of Jeshimon.**

**1 Samuel 23:25 When Saul and his men went to seek him, they told David. Therefore he went down to the rock, and stayed in the Wilderness of Maon. And when Saul heard that, he pursued David in the Wilderness of Maon.**

**1 Samuel 23:26 Then Saul went on one side of the mountain, and David and his men on the other side of the mountain. So David made haste to get away from Saul, for Saul and his men were encircling David and his men to take them.**

## **Running in Circles / BUT**

Saul has David now. They were chasing each other around the hill, Saul is on him. Now all Saul has to do is flank his men to the left and to the right, and David and his men are done. Saul has him, it is checkmate, game over.

But – that little 3-letter powerful word, and all bets are off.

*1 Samuel 23:14 (NKJV) <sup>14</sup> And David stayed in strongholds in the wilderness, and remained in the mountains in the Wilderness of Ziph. Saul sought him every day, but God did not deliver him into his hand.*

*1 Samuel 18:11 (NKJV) <sup>11</sup> And Saul cast the spear, for he said, "I will pin David to the wall!" But David escaped his presence twice.*

*1 Samuel 19:10 (NKJV) <sup>10</sup> Then Saul sought to pin David to the wall with the spear, but he slipped away from Saul's presence; and he drove the spear into the wall. So David fled and escaped that night.*

*1 Samuel 23:27–28 (NKJV) <sup>27</sup> But a messenger came to Saul, saying, "Hurry and come, for the Philistines have invaded the land!" <sup>28</sup> Therefore Saul returned from pursuing David, and went against the Philistines; so they called that place the Rock of Escape.*

**Saul Leaves to Fight the Philistines – David Escapes (23:27-29)**

**1 Samuel 23:27 But a messenger came to Saul, saying, "Hurry and come, for the Philistines have invaded the land!"**

**1 Samuel 23:28 Therefore Saul returned from pursuing David, and went against the Philistines; so they called that place the Rock of Escape.**

### **The Odds Are Never A Factor with God**

The odds are never a factor with God. Any time we feel there's just too much to overcome, the situation is impossible, it seems like it's a million-to-one shot against me, and cannot we relate that to the situation with David? His back up against the wall. All that Saul has to do at this point is separate his forces and he greatly is outnumbering David. Flank to the left, flank to the right, come around the mountain and David and his men are done. Totally against all odds, but the odds are never a factor when God is our God.

I have been here at this pit, the lowest point on Earth, the lowest point of my life, a place where I think, "This is it. It's over. It's impossible. As much as I believe in you, God, I feel this one, this time, it's over. Because of my sin or because of my failings or because of someone else, it's over." I've been there a few times. I don't want to say I've been there lots of times because trials are a part of life, but I've been to this place where I say, "It's over. It's impossible. I can't believe it's going to end like this." And yet I will tell you, as I stand here before you today, time and time again, somehow God does a miracle and here I stand saying it's true. It doesn't matter what the odds are. It doesn't matter what the odds are in your situation. Odds don't mean nothing to God and odds can't outnumber God and when God is for you, you have the majority regardless of how much is against you.

### **Hurry – Early – Nor Late**

God is never in a hurry, God is never early, but God is never late!

### **Hammahlekoth – The Rock that Stands Between**

Verse 28 - So the place in Hebrew is (Sela Hammahlekoth), and it means (the Rock of Escape, the Rock of Division, the Rock that Stands between). There was a rock in between the pursuer who was the destroyer and David who was the beloved and we see a beautiful picture, as the Rock that stands between us and the Destroyer Satan is Jesus Christ. For there is one mediator between God and man, the man Christ Jesus. A beautiful picture.

**1 Samuel 23:29 Then David went up from there and dwelt in strongholds at En Gedi.**

### **David has Lost All**

David has lost, his hero (king Saul whom he loved), his wife Micah, his job (captain in Saul's army), his house, his comfort and ease, his best friend Jonathan, his pastor Samuel, his parents (now tucked away in Moab), his fellow countryman have turned on him, and he is living in holes in the earth.

### **En Gedi – Lowest Point on Earth**

David is at the lowest point on earth, literally, as En Gedi is right there at the Dead Sea, and the Dead Sea is the lowest point on the planet (about 1378 feet below sea level).

## **Betsie/Corrie Ten Boom**

I am reminded of Betsie ten Boom and Corrie ten Boom, there in that horrendous and horrible concentration camp in World War II, brutalized by the Nazis. And yet they would say, "There is no pit so deep, that God's love is not deeper still." Whatever pit we may find ourselves in, God is deeper and he will, as we wait upon the Lord, lift us out of that pit.

*Psalm 27:13–14 (NKJV)* <sup>13</sup> *I would have lost heart, unless I had believed That I would see the goodness of the LORD In the land of the living.* <sup>14</sup> *Wait on the LORD; Be of good courage, And He shall strengthen your heart; Wait, I say, on the LORD!*

"There is no pit so deep, that God's love is not deeper still." – Corrie Ten Boom

## **EnGedi is an Oasis - @ the Lowest place on Earth**

En Gedi overlooks the Dead Sea, and amazingly En Gedi, is an oasis in the pit, the Dead Sea, the lowest place on the planet. En Gedi is literally a tropical oasis in the mist of wilderness and "dead sea – which has no fresh water". But from the top of En Gedi are two fresh water sources, one is cool water, and another is hot. One will refresh you and revive you, and another will warm you, clean, and comfort you. Imagine the cool of the day pouring the warm water over you face, being cleansed and warmed. Imagine in the heat of the day, drinking from the well of fresh water, pouring the cool water over your parched body. Because of its tropical oasis, En Gedi is teeming with fresh food, and has a supply of animals that habitat there, thus making them a bounty of food to dine on.

It is a picture of what is going on here in David's life, and God promises to us today, that even in the lowest place of your life, I will be your oasis. I will give you safety even in the midst of the world pursuing you. I will give you rivers of living waters, flowing from the throne of heaven to wash you, revive you, refresh you, and warm you. I will feed you an abundance of the bread from heaven, you will never hunger, and you will never thirst. And, you will always find rest ..... for I will be your oasis of rest.

## **Psalm 63**

I am not totally sure when David wrote this Psalm, but he did write it when he was in the wilderness of Judah (which is where he is right now in our study today), and it speaks the heart of a man who has found his rest and safety in the Lord, so let's read it and close with these words (and may they burn in your heart as we read them):

*Psalm 63:title–11 (NKJV)* *A Psalm of David When He Was in the Wilderness of Judah.* <sup>1</sup> *O God, You are my God; Early will I seek You; My soul thirsts for You; My flesh longs for You In a dry and thirsty land Where there is no water.* <sup>2</sup> *So I have looked for You in the sanctuary, To see Your power and Your glory.* <sup>3</sup> *Because Your lovingkindness is better than life, My lips shall praise You.* <sup>4</sup> *Thus I will bless You while I live; I will lift up my hands in Your name.* <sup>5</sup> *My soul shall be satisfied as with marrow and fatness, And my mouth shall praise You with joyful lips.* <sup>6</sup> *When I remember You on my bed, I meditate on You in the night watches.* <sup>7</sup> *Because You have been my help, Therefore in the shadow of Your wings I will rejoice.* <sup>8</sup> *My soul follows close behind You; Your right hand upholds me.* <sup>9</sup> *But those who seek my life, to destroy it, Shall go into the lower parts of the earth.* <sup>10</sup> *They shall fall by the sword; They shall be a portion for jackals.* <sup>11</sup> *But the king shall rejoice in God; Everyone who swears by Him shall glory; But the mouth of those who speak lies shall be stopped.*

## **Come to Throne of Grace**

So now come to the throne of grace and spend time with the Lord, ask Him take this word and work it into your life.

*\*Hebrews 4:16 (NKJV)* <sup>16</sup> *Let us therefore come boldly to the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy and find grace to help in time of need.*

## **Prayer Guide**

- Reverence – What do we see about our Great God?
- Response – How do I respond to all that He is?
- Requests – What can I boldly request from Him based on this?
- Readiness – What do I need to be on-guard against when I leave here today?
- Reverence – How great is Our God?

## **End of Study**

Chapter 24  
1 Samuel 24:1-7

**Recap – Intro**

To recap where we are in our study through the Book of 1 Samuel; the current king is Saul, and God has told him that he is disqualified himself from being king because he is a man after his own heart, not God's. Saul is all about Saul, not God. God has a man (David) who is a man after God's own heart, and he is to be the next king of Israel. But Saul will not go easily, and he fights against the Lord's command by fighting against David, to the point Saul's whole life is consumed with hunting David down and trying to kill him. This drama will drag on for 10-15 years.

*1 Samuel 13:11–14 (NKJV)* <sup>11</sup> And Samuel said, "What have you done?" Saul said, "When I saw that the people were scattered from me, and that you did not come within the days appointed, and that the Philistines gathered together at Michmash, <sup>12</sup> then I said, 'The Philistines will now come down on me at Gilgal, and I have not made supplication to the LORD.' Therefore I felt compelled, and offered a burnt offering." <sup>13</sup> And Samuel said to Saul, "You have done foolishly. You have not kept the commandment of the LORD your God, which He commanded you. For now the LORD would have established your kingdom over Israel forever. <sup>14</sup> But now your kingdom shall not continue. The LORD has sought for Himself a man after His own heart, and the LORD has commanded him to be commander over His people, because you have not kept what the LORD commanded you."

*1 Samuel 15:6 (NKJV)* <sup>6</sup> Then Saul said to the Kenites, "Go, depart, get down from among the Amalekites, lest I destroy you with them. For you showed kindness to all the children of Israel when they came up out of Egypt." So the Kenites departed from among the Amalekites.

*1 Samuel 15:27–29 (NKJV)* <sup>27</sup> And as Samuel turned around to go away, Saul seized the edge of his robe, and it tore. <sup>28</sup> So Samuel said to him, "The LORD has torn the kingdom of Israel from you today, and has given it to a neighbor of yours, who is better than you. <sup>29</sup> And also the Strength of Israel will not lie nor relent. For He is not a man, that He should relent."

*1 Samuel 16:12–13 (NKJV)* <sup>12</sup> So he sent and brought him in. Now he was ruddy, with bright eyes, and good-looking. And the LORD said, "Arise, anoint him; for this is the one!" <sup>13</sup> Then Samuel took the horn of oil and anointed him in the midst of his brothers; and the Spirit of the LORD came upon David from that day forward. So Samuel arose and went to Ramah.

**Misrepresented Way to Approach God – Way to Approach the Dealing with Sin**

Saul was disqualified because when he made the sacrifice before the people apart from the priest, he was misrepresenting to the people how man was to approach God, and that was by a sacrifice made through the priest. God makes such a big deal about it because all the sacrifices were merely foreshadowing of final sacrifice that was made by Jesus Christ who was both the priest and the sacrifice, and the only way that sinful man can approach and enter into the presence of the Holy God. Sin is so serious and offensive to the Holy God, that someone must die for it. Saul made it something common by disregarding the statutes that God had established. And secondly Saul misrepresented how man was to deal with sin, as he let King Agag live, after he was told to utterly destroy all the Amalekites, who are a picture of the flesh. God wants us to not negotiate with our sin, allow the to hang around, but to utterly destroy and put them away from our lives. He says this so we can live in the freedom and power of the spirit-filled life He desires for us, but we can never have if we allow sin to continually drag us down and drag us through the mud.

*Hebrews 7:26–28 (NKJV)* <sup>26</sup> For such a High Priest was fitting for us, who is holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and has become higher than the heavens; <sup>27</sup> who does not need daily, as those high priests, to offer up sacrifices, first for His own sins and then for the people's, for this He did once for all when He offered up Himself. <sup>28</sup> For the law appoints as high priests men who have weakness, but the word of the oath, which came after the law, appoints the Son who has been perfected forever.

*Romans 6:23 (NKJV)* <sup>23</sup> For the wages of sin is death, but the gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord.

*John 3:16–17 (NKJV)* <sup>16</sup> For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have everlasting life. <sup>17</sup> For God did not send His Son into the world to condemn the world, but that the world through Him might be saved.

*John 1:29 (NKJV)* <sup>29</sup> The next day John saw Jesus coming toward him, and said, "Behold! The Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world!"

*Ephesians 4:20–24 (NKJV)* <sup>20</sup> But you have not so learned Christ, <sup>21</sup> if indeed you have heard Him and have been taught by Him, as the truth is in Jesus: <sup>22</sup> that you put off, concerning your former conduct, the old man which grows corrupt according to the deceitful lusts, <sup>23</sup> and be renewed in the spirit of your mind, <sup>24</sup> and that you put on the new man which was created according to God, in true righteousness and holiness.

*Colossians 3:5–7 (NKJV)* <sup>5</sup> Therefore put to death your members which are on the earth: fornication, uncleanness, passion, evil desire, and covetousness, which is idolatry. <sup>6</sup> Because of these things the wrath of God is coming upon the sons of disobedience, <sup>7</sup> in which you yourselves once walked when you lived in them.

## Chapter 23 Recap

We pick up here in chapter 24. Back in chapter 23 David and his men went and rescued the people of the city of Keilah who had been under a life and death attack by the Philistines who were robbing the city of their grain which was the food of life for the people of that city. David rescues the people of the city, literally save their life, and David comes to find out that they are willing to turn on him and deliver him up to death unto Saul. So David after a time in prayer with the Lord gets out of the city and escapes Saul. Then next up, Davids own countryman of his family tribe and lineage (the Ziphites) find out where David is hiding and they get word to Saul, here is where David is hiding, come kill him. To which David flees, but he gets trapped by Saul, it looks like the hunt is over and Saul wins, but then (by chance – hahaha) word comes to Saul the Philistines are attacking the land (probably in Saul's hometown because he obviously doesn't care about the rest of Israel) and Saul has to take off and go fight the Philistines, and David escapes to En Gedi, and we pick it up here today in chapter 24.

*1 Samuel 23:26–29 (NKJV) <sup>26</sup> Then Saul went on one side of the mountain, and David and his men on the other side of the mountain. So David made haste to get away from Saul, for Saul and his men were encircling David and his men to take them. <sup>27</sup> But a messenger came to Saul, saying, "Hurry and come, for the Philistines have invaded the land!" <sup>28</sup> Therefore Saul returned from pursuing David, and went against the Philistines; so they called that place the Rock of Escape. <sup>29</sup> Then David went up from there and dwelt in strongholds at En Gedi.*

## What's in This Study for You Today?

What is in it for you today to read about a story that took place some 3,000 years ago? It is that man hasn't changed in 3,000 years ago, and neither has God. And although I am sure there is only one or two of you here today (haha) who have some type of conflict going on with someone in your life (whether child, spouse, parent, coworker, sibling, brother or sister in the Lord), a conflict that may only be a few days old, or one like we see here between David and Saul (years long, seems like most of a lifetime); God teaches us about how we are to handle conflicts with others, and where He is at in the midst of them, and what He is doing in them and through them. So for the one or two of you in the midst of some type of conflict lets get into chapter 24, and to the rest feel free to play angry-birds on your cell phones (haha)

*Hebrews 13:8 (NKJV) <sup>8</sup> Jesus Christ is the same yesterday, today, and forever.*

*Malachi 3:6 (NKJV) <sup>6</sup> "For I am the LORD, I do not change; Therefore you are not consumed, O sons of Jacob.*

## Outline 1 Samuel 24:1-22:

- Saul Seeks David with 3,000 Choice Men (24:1-2)
- David will not Touch the Lord's Anointed (24:3-7)
- David Appeals to Saul (24:8-15)
- Saul's Response to David (24:16-22)

## Saul Seeks David with 3,000 Choice Men (24:1-2)

**1 Samuel 24:1 Now it happened, when Saul had returned from following the Philistines, that it was told him, saying, "Take note! David is in the Wilderness of En Gedi."**

**1 Samuel 24:2 Then Saul took three thousand chosen men from all Israel, and went to seek David and his men on the Rocks of the Wild Goats.**

## Special Forces / Thought it Bad Before – It is Real bad Now

These are 3,000 chosen men. These are special forces. These aren't just 3,000 men they could muster. They're 3,000 special forces, Navy seals, Army rangers, Delta Force type guys. Saul is gathering the best of the best to go after David, but not the best of the best to go after the Philistines. The word there for "chosen" in the original language means "tested" and these men were tested in battle, they were seasoned soldiers who knew how to fight because they were battlefield experienced. Saul has 3,000 seasoned soldiers to go hunt David. So if you are David, and if you thought it was bad before, that was nothing, this is real bad.

## Wish that was Permanent Victory

Just think of David now, maybe his intel has reported that Saul has mustered 3,000 Special Ops guys, and he has to be "are you serious". We often wish that our last victory would be a permanent victory. We wish that the spiritual enemies who pursue us like Saul pursued David would simply give up, and we wouldn't have to bother with them

anymore. But even when we have victory and they are sent away, they come back, and will keep coming back until we go to glory with the LORD. That is the only permanent victory we will find. Let me remind you, as it is a long war we are in, of some verses to remind us, we are in a spiritual warfare, and it is intense.

**Ephesians 6:10–13 (NKJV)** <sup>10</sup> Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord and in the power of His might. <sup>11</sup> Put on the whole armor of God, that you may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. <sup>12</sup> For we do not wrestle against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this age, against spiritual hosts of wickedness in the heavenly places. <sup>13</sup> Therefore take up the whole armor of God, that you may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand.

**John 10:10 (NKJV)** <sup>10</sup> The thief does not come except to steal, and to kill, and to destroy. I have come that they may have life, and that they may have it more abundantly.

**Daniel 10:12–14 (NKJV)** <sup>12</sup> Then he said to me, “Do not fear, Daniel, for from the first day that you set your heart to understand, and to humble yourself before your God, your words were heard; and I have come because of your words. <sup>13</sup> But the prince of the kingdom of Persia withstood me twenty-one days; and behold, Michael, one of the chief princes, came to help me, for I had been left alone there with the kings of Persia. <sup>14</sup> Now I have come to make you understand what will happen to your people in the latter days, for the vision refers to many days yet to come.”

Stay the course Christian, don't grow weary

**Galatians 6:7–10 (NKJV)** <sup>7</sup> Do not be deceived, God is not mocked; for whatever a man sows, that he will also reap. <sup>8</sup> For he who sows to his flesh will of the flesh reap corruption, but he who sows to the Spirit will of the Spirit reap everlasting life. <sup>9</sup> And let us not grow weary while doing good, for in due season we shall reap if we do not lose heart. <sup>10</sup> Therefore, as we have opportunity, let us do good to all, especially to those who are of the household of faith.

### Life of David – He Keeps the Faith & Serving Others

We have seen in the life of David someone with a tremendous servant's heart, and yet someone who is continually attacked and accused falsely. Yet he continues to serve and give himself (and we will see that in chapters to come.

- We've seen in the last chapter people that he saves from destruction turning on him (Keilah).
- His own countrymen (Keilah and Zippites) from his own tribe (Judah) turning on him.
- A nation that was about to be destroyed all the way back Goliath, and he fights and defeats the giant.
- and here his countrymen (3,000), men he no doubt went out to war with and led in battle victoriously, hunting him to kill him.

Yet, what we see is David keeps serving, and David keeps the faith and personal intimacy with his Lord. David doesn't quit on people, nor does he quit on the Lord (by saying that's it – I have had enough, and it is obviously you are not showing up for me, as this has gone on for 10 years now).

### Before Give to Others – Must be Secure In Yourself – Know Who You Are in Christ

Here's an application for each and every one of us. Before you can give yourself away to serve someone else, you have to be secure in yourself. We see that David is. The application for us is you have to be secure in yourself. That security will only come by and through and with your relationship with the Lord, knowing who you are in Christ, you are His, and what he thinks of you, and that is that you are a treasure. And not just coming through, but maintaining throughout our life daily.

David would say:

**Psalm 139:title (NKJV)** For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

**Psalm 139:13–15 (NKJV)** <sup>13</sup> For You formed my inward parts; You covered me in my mother's womb. <sup>14</sup> I will praise You, for I am fearfully and wonderfully made; Marvelous are Your works, And that my soul knows very well. <sup>15</sup> My frame was not hidden from You, When I was made in secret, And skillfully wrought in the lowest parts of the earth.

**Psalm 139:17–18 (NKJV)** <sup>17</sup> How precious also are Your thoughts to me, O God! How great is the sum of them! <sup>18</sup> If I should count them, they would be more in number than the sand; When I awake, I am still with You.

**Psalm 56:title (NKJV)** To the Chief Musician. Set to “The Silent Dove in Distant Lands.” a Michtam of David When the Philistines Captured Him in Gath.

**Psalm 56:8–9 (NKJV)** <sup>8</sup> You number my wanderings; Put my tears into Your bottle; Are they not in Your book? <sup>9</sup> When I cry out to You, Then my enemies will turn back; This I know, because God is for me.

**Psalm 40:title (NKJV)** To the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

*Psalm 40:5 (NKJV) <sup>5</sup> Many, O LORD my God, are Your wonderful works Which You have done; And Your thoughts toward us Cannot be recounted to You in order; If I would declare and speak of them, They are more than can be numbered.*

### **If Not Secure in Self – Know Your Relationship with Christ / Every Relationship in Your Life Will Suffer**

Listen, Christian. If you are not secure in yourself and your relationship with the Lord, then every relationship around you will suffer.

- Look at Saul and look at David.
- Look at the insecurity of Saul, and look at the destruction of all the relationships around him,
- and then look at David and look at his security and look how he is able to continue on, time and time again, setback after setback.

Yet he keeps moving on, and that is because he's secure in Christ and who he is in Christ.

### **Can't Serve if Not Secure – You Will be Looking for Responses**

A key principle in serving is that you must be secure in yourself first. You can't serve in the church, you can't serve in a ministry, you can't even serve well in your own home, if you're not secure in yourself

- because you'll be doing it for the wrong reasons, and when you don't get the response that you want, you'll react to that response in a negative way because it was a negative response to you.
- You may be upset if you are unseen and not appreciated.
- If you're insecure and you need the approval of man, it will carry over into those relationships as you serve in the ministry.
- If you serve with the great expectation, when one of those expectations do not come to pass, even after you've poured yourself out and invested so heavily into that ministry or those people, if you're not secure in yourself then there's going to be trouble in that ministry.

### **When Secure You Are Doing What God Called you to Do – Regardless of Response**

When we are secure, then I know what God has called me to do, and I'll do what God's called me to do regardless of the response of man. You will have a peace, even in the midst of a war, when you know you're doing what God's called you to do and that you know who God considers you to be and how valuable and priceless you are to him. You will continue to move forward. You will continue in the calling that God has given you. The people of Keilah turned on David even after he saved them and Saul abandoned them, yet David did not retaliate on them, why? Because he asked God whether to go save them, and God said go save them, so David knew he was in the will of God, doing what God called him to do, and the response and reaction of the people didn't matter, only being obedient to the word of God mattered to David.

*1 Samuel 23:1–5 (NKJV) <sup>1</sup> Then they told David, saying, "Look, the Philistines are fighting against Keilah, and they are robbing the threshing floors." <sup>2</sup> Therefore David inquired of the LORD, saying, "Shall I go and attack these Philistines?" And the LORD said to David, "Go and attack the Philistines, and save Keilah." <sup>3</sup> But David's men said to him, "Look, we are afraid here in Judah. How much more then if we go to Keilah against the armies of the Philistines?" <sup>4</sup> Then David inquired of the LORD once again. And the LORD answered him and said, "Arise, go down to Keilah. For I will deliver the Philistines into your hand." <sup>5</sup> And David and his men went to Keilah and fought with the Philistines, struck them with a mighty blow, and took away their livestock. So David saved the inhabitants of Keilah.*

### **Powerful Application for Marriage**

And how greatly applicable this is to marriage as you must be secure in yourself, as your spouse will never be able to make you secure. If you are insecure in who you are, in the treasure God considers you to be, and you then place your value based on how your spouse views you or treats you, then you can find your whole self-worth placed on a human being (who is still a sinner, and can be selfish, or can just be self-absorbed) and not the God who made you, who loves you, who gave His life for you. God considered it a joy to die for you, can you fully grasp all that that means? And notice who He says to "look to" to live and run with freedom and power? It is Jesus, not another human.

*Hebrews 12:1–2 (NKJV) <sup>1</sup> Therefore we also, since we are surrounded by so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which so easily ensnares us, and let us run with endurance the race that is set before us, <sup>2</sup> looking unto Jesus, the author and finisher of our faith, who for the joy that was set before Him endured the cross, despising the shame, and has sat down at the right hand of the throne of God.*

### **If you Marry for Love – You Missed It**

I know this sounds counterintuitive and crazy —because we’ve all probably been bombarded with this cultural lie through magazine articles, movie scripts, and music lyrics. One song recorded by country music artist Wynonna Judd offers this advice, “You got to find somebody to love you / Someone to be there for you night and day.” The Bible, however, doesn’t say that you need to find someone to love you. Let that sink in. You don’t need to find someone to love you. There’s nothing in Scripture that says this. Not. One. Verse. You don’t need your spouse to love you, but you do need love. You need God’s love. The love God gives us is an everlasting love, and that love will stand forever, regardless of the situations in our lives.

*1 John 4:8 (NKJV) <sup>8</sup> He who does not love does not know God, for God is love.*

*Jeremiah 31:3 (NKJV) <sup>3</sup> The LORD has appeared of old to me, saying: “Yes, I have loved you with an everlasting love; Therefore with lovingkindness I have drawn you.*

### **Guess what**

And guess what? When both you and your spouse are placing your value in who you are in Christ Jesus, then you will both find yourself free to not be perfect, or expect the other to be perfect, and to accept each other as complimentary and helpmates, not your identity, or you being their identity, but both find all your value and worth in Christ.

### **David Knew Who He was to God**

So David knew who he was to God, the priceless treasure he was to God, and therefore he was the freest man on the earth, even though at the time he was living in a cave being hunted by Saul. So too can you, whatever situation you find yourself in today, make sure you remind yourself of whose treasure you are, the priceless worth you are, and the price that was paid for you.

### **Stay Focused on Cultivating Your Love Relationship with the Lord**

So beloved of God, stay focused on cultivating your love relationship with the Lord. Regardless of what is going on with other relationships in your life. Yes pray and seek the Lord regarding them, but don’t let them be your obsession, else they will rob you of your love relationship with the Lord, and then you will find your life truly. For you will know the treasure you are in Christ, your tremendous worth and value. So many of the struggles and problems people have in their life today, are because they simply don’t know, or they forget, the great value and worth they are. And thus rather than living as a treasure, they view themselves as valueless, and live like they are of no value. **Don’t let that be you Christian, you are Kings Treasure!**

*Jeremiah 31:3 (NKJV) <sup>3</sup> The LORD has appeared of old to me, saying: “Yes, I have loved you with an everlasting love; Therefore with lovingkindness I have drawn you.*

### **David will not Touch the Lord’s Anointed (24:3-7)**

**1 Samuel 24:3 So he came to the sheepfolds by the road, where there was a cave; and Saul went in to attend to his needs. (David and his men were staying in the recesses of the cave.)**

### **The Sheepfold / Shepherd Over the Door / Jesus is the Door**

Saul enters into a cave that has a sheepfold in front of it. Simply, what that tells us is when shepherds were out in the fields at night in order to protect the sheep, it would bring them into places such as this cave, bring all the sheep in there, and the sheepfold would kind of be a wall outside the cave, and then have a little opening as a door, and the shepherd would get all the sheep in. The sheep could go into the cave if it was raining, or if they just chose to sleep outside, they sleep outside, and the shepherd, he would put his body across the door to make sure the sheep wouldn't wander away. That's what we have here, and Jesus makes the picture to us that he is the gate, the door. It is the picture of the sheepfold. No man comes in or goes out unless they go through the shepherd. So then a beautiful picture of the illustration of the shepherd with his sheep.

*John 10:1–10 (NKJV) <sup>1</sup> “Most assuredly, I say to you, he who does not enter the sheepfold by the door, but climbs up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber. <sup>2</sup> But he who enters by the door is the shepherd of the sheep. <sup>3</sup> To him the doorkeeper opens, and the sheep hear his voice; and he calls his own sheep by name and leads them out. <sup>4</sup> And when he brings out his own sheep, he goes before them; and the sheep follow him, for they know his voice. <sup>5</sup> Yet they will by no means follow a stranger, but will flee from him, for they do not know the voice of strangers.” <sup>6</sup> Jesus used this illustration, but they did not understand the things which He spoke to them. <sup>7</sup> Then Jesus said to them again, “Most assuredly, I say to you, I am the door of the sheep. <sup>8</sup> All who ever came before Me are thieves and robbers, but the sheep did not hear them. <sup>9</sup> I*

*am the door. If anyone enters by Me, he will be saved, and will go in and out and find pasture. <sup>10</sup> The thief does not come except to steal, and to kill, and to destroy. I have come that they may have life, and that they may have it more abundantly.*

### **Sheepfold is 1<sup>st</sup> Floor / Best –of-best for David, Not Philistines / Forcing Something Causes Foolishness**

A personal application for us in this situation is that what this is telling us, because there's a sheepfold, is that this would be kind of a first floor ground level, if you would, cave. It would be easy and accessible. Obviously, if sheep can get in there, it's easy for people to enter. The problem that we have here is Saul goes in. He's looking for David. He knows he's in the area of finding David. He's in one of these caves, yet Saul walks into a cave without first sending his security forces to seek and clear the cave to make sure it was safe for the king to go into. It's really foolish by Saul and his security officer who we will find his name is Abner later on in chapter 26. Saul was so obsessed with chasing David that he gathered the best-of-the-bet (3,000 special ops) to hunt David, but not finish off the Philistines that he had on the run. The word back there inverse one for "following the philistines" meant he had them on the run, he had the up advantage, but in his mind all he could think of was killing David rather than his true enemy the Philistines. What's important for us in the application that we can take away from here is, see, Saul is filled with jealousy and envy and bitterness and wrath and rage in his compulsive obsession seeking of killing off David, so much so, he makes poor choices. You can apply that to your life when you are in such a state, you will be making poor choices, foolish decisions, and you can very well expect to reap a whirlwind of consequences. He had the Philistines on run and turns back, foolish.... He has to go to the bathroom, and goes into a cave alone in the area he knows David to be without investigating the cave first, foolish. Hence, the beauty of sitting before the Lord and having the peace of the Lord is what follows it, and that is the wisdom of the Lord.

### **Christian – Obedience and Wisdom Go Together**

Christian, get this, know this, obedience and wisdom will go together. See, if we're disregarding God's Word regarding things of obedience, we surely can't expect Him to impart wisdom to us to make wise choices, because if we won't hear his voice and can't tune in to his voice for the words that He says regarding obedience, we're not going to have ears to hear the wisdom that pours forth from Him, either. Wisdom, obedience, the two will always be together. We can't expect them to be operating on different planes.

*Psalm 111:10 (NKJV) <sup>10</sup> The fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom; A good understanding have all those who do His commandments. His praise endures forever.*

*Proverbs 1:7–9 (NKJV) <sup>7</sup> The fear of the LORD is the beginning of knowledge, But fools despise wisdom and instruction. <sup>8</sup> My son, hear the instruction of your father, And do not forsake the law of your mother; <sup>9</sup> For they will be a graceful ornament on your head, And chains about your neck.*

### **What's the Chances? / God is Sovereign & Intimate / What Are You Going Through Today?**

Saul goes into the cave that David just happens be in. I've been in En Gedi. I don't know how many caves there are. There's a lot, but even still, this is pretty high probabilities, of all caves that Saul goes into, he goes into the one that David's in. Statistically, you go what's the chances of that? To which we would answer, "From man's perspective, highly unlikely. From God's design, highly provident," because God is a sovereign God, and He aligns things to men to cross on this path. One of them is to show Saul his heart and how far and wrong he is about David.

The other is for David's heart, show David what's in his heart. We see David has such a very tender heart here and very obedient heart to God. Here's what I want you to take away in the importance of it. You have a sovereign God, and a sovereign God is in your details. A intimate God is a God who is in your details. God is in the details of not just David's life who is our hero, but He's in the details of Saul's life, who's still trying to win to his heart the turn, repent, and come back to. God arranges these details because He's a God in the details.

I don't know what you're going through today. I don't know what you might be facing, decisions to be made, actions to be taken, but I want you to know that you can trust a sovereign God's hand is in those, and you're not alone in these decisions or actions. Secondly, He's in the details because He's into your details, your life. He's an intimate God. He knows the numbers of hair on your head. He formed you in your mother's womb. You're not some number to Him. You're a precious treasure to Him. He's going to be handling, holding His precious treasure, and that's you. He'll be in the details of everything and anything that has to deal with you, His precious treasure.

**1 Samuel 24:4 Then the men of David said to him, “This is the day of which the LORD said to you, ‘Behold, I will deliver your enemy into your hand, that you may do to him as it seems good to you.’ ” And David arose and secretly cut off a corner of Saul’s robe.**

#### **Some Previous Occasion – Told This**

Apparently, on some previous occasion God promised David, “Behold, I will deliver your enemy into your hand, that you may do to him as it seems good to you.” They believed that this was the fulfillment of the promise and that David needed to seize the promise by faith and by the sword.

#### **David Doesn’t Consider Saul his Enemy**

See David never considered Saul his enemy, thus why he doesn’t apply this word to himself personally.

#### **Be careful of godly Counsel**

We are told to seek godly counsel, and we should. But you need to be careful in a trial, especially a long trial, of the godly counsel you receive. Your friends can become sympathetic to you, become emotional over your situation, and give you counsel that makes them feel good because they love you so much, and not give you counsel that is really of the Lord. And you yourself need to on guard in the midst of a long trial, that when the opportunity comes to end the trial that you don’t jump on it just because it can end the trial. You have to seek the Lord and hear from the Lord, because you may end the trial, and then open the door to a whole new trial that is worse than the one you are currently in.

*Proverbs 1:5 (NKJV) <sup>5</sup> A wise man will hear and increase learning, And a man of understanding will attain wise counsel,*

#### **\*\*\*Glad David Let God Take Care of Saul\*\*\***

See I am so glad that David let God take care of Saul and not himself, because when God allows Saul to be taken out by the Philistines, no one can lay charge against David that he forced himself on to the throne. When David arises to the throne, he won't have the killing of Saul to deal with, no one can lay that charge against him.

#### **Remember – You Don’t have to Live with Your Opinion**

Also, I always make the point when giving counsel, be careful about your emotions because your emotions can come to opinions more than the Word of God and, as I always say, you don't have to live with your opinion but they do. So you give somebody an emotional opinion of what they should do and they do it, you go home, you go back to your normal life but now their life has greatly changed. And so, be careful there because you don't have to live with your opinion but the other person does.

**1 Samuel 24:5 Now it happened afterward that David’s heart troubled him because he had cut Saul’s robe.**

**1 Samuel 24:6 And he said to his men, “The LORD forbid that I should do this thing to my master, the LORD’s anointed, to stretch out my hand against him, seeing he is the anointed of the LORD.”**

**1 Samuel 24:7 So David restrained his servants with these words, and did not allow them to rise against Saul. And Saul got up from the cave and went on his way.**

#### **David is Convicted - God didn’t Say to Kill Saul – Or Cut His Robe / To be That Sensitive to God**

David is convicted, and let it be known not only had God not told him to kill Saul, God hadn't given him the okay to cut Saul's robe. David knows it. Yes, that is how sensitive God wants us to be towards another brother or sister.

#### **Look at Tenderness of David / He Kills Giants and Cuts Head Off – He is a Tough Guy / Lord Make me Sensitive**

Look at the tenderness of David's heart. Let's not miss it because he's a tough guy. He doesn't just kill giants, he cuts their heads off and carries them around. He doesn't just kill a couple of the enemies. They sing songs about his ten thousand that he slaughters. He's a tough guy and then look at his sensitivity to the things of the Lord. I just admire that and ask the Lord to make me that sensitive. Give me this type of sensitivity so I might always be pleasing to you, Lord, in all my conversations and all of my ways, at home with my wife, with my kids, in the workplace among the ministry. Even just conversating with somebody as a random stranger, that I won't look down upon them. I'll look at them as a treasure of God. That in all people I'll just be sensitive, but I want to please you, Lord.

### **David is Convicted, Sensitive, - That is the Holy Spirit**

Now, moving on to make another important point, David is convicted that he touched Saul. David is so sensitive about pleasing the Lord in this manner that even just touching the robe of the king David feels conviction that he did wrong. That's the holy Spirit speaking to a man. The same spirit that spoke to David lives in you, if you have received Jesus Christ as your Lord and Savior. The Spirit will speak to you and convict you of sin and righteousness, saying, "This is not what I would have you be doing. This is not where I would have you to be." For us it's important to be sensitive, to be able to hear the voice of the Lord speaking to us in times such as this.

*John 16:13 (NKJV)*<sup>13</sup> *However, when He, the Spirit of truth, has come, He will guide you into all truth; for He will not speak on His own authority, but whatever He hears He will speak; and He will tell you things to come.*

### **Difference between Convict and Conviction / Devil's Tactic / Don't be beaten Down**

NOW Listen, Christian. There's a difference between convict and conviction. Roman's Chapter 8 says, "There is no condemnation for those who are in Christ Jesus." God doesn't condemn you and make you a convict when he's convicting you. What God is doing is he is working, he is walking, he is in a relationship with you, and he doesn't come here to condemn you and make you this convict and you're guilty because that will just drive you to shame and that will drive you to, "I give up. What's the use?" God comes with a conviction, "I want to make you greater. I want you to rise to new heights. I want you to be separated. I want you to be pure. I want you to walk in power because purity and power are always synonymous together." But the devil's tactic is always to condemn you, make you feel like a convict, and then make you feel like God doesn't want nothing to do with you because then you will cease to pray, you will cease to seek Him, you will distance yourself from Him, and when you do that you will no longer be sensitive to Him. When God convicts you, say thank you. Be excited about that. Don't be beat down. Know that you can be broken by it, but that's okay because when you're broken before God, then that means his Holy Spirit, His living water can pierce through those areas that are dry ground and bring them and make them into an oasis in your life. But when you allow yourself to be condemned to become a convict, you will distance yourself, and there will be no way that God can reach you. That's one of Satan's plans. His tactics.

*Romans 8:1 (NKJV)*<sup>1</sup> *There is therefore now no condemnation to those who are in Christ Jesus, who do not walk according to the flesh, but according to the Spirit.*

### **Great Power**

Great power when I insert my name into Psalm 32: 2: "Blessed is Ray Bollas, whose sin the LORD does not count against him."

*Psalms 32:2 (NKJV)*<sup>2</sup> *Blessed is the man to whom the LORD does not impute iniquity, And in whose spirit there is no deceit.*

### **David Doesn't Allow himself to be Condemned / God Making a King – God Making You into His Image**

Satan, he's not gonna get that on David. David's convicted, but David doesn't allow himself to be condemned. God's making a king out of a shepherd. That's what God's plan is for each and every one of you, to shape you and mold you into his image. You'll be greater than a king. You are the sons and daughters of the king of king's and the lord of lords, and He is turning you into His likeness. As you become convicted, you'll grow closer to him and you'll walk with him. Then you'll find peace and power. You'll have an intimate relationship. It's a God who loves you and calls you by name. It's a beautiful thing.

*2 Corinthians 3:18 (NKJV)*<sup>18</sup> *But we all, with unveiled face, beholding as in a mirror the glory of the Lord, are being transformed into the same image from glory to glory, just as by the Spirit of the Lord.*

### **God Calls Saul – the Lord's Anointed / What is their Worth to God?**

Notice that David calls Saul the Lord's anointed. David is recognizing and exalting Saul's worth to God. David isn't being the judge and the determinant of Saul's worth. He is letting God have that final determination. Here is a key that is vitally important to each and every one of us when were in the midst of conflict resolution we must look at that other person, who we may view as a sore spot in our life or even an enemy in all conflict, we have to look at them and view them, "What is their worth to God? How does God view them? What is their value to the Lord?" I think if we're honest and truly honest with ourselves we will look and say that person is blood bought, that person is precious to God himself. That person, God sent his only Begotten Son for. That person is a treasure to God!

As I view them as a treasure of God, regardless of how much pain they may cause me, I know that first and foremost they're God's treasures. It will bring me to a place to being very careful of how I'm going to deal with

God's treasure, how I'm going to treat God's treasure, what I'm going to say about God's treasure, what I'm going to say to God's treasure, and let me tell you if you will view this person as God's treasure, it will greatly change any aggression that you will have towards them. It will greatly change how you will respond to them.

Their heart is God's treasure, and it is as if the Lord allows us to handle, touch, have connection with their treasure. Imagine the picture of that, as God says here is their heart, it is a treasure to me, and I am going to let you handle it. How should we approach that? Imagine if I took my bible right now that is in my hand and throw it on the ground, we would all be shocked as we would say that is the word of god, that is a treasure, and you just toss it around like it is common, what are you doing. So much more that person's heart, who is God's treasure that we get to touch and handle as H allows and he (and they) invite us in to handle it.

### **Doesn't Matter how they Respond**

Let me add, it doesn't matter how they respond to you. That's between them and God, of them choosing to value you as a treasure. This is between you and God ultimately. Even though you're dealing with a person it's ultimately between you and God of how you handle and deal with God's treasure. It will change your whole life when you have conflict with another person because of the value that you'll put on them. Once they have value, then you will treat them accordingly.

### **If 2 People Can Come with Same Approach**

And if you can get two people come in with the same approach, you are God's treasure, you are highly valued, watch conflicts simmer down, watch them turn into peaceable discussions and heartfelt expressions. Two people that say, "Can we talk because this is very heavy on my heart?" When you find two people who will humble themselves and exalt the other, watch how quickly conflicts will change into peace.

David would say about them:

*Psalm 139:title (NKJV) For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David.*

*Psalm 139:13–15 (NKJV) <sup>13</sup> For You formed my inward parts; You covered me in my mother's womb. <sup>14</sup> I will praise You, for I am fearfully and wonderfully made; Marvelous are Your works, And that my soul knows very well. <sup>15</sup> My frame was not hidden from You, When I was made in secret, And skillfully wrought in the lowest parts of the earth.*

*Psalm 139:17–18 (NKJV) <sup>17</sup> How precious also are Your thoughts to me, O God! How great is the sum of them! <sup>18</sup> If I should count them, they would be more in number than the sand; When I awake, I am still with You.*

*Psalm 56:title (NKJV) To the Chief Musician. Set to "The Silent Dove in Distant Lands." a Michtam of David When the Philistines Captured Him in Gath.*

*Psalm 56:8–9 (NKJV) <sup>8</sup> You number my wanderings; Put my tears into Your bottle; Are they not in Your book? <sup>9</sup> When I cry out to You, Then my enemies will turn back; This I know, because God is for me.*

*Psalm 40:title (NKJV) To the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David.*

*Psalm 40:5 (NKJV) <sup>5</sup> Many, O LORD my God, are Your wonderful works Which You have done; And Your thoughts toward us Cannot be recounted to You in order; If I would declare and speak of them, They are more than can be numbered.*

### **Pick Up Here Next Study**

So we will pick up here in our next study. And lets ponder over the things we studied, and let us let the Lord speak to us about them.

### **Come to Throne of Grace**

So now come to the throne of grace and spend time with the Lord, ask Him take this word and work it into your life.

*\*Hebrews 4:16 (NKJV) <sup>16</sup> Let us therefore come boldly to the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy and find grace to help in time of need.*

### **Prayer Guide**

- Reverence – What do we see about our Great God?

- Response – How do I respond to all that He is?
- Requests – What can I boldly request from Him based on this?
- Readiness – What do I need to be on-guard against when I leave here today?
- Reverence – How great is Our God?

**End of Study**

## 1 Samuel 24:8-22

### Recap – Intro

To recap where we are in our study through the Book of 1 Samuel; the current king is Saul, and God has told him that he is disqualified himself from being king because he is a man after his own heart, not God's. Saul is all about Saul, not God. God has a man (David) who is a man after God's own heart, and he is to be the next king of Israel. But Saul will not go easily, and he fights against the Lord's command by fighting against David, to the point Saul's whole life is consumed with hunting David down and trying to kill him. This drama will drag on for 10-15 years.

*1 Samuel 13:11–14 (NKJV)* <sup>11</sup> And Samuel said, "What have you done?" Saul said, "When I saw that the people were scattered from me, and that you did not come within the days appointed, and that the Philistines gathered together at Michmash, <sup>12</sup> then I said, 'The Philistines will now come down on me at Gilgal, and I have not made supplication to the LORD.' Therefore I felt compelled, and offered a burnt offering." <sup>13</sup> And Samuel said to Saul, "You have done foolishly. You have not kept the commandment of the LORD your God, which He commanded you. For now the LORD would have established your kingdom over Israel forever. <sup>14</sup> But now your kingdom shall not continue. The LORD has sought for Himself a man after His own heart, and the LORD has commanded him to be commander over His people, because you have not kept what the LORD commanded you."

*1 Samuel 15:6 (NKJV)* <sup>6</sup> Then Saul said to the Kenites, "Go, depart, get down from among the Amalekites, lest I destroy you with them. For you showed kindness to all the children of Israel when they came up out of Egypt." So the Kenites departed from among the Amalekites.

*1 Samuel 15:27–29 (NKJV)* <sup>27</sup> And as Samuel turned around to go away, Saul seized the edge of his robe, and it tore. <sup>28</sup> So Samuel said to him, "The LORD has torn the kingdom of Israel from you today, and has given it to a neighbor of yours, who is better than you. <sup>29</sup> And also the Strength of Israel will not lie nor relent. For He is not a man, that He should relent."

*1 Samuel 16:12–13 (NKJV)* <sup>12</sup> So he sent and brought him in. Now he was ruddy, with bright eyes, and good-looking. And the LORD said, "Arise, anoint him; for this is the one!" <sup>13</sup> Then Samuel took the horn of oil and anointed him in the midst of his brothers; and the Spirit of the LORD came upon David from that day forward. So Samuel arose and went to Ramah.

### Chapter 23 Recap

We pick up here in chapter 24. Back in chapter 23 David and his men went and rescued the people of the city of Keilah who had been under a life and death attack by the Philistines who were robbing the city of their grain which was the food of life for the people of that city. David rescues the people of the city, literally save their life, and David comes to find out that they are willing to turn on him and deliver him up to death unto Saul. So David after a time in prayer with the Lord gets out of the city and escapes Saul. Then next up, David's own countryman of his family tribe and lineage (the Ziphites) find out where David is hiding and they get word to Saul, here is where David is hiding, come kill him. To which David flees, but he gets trapped by Saul, it looks like the hunt is over and Saul wins, but then (by chance – hahaha) word comes to Saul the Philistines are attacking the land (probably in Saul's hometown because he obviously doesn't care about the rest of Israel) and Saul has to take off and go fight the Philistines, and David escapes to En Gedi, and we pick it up here today in chapter 24.

*1 Samuel 23:26–29 (NKJV)* <sup>26</sup> Then Saul went on one side of the mountain, and David and his men on the other side of the mountain. So David made haste to get away from Saul, for Saul and his men were encircling David and his men to take them. <sup>27</sup> But a messenger came to Saul, saying, "Hurry and come, for the Philistines have invaded the land!" <sup>28</sup> Therefore Saul returned from pursuing David, and went against the Philistines; so they called that place the Rock of Escape. <sup>29</sup> Then David went up from there and dwelt in strongholds at En Gedi.

### What's in This Study for You Today?

What is in it for you today to read about a story that took place some 3,000 years ago? It is that man hasn't changed in 3,000 years ago, and neither has God. And although I am sure there is only one or two of you here today (haha) who have some type of conflict going on with someone in your life (whether child, spouse, parent, coworker, sibling, brother or sister in the Lord), a conflict that may only be a few days old, or one like we see here between David and Saul (years long, seems like most of a lifetime); God teaches us about how we are to handle conflicts with others, and where He is at in the midst of them, and what He is doing in them and through them. So for the one or two of you in the midst of some type of conflict lets get into chapter 24, and to the rest feel free to play angry-birds on your cell phones (haha)

*Hebrews 13:8 (NKJV)* <sup>8</sup> Jesus Christ is the same yesterday, today, and forever.

*Malachi 3:6 (NKJV)* <sup>6</sup> "For I am the LORD, I do not change; Therefore you are not consumed, O sons of Jacob.

### Outline 1 Samuel 24:1-22:

- Saul Seeks David with 3,000 Choice Men (24:1-2)
- David will not Touch the Lord's Anointed (24:3-7)
- David Appeals to Saul (24:8-15)
- Saul's Response to David (24:16-22)

### Saul Seeks David with 3,000 Choice Men (24:1-2)

**1 Samuel 24:1-2 (NKJV)** <sup>1</sup> Now it happened, when Saul had returned from following the Philistines, that it was told him, saying, "Take note! David is in the Wilderness of En Gedi." <sup>2</sup> Then Saul took three thousand chosen men from all Israel, and went to seek David and his men on the Rocks of the Wild Goats.

### **Saul Returns**

Saul had (end chapter 23) David surrounded and was only moments away from destroying him, but then had to break away because word had come that the Philistines were invading the land (most likely his hometown) and he had to turn quickly to go fight them. David escaped, by God's miraculous intervention. So as we discussed last week, there will never be a rest from the spiritual warfare we are in, even after great victories and deliverances. But, I guess I should add to that thought, yea there may be rest from it, where the enemy seems to be leaving us alone, and that is because we are resting and the enemy does not consider us a threat. David is a threat to Saul, and Saul gives him no rest. Good picture of the evil wanting to attack God's chosen who are a threat to Satan's kingdom. And as long as you are, Satan will come. As long as you are not, he will leave you alone. I have to be honest with you, I was reflecting last night how I seemed to have a relatively almost zero spiritual warfare week (as compared to other weeks), to which I then realized how "cool" I had been in my spiritual fervency; so no sooner had I lite the fuse of deep fervent prayer, it seemed I could immediately sense the spiritual attacks coming upon me as I prayed. To which I say, good! I am back on track.

### **Saul's Special Forces**

The word here for "chosen men" means they were battle tested, well experienced fighters. Saul is choosing the best of his best, kind of like Special Ops, Navy Seals, Delta Force, men to go hunt and kill David. Saul is obsessed with killing David and holding on to his kingdom, even though God has already told him that his kingdom has been taken from him and given to another (which Saul knows full well at this point that it is David).

### **Forcing versus Battling**

David knows he is to be the next king, but waits upon the Lord to bring that to pass, as he will not kill Saul when opportunity arises as we saw in last week's study. So here we see two men, one is trying to force a situation, another is waiting upon the Lord and trusting in the Lord. Well, how great it would be in our lives, if only things would be as clear as they are in our story; But let's be honest, sometimes it is very hard to distinguish between am I forcing something, or am I ..... battling through something. As we are reminded, we wrestle not against flesh and blood but against principalities and powers, against the rulers of darkness of this age, against spiritual hosts of wickedness in the heavenly places. We wrestle against the very wiles of the devil. How can I tell if I am trying to force something (in my flesh), or if I am battling through something, because there is an enemy who is against me?

*Ephesians 6:10-13 (NKJV)* <sup>10</sup> Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord and in the power of His might. <sup>11</sup> Put on the whole armor of God, that you may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. <sup>12</sup> For we do not wrestle against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this age, against spiritual hosts of wickedness in the heavenly places. <sup>13</sup> Therefore take up the whole armor of God, that you may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand.

### **How to Tell?**

How can we tell, The Lord gives us a great example for comparison of two real people, who lived and walked this big ball of dirt, and faced the same struggles we all do in our flesh and this world. Let's compare the two, and I think things become real clear on how we can tell.

### Saul:

- Has disregarded the word of God
- Has no godly counsel (as he has separated from Samuel)

- Feels the pressure of time, as if it is running out, and he has to make something happen before it is too late.
- And, clearly Saul has no peace

#### David:

- Has and rests in the word of God
- Has godly counsel in Samuel and Jonathan
- Feels no pressure of time, simply waits upon the Lord and the Lord's timing
- And, has total peace

#### **How About You Today? / How About Peace?**

So maybe today you are in that place wondering if you are forcing something or battling something, if so, how do these two comparisons line up for you? Especially, the peace part?

*Proverbs 3:5–6 (NKJV)* <sup>5</sup> Trust in the LORD with all your heart, And lean not on your own understanding; <sup>6</sup> In all your ways acknowledge Him, And He shall direct your paths.

*Isaiah 26:3–4 (NKJV)* <sup>3</sup> You will keep him in perfect peace, Whose mind is stayed on You, Because he trusts in You. <sup>4</sup> Trust in the LORD forever, For in YAH, the LORD, is everlasting strength.

#### David will not Touch the Lord's Anointed (24:3-7) – David Restrains His Men

**1 Samuel 24:3–6 (NKJV)** <sup>3</sup> So he came to the sheepfolds by the road, where there *was* a cave; and Saul went in to attend to his needs. (David and his men were staying in the recesses of the cave.) <sup>4</sup> Then the men of David said to him, "This is the day of which the LORD said to you, 'Behold, I will deliver your enemy into your hand, that you may do to him as it seems good to you.'" And David arose and secretly cut off a corner of Saul's robe. <sup>5</sup> Now it happened afterward that David's heart troubled him because he had cut Saul's robe. <sup>6</sup> And he said to his men, "The LORD forbid that I should do this thing to my master, the LORD's anointed, to stretch out my hand against him, seeing he *is* the anointed of the LORD."

#### **Of All the Caves – Do You believe in Sovereignty of God in Your Life Today?**

Saul has to use the restroom. Of all the caves in En Gedi, Saul picks the one that David and 600 men with swords are in. Can you trust that God is sovereign in every detail of your life. Hey, not just for David, but Saul! God loves Saul and is showing Saul that he is chasing and trying to kill the wrong man. Saul needs to hunt down and kill his flesh, that is keeping him from entering into the personal and covenant relationship that his Creator, God the Lord, wants to have with him.

#### **David won't Touch Saul**

David will not touch Saul, as he recognizes and acknowledges that Saul is the Lord's anointed, and it is not for him to lay a hand or a charge against him.

Last week we touched on two vital points that are to be held and remembered when we are in a conflict with another person, and actually, are just in a relationship with the world around us:

First, you are God's treasure, you are His creation. Our lives are literally on loan from God, we think we own ourselves but that is not true, we are stewards over the lives God gives us. We are His treasures, and He says to us, here is my treasure that I am giving to you to hold for Me, it is you, it is your heart. I made you, and I bought you on Calvary's cross, you are precious to me.

*Psalms 139:13–14 (NKJV)* <sup>13</sup> For You formed my inward parts; You covered me in my mother's womb. <sup>14</sup> I will praise You, for I am fearfully and wonderfully made; Marvelous are Your works, And that my soul knows very well.

*Daniel 5:23 (NKJV)* <sup>23</sup> And you have lifted yourself up against the Lord of heaven. They have brought the vessels of His house before you, and you and your lords, your wives and your concubines, have drunk wine from them. And you have praised the gods of silver and gold, bronze and iron, wood and stone, which do not see or hear or know; and the God who holds your breath in His hand and owns all your ways, you have not glorified.

*1 Corinthians 6:20 (NKJV)* <sup>20</sup> For you were bought at a price; therefore glorify God in your body and in your spirit, which are God's.

### **Boy & Boat / You are Twice Mine**

There once was a story about a little boy who built a sailboat. He had it all fixed up, tarred and painted. He took it to the lake and pushed it in hoping it would sail. Sure enough a wisp of breeze filled the little sail and it billowed and went rippling along the waves. Suddenly before the little boy knew it, the boat was out of his reach, even though he waded in fast and tried to grab it. As he watched it float away, he hoped maybe the breeze would shift and it would come sailing back to him. Instead he watched it go farther and farther until it was gone. When he went home crying, his mother asked, "What's wrong, didn't it work?" And he said, "It worked too well." Some time later, the little boy was downtown and walked past a second hand store. There in the window he saw the boat. It was unmistakably his, so he went in and said to the proprietor, "That's my boat." He walked to the window, picked it up and started to leave with it. The owner of the shop said, "Wait a minute, Sonny. That's my boat. I bought it from someone." The boy said, "No, it's my boat. I made it. See." And he showed him the little scratches and the marks where he hammered and filed. The man said, "I'm sorry, Sonny. If you want it, you have to buy it." The poor little guy didn't have any money, but he worked hard and saved his pennies. Finally, one day he had enough money. He went in and bought the little boat. As he left the store holding the boat close to him, he was heard saying, "You're my boat. You're twice my boat. First you're my boat 'cause I made you and second you're my boat 'cause I bought you!"

### **Your Worth is Not Determined By Someone Else**

Christian, your worth is not determined by someone else, not determined by how the world values or doesn't, your worth is based on Christ's valuation, and He considers you His treasure, therefore live that way and never (regardless of circumstances) let someone else determine your worth. And let me say to whomever needs to hear this today, if your parents did not put high value on you in your childhood (even to today), does not determine your value to your heavenly father, so God pleads with you today to separate that from your thoughts on how precious you are to your Father in heaven. Therefore you need to continually tend to your heart, let it be cultivated by your personal relationship with the Lord.

Secondly, that other person is God's Treasure Too! And may we never forget that, and may we treat them as such. David does not attack Saul, because David views Saul as God's anointed, God's treasure, just as treasured as David is (maybe even more as we see the humility of David). And so is the example for us. Whether in an interpersonal conflict with someone else, or just life interaction, we need to remember that person is God's treasure. And when we do, we will see how differently and delicately we will handle them. When we realize God is saying, here this person is my treasure, just as you are, and I am going to let you handle their heart, my treasure. When we realize that, we will handle them like a treasure, for they are a treasure.

So your worth is not determined by them, but remember also, neither is their worth determined by you, but God only!

**1 Samuel 24:7 So David restrained his servants with these words, and did not allow them to rise against Saul. And Saul got up from the cave and went on his way.**

### **The Men Restrained / Something About David**

This is quite remarkable when you stop to think about it. The men, these battle-hardened warriors, who fight to win, who fight to end the aggression and oppression of the enemy, they stand-down based on David's words. Think about it, here is our chance to end this, to go home to our family, hold our wife and kids again, to stop living in caves, to stop look over their shoulders, to stop question who they can trust and not trust, they can finally go back to their lives, and all they have to do is kill Saul who is in their hands right now. And interestingly, we won't read of any rebellion against David for letting him go, not just now, but in the future, for David lets him go but still will have years of running from Saul left, and we won't read of his men a year or two or ten coming back on David saying you are a lousy leader, you had him in the cave and let him go, and here I am sick and tired of living in caves and looking over my shoulder. Nope, none of that. For there was something about David, that the men saw in David, that when David said and led, they were confident in David. They yielded not because David's position of authority, but the power of the words he spoke. I believe they were confident in David's words, because they believed they were the words of God Himself, and that David knew and received these words of God, because of his intimate and personal

relationship with the Lord. Oh how I so desire to live and lead my family like this. To which I can, as I see two great examples, one is in David, and the other is on our great-than-David, Jesus Christ.

See there was something about Jesus that the disciples saw, that they recognized that Jesus wasn't just pulling his strength and wisdom from within Himself, but his relationship with the Father. I am ever so amazed that after all the disciples saw Jesus do, the thing they asked Him to teach them how to do, was pray! Of all the things they said, Lord teach us to pray.

*Luke 11:1-4 (NKJV) <sup>1</sup> Now it came to pass, as He was praying in a certain place, when He ceased, that one of His disciples said to Him, "Lord, teach us to pray, as John also taught his disciples." <sup>2</sup> So He said to them, "When you pray, say: Our Father in heaven, Hallowed be Your name. Your kingdom come. Your will be done On earth as it is in heaven. <sup>3</sup> Give us day by day our daily bread. <sup>4</sup> And forgive us our sins, For we also forgive everyone who is indebted to us. And do not lead us into temptation, But deliver us from the evil one."*

#### They:

- They heard of His overcoming in the wilderness temptation (Luke 4)
- They saw the casting out of demons of man at the synagogue in Galilee (Luke 4)
- They saw the healing of Peter's mother-in-law (Luke 4)
- They saw the cleansing of the leper (Luke 5)
- They saw the paralytic healed (Luke 5)
- They saw the man with the withered hand healed (Luke 5)
- They heard the amazing teaching of the Sermon on the Mount (Luke 6)
- They saw the centurion's son healed from sickness that was unto death (Luke 7)
- They saw the widow of Nain's son raised from the dead (Luke 7)
- They saw the seas stilled at His voice (Luke 8)
- They saw the demons cast into the swine (Luke 8)
- They saw the woman with the issue of blood for 12 years healed (Luke 8)
- They saw Jairus' daughter raised from the dead (Luke 8)
- They saw Jesus feed the 5,000 with a few loaves and fish (Luke 9)
  
- But they saw how they couldn't cast the demon out of the boy, but Jesus could (Luke 9)
- But then He sent them out to preach, and it was He who gave them authority over the demons (Luke 10)

#### **But Said – Teach us to Pray**

After all they saw, they didn't come to Jesus and say teach us to preach awesome sermons like you that will move people, teach us to heal people and raise people from the dead, teach us how to do miracles like the loaves and fish, teach us how to cast out demons, how to calm the seas with our words, of all those great and mighty things they saw they didn't ask Jesus to teach them how to do those things, rather they come to Jesus and say Lord, teach us how to pray.

#### **Doctrine of Kenosis**

See they saw, that all those things Jesus did, he did them by His connection to the Father, through prayer. It is theologically/doctrinally what we call the "Doctrine of Kenosis", from the Greek word "Kenosis". In Philippians 2:7, where it says that Jesus made Himself of no reputation, the literal meaning of "no reputation" is that He "emptied Himself of His privileges". Oh Jesus was always, every moment He walked this earth God, but what He did was laid down His Divine Powers. Thus, everything Jesus did, miracles and ministry, was all through His connection to the Father in prayer. Before Jesus fed the 5,000 what did he do, He looked and prayed to the Father in heaven. Everything Jesus, He did it through His connection to the Father, that was connected and maintained through His life of prayer.

*Philippians 2:5-8 (NKJV) <sup>5</sup> Let this mind be in you which was also in Christ Jesus, <sup>6</sup> who, being in the form of God, did not consider it robbery to be equal with God, <sup>7</sup> but made Himself of no reputation, taking the form of a bondservant, and coming in the likeness of men. <sup>8</sup> And being found in appearance as a man, He humbled Himself and became obedient to the point of death, even the death of the cross.*

*Philippians 2:7 (ESV) <sup>7</sup> but emptied himself, by taking the form of a servant, being born in the likeness of men.*

*Philippians 2:7 (NIV84) <sup>7</sup> but made himself nothing, taking the very nature of a servant, being made in human likeness.*

### **Hence – Teach Us to Pray**

Hence why the disciples said teach us to pray, because they saw the power in prayer, in prayer being the place of power in Jesus's life. And, I think this is what the followers of David saw, that his power and wisdom came from his intimate relationship that he had with the Lord in worship and psalm writing, those times he spent alone with God whether in the sheep field, or the cave. So Christian, where does your power come from?

Oh Lord – teach us to pray, and make us men and woman of prayer!

### David Appeals to Saul (24:8-15)

**1 Samuel 24:8 David also arose afterward, went out of the cave, and called out to Saul, saying, “My lord the king!” And when Saul looked behind him, David stooped with his face to the earth, and bowed down.**

**1 Samuel 24:9 And David said to Saul: “Why do you listen to the words of men who say, ‘Indeed David seeks your harm’?**

### **There is no Team-Saul / Or Team-You – Or Team Them**

So, regarding Saul here was one of his greatest issues is that he really believed in team Saul. He thought it was Saul and God. They made a team and that God was against David. You know, we can do the same thing where we have team Ray and God's on my team and God's in agreement with me. God's looking at that person who I'm having conflict with and God is saying, "Uh huh. You're right, Ray. I agree. I'm so disappointed in them. I'm not gonna give them any favor. I'm gonna have to deal with them." We make it into, "We're a team with God". And we miss that God loves them. God doesn't pick teams. God is intimate with every human being and yes, listen to me, even the unsaved because God loves them. He wishes that none should perish and all should seek repentance (2 Peter 3:9). There is no "we" in this conflict resolution. It's us. God deals and desires equally a change for every person involved.

Or

Team Them – and I say that because there are some, maybe some here today, who have been wronged by another, and you feel God is on their side. Maybe because you feel everyone is for them and not you. Or you feel they are “getting away with it” and not being disciplined or confronted with that thing. And you feel God is on their team, and not yours. Listen beloved, I know it hurts, and I know how you could feel the way you do, especially when the days turn into weeks into months maybe even years (just ask David). But know this, God is not Team-Them, God is for both you and wants only the best for both of you, and though they may seem to be getting away with it, God will in His timing (as He aligns their heart to the matter) will confront them and deal with them. He is not for them, and against you. God is always for you, but don't confuse that he is necessarily against them.

*Romans 8:31–35 (NKJV)* <sup>31</sup> What then shall we say to these things? If God is for us, who can be against us? <sup>32</sup> He who did not spare His own Son, but delivered Him up for us all, how shall He not with Him also freely give us all things? <sup>33</sup> Who shall bring a charge against God's elect? It is God who justifies. <sup>34</sup> Who is he who condemns? It is Christ who died, and furthermore is also risen, who is even at the right hand of God, who also makes intercession for us. <sup>35</sup> Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? Shall tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword?

**1 Samuel 24:10 Look, this day your eyes have seen that the LORD delivered you today into my hand in the cave, and someone urged me to kill you. But my eye spared you, and I said, ‘I will not stretch out my hand against my lord, for he is the LORD's anointed.’**

**1 Samuel 24:11 Moreover, my father, see! Yes, see the corner of your robe in my hand! For in that I cut off the corner of your robe, and did not kill you, know and see that there is neither evil nor rebellion in my hand, and I have not sinned against you. Yet you hunt my life to take it.**

**1 Samuel 24:12 Let the LORD judge between you and me, and let the LORD avenge me on you. But my hand shall not be against you.**

**1 Samuel 24:13 As the proverb of the ancients says, ‘Wickedness proceeds from the wicked.’ But my hand shall not be against you.**

**1 Samuel 24:14 After whom has the king of Israel come out? Whom do you pursue? A dead dog? A flea?**

**1 Samuel 24:15 Therefore let the LORD be judge, and judge between you and me, and see and plead my case, and deliver me out of your hand."**

### **Power in Letting the Lord Judge**

Underline this, David says, "Let the Lord judge between me and you." There's power in your conflict wherever that may be, where you go,

- "I'm just gonna let the Lord judge this between us.
- Lord, I'm gonna let you judge me,
- but I'm not gonna judge him or her. I'm gonna stand down on that.
- I'm gonna step up on judging myself." And opening myself and say, "Lord, what's my role in this?"
- What am I doing to feed this problem?"

You'll find power in that in your conflicts.

### **Glad David Didn't Force Issue – I can Trust he IS the King**

See I like this story so much better because I'm sure without a doubt David should be king because David didn't judge Saul, God did. We know it was God who removed Saul at his timing to install David as the king and we can trust in that.

### **Only God Can Mete Judgement Correctly / You Are Way Too Small**

When God says vengeance is mine, it's because only he knows how to mete out vengeance correctly. We can't. It's truly not within our ability of when, when not to, how to. It really is something we should just leave to God. Folks, we are just way too small, and we just can't see the whole picture of what God is doing. David gives us a great life application, and that is leave vengeance and judgment to God.

*Hebrews 10:30 (NKJV) <sup>30</sup> For we know Him who said, "Vengeance is Mine, I will repay," says the Lord. And again, "The LORD will judge His people."*

### **Saul's Response to David (24:16-22)**

**1 Samuel 24:16 So it was, when David had finished speaking these words to Saul, that Saul said, "Is this your voice, my son David?" And Saul lifted up his voice and wept.**

**1 Samuel 24:17 Then he said to David: "You are more righteous than I; for you have rewarded me with good, whereas I have rewarded you with evil.**

**1 Samuel 24:18 And you have shown this day how you have dealt well with me; for when the LORD delivered me into your hand, you did not kill me.**

**1 Samuel 24:19 For if a man finds his enemy, will he let him get away safely? Therefore may the LORD reward you with good for what you have done to me this day.**

**1 Samuel 24:20 And now I know indeed that you shall surely be king, and that the kingdom of Israel shall be established in your hand.**

### **Saul Knows**

Saul knows that David will be the next king.

### **Saul is Not David's Enemy**

David did not consider Saul his enemy, but we see that Saul considered David his enemy.

### **God will Never Lose / Nothing Can Stop God's Plan for Your Life**

So listen Christian, God will never lose, period. You have to believe that in your life. God will never lose and whatever his plan and purpose is for your life, it can't be stopped by another person. No man, government or program can stop the work of God in your life. Only you can by your disobedience. But as for your faithfulness, God will never lose concerning you.

### **What About Their Free-Will Impacting God's Plan for You**

And here's what I want to say. You know what I struggle with? I always say, I believe that Lord, but see, you give me free will. Therefore that means you give them free will. As long as they're exercising their free will and their

free will is against me, then it is possible for me to lose because you're honoring their free will and that is preventing me from what you have for me to which I am reminded as I look at this passage. Saul had free will and there is a point where God said enough, your disobedience. I must now judge your free will and I will bring a penalty, a punishment, a wrath upon you. And he does. Chapter 26. And when he does, that then opens up David's rise to the throne just as God said it would be. So it does appear there's a time where you're losing but you're never because God never loses and whatever he's destined for you, whatever he's purposed, it will come to pass.

**1 Samuel 24:21 Therefore swear now to me by the LORD that you will not cut off my descendants after me, and that you will not destroy my name from my father's house."**

**1 Samuel 24:22 So David swore to Saul. And Saul went home, but David and his men went up to the stronghold.**

### **Killing off of Past Dynasty**

The promise that Saul's asking of David to remember his lineages. Saul knows David will be king, and so was in all the kingdoms around, that he would kill off the previous lineage and dynasties so no one would arise and try to lay claim to the throne. Saul is literally pleading for his son, Jonathon. We know that David's already made that commitment to Jonathan and we'll see in the life of David that he'll honor that commitment to Jonathan even after Jonathan himself will die. It's a beautiful picture of David's trust in the Lord and His love.

### **David Doesn't Go back Home**

David doesn't go back home. He goes back to the cave, because he knows Saul, picture of the evil one, will be back.

### **Saul Says – Kingdom will be Established / Kingdom Never Established when Holding On to Something**

Saul says to David, "The kingdom will be established." Truly, Saul's king, but there is no kingdom. We don't see the Kingdom of Israel. We won't see the Kingdom of Israel until David was king. Very interesting. How often it is when we try to hold on to something and it never gets established in the depth God wants. Then when we look at David, a releasing, a yielding, just a commitment to the Lord. Then we see a kingdom that's established. Something firmly takes hold.

### **Encourage You Get Alone with Lord Today**

I would just encourage you today to get alone with the Lord. Say, "Lord, what have I been hanging on to? What kingdom am I trying to bring to pass that I won't yield to you?" I release this and say, "Into Your hands, Lord, I commend this."

- I'll never get married.
- I'll never have that job or that financial peace.
- I'll never have that ministry.
- I'll never have that ... You fill in the blank because you know better than I do, what it is you're holding onto.

I think we all, at times, hold onto something that's not ours, trying to bring something to pass, though God says, "I bring things to pass, not you. Just step aside and let me do," whereas we are saying, "Lord, stay there. Let me step in and bring this to pass."

I won't:

- I won't find peace apart from this bottle.
- I won't find soundness of mind apart from these medications, these pills.
- I won't find happiness in my singleness.
- I won't find love in this marriage.
- I won't find respect in this position.
- I won't find friendship in this commitment to Your Word.
- The list goes on and on, where we can't just rest and trust the Lord.

### **I Pray Today – Is there Something Not Yielding – Something Forcing?**

I pray you get alone with God today. Say, "Lord, what is it that I've been trying to force? What is it that I've not been yielding to? What is it that I simply won't trust and wait upon you, that I've been trying to manipulate and force it, ram a square into the round hole?" Remember and God will speak to you. I pray by the power of His Holy Spirit He gives you a peace and a baptism, which means supply and immersion of His peace and you can let those things go. You can walk in the confidence that God is working and will work accordingly to His desire, which is always greater than your desire.

### **Come to Throne of Grace**

So now come to the throne of grace and spend time with the Lord, ask Him take this word and work it into your life.

*\*Hebrews 4:16 (NKJV) <sup>16</sup> Let us therefore come boldly to the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy and find grace to help in time of need.*

### **Prayer Guide**

- Reverence – What do we see about our Great God?
- Response – How do I respond to all that He is?
- Requests – What can I boldly request from Him based on this?
- Readiness – What do I need to be on-guard against when I leave here today?
- Reverence – How great is Our God?

### **End of Study**

## Chapter 25

### 1 Samuel 25:1-44

#### **Short Strokes / God still has Work to do In David / Who is this Man?**

David is on the run from king Saul who is obsessed with killing him so he cannot become king as God had declared David is to be, and Saul is not be. From David's anointing to by king (as performed by Samuel) to David being king takes about 15 years. We are down to short-strokes, as the time closes in (maybe just a few years, maybe even down to months). But God still has refining and molding in His chosen king, and today we will see all the humanness of David. We will have jaws dropped, kind of not recognize him (who is this man, is the same man from last chapter who shows amazing wisdom and godliness?). David wouldn't draw sword to kill Saul who sought to kill him, but David is going to want to wield the sword against not just one man, but his whole household and servants, because offends and wounds David's pride. From godliness to the flash of the flesh, in a blink of an eye.

#### **Sound Familiar? / Awesome to Stinketh**

Sound familiar? Sure does. How can I be so awesome one day, so "stinketh" (that is Old King James) the next. Let's get into our Word for today, and let us let God do some refining and molding in our lives to live the abundant God life He has for each and every one of us.

#### Outline 1 Samuel 25:1-44:

- Samuel Dies (25:1)
- Introduction to Nabal and Abigail (25:2-3)
- David Requests Provisions from Nabal (25:4-9)
- Nabal Responds to David's Request Harshly (25:10-12)
- David is Offended by Nabal's Response (25:13)
- Abigail Given the Details of Nabal's Response (25:14-17)
- Abigail Prepares a Feast for David (25:18-20)
- David is On His Way to Destroy the Household of Nabal (25:21-22)
- Abigail Intercedes Before David (25:23-31)
- David Stands-down from Killing Innocent Blood (25:32-35)
- Nabal's Final Days (25:36-37)
- David Marries Abigail (25:39-42)
- David's Other Wives (25:43-44)

#### Samuel Dies (25:1)

**1 Samuel 25:1 Then Samuel died; and the Israelites gathered together and lamented for him, and buried him at his home in Ramah. And David arose and went down to the Wilderness of Paran.**

#### **Samuel Dies – 1 Verse / Then David Arose**

This great man of God, this great life that he lived, and we simply have one verse of his end,..... "then Samuel died". As abrupt and matter-of-fact that may sound, it is so far from that. Samuel has fulfilled the calling of the Lord, been faithful to his calling, since he was 3-4 years old. Samuel has lived his life faithfully to the Lord, which is a life well lived, and Samuel has left greatness as he invested himself and raised up other men for greatness. This verse is God breathed, and gives a message..... Samuel died, and David arose. God is in His final stages of preparing the next major chapter in the history of Israel, and that is through the life of David, the king God has picked for Israel, a man after His own heart. Israel had 350 years of judges (Samuel being last), and David is truly the beginning of the Nation of Israel having a king, who is to lead the people into the arms and heart of God.

*Acts 13:22–23 (NKJV)* <sup>22</sup> And when He had removed him, He raised up for them David as king, to whom also He gave testimony and said, 'I have found David the son of Jesse, a man after My own heart, who will do all My will.' <sup>23</sup> From this man's seed, according to the promise, God raised up for Israel a Savior—Jesus—

#### **Well Done Good & Faithful Servant**

We're told in the scriptures that Samuel served the Lord all the days of his life. From the age of three (dedicated to the serving in the Tabernacle) all the way, he served the Lord. I just say that to ... What an amazing man, but I also

wanted to say that to you, youth. Man, you can do it. It can be done. You don't have to look around at the world and go, "It's impossible to be done," and I would challenge you today as God would challenge you today that right now, purpose in your heart. You know what? I'm going to serve the Lord all the days of my life even when it's not popular, even when the people reject you as they did Samuel, say they want something better than you, even when people who you minister to and invested in turn back around and say, "I no longer need you." They send you away. Samuel, he serves the Lord all the days of his life. He doesn't let circumstances or people's opinions or values of him keep him from the one true fact that he knows. The Word of God that was spoken to him and the Word of God that was written and passed down to him, he knows that Word to be true. Therefore, he lives it regardless of circumstances, so again, for youth, you can do it. Stick to the Word. For us who are maybe a little more advanced in age, man, let's just be reminded. Let's be like Samuel. Let's finish well. It doesn't matter where you've been, even if you haven't been doing so well. How about just today? Let's just go, "You know what? I'm gonna finish well. I'm gonna finish strong. I'm gonna finish like Samuel."

### **In the Wilderness / Sanctified Loneliness**

David heads down to the Wilderness of Paran. That is all the way down there by Saudi Arabia. Mount Sinai is somewhere (for we can't say exactly where it is) in this area, also known as the Mountain of God, where the Law was given to Moses. It is desert wilderness, but it does have many caves, as it's name literally means "many caverns". Today in the region it is known as it bears the modern name of Badiet et-Tih, i.e., "the desert of the wanderings." It is where the children of Israel wandered for 40 years. Abraham the father of the nation spent time in this wilderness too, as he left the land of Canaan and went to Egypt in the time of the famine. God takes, God allows, his children to spend time in the wilderness, as there are things he wants to do, and can only do, in the wilderness. I call those places "sanctified loneliness". Wilderness, sanctified loneliness, is a place where God shows us things about ourselves, where God shows the world things about us, God does a mighty work in our times in the wilderness, in the place of sanctified loneliness. Though not in this wilderness the Moses spent time in the wilderness, the Apostle Paul spent time in the wilderness, and above all, our Jesus spent time in the wilderness. God does great work in and through our times spent in the wilderness.

*Genesis 12:10 (NKJV)* <sup>10</sup> Now there was a famine in the land, and Abram went down to Egypt to dwell there, for the famine was severe in the land.

*Numbers 10:12 (NKJV)* <sup>12</sup> And the children of Israel set out from the Wilderness of Sinai on their journeys; then the cloud settled down in the Wilderness of Paran.

### **Are You in the Wilderness?**

Do you feel like you are in a wilderness wandering right now, desert place, wandering why you are in it, when it will be over? I pray today you here the voice of God, feel the heart of God that is for you, as He comforts you and encourages you, "I am doing a work in you that is beyond your understanding,

*1 Corinthians 2:9–16 (NKJV)* <sup>9</sup> But as it is written: "Eye has not seen, nor ear heard, Nor have entered into the heart of man The things which God has prepared for those who love Him." <sup>10</sup> But God has revealed them to us through His Spirit. For the Spirit searches all things, yes, the deep things of God. <sup>11</sup> For what man knows the things of a man except the spirit of the man which is in him? Even so no one knows the things of God except the Spirit of God. <sup>12</sup> Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit who is from God, that we might know the things that have been freely given to us by God. <sup>13</sup> These things we also speak, not in words which man's wisdom teaches but which the Holy Spirit teaches, comparing spiritual things with spiritual. <sup>14</sup> But the natural man does not receive the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishness to him; nor can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned. <sup>15</sup> But he who is spiritual judges all things, yet he himself is rightly judged by no one. <sup>16</sup> For "who has known the mind of the LORD that he may instruct Him?" But we have the mind of Christ.

### **I would Like to Pray**

I would like to pray for you right now, before we even move on to our next verse, that God of all comfort, comforts you right now in your wilderness time, your sanctified loneliness, and you are strengthened for today.

*2 Corinthians 1:3–4 (NKJV)* <sup>3</sup> Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies and God of all comfort, <sup>4</sup> who comforts us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort those who are in any trouble, with the comfort with which we ourselves are comforted by God.

### Introduction to Nabal and Abigail (25:2-3)

**1 Samuel 25:2** Now there was a man in Maon whose business was in Carmel, and the man was very rich. He had three thousand sheep and a thousand goats. And he was shearing his sheep in Carmel.

**1 Samuel 25:3** The name of the man was Nabal, and the name of his wife Abigail. And she was a woman of good understanding and beautiful appearance; but the man was harsh and evil in his doings. He was of the house of Caleb.

### **Very Rich**

And the man was very rich: The first thing we learn about this man is where he lived (Maon, with his business in Carmel), and that he was a very rich man (three thousand sheep and a thousand goats). A sheep today is worth about 300 dollars. So times that by 4,000 and in today's wealth Nabal is worth 1.2 million dollars.

### **Nabal**

The name of the man was Nabal: This is another indication of his character, because the name Nabal means fool. In ancient Israel names were often connected with a person's character. We don't know if Nabal was given this name or he earned it but he certainly lived up to it.

### **Abigail**

Abigail ... a woman of good understanding and beautiful appearance: Nabal's wife was both beautiful and wise, in contrast to Nabal himself. The Bible gives Abigail great praise when it says she was of beautiful appearance, because the only other women who have this Hebrew phrase applied to them are Rachel (Genesis 29:17) and Esther (Esther 2:7).

### **Probably Arranged Marriage**

How did a woman like this ever get matched up with a man like Nabal? We can understand it in that day of arranged marriages. But guys and gals, don't marry a Nabal, you have a choice, and make that choice a God-fearing, God-loving man/woman of God.

### David Requests Provisions from Nabal (25:4-9)

**1 Samuel 25:4** When David heard in the wilderness that Nabal was shearing his sheep,

**1 Samuel 25:5** David sent ten young men; and David said to the young men, "Go up to Carmel, go to Nabal, and greet him in my name.

**1 Samuel 25:6** And thus you shall say to him who lives in prosperity: 'Peace be to you, peace to your house, and peace to all that you have!

**1 Samuel 25:7** Now I have heard that you have shearers. Your shepherds were with us, and we did not hurt them, nor was there anything missing from them all the while they were in Carmel.

**1 Samuel 25:8** Ask your young men, and they will tell you. Therefore let my young men find favor in your eyes, for we come on a feast day. Please give whatever comes to your hand to your servants and to your son David.'

**1 Samuel 25:9** So when David's young men came, they spoke to Nabal according to all these words in the name of David, and waited.

### **The Philistines Robbing**

Please give whatever comes to your hand to your servants and your son David: David made this request because he performed a valuable service for Nabal, protecting his flocks when Philistine raids were common as we read back in chapter 23 when they were robbing the threshing floors of Keilah

*1 Samuel 23:1-2 (NKJV) <sup>1</sup> Then they told David, saying, "Look, the Philistines are fighting against Keilah, and they are robbing the threshing floors." <sup>2</sup> Therefore David inquired of the LORD, saying, "Shall I go and attack these Philistines?" And the LORD said to David, "Go and attack the Philistines, and save Keilah."*

### **High Expectations**

David must have had high expectations as he sends 10 men, as if sending say only 3 there wouldn't be enough men to carry all that would be given to them.

### Nabal Responds to David's Request Harshly (25:10-12)

**1 Samuel 25:10** Then Nabal answered David's servants, and said, "Who is David, and who is the son of Jesse? There are many servants nowadays who break away each one from his master.

**1 Samuel 25:11** Shall I then take my bread and my water and my meat that I have killed for my shearers, and give it to men when I do not know where they are from?"

**1 Samuel 25:12** So David's young men turned on their heels and went back; and they came and told him all these words.

### **Just a Nobody**

"Who do you think you are?" Nabal thundered. "Your leader, David, is nothing more than a fugitive from Saul

### **Turn on their Heels**

It says they turned on their heels, and that means they were like "ok" this is awkward and uncomfortable, and we are beating feet to get away from you.

### **Foolish to Rail Against a Giant Slayer**

Nabal really misses it here, and then even if he was just positioning himself for a political reason, the wealth that he has, it really would have made sense to give David something to keep David's favor. We could see in the home he clearly does not respect David and think that David will ever be king, he's just a man who's in rebellion and breaking away trying to make his own kingdom. But then you have his wife, who can clearly see, as she will say, "You will be the next king." So Nabal totally misses the opportunity to find favor with David, who could be the next king. But I would even say, boy, just the foolishness of rising up against someone like David, who kills giants and carries their head around, and can kill tens of thousands of Philistines and come home to parades, it's just not a man that I would want to be missing with, especially knowing that he was in a desperate situation. So he truly is exercising his name, Fool, to it's fullest degree.

### **Soft Answer Turns Away Wrath**

Even if Nabal was fearful of Saul, say maybe he heard how Saul went and slaughtered the whole town of the priests who he said were collaborating with David, the way he responds still is foolish in that he's rude and he's ignorant to David. He offends David. When a soft answer could turn away wrath, he brings a wrathful answer that's gonna turn into wrath upon him.

*Proverbs 15:1-2 (NKJV)* <sup>1</sup> A soft answer turns away wrath, But a harsh word stirs up anger. <sup>2</sup> The tongue of the wise uses knowledge rightly, But the mouth of fools pours forth foolishness.

### David is Offended by Nabal's Response (25:13)

**1 Samuel 25:13** Then David said to his men, "Every man gird on his sword." So every man girded on his sword, and David also girded on his sword. And about four hundred men went with David, and two hundred stayed with the supplies.

### **Serving Shouldn't Expect Reward**

So for David, you were not asked to do this. To get no reward or no respect doesn't warrant your response that you are doing David with such anger and wrath. You know we always say, you'll know how much of a servant you are when someone treats you like a servant. If David was doing this out of the goodness of his heart, then he really shouldn't have expected anything in return. But if David was expecting something in return, then he should've communicated and negotiated a contract and commitment with Mabel.

### **Overkill / Nabal Didn't have Own Security Forces**

So if Nabal had his own security forces, they would have been out there in Carmel, protecting the shepherds and the flock themselves. There would not have been an opening or a lacking that David would have had to fill in. So for David to come with 400 of now extremely seasoned and battle-hardened men, it's truly picturesque of an overkill, and that comes with David is definitely on high emotions right now, and he is on high charge, and he's coming with an overkill. There would be no need for 400 to attack. But there would be a need for 400 to protect and defend the supply, maybe even more so.

### **Way More Here – Who is this Man**

We have to change the song that Saul killed his 1,000 and David his 10,000 and 1 fool. There is way more going on here than not getting some BBQ. Who will kill over BBQ? How in the world does David go from not touching Saul who is trying to kill him, to flying off the handle to come kill this nobody Nabal. David had just shown incredible wisdom and restraint in not lopping off Saul's head. But the truth of spiritual life is that when you have a victory over a great temptation, you are vulnerable to a smaller one. As the Song of Solomon declares, it is the little foxes that destroy (2:15). I think of Peter. Such courage did he show in the Garden of Gethsemane that he drew his sword and was ready to take on the entire company of soldiers that came to arrest Jesus. Yet a few hours later, when a little servant girl accused him of being a follower of Jesus, he crumbled in fear.

That's the way it is. It's not the big battles that will get you. It's not the big temptations or the big challenges. It's the little problems, the little foxes.

[Song of Solomon 2:15 \(NKJV\)](#) <sup>15</sup> Catch us the foxes, The little foxes that spoil the vines, For our vines *have* tender grapes.

Behind all anger is fear; what might David be fearing right now? Is his ego bruised and he fears what others may think of him. Could he really after all this time fear that God is not going to provide for him, I highly doubt it. I think David fears losing the respect of his men, maybe he fears they wanted him to kill Saul and he didn't, and now this nobody pushes him around. David fears something, and his emotions are ruling him over the word of God and His promises to him.

### **Forget it and Move On / Or Offender Holds Power Over you**

Why does Jesus say to forgive them? Because when you want vengeance, when you hold bitterness, then the offender has the power over you, and you will be enslaved to that until you let it go. Funny thing, usually the offender goes on their merry way, just like Nabal (he goes to a big feast and eats and gets drunk), while David sits and stew and boils, and is eaten up inside. When you want vengeance, then you offender continues to hold the power over you.

### **Emotions Lead bad Decisions / Leave the Supplies**

So David's making a foolish tactical error here by leaving what limited supplies he has in the arms of a limited amount of men, knowing: A, Saul's out to get you, if he can't find you but finds your supplies that's good military positioning to quench out food and water, your supplies, so that you become more desperate and have to move even when you don't want to. Then secondly, there's a whole bunch of Philistines out there, and we've already see their method of operation is to attack supplies and take for themselves. Let someone else do all the hard work of gathering and storing, and then they'd come and they'd just take and carry away. So David's making a poor decision here and he's definitely in an emotional state, which will always lead us to an emotional response. It's very hard to respond with intelligence and reasoning when our emotions are dominating us.

[Abigail Given the Details of Nabal's Response \(25:14-17\)](#)

**1 Samuel 25:14** Now one of the young men told Abigail, Nabal's wife, saying, "Look, David sent messengers from the wilderness to greet our master; and he reviled them.

**1 Samuel 25:15** But the men were very good to us, and we were not hurt, nor did we miss anything as long as we accompanied them, when we were in the fields.

**1 Samuel 25:16** They were a wall to us both by night and day, all the time we were with them keeping the sheep.

**1 Samuel 25:17** Now therefore, know and consider what you will do, for harm is determined against our master and against all his household. For he is such a scoundrel that one cannot speak to him."

### **Servant gives Abigail Background**

a. He reviled them: One of the servants who witnessed Nabal's response to David's men tells Nabal's wife Abigail that Nabal reviled David's men and by extension, David. To revile means, "to treat with contemptuous language."

b. The men were very good to us: Nabal's servants told Abigail of the valuable service David's men performed. Abigail then knew that David and his men deserved compensation.

c. Know and consider what you will do, for harm is determined: Nabal's servants read the handwriting on the wall. They knew that David would not take such an insult (theft, actually) lying down. For their own sake and for the sake of the household they asked Abigail to do something (consider what you will do).

d. He is such a scoundrel that one cannot speak to him: This explains why they did not appeal directly to Nabal. The Book of Proverbs had not been written yet, but they still knew the truth of Proverbs 17:12: Let a man meet a bear robbed of her cubs, rather than a fool in his folly. Therefore, they made this life-or-death appeal to Abigail.

*Proverbs 17:12 (NKJV)* <sup>22</sup> *Let a man meet a bear robbed of her cubs, Rather than a fool in his folly.*

#### Abigail Prepares a Feast for David (25:18-20)

**1 Samuel 25:18** Then Abigail made haste and took two hundred loaves of bread, two skins of wine, five sheep already dressed, five seahs of roasted grain, one hundred clusters of raisins, and two hundred cakes of figs, and loaded them on donkeys.

**1 Samuel 25:19** And she said to her servants, "Go on before me; see, I am coming after you." But she did not tell her husband Nabal.

**1 Samuel 25:20** So it was, as she rode on the donkey, that she went down under cover of the hill; and there were David and his men, coming down toward her, and she met them.

#### **The Wealth / The Feast**

a. Abigail made haste: Since she was a woman of good understanding (1 Samuel 25:3), she knew that time was of the essence and something had to be done quickly.

b. Two hundred loaves of bread ... two skins of wine ... five sheep already dressed ... one hundred clusters of raisins: Abigail did what Nabal should have done, but what he didn't do.

i. The fact that Abigail was able to gather so much food so quickly shows how wealthy Nabal was. If this much food was on hand, it makes Nabal's ungenerous reply to David all the worse.

#### David is On His Way to Destroy the Household of Nabal (25:21-22)

**1 Samuel 25:21** Now David had said, "Surely in vain I have protected all that this fellow has in the wilderness, so that nothing was missed of all that belongs to him. And he has repaid me evil for good.

**1 Samuel 25:22** May God do so, and more also, to the enemies of David, if I leave one male of all who belong to him by morning light."

#### **David Rehashes the Event / Spins Himself out of Control**

So here David is rehearsing what and why he's angry and you can just see it, how he is fueling the fire of his emotion. He just keeps thinking about it over and over and over and he just keeps getting more stirred and stirred and stirred. It's a wonderful tactic of our flesh to get us into an emotional state, and so it is with Satan, so be on guard for that. As we just keep mulling things over, we get nothing but more anxiety and more anger and that's where we have to stop it and go, "Wait a minute. I'm totally fueling this," and you just have to stop it right there and you have to say, "What is the reason I'm so upset? What does the Word of God say? Am I overreacting? I need to just take a break. Have I even sought the Lord over this?" We don't see any of that of David. We just see him fired up and firing on. He is drawing swords and he is the rapid push to come and bring a vengeance upon Nabal and so too can we get in that same cycle where we just keep thinking it over and over and over. We just spin ourselves up that our emotions now totally take control.

#### Abigail Intercedes Before David (25:23-31)

**1 Samuel 25:23-31 (NKJV)** <sup>23</sup> Now when Abigail saw David, she dismounted quickly from the donkey, fell on her face before David, and bowed down to the ground. <sup>24</sup> So she fell at his feet and said: "On me, my lord, on me let this iniquity be! And please let your maidservant speak in your ears, and hear the words of your maidservant. <sup>25</sup> Please, let not my lord regard this scoundrel Nabal. For as his name is, so is he: Nabal is his name, and folly is with him! But I, your maidservant, did not see the young men of my lord whom you sent. <sup>26</sup> Now therefore, my lord, as the

LORD lives and as your soul lives, since the LORD has held you back from coming to bloodshed and from avenging yourself with your own hand, now then, let your enemies and those who seek harm for my lord be as Nabal. <sup>27</sup> And now this present which your maidservant has brought to my lord, let it be given to the young men who follow my lord. <sup>28</sup> Please forgive the trespass of your maidservant. For the LORD will certainly make for my lord an enduring house, because my lord fights the battles of the LORD, and evil is not found in you throughout your days. <sup>29</sup> Yet a man has risen to pursue you and seek your life, but the life of my lord shall be bound in the bundle of the living with the LORD your God; and the lives of your enemies He shall sling out, as from the pocket of a sling. <sup>30</sup> And it shall come to pass, when the LORD has done for my lord according to all the good that He has spoken concerning you, and has appointed you ruler over Israel, <sup>31</sup> that this will be no grief to you, nor offense of heart to my lord, either that you have shed blood without cause, or that my lord has avenged himself. But when the LORD has dealt well with my lord, then remember your maidservant."

### Lessons from Abigail

1. Comes Softly and Humbly (v23-24)
2. Connects with David's Feeling (v25-26)
3. Treats David with Value and Worth (v27)
4. Reminds David of his Value and Worth Before God, Not Man (v28-29)
5. Reminds David no one Can Stop the Work of God in his Life (v30)
6. Reminds beyond the Moment, the Consequences of the Future (v31a)
7. Reminds David to Let the Lord be the Judge (v31b)

### Comes Softly and Humbly (v23-24)

**1 Samuel 25:23 Now when Abigail saw David, she dismounted quickly from the donkey, fell on her face before David, and bowed down to the ground.**

**1 Samuel 25:24 So she fell at his feet and said: "On me, my lord, on me let this iniquity be! And please let your maidservant speak in your ears, and hear the words of your maidservant.**

### Body Posture

So notice that Abigail, her body posture is very relaxed, unthreatening, the way she comes softly would make David come calmly. I know she's a woman, but if she came in a hurry, if she came with a stressed look on her face, if she came exasperated, those type of things would cause David's heart rate to accelerate because he now has to be processing this mannerism reflects possible danger. Maybe she's coming to tell me there's 400 men hiding in the crevices. Maybe she's coming to tell me that there's assassins hiding. Something of that. But she comes softly, which is always the way to come, just softly, don't let things get spun up, and then have to try to deal with that along with what you're coming to discuss. Come softly, speak softly, and keep things in a soft, gentle manner.

### Attitude Speaks louder than Content

Attitude speaks more loudly than content. I believe it's, as is researched in communication, it's 60% action (Action is things like doing the dishes, giving a rose, coming with some type of kind act), 30% attitude (body posture and tone of voice), and in the last 10% is the content, and the content is the whole point of the communication. So how you show up makes all the difference in the world, of how the content is received.

### Connects with David's Feeling (v25-26)

**1 Samuel 25:25 Please, let not my lord regard this scoundrel Nabal. For as his name is, so is he: Nabal is his name, and folly is with him! But I, your maidservant, did not see the young men of my lord whom you sent.**

**1 Samuel 25:26 Now therefore, my lord, as the LORD lives and as your soul lives, since the LORD has held you back from coming to bloodshed and from avenging yourself with your own hand, now then, let your enemies and those who seek harm for my lord be as Nabal.**

### Connects with David's Feeling

Abigail connects with David's feeling by speaking back to him his pain. David would be like ok, she understands why I am so upset, and she isn't just here to give me a speech or information or try to manipulate me. Put want to be heard and understood, and when people just feel like they are heard and understood, there is almost an immediate calming affect that happens in the conflict. When a person says, "I understand you are upset, I understand what you are saying of why you are upset, would you like to talk more about it so you don't have to

carry this burden all alone". Doesn't mean we agree with them, but we are just receptors at this point to know they have a safe place to share their heart without judgement or critique.

#### Treats David with Value and Worth (v27)

**1 Samuel 25:27** And now this present which your maidservant has brought to my lord, let it be given to the young men who follow my lord.

#### Treats David with Value

Her great blessings and presents of the food and drink speaks to David that she considers him of great value and worth. When we do the same, whether a meal, a coffee, or simply just our time, a person is warmed and emotions start to simmer, because they feel loved and accepted, and the very reason they may be so fired-up is because at that moment in that situation they don't feel loved and accepted.

#### Reminds David of his Value and Worth Before God, Not Man (v28-29)

**1 Samuel 25:28** Please forgive the trespass of your maidservant. For the LORD will certainly make for my lord an enduring house, because my lord fights the battles of the LORD, and evil is not found in you throughout your days.

**1 Samuel 25:29** Yet a man has risen to pursue you and seek your life, but the life of my lord shall be bound in the bundle of the living with the LORD your God; and the lives of your enemies He shall sling out, as from the pocket of a sling.

#### Reminds David's Value to God

Abigail reminds David of his value and relationship with the Lord. David she says, you are treasured before God, you are his warrior who fights his battles, you are his chosen one. She uses this beautiful phrase "bound in the bundle of the living with the Lord your God"; David you are wrapped up in the arms of the Lord, He has His arms all around you. In that day when you want to protect something precious from being damaged, they would wrap stalks of straw/hay around it to keep it safe. Today she would say to David the Lord has you wrapped and protected with packing foam, and He is the foam surrounding you completing. Nothing can touch you because the Lord has enveloped you. I think of how I use to wrap my Camden each night for bed when he was just a baby, my baby wrapped in his blanket laid in his crib, wrapped in a cocoon of warmth and comfort, by hands of love. David that is how the Lord is wrapping you.

#### Bundle of the Living

Abigail says it well. This you can take as a biblical proof text. All those who are in Christ Jesus are bundled up in the bundle of life, we are in Him. There is an enemy after us to destroy us, but untouchable to us because we are bundled up in Christ Jesus. We are protected and walled in by Him because of our preciousness we are to Him, and the enemy can't touch us because we're in Him and we will have everlasting life.

[\*Colossians 3:3 \(NKJV\)\*](#)<sup>3</sup> For you died, and your life is hidden with Christ in God.

#### Reminds David no one Can Stop the Work of God in his Life (v30)

**1 Samuel 25:30** And it shall come to pass, when the LORD has done for my lord according to all the good that He has spoken concerning you, and has appointed you ruler over Israel,

#### Reminds No Man-Gov't-Program

*It shall come to pass* - Abigail reminds David, that no man, government, nor program can stop the work of God in his life. And how powerful it is for us when we talk with people in their moment, their emotion, that God has a wonderful plan he is doing in their life, and nothing will stop that, regardless of what others think of you, who have done to you, or are trying to do to you.

Reminds beyond the Moment, the Consequences of the Future (v31a)

Reminds David to Let the Lord be the Judge (v31b)

**1 Samuel 25:31 that this will be no grief to you, nor offense of heart to my lord, either that you have shed blood without cause, or that my lord has avenged himself. But when the LORD has dealt well with my lord, then remember your maidservant."**

### **Remember the Future**

Abigail reminds David beyond the moment and into the future. David when you become king do you want to be known for being harsh and ruthless? How will this affect your future David? And so when we go to counsel others, there is power in reminding them every decision has a future to it, and how will their current decision affect their future. We counsel them out of the moment, the small picture, into the bigger picture of what God is doing in their life not just today, but into the future.

### **Lord Has Fought For you – Let Him Fight This One**

Abigail saying to David, "The Lord has fought all your other battles. Let him fight this one. You don't need to get involved in this one." Let God be the judge, don't you be the judge. Vengeance is never ours. It is not for David to determine Nabal's worth. Nabal is God's creation, and we must treat him as God's treasure.

**1 Samuel 25:31 that this will be no grief to you, nor offense of heart to my lord, either that you have shed blood without cause, or that my lord has avenged himself. But when the LORD has dealt well with my lord, then remember your maidservant."**

### **Not a Marriage Proposal – Just Knows David Will be King**

So Abigail pretty much says, "Remember me when you come into your kingdom." And based on the Hebrew sentence structuring rules basically, that this verb is reflecting back on Saul when Saul's dealt with, not when Nabal was dealt with. So she is saying, Saul's attacks and attempts will come to an end. What's important about that is that she's by no means telling to David, "When my husband, Nabal, is taken out by God, then, hey, don't forget me." Whether that would be, "Deal kindly with me when you're king." Or even that, some will make a reference that she's putting out there a marriage proposal to David. Although she knows her husband's a fool, she is a committed wife, even to a fool, and that's a great picture that whether it be the husband or the wife in that situation, you still need to just be committed and let God do what God's going to do.

### **Remember Me When Come Into Thy Kingdom**

Now, we truly do see a beautiful picture in that I can't help but think of the two thieves on the cross. One of them mocks and curses God because the fool says in his heart, "There is no God." But then there's the one who recognizes the one who is greater, and the need of that one to show favor and kindness and mercy. And that thief would say, "Remember me, when you come into your kingdom." Just what a picture we see here in Abigail as she says that to David, "Remember me when you come and take your kingship. Show favor on me." Someone who needs mercy, someone who needs your covering and your grace. And we will see, before the chapter's over that David does come and take her to be his wife, and so there is a beautiful picture there as we look at that.

So the picture of our greater than David, our Jesus Christ, as we, when we recognize our need for a covering, a mercy, and a grace, and we cry out to the Lord, he comes, and he extends that mercy and grace, regardless of who we've been related to and the things that we have done. He receives us, brings us into the bridal chamber, and then makes us his own sealed, it's a beautiful picture.

**Luke 23:39–43 (NKJV)** <sup>39</sup> Then one of the criminals who were hanged blasphemed Him, saying, "If You are the Christ, save Yourself and us." <sup>40</sup> But the other, answering, rebuked him, saying, "Do you not even fear God, seeing you are under the same condemnation? <sup>41</sup> And we indeed justly, for we receive the due reward of our deeds; but this Man has done nothing wrong." <sup>42</sup> Then he said to Jesus, "Lord, remember me when You come into Your kingdom." <sup>43</sup> And Jesus said to him, "Assuredly, I say to you, today you will be with Me in Paradise."

### **David Sympatric to Abigail because of Great-Grandma Ruth**

David, he's sympathetic to Abigail. Because we must remember the lineage of David. His great grandfather is Boaz, who took Ruth, a foreigner, and took her under the shadow of his wings, and then she would bear a son named

Obed, who would be Jesse's father, and Jesse David's father. So this string is not far from great-grandma Ruth and great-grandad Boaz and the story that's told about mercy and tenderness and kindness, that was and is all again a picture of the Lord's mercy, tenderness, and kindness towards us.

*Ruth 4:18–22 (NKJV)* <sup>18</sup> Now this is the genealogy of Perez: Perez begot Hezron; <sup>19</sup> Hezron begot Ram, and Ram begot Amminadab; <sup>20</sup> Amminadab begot Nahshon, and Nahshon begot Salmon; <sup>21</sup> Salmon begot Boaz, and Boaz begot Obed; <sup>22</sup> Obed begot Jesse, and Jesse begot David.

#### David Stands-down from Killing Innocent Blood (25:32-35)

**1 Samuel 25:32** Then David said to Abigail: “Blessed is the LORD God of Israel, who sent you this day to meet me!

**1 Samuel 25:33** And blessed is your advice and blessed are you, because you have kept me this day from coming to bloodshed and from avenging myself with my own hand.

**1 Samuel 25:34** For indeed, as the LORD God of Israel lives, who has kept me back from hurting you, unless you had hurried and come to meet me, surely by morning light no males would have been left to Nabal!”

**1 Samuel 25:35** So David received from her hand what she had brought him, and said to her, “Go up in peace to your house. See, I have heeded your voice and respected your person.”

#### **David Stands Down**

a. Blessed be the LORD God of Israel: David was on a sinful course and Abigail, through her bold, quick, and wise appeal, stopped him from sin. He knew God spoke to him through Abigail (who sent you this day).

i. David is being taught a good lesson—our hurt feelings never justify disobedience. When others sin against us, we may feel justified in sinning against them, but we are never justified by our hurt feelings.

b. You have kept me this day from coming to bloodshed and from avenging myself with my own hand: David can also thank God because Abigail successfully reminded him of his destiny—to reign over Israel in righteousness and integrity. If David had slaughtered Nabal and his household it would forever be a black mark against David among Israelites. They would forever wonder if they could really trust him. It might also seal his doom before Saul, because for the first time David would have given Saul a legitimate reason to hunt him down as a criminal.

c. Blessed is your advice, and blessed are you: David was man enough and wise enough to take counsel from a woman. He knew that the issue wasn't Abigail's gender but that God used her at that time and place. David did well both to receive her advice and to praise her for her boldness in bringing it.

#### Nabal's Final Days (25:36-37)

**1 Samuel 25:36** Now Abigail went to Nabal, and there he was, holding a feast in his house, like the feast of a king. And Nabal's heart was merry within him, for he was very drunk; therefore she told him nothing, little or much, until morning light.

**1 Samuel 25:37** So it was, in the morning, when the wine had gone from Nabal, and his wife had told him these things, that his heart died within him, and he became like a stone.

**1 Samuel 25:38** Then it happened, after about ten days, that the LORD struck Nabal, and he died.

#### **Nabal's End**

a. There he was, holding a feast in his house: Nabal lived up to his name; he was a fool. His life was in imminent danger—his wife knew it, all his servants knew it, but he didn't know it. He eats and gets drunk as if all were fine, and didn't have a care in the world.

i. In this regard, Nabal is a picture of the sinner who goes on rejecting God without regard to God's coming judgment. David certainly would have killed Nabal and it is certain that God will judge the sinner who continues to reject Him.

b. Like the feast of a king: All Nabal had to do was invite David to this tremendous feast and Nabal's life would have been spared. Nabal's own greed and foolishness was his undoing.

c. His heart died within him, and he became like stone ... the LORD struck Nabal, and he died: Abigail's wise action saved Nabal from David and saved David from himself. But it could not save Nabal from God's judgment. Nabal was never out of God's reach and when it was the right time, God took care of him.

i. In 1 Samuel 25:33, David was grateful that Abigail's appeal had kept him from avenging myself with my own hand. This proves that David did not need to avenge himself with his own hand; God was more than able to do it.

ii. Jesus may have had Nabal in mind when He taught the Parable of the Rich Fool (Luke 12:15–21). That parable describes a man who dies with everything—and nothing.

#### David Marries Abigail (25:39-42)

**1 Samuel 25:39** So when David heard that Nabal was dead, he said, "Blessed be the LORD, who has pleaded the cause of my reproach from the hand of Nabal, and has kept His servant from evil! For the LORD has returned the wickedness of Nabal on his own head." And David sent and proposed to Abigail, to take her as his wife.

**1 Samuel 25:40** When the servants of David had come to Abigail at Carmel, they spoke to her saying, "David sent us to you, to ask you to become his wife."

**1 Samuel 25:41** Then she arose, bowed her face to the earth, and said, "Here is your maidservant, a servant to wash the feet of the servants of my lord."

**1 Samuel 25:42** So Abigail rose in haste and rode on a donkey, attended by five of her maidens; and she followed the messengers of David, and became his wife.

#### **Renee's Response to Proposal**

Those were the very words that Renee said to me when I proposed to her; she said "here is your maidservant, a servant to wash the feet of the servants of my lord".

#### **Abigail Stays in Marriage / A Real Jewel – Still Talk about her 3,000 years Later**

David killing her husband was her chance out of the marriage. Yet she stays in it. Why? Because she was a woman of the Word, and therefore the covenant that she made with God. Abigail didn't let her circumstances of being married to a Nabal keep her from being a jewel, a shining light of a godly woman, who 3,000 years later people are still talking about her.

#### **Abigail takes Blame**

Are you willing to stand with your spouse even when they are not perfect? Abigail gives a tremendous example for us all to follow. Beloved who are married, there is a blessing and favor of the Lord you will find, when even when your spouse isn't all they should be in the Lord, maybe even not "in the Lord", you stay with them because of your covenant you made with the Lord, you stay one with them even when they act foolishly (notice I didn't say immorally – as Nabal had no moral response to David, and thus really didn't do something that was against the Word of God), so even when they act foolishly you stay beside them as one, and at the least God is going to do a mighty work in you, and you will shine like a jewel among the stones, and you will be highly favored by the Lord. You might even change a whole nation..... but at the least you will at least change your children (for good chance Abigail had children and they would have been greatly affected by David's destruction upon the household one way or the other.

*1 Samuel 25:24 (NKJV) <sup>24</sup> So she fell at his feet and said: "On me, my lord, on me let this iniquity be! And please let your maidservant speak in your ears, and hear the words of your maidservant.*

*1 Samuel 25:28 (NKJV) <sup>28</sup> Please forgive the trespass of your maidservant. For the LORD will certainly make for my lord an enduring house, because my lord fights the battles of the LORD, and evil is not found in you throughout your days.*

#### **Renee Quote**

But just a last comment on this, I was discussing this verse with Renee about Abigail's response "here is your maidservant, a servant to wash the feet of the servants of my lord", and my joke about her saying that when I proposed, and Renee said "just imagine if every marriage said that to their spouse, "here is your maidservant, a servant to wash the feet of the servants of my lord" and what those marriages would be like.

Just imagine it

David's Other Wives (25:43-44)

**1 Samuel 25:43** David also took Ahinoam of Jezreel, and so both of them were his wives.

**1 Samuel 25:44** But Saul had given Michal his daughter, David's wife, to Palti the son of Laish, who was from Gallim.

**God's Plan for Marriage**

c. David also took Ahinoam of Jezreel, and so both of them were his wives: Though Abigail was David's "second marriage," with Ahinoam David took a second wife and will add many more wives.

i. Was this inappropriate? It wasn't directly sin, because God hadn't commanded against it. But it did go against God's ideal, His plan for oneness in a marriage relationship. David was a man of great passions and as a part of that he had many wives. But because David never really followed God's plan and purpose for marriage, his family life was never blessed and peaceful. Family trouble brought David some of the greatest trials of his life.

**Come to Throne of Grace**

So now come to the throne of grace and spend time with the Lord, ask Him take this word and work it into your life.

*\*Hebrews 4:16 (NKJV) <sup>16</sup> Let us therefore come boldly to the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy and find grace to help in time of need.*

**Prayer Guide**

- Reverence – What do we see about our Great God?
- Response – How do I respond to all that He is?
- Requests – What can I boldly request from Him based on this?
- Readiness – What do I need to be on-guard against when I leave here today?
- Reverence – How great is Our God?

**End of Study**

## Chapter 26

1 Samuel 26:1-25

### Introduction / 16 months From being King

Well we have been reading the saga of Saul and David now for what has cover about 14 years. Saul has been wanting to kill him for just about that whole time as he knows David is be the next king, and Saul and his flesh will not go easily. Well we are in the short strokes now, David is about 16 months away from being king of Israel. But we have seen and will see, that God still has a lot of refining to do in David, and so too in us.

*1 Samuel 27:7 (NKJV) <sup>7</sup> Now the time that David dwelt in the country of the Philistines was one full year and four months.*

*2 Samuel 1:1 (NKJV) <sup>1</sup> Now it came to pass after the death of Saul, when David had returned from the slaughter of the Amalekites, and David had stayed two days in Ziklag,*

*2 Samuel 2:1 (NKJV) <sup>1</sup> It happened after this that David inquired of the LORD, saying, "Shall I go up to any of the cities of Judah?" And the LORD said to him, "Go up." David said, "Where shall I go up?" And He said, "To Hebron."*

*2 Samuel 2:4 (NKJV) <sup>4</sup> Then the men of Judah came, and there they anointed David king over the house of Judah. And they told David, saying, "The men of Jabesh Gilead were the ones who buried Saul."*

### What's in this Study For You / Decisions & Actions

In our study today

- we will read of David having Saul's life in his hands, but as in the time before he will not touch the Lord's anointed.
- Then in chapter 27 David despairs for his own life and takes off to find refuge (of all places?) in Philistine country.
- Now tag that back to David heading down to the Wilderness of Paran in chapter 25, where he was going to kill a man and his whole household for insulting him,

and we have David making 3 decisions, all with life implications in them for David and those involved, and we find ourselves in one of riches life applications for each and every one of us, and that is..... the making of decisions and actions that involve the Lord. How many of my decisions are my decisions and how many of my decisions did I let the Lord lead me and weigh-in on. Well, I can say I probably need this Bible study more than anybody, as continually my decisions and actions seem so logical, so common-sense, even "wise", but so often "absent" of the Presence and Power of God. So we have before us, and example to examine, and then we will look at the Jesus example given to us in His life, and have something that I believe can change your whole life.

### Outline 1 Samuel 26:1-25:

- The Ziphites Sell David Out Again (26:1)
- Saul Comes Seeking to Destroy David (26:2-5)
- David Sneaks into Saul's Camp (26:6-12)
- David Rebukes Abner (26:13-16)
- David Pleads with Saul (26:17-20)
- Saul is Moved by David's Kindness (26:21)
- David Implores the Lord to Reveal Hearts (26:22-24)
- Saul and David Go Their Separate Way (26:25)

### The Ziphites Sell David Out Again (26:1)

**1 Samuel 26:1 Now the Ziphites came to Saul at Gibeah, saying, "Is David not hiding in the hill of Hachilah, opposite Jeshimon?"**

### Own Tribe / Wounds of a Friend are Deeper

The Ziphites are through David's own tribe. They are part of the line and lineage of Judah, and it's true. The wounds of a friend are so much harder to receive. Their name means "smelters, refiners" and so here they are truly being used by God to refine David. When David becomes king, we will see he does not come back to destroy

them, and I say wow David you truly show the heart and wisdom of forgiving your enemies so you can be set free from the power of bitterness and vengeance.

*1 Chronicles 4:1 (NKJV) <sup>1</sup> The sons of Judah were Perez, Hezron, Carmi, Hur, and Shobal.*

*1 Chronicles 4:16 (NKJV) <sup>16</sup> The sons of Jehallelel were Ziph, Ziphah, Tiria, and Asarel.*

### **Last Time – Saul Had him / the End was Near – But god was Nearer**

David's back here in the area where the Ziphites are and the last time that had happened Saul had David trapped. He flanked him on a hill. There was literally no place left for David to go. The end was near, but God was nearer, and God allowed and stirred up no doubt the Philistines to come and attack the land. Saul then had to peel back and go then fight the Philistines, and David escaped.

*1 Samuel 23:25–26 (NKJV) <sup>25</sup> When Saul and his men went to seek him, they told David. Therefore he went down to the rock, and stayed in the Wilderness of Maon. And when Saul heard that, he pursued David in the Wilderness of Maon. <sup>26</sup> Then Saul went on one side of the mountain, and David and his men on the other side of the mountain. So David made haste to get away from Saul, for Saul and his men were encircling David and his men to take them.*

### **Saul feels This Time no Escape**

No doubt Saul is totally remembering that, smacking his lips for the taste of death. "Now, I had him so close. This time he's mine." Saul rallies 3,000 men, and he takes off because he knew he had him last time and no doubt feeling this time there will be no escape for David.

### Saul Comes Seeking to Destroy David (26:2-5)

**1 Samuel 26:2 Then Saul arose and went down to the Wilderness of Ziph, having three thousand chosen men of Israel with him, to seek David in the Wilderness of Ziph.**

**1 Samuel 26:3 And Saul encamped in the hill of Hachilah, which is opposite Jeshimon, by the road. But David stayed in the wilderness, and he saw that Saul came after him into the wilderness.**

**1 Samuel 26:4 David therefore sent out spies, and understood that Saul had indeed come.**

**1 Samuel 26:5 So David arose and came to the place where Saul had encamped. And David saw the place where Saul lay, and Abner the son of Ner, the commander of his army. Now Saul lay within the camp, with the people encamped all around him.**

### **Chp 24 – Saul Weeps / You King – After I am Dead**

Last we heard from Saul was back in chapter 24 was that he said, "David, you're more righteous. May the Lord reward you, yes it is clear you will be king, now swear that you don't destroy my descendants." He's saying, "You're going to be king," but he's literally saying, "BUT NOT UNTIL I AM DEAD."

*1 Samuel 24:16–21 (NKJV) <sup>16</sup> So it was, when David had finished speaking these words to Saul, that Saul said, "Is this your voice, my son David?" And Saul lifted up his voice and wept. <sup>17</sup> Then he said to David: "You are more righteous than I; for you have rewarded me with good, whereas I have rewarded you with evil. <sup>18</sup> And you have shown this day how you have dealt well with me; for when the LORD delivered me into your hand, you did not kill me. <sup>19</sup> For if a man finds his enemy, will he let him get away safely? Therefore may the LORD reward you with good for what you have done to me this day. <sup>20</sup> And now I know indeed that you shall surely be king, and that the kingdom of Israel shall be established in your hand. <sup>21</sup> Therefore swear now to me by the LORD that you will not cut off my descendants after me, and that you will not destroy my name from my father's house."*

### **Saul Encircled by Men – David Bound in the Bundle of the Lord / 2 Arms of God versus 3,000 Men**

Verse 5 - Now Saul lay within the camp, with the people encamped all around him. Saul is encircled by 3,000 men.

David, he's bundled ... bound up in the bundle of the living with the Lord. We read that back in chapter 25, verse 29 as Abigail reminded him. And may this Word of God today remind you that so too are you; God has His arms around you, holding you in His arms, he loves you, you are precious and priceless to Him, He gladly gave Himself of the cross to buy you back from sin, and now nothing in this world can separate you from the Love of God. Nothing that is coming against you, can separate you from the love of God. I will take two arms of God wrapped around me, over 3,000 men any day. Rest in that precious saint, rest and be comforted in that today.

*1 Samuel 25:29 (NKJV) <sup>29</sup> Yet a man has risen to pursue you and seek your life, but the life of my lord shall be bound in the bundle of the living with the LORD your God; and the lives of your enemies He shall sling out, as from the pocket of a sling.*

*Romans 8:38–39 (NKJV) <sup>38</sup> For I am persuaded that neither death nor life, nor angels nor principalities nor powers, nor things present nor things to come, <sup>39</sup> nor height nor depth, nor any other created thing, shall be able to separate us from the love of God which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.*

## Prayer Point!

David Sneaks into Saul's Camp (26:6-12)

**1 Samuel 26:6** Then David answered, and said to Ahimelech the Hittite and to Abishai the son of Zeruiah, brother of Joab, saying, "Who will go down with me to Saul in the camp?" And Abishai said, "I will go down with you."

**1 Samuel 26:7** So David and Abishai came to the people by night; and there Saul lay sleeping within the camp, with his spear stuck in the ground by his head. And Abner and the people lay all around him.

**1 Samuel 26:8** Then Abishai said to David, "God has delivered your enemy into your hand this day. Now therefore, please, let me strike him at once with the spear, right to the earth; and I will not have to strike him a second time!"

**1 Samuel 26:9** But David said to Abishai, "Do not destroy him; for who can stretch out his hand against the LORD's anointed, and be guiltless?"

## Something Supernatural Going on Here

Something supernatural is happening here as we can see that God puts asleep, a deep sleep over the enemies, the soldiers of Saul.

*1 Samuel 26:12 (NKJV) <sup>12</sup> So David took the spear and the jug of water by Saul's head, and they got away; and no man saw or knew it or awoke. For they were all asleep, because a deep sleep from the LORD had fallen on them.*

## David has Saul (Dead Asleep) / Abishai – One and Done / Slip back Out

So David and Abishai sneak into the camp, everyone is dead asleep (could have been literally), and now David has Saul. Abishai is making a definitive statement: "It will be a one and done shot. I'm a master marksman. I don't miss." He's also making the point to David, "When I drive him through, it will be so clean, precise, and quick that there won't even be a sound that's made out of Saul. Therefore, me and you will be able to slip right back out of here without being detected and without having 3,000 men jump up and kill us."

## That is not Determination – Escape / Saul is God's Treasure / Nabal / May we Not Determine Value < Treasure

However that's not what's going to swing David's determination, "Can I escape?" That's not David's determination for not taking Saul's life. It is he sees Saul is God's and he is God's anointed, chosen, and David will not touch the Lord's chosen, anointed, yes, treasure. Once again, we see David does not, regarding Saul, determine his value. That's what makes the last chapter, his action and response with Nabal, so disappointing is he chose the value of Nabal rather than looking to let God put the value. Once again, we come to that place. Oh, may we not be a people who determine another's value if it's anything less than a treasure. God created them. God holds their breath in his hands. There's a reason they're alive, and if it's to come to know him, that's why they're still alive because should he release their spirit as time demands, they will enter into eternal damnation by their own choice. By their willful selfishness. If they're still alive, then they're alive, and if they're a believer just like you and me, then they're alive because God is still doing work in their lives. He's not done, and therefore it's for us to determine their value or even their destiny.

## John 3:16

Let John 3:16 sink in, not as you consider it for yourself, but others. Notice "the world" and notice what He offers to them "His Only Begotten Son", and notice this..... not to "condemn them" but so they "might be saved".

*John 3:16–17 (NKJV) <sup>16</sup> For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have everlasting life. <sup>17</sup> For God did not send His Son into the world to condemn the world, but that the world through Him might be saved.*

**1 Samuel 26:10** David said furthermore, "As the LORD lives, the LORD shall strike him, or his day shall come to die, or he shall go out to battle and perish.

## David sees 3 Ways Saul will Die – Not 4

David says Saul's going to die eventually. Either God's going to kill him, or he's going to die of old age, or he's going to die in battle. These are David's three options. Notice David's not one of those options. He's just standing out of the way and letting God do what God's going to do.

### **Saul Belongs to Lord – Lord will Deal with Him**

Simply summed up, David says, "King Saul belongs to the Lord, and therefore the lord will deal with him." So does that person that bugs you, fears you, and drives you, they belong to the Lord

**1 Samuel 26:11 The LORD forbid that I should stretch out my hand against the LORD's anointed. But please, take now the spear and the jug of water that are by his head, and let us go."**

**1 Samuel 26:12 So David took the spear and the jug of water by Saul's head, and they got away; and no man saw or knew it or awoke. For they were all asleep, because a deep sleep from the LORD had fallen on them.**

### **This Makes No Sense**

This makes no sense unless God said to go sneak in 3,000 armed men who are armed for war, haven't bathed in who knows how long, have left their wives, left their children, their fields, and their crops. They have left their bed, their clean change of clothes to go chase David through a 120-degree desert and sleep on the sand. This makes no sense, unless God called him to do it, but the question is, did God call him to do it.

### **No Keilah Here**

Like Keilah, God says go. There's no mention here of that, but clearly, God covers David when he goes, whether called or not. We see God gives us three examples here in this book back to back of literally David not seeking the Lord from what we can tell. He wants to kill Nabal, he sneaks up on Saul, and now he had to guess if this is the Lord's will.

*1 Samuel 23:1–4 (NKJV) <sup>1</sup> Then they told David, saying, "Look, the Philistines are fighting against Keilah, and they are robbing the threshing floors." <sup>2</sup> Therefore David inquired of the LORD, saying, "Shall I go and attack these Philistines?" And the LORD said to David, "Go and attack the Philistines, and save Keilah." <sup>3</sup> But David's men said to him, "Look, we are afraid here in Judah. How much more then if we go to Keilah against the armies of the Philistines?" <sup>4</sup> Then David inquired of the LORD once again. And the LORD answered him and said, "Arise, go down to Keilah. For I will deliver the Philistines into your hand."*

### **Big/Small Decisions & Actions / How Much of Your Life Done Through (Human effort or God Effort)**

With no mention of God saying go, these are big actions, and you know what? Small actions and decisions matter too as they can quickly evolve into big things. I don't want you to place in categories, big and small, but how much of your life is done through your human efforts or God's effort

### **Turn to John 5**

Let's turn to John 5 for a most powerful life principal that each and every one of need to glean. It will change your life! Context is Jesus has just healed the man who was lame for 38 years, on a Sabbath day, and now the religious leaders want to kill him for it. Religion always wants to bind, but only Jesus can have us arise and walk in newness of life. Now religious hated him but could not deny the obvious, there was something about Jesus that was different than all man, and it was more than just miracles.

*John 5:9–16 (NKJV) <sup>9</sup> And immediately the man was made well, took up his bed, and walked. And that day was the Sabbath. <sup>10</sup> The Jews therefore said to him who was cured, "It is the Sabbath; it is not lawful for you to carry your bed." <sup>11</sup> He answered them, "He who made me well said to me, 'Take up your bed and walk.'" <sup>12</sup> Then they asked him, "Who is the Man who said to you, 'Take up your bed and walk?'" <sup>13</sup> But the one who was healed did not know who it was, for Jesus had withdrawn, a multitude being in that place. <sup>14</sup> Afterward Jesus found him in the temple, and said to him, "See, you have been made well. Sin no more, lest a worse thing come upon you." <sup>15</sup> The man departed and told the Jews that it was Jesus who had made him well. <sup>16</sup> For this reason the Jews persecuted Jesus, and sought to kill Him, because He had done these things on the Sabbath.*

*John 5:17–18 (NKJV) <sup>17</sup> But Jesus answered them, "My Father has been working until now, and I have been working." <sup>18</sup> Therefore the Jews sought all the more to kill Him, because He not only broke the Sabbath, but also said that God was His Father, making Himself equal with God.*

**But Jesus answered them...** At this point, as tension is heightened and the war is at hand, Jesus gives an incredible, insightful, and important defense of why He could blow apart Jewish traditions, of why He was not bound by religious systems, of why He did what He did. Jesus lived the most attractive, powerful, beautiful, joyful, wonderful life ever lived. There was a quality about Him, a joy emanating from Him, a peace within Him, a love flowing through Him that attracted the common people to Him like moths to a flame (Mark 12:37). When He said He had come that they might have life abundantly (John 10:10), no one challenged him, saying, “Why don’t we see abundant life in You?” No, so abundant was Jesus’ life that people left everything to be near Him.

*John 10:10 (NKJV)* <sup>10</sup> *The thief does not come except to steal, and to kill, and to destroy. I have come that they may have life, and that they may have it more abundantly.*

Hebrews goes on to say Jesus was anointed with the oil of gladness “more than any of His fellows” (1:9). That is, He had a gladness about Him unparalleled in any other person. Truly, whoever looks at the Lord cannot help but be impressed with Him. One would think the secret to such attractiveness, effectiveness, and joy would be very complex. One would think that Jesus must have understood esoteric mysteries and implemented difficult methodology. But such is not the case, for in the remainder of the chapter, we see the simplicity of the secret Jesus understood that produced in Him the life that was so successful and so beautiful. What was this secret? In the following defense, we see not only why Jesus healed on the Sabbath, but the very foundational principle that governed His entire life: His relationship with His Father.

*Hebrews 1:9 (NKJV)* <sup>9</sup> *You have loved righteousness and hated lawlessness; Therefore God, Your God, has anointed You With the oil of gladness more than Your companions.”*

This anointing of oil, a picture of the Holy Spirit upon Him, the fruit of the Spirit was overflowing and emanating from Jesus’ life:

*Galatians 5:22–25 (NKJV)* <sup>22</sup> *But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, <sup>23</sup> gentleness, self-control. Against such there is no law. <sup>24</sup> And those who are Christ’s have crucified the flesh with its passions and desires. <sup>25</sup> If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit.*

If I were to question you about the defining principle of your life, you might say, “It’s my ministry,” or “It’s my family,” or, “It’s this vision,” or, “It’s this attempt to see the kingdom grow.” But as valid as those things might be, they are insignificant in comparison to your relationship with the Father. That’s all there is—no other agenda, no other ministry, no other vision, no other priority. Jesus was so focused on His relationship with His Father that nothing else mattered. As a result, everything else fell into place beautifully. His life was fruitful. His relationships were special. His ministry was bountiful.

### **My Father has Been Working**

*John 5:17 (NKJV)* <sup>17</sup> *But Jesus answered them, “My Father has been working until now, and I have been working.”*

1. Reflection of the Father. Truly, the Father works on the Sabbath. The sun rises; rain falls; crops grow; life is sustained. With that in mind, here Jesus is saying, “The reason I do what I do is not based on doctrine, philosophy, or tradition. The issue is singular: My Father works on the Sabbath and I simply reflect Him.”

*John 5:18 (NKJV)* <sup>18</sup> *Therefore the Jews sought all the more to kill Him, because He not only broke the Sabbath, but also said that God was His Father, making Himself equal with God.*

The phrase “making himself equal with God” employs a present perfect tense verb, which means Jesus was continually making Himself equal with God. Regardless of what the Mormons, Jehovah Witnesses, or the Way International declare, the fact is, those who heard Jesus knew He was claiming deity. That’s why they were out to kill Him.

*John 5:19–21 (NKJV)* <sup>19</sup> *Then Jesus answered and said to them, “Most assuredly, I say to you, the Son can do nothing of Himself, but what He sees the Father do; for whatever He does, the Son also does in like manner. <sup>20</sup> For the Father loves the Son, and shows Him all things that He Himself does; and He will show Him greater works than these, that you may marvel. <sup>21</sup> For as the Father raises the dead and gives life to *them*, even so the Son gives life to whom He will.*

## **The Son can do Nothing of Himself**

**John 5:19 (NKJV)** <sup>19</sup> Then Jesus answered and said to them, “Most assuredly, I say to you, the Son can do nothing of Himself, but what He sees the Father do; for whatever He does, the Son also does in like manner.

**2. Contact with the Father.** Why could “the Son do nothing of Himself”? Because in Philippians 2:7, Paul declares Jesus emptied Himself of all powers, privileges, and abilities He had enjoyed previously in order to become a Man just like you and me, yet without sin.

**Philippians 2:5–8 (NKJV)** <sup>5</sup> Let this mind be in you which was also in Christ Jesus, <sup>6</sup> who, being in the form of God, did not consider it robbery to be equal with God, <sup>7</sup> but made Himself of no reputation (Kenosis – emptied Himself of His privileges), taking the form of a bondservant, and coming in the likeness of men. <sup>8</sup> And being found in appearance as a man, He humbled Himself and became obedient to the point of death, even the death of the cross.

“Well, what about all of those miracles He did?” you ask.

Jesus performed miracles only because He was in contact with His Father and empowered by the Spirit in the exact same way we can be. You see, in the Garden of Eden, the forbidden fruit came from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil. And once man ate of the knowledge of good and evil, he said, “I know what’s good and what’s evil, what’s right and what’s wrong. I can intellectually figure it out.” In so doing, he became independent of the simple childlike relationship that asks, “Father, what about this? Father, should I do that?”

How do you know from which tree you’re eating? It’s so simple! Do you pray? That’s the whole issue. If I pray, I’m saying, “Father, I’m not sure what’s right here, and I just pray You will be done, that You will nudge me in the right direction, that You will inspire my thoughts, that You will guard my heart.” If you’re praying today—just today—then you’re on the right course. But if you haven’t prayed today, it’s indicative of pride because you think you can pull it off by yourself. Have you eaten of the forbidden fruit today? There’s no condemnation, but how I pray you might move into maturation and say, “Lord, I’m tired of thinking I know what to do.” The solution is simply prayer.

## **How do I do that Practically? / Pick Up the Phone**

Again we think Jesus had these deep mystical, floating in the air, prayer times with the Father, but not so, Jesus did what the scriptures simply declared to do, “call upon the name of the Lord”. I made that real complicated myself, had all these thoughts of having to lock myself in a closet and not eat for 5 days, and then maybe the Lord would hear me. But you don’t see that prerequisite anywhere we read about calling upon the Lord. It is really just this simple, if I want to talk to Renee when I am at work and she is at home, I simply take this phone in my hand and call her. Renee is that near to me, and the Lord is even nearer.

**Genesis 4:26 (NKJV)** <sup>26</sup> And as for Seth, to him also a son was born; and he named him Enosh. Then men began to call on the name of the LORD.

**Psalms 4:3 (NKJV)** <sup>3</sup> But know that the LORD has set apart for Himself him who is godly; The LORD will hear when I call to Him.

**Psalms 145:18 (NKJV)** <sup>18</sup> The LORD is near to all who call upon Him, To all who call upon Him in truth.

## **God Loves the Son – God Loves You**

**John 5:20 (NKJV)** <sup>20</sup> For the Father loves the Son, and shows Him all things that He Himself does; and He will show Him greater works than these, that you may marvel.

**3. Security in the Father.** What a day you will have if, like Jesus, you’ll simply say, “The Father loves me and shows me everything necessary for me to navigate through this day successfully. And I know He’s going to show me greater things down the road.” How simple your life will be if you find your security not in what your spouse, the crowds, or society thinks of you, but in what the Father thinks of you. How does the Father feel about you? When you were your most rotten and vile, God said, “I’m so in love with you that I am going to send My Son to die for you (Romans 5:8). Why did the Father send the Son? Why didn’t He die for us Himself? He did. He was in Christ, reconciling the world unto Himself (2 Corinthians 5:19). When the Son, pinned to the Cross, cried out, “My God, My God, Why hast thou forsaken Me?” the Father felt the pain, the Father felt the agony, and something in the Father was dying at the same time, for God was in Christ, reconciling the world to Himself. How dare you or I say,

"I'm not sure God loves me." God demonstrated His love for us conclusively in that while we were dirty, rotten, foul sinners, He died for each of us personally.

#### David Rebukes Abner (26:13-16)

**1 Samuel 26:13** Now David went over to the other side, and stood on the top of a hill afar off, a great distance being between them.

**1 Samuel 26:14** And David called out to the people and to Abner the son of Ner, saying, "Do you not answer, Abner?" Then Abner answered and said, "Who are you, calling out to the king?"

**1 Samuel 26:15** So David said to Abner, "Are you not a man? And who is like you in Israel? Why then have you not guarded your lord the king? For one of the people came in to destroy your lord the king.

**1 Samuel 26:16** This thing that you have done is not good. As the LORD lives, you deserve to die, because you have not guarded your master, the LORD's anointed. And now see where the king's spear is, and the jug of water that was by his head."

#### **David rebukes Abner**

So David rebukes Abner for not protecting king Saul, for that was Abner's number one job to protect the king, even to the point of his own life.

#### **Husbands Have You Loved your Wives Today**

Husbands Have You Loved your Wives Today? Even to the point of death to yourself?

*Ephesians 5:25-28 (NKJV)* <sup>25</sup> Husbands, love your wives, just as Christ also loved the church and gave Himself for her, <sup>26</sup> that He might sanctify and cleanse her with the washing of water by the word, <sup>27</sup> that He might present her to Himself a glorious church, not having spot or wrinkle or any such thing, but that she should be holy and without blemish. <sup>28</sup> So husbands ought to love their own wives as their own bodies; he who loves his wife loves himself.

#### David Pleads with Saul (26:17-20)

**1 Samuel 26:17** Then Saul knew David's voice, and said, "Is that your voice, my son David?" David said, "It is my voice, my lord, O king."

**1 Samuel 26:18** And he said, "Why does my lord thus pursue his servant? For what have I done, or what evil is in my hand?"

**1 Samuel 26:19** Now therefore, please, let my lord the king hear the words of his servant: If the LORD has stirred you up against me, let Him accept an offering. But if it is the children of men, may they be cursed before the LORD, for they have driven me out this day from sharing in the inheritance of the LORD, saying, 'Go, serve other gods.'

**1 Samuel 26:20** So now, do not let my blood fall to the earth before the face of the LORD. For the king of Israel has come out to seek a flea, as when one hunts a partridge in the mountains."

#### **As in Time Past**

As in time past David pleads the facts to Saul that David is not a threat to Saul, and that David still loves him, honors him, and is loyal to him

*1 Samuel 24:11-12 (NKJV)* <sup>11</sup> Moreover, my father, see! Yes, see the corner of your robe in my hand! For in that I cut off the corner of your robe, and did not kill you, know and see that there is neither evil nor rebellion in my hand, and I have not sinned against you. Yet you hunt my life to take it. <sup>12</sup> Let the LORD judge between you and me, and let the LORD avenge me on you. But my hand shall not be against you.

#### Saul is Moved by David's Kindness (26:21)

**1 Samuel 26:21** Then Saul said, "I have sinned. Return, my son David. For I will harm you no more, because my life was precious in your eyes this day. Indeed I have played the fool and erred exceedingly."

#### **Saul Says Come back my Son / David Knows Better**

Saul says, "Come back my son." The only problem about that, he leaves out the part, "Come back my son. Sorry I gave your wife away to another man in the last chapter, but, hey, come on back home. Let's all be friends again." David's not going to believe that. He's too smart for that.

David Implores the Lord to Reveal Hearts (26:22-24)

**1 Samuel 26:22** And David answered and said, "Here is the king's spear. Let one of the young men come over and get it.

**1 Samuel 26:23** May the LORD repay every man for his righteousness and his faithfulness; for the LORD delivered you into my hand today, but I would not stretch out my hand against the LORD's anointed.

**1 Samuel 26:24** And indeed, as your life was valued much this day in my eyes, so let my life be valued much in the eyes of the LORD, and let Him deliver me out of all tribulation."

**I want to be Righteous and Faithful / Righteousness & Faithfulness Go Together**

*Verse 23* May the LORD repay every man for his righteousness and his faithfulness - Lord I want to be found before You, righteous and faithful. Righteous (simply meaning "right before You", that the things that I am doing are right and pleasing to You), and faithful (simply meaning "full of faith", I live a life that trusts You). And see, the two (righteousness and faithful) got together; our trust and faith in Him will lead us to

**David's Not Perfect – But**

David is not perfect in so many of his actions and decisions, but nobody can lay a charge against his righteousness and faithfulness to God right here in his dealing with the Lord's anointed.

**Be Reminded – His Faith and Grace Never Fail**

And be reminded of this, even when we are not faithful, God always is. And his grace never ends, nor never fails.

*2 Timothy 2:13 (NKJV)* <sup>13</sup> If we are faithless, He remains faithful; He cannot deny Himself.

*Lamentations 3:22–23 (NKJV)* <sup>22</sup> Through the LORD's mercies we are not consumed, Because His compassions fail not. <sup>23</sup> They are new every morning; Great is Your faithfulness.

Saul and David Go Their Separate Way (26:25)

**1 Samuel 26:25** Then Saul said to David, "May you be blessed, my son David! You shall both do great things and also still prevail." So David went on his way, and Saul returned to his place.

**They Separate / Great Emotional Moment – But all is not Well in David's Soul**

So David and Saul separate, but all is not well in David's soul, even after what would be such an emotional moment, David knows deep in his heart this isn't over, and now let's look at what it leads him to do next.

**Prayer Guide**

- Reverence – What do we see about our Great God?
- Response – How do I respond to all that He is?
- Requests – What can I boldly request from Him based on this?
- Readiness – What do I need to be on-guard against when I leave here today?
- Reverence – How great is Our God?

**End of Study**

## Chapter 27

1 Samuel 27:1-12

### Introduction / Recap

We are in the short strokes of the end of Saul's kingship and the beginning of David's. Saul won't let go easily, regardless of what the Word of God has said. Last chapter we saw Saul bring 3,000 of his best warriors to hunt down David to kill him. But what we saw was David had Saul in his very hands as David and Abishai snuck into the camp as they slept and could have killed Saul with his own spear, but David would not touch Saul, as David knew it wasn't for him to touch the king God had chosen, and that God would deal with Saul in His way, in His timing. So David spares Saul and Saul is moved and says come home David and let's be family again, but David knows it is just emotions and when it wears off, look out here comes the spears of Saul again. We closed with verse 25, and each man going his own way.

*1 Samuel 26:25 (NKJV) <sup>25</sup> Then Saul said to David, "May you be blessed, my son David! You shall both do great things and also still prevail." So David went on his way, and Saul returned to his place.*

### In Our Chapter Today / Decisions & Actions

In our chapter today, we will continue on the theme and application from last chapter, and that is making wise godly choices, followed by godly actions. I think there is something here for everyone, because we make decisions and perform actions not just daily, but literally moment-by-moment. So let's get into our chapter, filled with our three things we always look for, and always find each time we come together:

- Who Is God?
- What does He think of Me?
- What does He Want me to Do?

And as always, we will discover God's amazing grace, His amazing heart of love for us, and how we are priceless and precious to Him, and how He wants us to make decisions and carry out our actions filled with wisdom and love.

### Let's Pray

#### Outline 1 Samuel 27:1-12:

- David Despairs (27:1)
- David Heads to Gath (27:2-4)
- David Receives Ziklag from the King of Gath (27:5-7)
- David Raids Towns to Make a Living (27:8-9)
- David Lies and Deceives the King of Gath (27:10-12)

#### David Despairs (27:1)

**1 Samuel 27:1 And David said in his heart, "Now I shall perish someday by the hand of Saul. There is nothing better for me than that I should speedily escape to the land of the Philistines; and Saul will despair of me, to seek me anymore in any part of Israel. So I shall escape out of his hand."**

#### **Saul will Not Follow into Enemy Territory**

Saul isn't going to cease wanting to kill David. It's just he's not going to want to kill him that bad, that he's willing to die for it by risking entry into Philistine country. Then he has to fight the Philistines first to get to David and he's not up for that.

#### **Does Anyone think Saul would Have Killed David? / David is Forgetting the Promises of God**

Do you think that Saul would have killed David if David stayed in Israel? Anyone? Does anyone think that would happen? The answer is no, every one of us, we all say no. Not just because we've read the end of the chapters, but because we know the promise that was made to David, "You shall be king. God himself chose you because you're a man after his own heart and you will be the next king when God determines it to be so, because the Word of God says you will be king." So, David's reasoning here is wrong and what's he doing? He's forgetting the promises of God, the Word of God that was spoken to him.

## **I Pray You remember the Promises of God about You / John 10 – Philippians 1:6**

Christian, I pray that you will remember the promise that God has made you, that he who began a good work will be faithful to complete it. If you take the position of David with Saul and say, "I'll never be completed, I'm a failure. I'll never have victory, I'm never gonna overcome," then you can insert yourself in this verse because you're forgetting the Word of God. Even if you forget the Word of God, it's still gonna come to pass because his Word is perfect and true, and may you just remember that today and when you do, you'll be refreshed and revived. If David would have been reminded of the Word that he just heard not so long ago from Abigail as a reminder, he would have been refreshed and revived.

*John 10:25–30 (NKJV)* <sup>25</sup> Jesus answered them, "I told you, and you do not believe. The works that I do in My Father's name, they bear witness of Me. <sup>26</sup> But you do not believe, because you are not of My sheep, as I said to you. <sup>27</sup> My sheep hear My voice, and I know them, and they follow Me. <sup>28</sup> And I give them eternal life, and they shall never perish; neither shall anyone snatch them out of My hand. <sup>29</sup> My Father, who has given them to Me, is greater than all; and no one is able to snatch them out of My Father's hand. <sup>30</sup> I and My Father are one."

*Philippians 1:6 (NKJV)* <sup>6</sup> being confident of this very thing, that He who has begun a good work in you will complete it until the day of Jesus Christ;

## **But I am Not Getting Down on David – I have been Here Many a Times / Those Wilderness Wanderings**

I'm not getting down on David because all I know how I can be so like David. When things don't seem to be going well in my life, when I'm in this wilderness wandering, when I'm in this sanctified loneliness, I start looking inward and I start doubting the Word of God. I start forgetting the promises of God. I start to then think outwardly apart from God, then I find myself in despair. David is in despair, because of his despair, we're gonna see him make some bad decisions here.

## **Christians do Get Depressed & Down**

By the way, if you're one of those people, or you hear people, that we as Christians are never going to be down, even that word depression, I want you to look and see what would you consider David right now? Then I want you to go back through the scriptures and look at who else came to these low states, (Moses, Elijah, Jeremiah, Jonah, Job). Look at the list of these greats, and this isn't an all comprehensive list, these are just ones that freely and quickly come to my memory from reading through the scriptures.

*Psalms 13:title–2 (NKJV)* To the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David. <sup>1</sup> How long, O LORD? Will You forget me forever? How long will You hide Your face from me? <sup>2</sup> How long shall I take counsel in my soul, Having sorrow in my heart daily? How long will my enemy be exalted over me?

*Numbers 11:10–15 (NKJV)* <sup>10</sup> Then Moses heard the people weeping throughout their families, everyone at the door of his tent; and the anger of the LORD was greatly aroused; Moses also was displeased. <sup>11</sup> So Moses said to the LORD, "Why have You afflicted Your servant? And why have I not found favor in Your sight, that You have laid the burden of all these people on me? <sup>12</sup> Did I conceive all these people? Did I beget them, that You should say to me, 'Carry them in your bosom, as a guardian carries a nursing child,' to the land which You swore to their fathers? <sup>13</sup> Where am I to get meat to give to all these people? For they weep all over me, saying, 'Give us meat, that we may eat.' <sup>14</sup> I am not able to bear all these people alone, because the burden is too heavy for me. <sup>15</sup> If You treat me like this, please kill me here and now—if I have found favor in Your sight—and do not let me see my wretchedness!"

*1 Kings 19:1–4 (NKJV)* <sup>1</sup> And Ahab told Jezebel all that Elijah had done, also how he had executed all the prophets with the sword. <sup>2</sup> Then Jezebel sent a messenger to Elijah, saying, "So let the gods do to me, and more also, if I do not make your life as the life of one of them by tomorrow about this time." <sup>3</sup> And when he saw that, he arose and ran for his life, and went to Beersheba, which belongs to Judah, and left his servant there. <sup>4</sup> But he himself went a day's journey into the wilderness, and came and sat down under a broom tree. And he prayed that he might die, and said, "It is enough! Now, LORD, take my life, for I am no better than my fathers!"

*Jeremiah 20:14–15 (NKJV)* <sup>14</sup> Cursed be the day in which I was born! Let the day not be blessed in which my mother bore me! <sup>15</sup> Let the man be cursed Who brought news to my father, saying, "A male child has been born to you!" Making him very glad.

*Jonah 4:1–3 (NKJV)* <sup>1</sup> But it displeased Jonah exceedingly, and he became angry. <sup>2</sup> So he prayed to the LORD, and said, "Ah, LORD, was not this what I said when I was still in my country? Therefore I fled previously to Tarshish; for I know that You are a gracious and merciful God, slow to anger and abundant in lovingkindness, One who relents from doing harm. <sup>3</sup> Therefore now, O LORD, please take my life from me, for it is better for me to die than to live!"

*Job 3:1–3 (NKJV)* <sup>1</sup> After this Job opened his mouth and cursed the day of his birth. <sup>2</sup> And Job spoke, and said: <sup>3</sup> "May the day perish on which I was born, And the night in which it was said, 'A male child is conceived.'"

## **Real Humans – In the Real World / All Strengthened & Encouraged – by God’s Word Spoken to Them**

What we see here is real human beings living real human lives in the midst of a fallen world, in the midst of the ills of the world, in the midst of the warfare of the world, all these things. They were real humans and they had real feelings and yet, each and every one of them we read, God strengthened them, encouraged them, lifted them up. He does it by his Word, by speaking to them.

### **Word Says we Will Suffer Tribulation (Despair)**

We will suffer tribulation in this life. God reminds us that we will in His Word (1 Thessalonians 3). The word there for tribulation in the literal sense means (to be caused to be distressed).

*1 Thessalonians 3:4–5 (NKJV)* <sup>4</sup> For, in fact, we told you before when we were with you that we would suffer tribulation, just as it happened, and you know. <sup>5</sup> For this reason, when I could no longer endure it, I sent to know your faith, lest by some means the tempter had tempted you, and our labor might be in vain.

*John 16:31–33 (NKJV)* <sup>31</sup> Jesus answered them, “Do you now believe? <sup>32</sup> Indeed the hour is coming, yes, has now come, that you will be scattered, each to his own, and will leave Me alone. And yet I am not alone, because the Father is with Me. <sup>33</sup> These things I have spoken to you, that in Me you may have peace. In the world you will have tribulation; but be of good cheer, I have overcome the world.”

*Acts 14:21–22 (NKJV)* <sup>21</sup> And when they had preached the gospel to that city and made many disciples, they returned to Lystra, Iconium, and Antioch, <sup>22</sup> strengthening the souls of the disciples, exhorting them to continue in the faith, and saying, “We must through many tribulations enter the kingdom of God.”

### **David – If I Stay in Situation I Will Die – I must Change the Situation / DANGER!**

Maybe you feel that you are in a situation that will never change and that you have to make the change. As David said, "If I stay in this situation that I'm in, I am going to die and therefore, I am going to take it upon myself to make the change to solve this and fix this." Danger, Christian, danger.

### **Monday I was Down**

Monday, I was just really down, encountered and experienced a few things that hurt me, and I was just down. Even though they were immediately rectified, I still carried the hurt into my day. It just seems that often you have to live out sermons, your messages, or your Bible studies. So next week and for the next month I am going to teach on having prosperity and wealth, haha just joking. So often it seems I have to live out my sermons first, and I was totally down and sad all-day Monday. And here is a take-away I want to give you, and that is I couldn't talk myself out of my despair, just as in the times past when I was in despair, I could not talk myself out of it. Getting on my knees, asking the Lord to lift it, still seemed like I was just talking to myself. But nearly immediately, when I opened the Word, and began to read the Word, it was like a floodgate of God's love began to wash over me, then I began to worship Him with words and songs, and just like that I was walking in the love and joy of the Lord. Notice I didn't say happiness (as that is a feeling), but joy (as that is a state – where I can have joy regardless of what is happening to me externally). Proverbs 12:25, became so true to my heart. My anxiety brought me low, had me bowing to my woe (for depression in that verse means to “bow down”), but a good word (the Word of the Lord), brought me to my feet, lifted me up, raised up my heart that was bowed down in the valley.

*Proverbs 12:25 (NKJV)* <sup>25</sup> Anxiety in the heart of man causes depression, But a good word makes it glad.

### **Let's Pray**

Let us pray right now to the Lord, and I pray he strengthens and encourages you right where you are today.

*John 10:25–30 (NKJV)* <sup>25</sup> Jesus answered them, “I told you, and you do not believe. The works that I do in My Father's name, they bear witness of Me. <sup>26</sup> But you do not believe, because you are not of My sheep, as I said to you. <sup>27</sup> My sheep hear My voice, and I know them, and they follow Me. <sup>28</sup> And I give them eternal life, and they shall never perish; neither shall anyone snatch them out of My hand. <sup>29</sup> My Father, who has given them to Me, is greater than all; and no one is able to snatch them out of My Father's hand. <sup>30</sup> I and My Father are one.”

*Philippians 1:6 (NKJV)* <sup>6</sup> being confident of this very thing, that He who has begun a good work in you will complete it until the day of Jesus Christ;

### David Heads to Gath (27:2-4)

**1 Samuel 27:2** Then David arose and went over with the six hundred men who were with him to Achish (Ah-kish) the son of Maach (Ma-ok), king of Gath.

**1 Samuel 27:3** So David dwelt with Achish at Gath, he and his men, each man with his household, and David with his two wives, Ahinoam (Ah-he-noam) the Jezreelitess, (yez-rel-i-tes) and Abigail the Carmelitess (carmel-mi-ites), Nabal's widow.

**1 Samuel 27:4** And it was told Saul that David had fled to Gath; so he sought him no more.

### **David Back in Gath – But not Acting Like a Madman / This Makes No Sense (this Times Brings the Wife & Kids)**

Here's David, back in Gath. He's been there before. Had to act like a mad man to get out. You have to just look and go, this makes no sense, David. Why are you here? Why would you do this? Especially as it turned out last time you feared for your life. Why would you go down this time with all of your men and all of your wives and children? It makes no sense. David's not making good decisions because David is not seeking the Lord.

**1 Samuel 21:10–15 (NKJV)** <sup>10</sup> Then David arose and fled that day from before Saul, and went to Achish the king of Gath. <sup>11</sup> And the servants of Achish said to him, "Is this not David the king of the land? Did they not sing of him to one another in dances, saying: 'Saul has slain his thousands, And David his ten thousands'?" <sup>12</sup> Now David took these words to heart, and was very much afraid of Achish the king of Gath. <sup>13</sup> So he changed his behavior before them, pretended madness in their hands, scratched on the doors of the gate, and let his saliva fall down on his beard. <sup>14</sup> Then Achish said to his servants, "Look, you see the man is insane. Why have you brought him to me? <sup>15</sup> Have I need of madmen, that you have brought this fellow to play the madman in my presence? Shall this fellow come into my house?"

### **Prophet Gad – Go to Land of Judah**

Back in 22:5, the prophet Gad told David to go to Judah, and we have not read anywhere that God had changed that direction. But we have read David going to the Wilderness of Paran, and now here he is in Gath, Philistine land.

**1 Samuel 22:5 (NKJV)** <sup>5</sup> Now the prophet Gad said to David, "Do not stay in the stronghold; depart, and go to the land of Judah." So David departed and went into the forest of Hereth.

### **David in Wrong Place – Making Wrong Decisions – In Wrong Actions**

David is again in the wrong place making wrong decisions and carrying out wrong actions. So we go from being led by the Lord to go defend Keilah, to three decisions (followed by actions): Nabal – Sneak into Saul's Camp – Move to Gath.

**1 Samuel 23:1–4 (NKJV)** <sup>1</sup> Then they told David, saying, "Look, the Philistines are fighting against Keilah, and they are robbing the threshing floors." <sup>2</sup> Therefore David inquired of the LORD, saying, "Shall I go and attack these Philistines?" And the LORD said to David, "Go and attack the Philistines, and save Keilah." <sup>3</sup> But David's men said to him, "Look, we are afraid here in Judah. How much more then if we go to Keilah against the armies of the Philistines?" <sup>4</sup> Then David inquired of the LORD once again. And the LORD answered him and said, "Arise, go down to Keilah. For I will deliver the Philistines into your hand."

### **Great Requirement is to Slow Down / Ask the Question – Will this Be Pleasing to You?**

There is a great requirement to slow down and seek the Lord and ask Him His will, and what is best for me, and the people I will then engage with. In everything we should ask this one simple question, "Father will this be pleasing to You?"

### **Back to John 5 / Jesus Could do Nothing – Ray Can do Nothing**

[John 5:19a](#)<sup>19</sup> Then Jesus answered and said to them, "Most assuredly, I say to you, the Son can do nothing of Himself" - Again, back to John 5, Christian let us lock this into to being part of our very being; Jesus said He could do nothing of himself, did you catch that? Jesus could do nothing of Himself! If Jesus couldn't, neither can we. Put your name into this verse, "Ray can do nothing of himself". Oh but how that changed when Jesus called upon the Father, and how it will change in our lives when we call upon the Lord. I refer you back to the doctrine of Kenosis, Philippians 2, where Jesus was fully God, but emptied Himself of the privileges of God, so that everything He did was through His connection to the Father.

**John 5:19–20 (NKJV)** <sup>19</sup> Then Jesus answered and said to them, "Most assuredly, I say to you, the Son can do nothing of Himself, but what He sees the Father do; for whatever He does, the Son also does in like manner. <sup>20</sup> For the Father loves the Son, and shows Him all things that He Himself does; and He will show Him greater works than these, that you may marvel.

*Philippians 2:5–8 (NKJV)* <sup>5</sup> Let this mind be in you which was also in Christ Jesus, <sup>6</sup> who, being in the form of God, did not consider it robbery to be equal with God, <sup>7</sup> but made Himself of no reputation (Kenosis – emptied Himself of His priviledges), taking the form of a bondservant, and coming in the likeness of men. <sup>8</sup> And being found in appearance as a man, He humbled Himself and became obedient to the point of death, even the death of the cross.

*Mark 6:41–42 (NKJV)* <sup>41</sup> And when He had taken the five loaves and the two fish, He looked up to heaven, blessed and broke the loaves, and gave them to His disciples to set before them; and the two fish He divided among them all. <sup>42</sup> So they all ate and were filled.

*Mark 7:33–34 (NKJV)* <sup>33</sup> And He took him aside from the multitude, and put His fingers in his ears, and He spat and touched his tongue. <sup>34</sup> Then, looking up to heaven, He sighed, and said to him, “Ephphatha,” that is, “Be opened.”

*John 11:40–44 (NKJV)* <sup>40</sup> Jesus said to her, “Did I not say to you that if you would believe you would see the glory of God?” <sup>41</sup> Then they took away the stone from the place where the dead man was lying. And Jesus lifted up His eyes and said, “Father, I thank You that You have heard Me. <sup>42</sup> And I know that You always hear Me, but because of the people who are standing by I said this, that they may believe that You sent Me.” <sup>43</sup> Now when He had said these things, He cried with a loud voice, “Lazarus, come forth!” <sup>44</sup> And he who had died came out bound hand and foot with graveclothes, and his face was wrapped with a cloth. Jesus said to them, “Loose him, and let him go.”

*John 17:1–5 (NKJV)* <sup>1</sup> Jesus spoke these words, lifted up His eyes to heaven, and said: “Father, the hour has come. Glorify Your Son, that Your Son also may glorify You, <sup>2</sup> as You have given Him authority over all flesh, that He should give eternal life to as many as You have given Him. <sup>3</sup> And this is eternal life, that they may know You, the only true God, and Jesus Christ whom You have sent. <sup>4</sup> I have glorified You on the earth. I have finished the work which You have given Me to do. <sup>5</sup> And now, O Father, glorify Me together with Yourself, with the glory which I had with You before the world was.

### **Jesus Sees the Heart of the Father**

*John 5:19b - ..... but what He sees the Father do; for whatever He does, the Son also does in like manner* – What does it mean that He sees the Father do, when did He see the Father do things? Jesus saw the heart of the father. That's what he is seeing. He sees how the Father loves, He sees how the Father is Holy, He sees how Father weeps over the lost, He sees how the Father is willing to make the ultimate sacrifice for a lost dying world, for Ray Bollas individually, and Jesus sees the heart of the Father, and Jesus does the heart of the Father by coming to be the sacrifice.

### **Our Great Advantage – We See Jesus’ Heart in this Bible**

We have this great advantage as students of this book, Jesus and Father are one, so when we study this book, we too can say I do nothing except what I see the Father do, and then we have the power of the promise of Phillipians 4:13:

*John 14:9 (NKJV)* <sup>9</sup> Jesus said to him, “Have I been with you so long, and yet you have not known Me, Philip? He who has seen Me has seen the Father; so how can you say, ‘Show us the Father’?”

*Philippians 4:13 (NKJV)* <sup>13</sup> I can do all things through Christ who strengthens me.

### **Do Nothing of Self – I have Now Involved the Lord / His Presence and Power**

When I do nothing of myself, but do it through my connection with the Lord, I now have involved the Lord and invited the Lord into my work. I know have two things in my thing, the presence of God and the power of God. When we ask to go, we're asking, "Should I go?" and then we need to ask to go. Meaning, "Now, Lord, go with me."

### **And – Not Just Go – In What Heart do I go In**

Here's an important piece is it's not just what I do as in, "Father, do you want me to go to Keilah? Do you want me to do this?" But secondly, it's how I do it, and that is, "Do I have the heart of the Father, or do I have the heart of men?" How I do it, whether in the heart of men or the heart of the Father, can quickly show whether I should be doing it at all. Because I have a wrong heart, I know I'm in the wrong place.

### **Only Heart of Father will Reach Man**

Only the heart of the Father, will reach the heart of man with any kind of meaningful and impacting connection. Everything else will pretty much fall into the category of emotions, and when the emotions pass, so too will the impact. But when we connect with people on a heart level, a God’s-Heart level, well then my-oh-my, how things will be impacted. Because no one can come in connect with the heart of the Father, and not be impacted, for He is God, the awesome eternal loving and kind God, who touches hearts and changes lives.

### **Not Just Go – But When Go What Heart do I Have**

So it is not just go, but when I go, what heart do I have. Oh Lord give us your heart when we go. Oh Lord may I not just run off and go because You said to go, but when we go, when we show-up, we show up with God's heart for that person and for that situation. We don't have to complicate this on how does this work out practically, but just real simply just ask ourselves as we go to that "thing", "How do I want to show up?"

- How do I want to show up at the ministry God has given me?
- How do I want to show up at that hospital visit, of the feeding ministry, or the children's church I teach?
- How do I want to show up to my time with my spouse?
- How do I want to show up with my time with my children?

And the list goes on, but in all times, we ask ourselves, "how do I want to show up?", Lord may I go with Your heart, as I have seen modeled by Jesus, a heart of mercy (kindness and goodness to the afflicted, with a desire to help). A heart of compassion (not being able to just walk by without getting involved), a heart of love, a heart that listens to the other person's heart, their feelings, their pains, their joys, a heart that seeks to understand them

### David Receives Ziklag from the King of Gath (27:5-7)

**1 Samuel 27:5 Then David said to Achish, "If I have now found favor in your eyes, let them give me a place in some town in the country, that I may dwell there. For why should your servant dwell in the royal city with you?"**

**1 Samuel 27:6 So Achish gave him Ziklag that day. Therefore Ziklag has belonged to the kings of Judah to this day.**

### **Every Move Watched**

David wants to leave Gath because he knows his every move would be watched.

### **Satan will Always Give You a Home**

Satan will always give you a home and place to call your own outside the place God desires you to be. Whether that be Gath or Ziklag.

### **Stay in Wilderness / Even When Satan Has Great Place for you**

Satan always has a place for us, will always make a home for us, anytime all the time, his welcome mat is out, his door greeters always smiling, giving you the best places he has. Satan always has a place for you, if it is anywhere but where God has called you to be.

### **Gath Seems to Make Sense – and Seems to be Going Great / Ziklag was part of Inheritance**

And it is interesting here in Gath, things really seem to be going well for David, so much so it looks like David made the right decision. David and his men get to bring their wife and kids, they going to get their own houses with beds, they are going to have an abundance of food now after all these years in the wilderness. It looks like things have finally come around for David, that he made a wise decision on escaping the tribulation of Saul and the hardship and loneliness of the wilderness. But David is in the wrong place, the king of Israel doesn't live in Gath. Ziklag was actually a city given to Judah and was part of Israel. But this isn't how God designed it to be, with David in relations with the enemies of Israel the Philistines.

[Joshua 15:31–32 \(NKJV\)](#) <sup>31</sup> Ziklag, Madmannah, Sansannah, <sup>32</sup> Lebaath, Shilhim, Ain, and Rimmon: all the cities *are* twenty-nine, with their villages.

### **Don't Leave Wilderness – No Matter How Much Gath Makes Sense**

Christian don't leave the wilderness to go to Gath, no matter how much sense it seems to make, no matter how much easier life may be. The wilderness, the place of sanctified loneliness, any day over friendship with the world or Satan. Stay where God has called you, David the prophet Gad said go to Judah, and David that was the place to stay until you heard from the Lord again. Christian stay in the wilderness, don't go to Gath, no matter how much it makes sense.

[1 Samuel 22:5 \(NKJV\)](#) <sup>5</sup> Now the prophet Gad said to David, "Do not stay in the stronghold; depart, and go to the land of Judah." So David departed and went into the forest of Hereth.

**1 Samuel 27:7 Now the time that David dwelt in the country of the Philistines was one full year and four months.**

### **Stays Until Saul Dies**

David will stay here it appears until Saul dies. So David was only 16 months from being king. He often we are so close to God's breakthrough and we don't even realize it, and we head to Gath.

*1 Samuel 27:7 (NKJV) <sup>7</sup> Now the time that David dwelt in the country of the Philistines was one full year and four months.*

*2 Samuel 1:1 (NKJV) <sup>1</sup> Now it came to pass after the death of Saul, when David had returned from the slaughter of the Amalekites, and David had stayed two days in Ziklag,*

*2 Samuel 2:1 (NKJV) <sup>1</sup> It happened after this that David inquired of the LORD, saying, "Shall I go up to any of the cities of Judah?" And the LORD said to him, "Go up." David said, "Where shall I go up?" And He said, "To Hebron."*

*2 Samuel 2:4 (NKJV) <sup>4</sup> Then the men of Judah came, and there they anointed David king over the house of Judah. And they told David, saying, "The men of Jabesh Gilead were the ones who buried Saul."*

### **Singles**

How often I talk to singles who say they just can't take waiting anymore, and they head to Gath, start dating the world. To which I say every day you spend dating an unbeliever is a day longer you wait for that godly spouse you so desire. You know, David may have been king 16 months ago, who knows. But single Christian, ask yourself honestly, "do you really think you will find a godly spouse by dating an unbeliever, and if you are just biding time until God brings you a godly spouse, do you really think God will bring you a godly spouse while you are living in Gath, dating the world? Trust in the Lord beloved, and simply wait upon Him, and He will bring you the desire of your heart in His perfect timing.

*Psalm 37:4 (NKJV) <sup>4</sup> Delight yourself also in the LORD, And He shall give you the desires of your heart.*

*Psalm 27:14 (NKJV) <sup>14</sup> Wait on the LORD; Be of good courage, And He shall strengthen your heart; Wait, I say, on the LORD!*

### David Raids Towns to Make a Living (27:8-9)

**1 Samuel 27:8 And David and his men went up and raided the Geshurites (ye-sur-retes), the Girzites (gear-z-ites), and the Amalekites (Al-mal-la-ketes). For those nations were the inhabitants of the land from of old, as you go to Shur, even as far as the land of Egypt.**

**1 Samuel 27:9 Whenever David attacked the land, he left neither man nor woman alive, but took away the sheep, the oxen, the donkeys, the camels, and the apparel, and returned and came to Achish.**

### **Israel not to Plunder**

God called Israel to drive out the inhabitants of the Promised Land, but he surely did not call them to go outside the land, so he sees some good here. David is coming against the enemies of Israel and those who were in the land that was truly Israel, but we also see him leaving the Promised Land and going to strike inhabitants all the way down to Egypt, and that's not what God called. God by no mean called Israel "The Plunder for Provisions." God was to be their provision, so we see error here on David's half. David's not where he is suppose to be, and not fully trusting in the Lord. All this sounds good, hey David was attacking the enemies of God, but we read here in the verses he is lying about, we see here in these verses he is going all the way down to Egypt to kill and plunder, there isn't just something wrong with this picture, there is something greatly wrong here.

### **David Needs God's Wisdom in All of This – Not Wisdom of the World**

David needs God's wisdom through all this, from the beginning, through to the end, every step, every "I can do nothing apart from the Father", part of what we are asking for is "the wisdom of the Lord". Lord give me wisdom on what to do and how to do unto You.

### **Wisdom – What is It?**

Oh Christian, regardless of age you are, I, you, we need wisdom, and I mean the wisdom of the Lord. Wisdom is (Ray's definition – taking godly knowledge, and using it correctly). So we say, "here is godly knowledge I have learned through the Word of God, now how to I use it and apply in this circumstance I am in or faced with?" So

you see you need the Word of God first, and a good understanding of this Word (hence why we must be good students of the Word, and should study well). So again, wisdom is taking godly knowledge of the Word and applying it correctly to the situation before me.

**2 Timothy 2:15 (NKJV)** <sup>15</sup> *Be diligent to present yourself approved to God, a worker who does not need to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.*

### **Wisdom – Seek after it Like Gold**

The Word tells us regarding wisdom, to seek it like gold!

**Proverbs 2:1–9 (NKJV)** <sup>1</sup> *My son, if you receive my words, And treasure my commands within you, <sup>2</sup> So that you incline your ear to wisdom, And apply your heart to understanding; <sup>3</sup> Yes, if you cry out for discernment, And lift up your voice for understanding, <sup>4</sup> If you seek her as silver, And search for her as for hidden treasures; <sup>5</sup> Then you will understand the fear of the LORD, And find the knowledge of God. <sup>6</sup> For the LORD gives wisdom; From His mouth come knowledge and understanding; <sup>7</sup> He stores up sound wisdom for the upright; He is a shield to those who walk uprightly; <sup>8</sup> He guards the paths of justice, And preserves the way of His saints. <sup>9</sup> Then you will understand righteousness and justice, Equity and every good path.*

### **Wisdom is the Master Builder**

The Word tells us that wisdom was there as the world was laid, and it was the master builder. The whole context of chapter 8 is about wisdom.

**Proverbs 8:1 (NKJV)** <sup>1</sup> *Does not wisdom cry out, And understanding lift up her voice?*

**Proverbs 8:27–30 (NKJV)** <sup>27</sup> *When He prepared the heavens, I was there, When He drew a circle on the face of the deep, <sup>28</sup> When He established the clouds above, When He strengthened the fountains of the deep, <sup>29</sup> When He assigned to the sea its limit, So that the waters would not transgress His command, When He marked out the foundations of the earth, <sup>30</sup> Then I was beside Him as a master craftsman; And I was daily His delight, Rejoicing always before Him,*

### **What Are You Trying to Build Today?**

What are you trying to Build today? Every day we are building something are we not?

- A marriage?
- A family?
- A ministry?
- A career?
- A retirement?
- A graduation diploma?
- A godly name, a godly life?

God will give you a master builder to help you..... WISDOM!

### **David Needs Wisdom**

David needs wisdom here in this season of his life, and God gives us a great example in that so too do we in every season of our life.

David Lies and Deceives the King of Gath (27:10-12)

**1 Samuel 27:10** Then Achish would say, “Where have you made a raid today?” And David would say, “Against the southern area of Judah, or against the southern area of the Jerahmeelites (your-rah-may-leetes), or against the southern area of the Kenites (Ka-knee-ites).”

**1 Samuel 27:11** David would save neither man nor woman alive, to bring news to Gath, saying, “Lest they should inform on us, saying, ‘Thus David did.’ ” And thus was his behavior all the time he dwelt in the country of the Philistines.

**1 Samuel 27:12** So Achish believed David, saying, “He has made his people Israel utterly abhor him; therefore he will be my servant forever.”

### **David’s Lying**

Anytime you find yourself commit to a lie, you can be sure you are in the wrong place.

### **David Would have to Pay Tribute**

When David would raid these territories, he would have to come back and pay his tribute to the king of Gath. David's not getting all the spoils. King of Gath isn't going to allow David to occupy land with no return. Man never changes. King wants wealth beyond wealth, so he would have to make David pay tribute and David therefore would go raid, provide for his people, and then provide a tribute back to the king and so seems everyone's happy except maybe the Lord.

### **Christian – You Will Always Pay Tribute to Satan when in his Land**

Christian, you can be sure of this, you will always pay tribute to Satan, and most often it will be heavy tribute, when you are in his land.

### Conclusion

#### **If You Troubled – God has you Bundled Up / He is Working (Be that Wilderness or Wrong Place)**

Finally let me encourage you. If you're troubled on every side, be reminded that God hems us in, bound up in the bundle of the living. He wraps us in his arms of love and he'll never let us go and He's working his work in each and every one of us, even in the wilderness. Maybe even when we're in the wrong place.

*1 Samuel 25:29 (NKJV) <sup>29</sup> Yet a man has risen to pursue you and seek your life, but the life of my lord shall be bound in the bundle of the living with the LORD your God; and the lives of your enemies He shall sling out, as from the pocket of a sling.*

#### **Jesus Always Goes After the 1**

Jesus always goes after the one. It's not that he leaves the 99, but he goes after the one that's wondering. The one that has drifted away. He's always going after them because he says, "I'll never leave you nor forsake you." That's even when we go to the wrong place, when we're in a place that is surely not where he's called us to be. He goes after the one that wanders. You can take rest in that of the beauty that God is always looking out for you, is always desperately intimately seeking you and what's best for you and your relationship together. If you doubt that, just look at the life of David!

*Hebrews 13:5 (NKJV) <sup>5</sup> Let your conduct be without covetousness; be content with such things as you have. For He Himself has said, "I will never leave you nor forsake you."*

*Luke 15:1–7 (NKJV) <sup>1</sup> Then all the tax collectors and the sinners drew near to Him to hear Him. <sup>2</sup> And the Pharisees and scribes complained, saying, "This Man receives sinners and eats with them." <sup>3</sup> So He spoke this parable to them, saying: <sup>4</sup> "What man of you, having a hundred sheep, if he loses one of them, does not leave the ninety-nine in the wilderness, and go after the one which is lost until he finds it? <sup>5</sup> And when he has found it, he lays it on his shoulders, rejoicing. <sup>6</sup> And when he comes home, he calls together his friends and neighbors, saying to them, 'Rejoice with me, for I have found my sheep which was lost!' <sup>7</sup> I say to you that likewise there will be more joy in heaven over one sinner who repents than over ninety-nine just persons who need no repentance.*

#### **Come to Throne of Grace**

So now come to the throne of grace and spend time with the Lord, ask Him take this word and work it into your life.

*\*Hebrews 4:16 (NKJV) <sup>16</sup> Let us therefore come boldly to the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy and find grace to help in time of need.*

#### **Prayer Guide**

- Reverence – What do we see about our Great God?
- Response – How do I respond to all that He is?
- Requests – What can I boldly request from Him based on this?
- Readiness – What do I need to be on-guard against when I leave here today?
- Reverence – How great is Our God?

#### **End of Study**

Chapter 28  
1 Samuel 28:1-25

### Introduction / Recap

Well we have come to the last 24 hours of the life of Saul. Even knowing the end of the story, I still found myself rooting him on, oh come on Saul look at all the beauty of the Lord, look at all the gifting and talent the Lord has given you, Saul you are the king of God's nation, the apple of His eyes, consider what that means that God would allow you to be the king! But tonight, is Saul's last night on this earth. He has been holding on to what is no longer his now for some 15 years. He has been hunting David for most of them desiring to kill him so David cannot receive the kingship of Israel as God has declared he would. We will see what is important to him, pick up some personal application along the way for ourselves, and be challenged to ask ourselves.... What is important to us?

### If You Were to Die Tonight

And, I believe the Lord will be asking someone here today, if you were to die within the next 24 hours, would you be sure that you would go to heaven?

### Outline 1 Samuel 28:1-25:

- David's Past Decisions Catches Up with Him (28:1-2)
- Saul's past Decisions Catch up with Him (28:3-5)
- Saul Consults a Medium (28:6-25)
  - God is Silent (28:6)
  - Saul Searches for a medium (28:7-10)
  - Samuel Appears before Them (28:11-14)
  - Samuel's Words to Saul (28:15-19)
  - Saul Loses All Strength (28:20-25)

### David's Past Decisions Catches Up with Him (28:1-2)

**1 Samuel 28:1** Now it happened in those days that the Philistines gathered their armies together for war, to fight with Israel. And Achish said to David, "You assuredly know that you will go out with me to battle, you and your men."

### David's Tribute – Strengthens Enemy of God / Going to Gath not a Good Idea

As David was paying tribute (taxes) to king Achish of the Philistines, he was strengthening his armies. The king would have extra wealth to make chariots, the finest and strongest sword, battle axes and shields. David, in part, was contributing to the war machine, that would go and fight against his very countryman, the people he loved, the country he loved. No David, going to Gath was not a good plan, even if it appeared to be a wise move.

*1 Samuel 27:9-10 (NKJV)* <sup>9</sup> Whenever David attacked the land, he left neither man nor woman alive, but took away the sheep, the oxen, the donkeys, the camels, and the apparel, and returned and came to Achish. <sup>10</sup> Then Achish would say, "Where have you made a raid today?" And David would say, "Against the southern area of Judah, or against the southern area of the Jerahmeelites, or against the southern area of the Kenites."

### Christian When You Pay Hollywood – Strengthen Enemy

Christian, when you pay money to Hollywood to see that movie that blasphemes the name of the Lord, uses His name in vain (to which we say it was only a couple times they used His name in vain), when we pay money to watch a movie that glorifies sex outside marriage, glorifies the things of the flesh, and the likes, it only strengthens the enemy, as he will make more and more of them, shift and change the cultural to make it all seem acceptable, and eventually he will come for war, and you will have to face his mighty army, which you have helped equip. Whether that be a fight of you personally, or most likely, your children who after watching you, and feel all that you watch must therefore be acceptable, and so the battle begins.

*Galatians 6:7-8 (NKJV)* <sup>7</sup> Do not be deceived, God is not mocked; for whatever a man sows, that he will also reap. <sup>8</sup> For he who sows to his flesh will of the flesh reap corruption, but he who sows to the Spirit will of the Spirit reap everlasting life.

**1 Samuel 28:2 So David said to Achish, "Surely you know what your servant can do." And Achish said to David, "Therefore I will make you one of my chief guardians forever."**

### **Pick Up Rest of Story in Next Chapter / just Imagine David – How do I get out of This Mess?**

We will pick up the rest of this story in the next chapter. But just imagine what is going through David's head right now? How in the world do I get myself out of this one? My wife and kids are now open and vulnerable with all the Philistines around us (since we are living in Philistine country). If I turn on the king, me and 600 men can't beat his mighty army, and my wife and kids will become slaves in the worst way. If I try to leave the king of Gath right now and try to get my family and escape out the land, surely he will see I am running away, as it is war time, all the men of war have gathered together for war, and the king is ready to roll out. But if he goes out to war, can he really kill his own brethren in order to keep himself safe?

### **His Logic Decision – Comes Around Full Consequences**

David is in quite the situation here. He has put himself in this situation, by his own wisdom and logic. There was never a mention of him seeking the Lord on the matter of leaving Judah and moving to Gath (Philistine land), and now his decision comes with the full consequences.

### **Christian – Every decision has a Destination / It is Ok to Wait**

Christian, ..... every decision has a destination. Every decision you make, takes you somewhere, good or bad. Beloved, seek the Lord, it is ok to wait, it is ok to "miss the opportunity", it is ok to say "let me pray about it and get back to you", it is ok "to wait until you have peace and confidence. This is the third week in a row I teach on this, and I hope three-times is lock-in point for you; that you see and say, I need the presence and power of Jesus in everything I do. And I can do nothing in and of myself, so I need Jesus to join me, and then when and where I go, I need to go with the heart of God in all that he puts before me. Because Christian, every decision has a destination. We will find David's destination in our study next week.

*John 5:19–20 (NKJV) <sup>19</sup> Then Jesus answered and said to them, "Most assuredly, I say to you, the Son can do nothing of Himself, but what He sees the Father do; for whatever He does, the Son also does in like manner. <sup>20</sup> For the Father loves the Son, and shows Him all things that He Himself does; and He will show Him greater works than these, that you may marvel.*

### **Honestly – I Do Not Know Where David's Heart Is / Could He – would He?**

Now to be honest with you, I really don't know where David's heart is. Some say he's just playing this through but he would never actually do it, but we're going to read that he's going to come alongside, he's going to show up in the battle and they're going to send him home. All we can do there is kind of guess, "Well, what was David really going to do?" I think there's that example for us in that no one really knew where David's heart was. Did his men know where his heart was, that his men actually thought that they were going to go to war against his very own people of Israel? Was he actually going to join sides with the Philistines, or was he showing off to be a double agent and then attack the Philistines from behind when the battle was heated? We don't know, because no one really knows where David's heart is at this moment.

### **Beloved – Is the Church Sure where You Stand – Is the World Sure?**

I think there's a place for us as believers that we need to look and just ask ourselves "When the world looks on, when the church looks on, is everyone clearly understanding what we believe and what we stand for", or are we in a place that the church can look and go, "I don't know where he's at. I don't know what she's about." The world can look and maybe even go, "I think they're on my side. I think they believe what we believe. Yeah, they speak a little bit about this God and church stuff, but we see more of the world in them than we do the church in them."

We have a place that we need to really self-examine ourselves and say, "If a war breaks out", and there's plenty of war around us, and it's good versus evil", is it undeniable to the church and the fellow believers what you believe and where you stand with God or against God?" When the world looks on, do they clearly see what you believe and where you stand about the things of the world and the things that they're doing? The things that they think are acceptable to them, can they clearly see where you stand on that?

David is quite a dynamic here, to which I say, "I don't know, but all I know is to be a friend with the world is to be at war with God." David is wrong and he's in the wrong place. He has absolute no trust in the Lord at this point, and I think God is going to put him to the test on it, say "David, it's time now for you to decide what you believe and where are you going to stand."

*James 4:4 (NKJV) <sup>4</sup> Adulterers and adulteresses! Do you not know that friendship with the world is enmity with God? Whoever therefore wants to be a friend of the world makes himself an enemy of God.*

#### Saul's past Decisions Catch up with Him (28:3-5)

**1 Samuel 28:3** Now Samuel had died, and all Israel had lamented for him and buried him in Ramah, in his own city. And Saul had put the mediums and the spiritists out of the land.

**1 Samuel 28:4** Then the Philistines gathered together, and came and encamped at Shunem. So Saul gathered all Israel together, and they encamped at Gilboa.

**1 Samuel 28:5** When Saul saw the army of the Philistines, he was afraid, and his heart trembled greatly.

#### **High Ground in this Case is Scary**

Usually, we say that the high ground is the advantage, but this situation makes it very interesting in that Saul is on Mount Gilboa. It is the high ground, and the Philistines are down in the valley, Jezreel Valley. Consider Saul, he's up on the mount. He and his small forces can look down and see thousands upon thousands upon thousands. It would look like roaches. It would look like just a sea of men and then their metal where their swords or shields, spears would be reflecting off the sun, and Saul would be scared because he sees an insurmountable force and he can do the math and he is scared and rightly so. He should be scared.

#### **Verse 3 – Samuel Dead / Philistines Emboldened**

Verse three we're told that Samuel is dead and so for the Philistines that is great news because if you recall back in prior chapter, it was Samuel who got down, prayed, made a sacrifice, the earth shook and the Philistines were routed. To hear that this great prophet is dead would give great courage to the Philistines. They would become emboldened and then the giant killer, the one who kills his 10,000, news would have traveled that he is not on Israel's side anymore, so we have two major things that would make the Philistines emboldened and expect that they now fully have the upper hand and now they are rallying and gathering their forces together to go and route Israel. The civil war between David and Saul emboldens them; good picture of damage of civil war in the church.

*1 Samuel 7:7–13 (NKJV) <sup>7</sup> Now when the Philistines heard that the children of Israel had gathered together at Mizpah, the lords of the Philistines went up against Israel. And when the children of Israel heard of it, they were afraid of the Philistines. <sup>8</sup> So the children of Israel said to Samuel, "Do not cease to cry out to the LORD our God for us, that He may save us from the hand of the Philistines." <sup>9</sup> And Samuel took a suckling lamb and offered it as a whole burnt offering to the LORD. Then Samuel cried out to the LORD for Israel, and the LORD answered him. <sup>10</sup> Now as Samuel was offering up the burnt offering, the Philistines drew near to battle against Israel. But the LORD thundered with a loud thunder upon the Philistines that day, and so confused them that they were overcome before Israel. <sup>11</sup> And the men of Israel went out of Mizpah and pursued the Philistines, and drove them back as far as below Beth Car. <sup>12</sup> Then Samuel took a stone and set it up between Mizpah and Shen, and called its name Ebenezer, saying, "Thus far the LORD has helped us." <sup>13</sup> So the Philistines were subdued, and they did not come anymore into the territory of Israel. And the hand of the LORD was against the Philistines all the days of Samuel.*

#### **Same for Nation – Satan Comes – Same in a Home**

And so it can be spoken for any nation, the enemy definitely gets emboldened if he sees that the nation is spiritually weak, it doesn't have a strong spiritual fabric and backing and, of course, the great men who once fought for a nation are now drifting away into other cares of the world and any time the enemy sees that, he's going to be embolden and he's going to want to come and make an attack on a nation, or dads, a family. When Satan sees that there is no spiritual leadership in the family and when he sees that the one who was once a great warrior and fighter is now wrapped up in the cares of the world, you could be sure he will become embolden and he's going to come for your family.

God is Silent (28:6)

**1 Samuel 28:6** And when Saul inquired of the LORD, the LORD did not answer him, either by dreams or by Urim or by the prophets.

### **Urim & Thummim**

Urim and Thummim was supposed to be held in the ephod of the priest but now if we recall, Saul killed all the priests. So now there's no way he could use the Urim and Thummim.

*1 Samuel 22:18–19 (NKJV)* <sup>18</sup> And the king said to Doeg, “You turn and kill the priests!” So Doeg the Edomite turned and struck the priests, and killed on that day eighty-five men who wore a linen ephod. <sup>19</sup> Also Nob, the city of the priests, he struck with the edge of the sword, both men and women, children and nursing infants, oxen and donkeys and sheep—with the edge of the sword.

### **Comes Time – Something Harder than Following Christ – That is Disobeying**

So the Lord will not speak to Saul. Truly for the follower of Christ, there is something harder than following Christ. What could that possibly be? Disobeying Christ. That is truly harder because in the end there will come a time of paying up and reaping and the sowing.

*Galatians 6:7–8 (NKJV)* <sup>7</sup> Do not be deceived, God is not mocked; for whatever a man sows, that he will also reap. <sup>8</sup> For he who sows to his flesh will of the flesh reap corruption, but he who sows to the Spirit will of the Spirit reap everlasting life.

### **Something Harder to Hear than His Command – That is Silence**

There is something actually harder to hear than the command of God and His word on what to do. What is harder is not hearing Him, to have Him not speak to us because of our disobedience. That is harder to hear. The silence of God is harder to hear than the command of God.

### **3 Things Saul Wasn't**

There's three things that Saul wasn't, and therefore why God would not answer him.

He was not righteous;

*Psalms 34:17 (NKJV)* <sup>17</sup> The righteous cry out, and the LORD hears, And delivers them out of all their troubles.

He was not walking in the truth, for the Lord is near to all who walk in the truth.

*Psalms 145:18 (NKJV)* <sup>18</sup> The LORD is near to all who call upon Him, To all who call upon Him in truth.

We see in Jeremiah 29, that God will surely answer anyone who seeks Him with all of their heart and so we can piece together, maybe you feel God's not speaking to you, then you need to consider, "Am I walking in the truth? Am I living a life of righteous and am I seeking Him with all of my heart?" For if you are, God will speak to you and God will lead you.

*Jeremiah 29:11–13 (NKJV)* <sup>11</sup> For I know the thoughts that I think toward you, says the LORD, thoughts of peace and not of evil, to give you a future and a hope. <sup>12</sup> Then you will call upon Me and go and pray to Me, and I will listen to you. <sup>13</sup> And you will seek Me and find Me, when you search for Me with all your heart.

Saul Searches for a Medium (28:7-10)

**1 Samuel 28:7** Then Saul said to his servants, “Find me a woman who is a medium, that I may go to her and inquire of her.” And his servants said to him, “In fact, there is a woman who is a medium at En Dor.”

**1 Samuel 28:8** So Saul disguised himself and put on other clothes, and he went, and two men with him; and they came to the woman by night. And he said, “Please conduct a séance for me, and bring up for me the one I shall name to you.”

**1 Samuel 28:9** Then the woman said to him, “Look, you know what Saul has done, how he has cut off the mediums and the spiritists from the land. Why then do you lay a snare for my life, to cause me to die?”

**1 Samuel 28:10** And Saul swore to her by the LORD, saying, “As the LORD lives, no punishment shall come upon you for this thing.”

### **Hypocrisy – They Knew she Was There**

Hypocrisy, like oh yea, I remember now hearing about a medium who lives around here. They knew there was a medium, and many people were going to her. This displays the spiritual state of Israel at this time under Saul. The king himself, Saul, had killed all the priests of the land, and put Samuel on the shelf, of course the nation would follow into spiritual decline.

### **Mosaic Law Forbid Sorcery**

In the Mosaic law, the occult things were strictly forbidden to be practiced in the land. Saul had at some point rid them of the land, no doubt under the direction of Samuel when Saul was still yet humble in his own eyes, and had been listening to the wisdom and guiding of the prophet/judge Samuel.

**Leviticus 20:27 (NKJV)** <sup>27</sup> 'A man or a woman who is a medium, or who has familiar spirits, shall surely be put to death; they shall stone them with stones. Their blood *shall be upon them.*' "

**Deuteronomy 18:9–14 (NKJV)** <sup>9</sup> "When you come into the land which the LORD your God is giving you, you shall not learn to follow the abominations of those nations. <sup>10</sup> There shall not be found among you *anyone* who makes his son or his daughter pass through the fire, *or one* who practices witchcraft, *or a soothsayer, or one who interprets omens, or a sorcerer,* <sup>11</sup> *or one who conjures spells, or a medium, or a spiritist, or one who calls up the dead.* <sup>12</sup> For all who do these things *are* an abomination to the LORD, and because of these abominations the LORD your God drives them out from before you. <sup>13</sup> You shall be blameless before the LORD your God. <sup>14</sup> For these nations which you will dispossess listened to soothsayers and diviners; but as for you, the LORD your God has not appointed such for you.

Chronicles 10 says one the reasons Saul died was because he called up a familiar spirit, which is interesting.

**1 Chronicles 10:13–14 (NKJV)** <sup>13</sup> *So Saul died for his unfaithfulness which he had committed against the LORD, because he did not keep the word of the LORD, and also because he consulted a medium for guidance.* <sup>14</sup> *But he did not inquire of the LORD; therefore He killed him, and turned the kingdom over to David the son of Jesse.*

### **Stay Away – Because There is a Power behind Them**

So God says not to go anywhere near the occult things, but understand He's not saying that it's powerless. He's saying that we're to stay away from its power because there are people sitting amongst our very midst who will tell you that they were deep into this and that there is power and that it is real and these spirits are around us and available, but they will eat you up and spit you out.

### **Youth – Stay Away From It / Ouija boards / Portray as Friendly / Satan wants to Destroy**

Let me say, especially to the youth, there is a demonic realm. It is real. You can talk to people. I can introduce you to people who have entered it and have heard the voices and have been tapping the power of it. They will tell you that it's real, and therefore let this word warn you. It's not even for fun games. Ouija boards and little girls séances and calling out to demonic spirits who we think are familiar, friendly, they would never harm us, they will portray themselves as familiar and friendly, not willing to harm, but Satan's goal, John 10:10, is always to steal, kill and destroy. That's the promise of Satan. Just counter that by the promise of God, "I come that they may have life, and that more abundant." Living and walking in the truth is where the abundant life comes.

**John 10:10 (NKJV)** <sup>10</sup> *The thief does not come except to steal, and to kill, and to destroy. I have come that they may have life, and that they may have it more abundantly.*

### **TM Creeping Inside Church**

Transcendental meditation (TM), yoga, boy those things are creeping into the church. People are doing TM in churches, kind of comes around every ten years and so we're due to see it again, kind of this emergent church stuff. People put themselves into a so-called state of mind that they've emptied themselves so that they can tap into the spiritual thing. God says nothing about that. He doesn't say empty your mind. He says "have the mind of Christ", and you can only get that through studying His Word

### **Doctrine of Demons Last Days**

I give the warning because Timothy warns through the inspiration of the Holy Spirit that in the last days some will be given over to seducing spirits and the doctrine of demons, and that is definitely what we can see happening more and more. TV shows filled with it. Don't watch those TV shows. They're innocent, Ray. No, they're not. They're not innocent. There's an influence behind them, these type of TV shows that glorify demons and witches, no matter how beautiful the witches are. It's a seducing spirit. No one is going to be seduced by some ogre. They're

going to run, but Satan dresses them up and people fall for it. Satan puts beautiful, sculpted bodies and men with blue eyes and perfect hair and people tune it in and they're deceived.

*1 Timothy 4:1 (NKJV) <sup>1</sup> Now the Spirit expressly says that in latter times some will depart from the faith, giving heed to deceiving spirits and doctrines of demons,*

### **Saul Goes to Medium – Because God Quit Talking to him / What Was It Saul?**

Saul has to go to a medium because God has quit talking to him. I said, "What is it with Saul, what was it that after all the calling, all the pursuing of God, all the giving of God, all the provisions of God, all the protections of God, all the revelation of who God is, what He thought of Saul and what He wanted Saul to do?" Here he is, all his life literally at this is the last night of his life, yet nothing, he still doesn't come, he still doesn't bow, he still doesn't yield his life. What was it? Don't you wonder, too? What was it, Saul. Was it the kingdom, the power of glory that he wouldn't let go of? Was it the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, the pride of life?

*Matthew 6:13 (NKJV) <sup>13</sup> And do not lead us into temptation, But deliver us from the evil one. For Yours is the kingdom and the power and the glory forever. Amen.*

*1 John 2:15–17 (NKJV) <sup>15</sup> Do not love the world or the things in the world. If anyone loves the world, the love of the Father is not in him. <sup>16</sup> For all that is in the world—the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life—is not of the Father but is of the world. <sup>17</sup> And the world is passing away, and the lust of it; but he who does the will of God abides forever.*

### **Jesus Wasn't Worth It**

What was it that would not keep him from coming to the Lord, that would keep him from bowing down and yielding himself, to which I came to one conclusion, and simply to sum it up, God, who is Jesus Christ, Jesus Christ wasn't worth it to him. To Saul, Jesus just wasn't worth giving his life to. Jesus wasn't worth following. Jesus wasn't worth yielding to. Jesus wasn't worth giving his life as a living sacrifice to and for.

### **I Ask You – Is He Worth Your Whole Life?**

To which I must now ask myself and ask you, what is Jesus worth to me? What is Jesus worth to you? Is He worth my whole life, my whole being, the very breath that I breathe? Is He worth it to you, your whole life?

### **USSR Persecution**

I would like to share a story with you from Nik Ripken's book "The Insanity of God" as he travelled the world doing interviews of people who live and have experienced religious persecution:

#### **Chapter 18**

Early the next morning, Viktor and his friend picked me up. We began a four-hour drive through the countryside north of Moscow. On the way, Viktor told me what he knew about Dmitri, this fellow believer who had suffered much for the faith. For the rest of the trip I listened to Viktor and his friend recount their faith journeys and life stories.

We finally arrived at a small Russian village and stopped in front of a tiny dwelling. Dmitri opened the door and **graciously welcomed us into his tiny home. "I want you to sit here," he instructed me. "This was where I was sitting when the authorities came to arrest me and send me to prison for seventeen years."**

I settled in and listened with rapt attention as Dmitri related his unforgettable personal story over the next few hours.

Dmitri told me that he had been born and raised in a believing family; his parents had taken him to church as a child. Over the decades, he explained, communism slowly destroyed most of the churches and places of worship. Many pastors were imprisoned or killed.

By the time he was grown, Dmitri told me, the nearest remaining church building was a three-day-walk away. It was impossible for his family to attend church more than once or twice a year.

**"One day," Dmitri told me, "I said to my wife: 'You'll probably think that I am insane . . . I know that I have no religious training whatsoever, but I am concerned that our sons are growing up without learning about Jesus. This may sound like a crazy idea . . . but what would you think if just one night a week we gathered the boys together so I could read them a Bible story and try to give them a little of the training they are missing because we no longer have a real church.'"**

**What Dmitri didn't know was that his wife had been praying for years that her husband would do something like that. She readily embraced his idea. He started teaching his family one night a week. Dmitri would read from the old family Bible. Then he would try to explain what he had just read so that his children could understand.**

As he relearned and retold the Bible stories, his sons soon began helping with the task. Eventually, the boys and Dmitri and his wife were telling the familiar stories back and forth to each other. The more they learned, the more the children seemed to enjoy their family worship time.

**Eventually the boys started asking for more: “Papa, can we sing those songs that they sing when we go to the real church?” So Dmitri and his wife taught them the traditional songs of their faith.**

It seemed a natural progression for the family not only to read the Bible and sing, but also to take time together to pray. And they began to do that.

Nothing could be hidden for long in small villages. Houses were close together and windows were often open. **Neighbors began noticing what was going on with Dmitri’s family. Some of them asked if they could come and listen to the Bible stories and sing the familiar songs.**

**Dmitri protested that he was not trained to do this; he wasn’t a minister. His excuse didn’t seem to dissuade his neighbors, and a small group began gathering to share in the reading and telling and discussing of Bible stories and to sing and pray together.**

By the time the little group grew to twenty-five people, the authorities had noticed. Local party officials came to see Dmitri. They threatened him physically, which was to be expected. What upset Dmitri much more was their accusation: **“You have started an illegal church!”**

**“How can you say that?” he argued. “I have no religious training. I am not a pastor. This is not a church building. We are just a group of family and friends getting together. All we are doing is reading and talking about the Bible, singing, praying, and sometimes sharing what money we have to help out a poor neighbor. How can you call that a church?”**

(I almost laughed at the irony of his claim. But this was early in my pilgrimage. I could not easily appreciate the truth that he was sharing. Looking back now, I understand that one of the most accurate ways to detect and measure the activity of God is to note the amount of opposition that is present. *The stronger the persecution, the more significant the spiritual vitality of the believers.* Surprisingly, all too often, persecutors sense the activity of God before the believing participants even realize the significance of what is happening! In the case of Dmitri, the officials could sense the threat of what he was doing long before it even crossed his mind.)

**The communist official told Dmitri: “We don’t care what you call it, but this looks like church to us. And if you don’t stop it, bad things are going to happen.”**

When the group grew to fifty people, the authorities made good on their threats. **“I got fired from my factory job,” Dmitri recounted. “My wife lost her teaching position. My boys were expelled from school.”**

**“And,” he added, “little things like that.”**

When the number of people grew to seventy-five, there was no place for everyone to sit. Villagers stood shoulder-to-shoulder, cheek-to-cheek inside the house. They pressed close-in around the windows on the outside so they could listen as this man of God led the people of God in worship. Then one night as Dmitri spoke (sitting in the chair where I was now seated), the door to his house suddenly, violently burst open. An officer and soldiers pushed through the crowd. The officer grabbed Dmitri by the shirt, slapped him rhythmically back and forth across the face, **slammed him against the wall, and said in a cold voice: “We have warned you, and warned you, and warned you. I will not warn you again! If you do not stop this nonsense, this is the least that is going to happen to you.”**

As the officer pushed his way back toward the door, a small grandmother took her life in her hands, stepped out of the anonymity of that worshiping community, and waved a finger in the officer’s face. **Sounding like an Old Testament prophet, she declared, “You have laid hands on a man of God and you will NOT survive!”**

That happened on a Tuesday evening—and on Thursday night the officer dropped dead of a heart attack. The fear of God swept through the community. At the next house-church service, more than one hundred and fifty people showed up. **The authorities couldn’t let this continue, so Dmitri went to jail for seventeen years.**

I knew, because Dmitri was sitting right in front of me in his own home, that this particular persecution story was ultimately a story of survival and victory. This story would obviously have a happy ending. **But that didn’t mean that the story was going to be “nice” or easy to hear.**

Indeed, it was a painful story. Dmitri spoke quietly of long, heart-wrenching separation. He spoke of sweat, blood, and tears. He talked about sons growing up without their father in the house. He described a poor, struggling family enduring great hardship. This was not the kind of inspirational testimony that we love to celebrate; this was raw, biblical faith. This was the story of one man who refused to let go of Jesus and refused to stop telling the Good News to his family and neighbors.

**As if that was not enough, the rest of Dmitri’s story would be one of the most remarkable and life-changing testimonies I have ever heard . . .**

## Chapter 19

The authorities moved Dmitri a thousand kilometers away from his family and locked him in a prison. His cell was so tiny that when he got out of bed, it took but a single step either to get to the door of his cell, to reach the stained and cracked sink mounted on the opposite wall, or to use the foul, open **toilet in the “far” corner of the cell. Even** worse, according to Dmitri, he was the only believer among fifteen hundred hardened criminals.

He said that his isolation from the Body of Christ was more difficult than even the physical torture. And there was much of that. Still, his tormentors were unable to break him. Dmitri pointed to two reasons for his strength in the face of torture. There were two spiritual habits that he had learned from his father, disciplines that Dmitri had taken with him into prison. Without these two disciplines, Dmitri insisted, his faith would have not survived.

For seventeen years in prison, every morning at daybreak, Dmitri would stand at attention by his bed. As was his custom, he would face the east, raise his arms in praise **to God, and then he would sing a HeartSong™ to Jesus. The** reaction of the other prisoners was predictable. Dmitri recounted the laughter, the cursing, the jeers. The other prisoners banged metals cups against the iron bars in angry protest. They threw food and sometimes human waste to try to shut him up and extinguish the only true light shining in that dark place every morning at dawn.

Ray Insert - **Heart Song – Draw Me Close**

I do not know what Dmitri’s heart song was, but I can imagine it – something like “Draw me Close”.

*Draw me close to you  
Never let me go  
I lay it all down again  
To hear you say that I'm your friend*

*You are my desire  
No one else will do  
'Cause nothing else can take your place  
To feel the warmth of your embrace*

*Help me find the way  
Bring me back to you*

*You're all I want  
You're all I've ever needed  
You're all I want  
Help me know you are near*

There was another discipline too, another custom that Dmitri told me about. Whenever he found a scrap of paper in the prison, he would sneak it back to his cell. There he would pull out a stub of a pencil or a tiny piece of charcoal that he had saved, and he would write on that scrap of paper, as tiny as he could, all the Bible verses and scriptural stories or songs that he could remember. When the scrap was completely filled, he would walk to the corner of his little jail cell where there was a concrete pillar that constantly dripped water—except in the wintertime when the moisture became a solid coat of ice on the inside surface of his cell. Dmitri would take the paper fragment, reach as high as he possibly could, and stick it on that damp pillar as a praise offering to God.

Of course, whenever one of his jailors spotted a piece of paper on the pillar, he would come into his cell, take it down, read it, beat Dmitri severely, and threaten him with death. Still, Dmitri refused to stop his two disciplines.

Every day, he rose at dawn to sing his song. And every time he found a scrap of paper, he filled it with Scripture and praise.

This went on year after year after year. His guards tried to make him stop. The authorities did unspeakable things to his family. At one point, they even led him to believe that his wife had been murdered and that his children had been taken by the state.

They taunted him cruelly, “We have ruined your home. Your family is gone.”

Dmitri’s resolve finally broke. He told God that he could not take any more. He admitted to his guards, “You win! I will sign any confession that you want me to sign. I must get out of here to find out where my children are.”

They told Dmitri, “We will prepare your confession tonight, and then you will sign it tomorrow. Then you will be free to go.” After all those years, the only thing that he had to do was sign his name on a document saying that he was not a believer in Jesus and that he was a paid agent of western governments trying to destroy the USSR. Once he put his signature on that dotted line, he would be free to go.

**Dmitri repeated his intention: “Bring it tomorrow and I will sign it!”**

That very night he sat on his jail cell bed. He was in deep despair, grieving the fact that he had given up. At that same moment, a thousand kilometers away his family—Dmitri’s wife, his children who were growing up without him, and his brother—sensed through the Holy Spirit the despair of this man in prison. His loved ones gathered around the very place where I was sitting as Dmitri told me his story. They knelt in a circle and began to pray out loud for him. Miraculously, the Holy Spirit of the Living God allowed Dmitri to hear the voices of his loved ones as they prayed.

**The next morning, when the guards marched into his cell with the documents, Dmitri’s back was straight. His shoulders were squared and there was strength on his face and in his eyes. He looked at his captors and declared, “I am not signing anything!”**

The guards were incredulous. They had thought that he was beaten and destroyed. “What happened?” they demanded to know.

**Dmitri smiled and told them, “In the night, God let me hear the voices of my wife and my children and my brother praying for me. You lied to me! I now know that my wife is alive and physically well. I know that my sons are with her. I also know that they are all still in Christ. So I am not signing anything!”**

His persecutors continued to discourage and silence him. Dmitri remained faithful. He was overwhelmed one day by a special gift from God’s hand. In the prison yard, he found a whole sheet of paper. “And God,” Dmitri said, “had laid a pencil beside it!”

**Dmitri went on, “I rushed back to my jail cell and I wrote every Scripture reference, every Bible verse, every story, and every song I could recall.”**

“I knew that it was probably foolish,” Dmitri told me, “but I couldn’t help myself. I filled both sides of the paper with as much of the Bible as I could. I reached up and stuck the entire sheet of paper on that wet concrete pillar. Then I stood and looked at it: to me it seemed like the greatest offering I could give Jesus from my prison cell. Of course, my jailor saw it. I was beaten and punished. I was threatened with execution.”

Dmitri was dragged from his cell. As he was dragged down the corridor in the center of the prison, the strangest thing happened. Before they reached the door leading to the courtyard—before stepping out into the place of execution—fifteen hundred hardened criminals stood at attention by their beds. They faced the east and they began to sing. Dmitri told me that it sounded to him like the greatest choir in all of human history. Fifteen hundred criminals raised their arms and began to sing the HeartSong that they had heard Dmitri sing to Jesus every morning for all of those years.

Dmitri’s jailers instantly released their hold on his arms and stepped away from him in terror.

One of them demanded to know, “Who are you?” Dmitri straightened his back and stood as tall and as proud as he could.

**He responded: “I am a son of the Living God, and Jesus is His name!”**

The guards returned him to his cell. Sometime later, Dmitri was released and he returned to his family.

Ripken, N., & Lewis, G. (2013). *The insanity of god*. Nashville: B&H.

### **Heart Song – Draw Me Close**

I do not know what Dmitri’s heart song was, but I can imagine it – something like “Draw me Close”. Now imagine 1500 hardened criminals singing this song, with hands lifted high, facing the east?

*Draw me close to you*

*Never let me go*

*I lay it all down again*

*To hear you say that I’m your friend*

*You are my desire*

*No one else will do*

*’Cause nothing else can take your place*

*To feel the warmth of your embrace*

*Help me find the way*

*Bring me back to you*

*You're all I want*

*You're all I've ever needed*

*You're all I want*

*Help me know you are near*

### **Communion – Christ's Worth**

Today, the heart of this message and shortly we will take communion. I want to remember what Christ is worth and I want to celebrate what Christ is worth. In our last several studies, I have leaned in heavily on what our worth is individually before God, what that person next to you, that person in your life, what their worth is before God, as we gave illustrations of David and his value for Saul, but, today, I want to remember and celebrate Christ's worth and value.

#### Samuel Appears before Them (28:11-14)

**1 Samuel 28:11** Then the woman said, "Whom shall I bring up for you?" And he said, "Bring up Samuel for me."

**1 Samuel 28:12** When the woman saw Samuel, she cried out with a loud voice. And the woman spoke to Saul, saying, "Why have you deceived me? For you are Saul!"

**1 Samuel 28:13** And the king said to her, "Do not be afraid. What did you see?" And the woman said to Saul, "I saw a spirit ascending out of the earth."

**1 Samuel 28:14** So he said to her, "What is his form?" And she said, "An old man is coming up, and he is covered with a mantle." And Saul perceived that it was Samuel, and he stooped with his face to the ground and bowed down.

### **The Witch Is Surprised**

In that whatever is happening here, she definitely is surprised herself. So she wasn't expecting this, and she is a seasoned veteran.

### **Demon or Really Samuel?**

So the question and debate here has always been, is this a demon or really Samuel. To which I cannot say for sure 100% either way.

#### Samuel's Words to Saul (28:15-19)

**1 Samuel 28:15** Now Samuel said to Saul, "Why have you disturbed me by bringing me up?" And Saul answered, "I am deeply distressed; for the Philistines make war against me, and God has departed from me and does not answer me anymore, neither by prophets nor by dreams. Therefore I have called you, that you may reveal to me what I should do."

**1 Samuel 28:16** Then Samuel said: "So why do you ask me, seeing the LORD has departed from you and has become your enemy?"

**1 Samuel 28:17** And the LORD has done for Himself as He spoke by me. For the LORD has torn the kingdom out of your hand and given it to your neighbor, David.

**1 Samuel 28:18** Because you did not obey the voice of the LORD nor execute His fierce wrath upon Amalek, therefore the LORD has done this thing to you this day.

**1 Samuel 28:19** Moreover the LORD will also deliver Israel with you into the hand of the Philistines. And tomorrow you and your sons will be with me. The LORD will also deliver the army of Israel into the hand of the Philistines."

### **The Debate – Demon or Samuel**

So the debate rages still to this day. Is this really Samuel or was it a demonic spirit in the disguise, if you would, of Samuel and could be. I hold that as a very possible possibility. The only problem I have with that is that this demonic spirit would have perfectly predicted the future of Saul's death, to which I don't see anywhere scriptural proof that Satan or any henchman have the ability to see into the future, but definitely the past. So when people call up medium and witches today and psychic hotlines and they get all kind of information about their past, well,

that's no big deal because Satan knows everyone's past and he loves to bring it up, doesn't he? To put you into guilt and shame. Of course, one of the problems I always have with the psychic hotline is that they always ask, "What's your name?" They can't even start with that they know your name when you call. They have to ask, "What's your name?" That should tip somebody off right away that something's wrong there.

### **Not a hard Prediction if Demon**

But it's not a far stretch of a prediction if it is a demonic spirit that Saul will be dead tomorrow, because the demonic spirit could easily see that the Philistine army was greatly overmatching and overpowering of the Israeli army, especially since Saul wasn't training his men and his men weren't in battle against the real enemy, the Philistines. They were growing weak chasing David. They were fighting the wrong battle, and when it came time for real battle it was easy to get whipped. It wouldn't be hard for Satan to see that and make that prediction, especially it was obvious the fear of Saul as he trembled. Satan could clearly see that God wasn't speaking to Saul or answering Saul. Therefore, even Satan could see Saul was left unprotected. Lots to be said on both sides of the argument, way beyond me. I don't try to make a determination. I just go with what I know are the facts for today and the application that are 100% sure.

### **What Know for Sure – Don't Enter Into It**

What I do know for sure is the prohibition, a direct command of God in the scriptures, that says we're not to dabble in that. We're not to partake or enter in to those type of things, occultic, and by the way, occultic means hidden and also can be called dark and that's why it's called occultic because it's in darkness and that's nothing of the Lord because the Lord is in the light and everything He does is in the light and so the occultic wants to hide in the darkness in the shadows.

### **Is God Honoring the Séance?**

The question is to be asked, is God honoring this séance, this tapping into the demonic realm? To which I would say, obviously, if it is a demon, then this has nothing to do with God. But if it is Samuel, then it's nothing to do with the demonic realm. God's not honoring the séance or the witch. God is wanting to speak to Saul very clearly on the last night of his life to give him opportunity to repent and to receive him. So, those are our two choices because one thing for sure is God is not honoring the séance or the practice of it because His word prohibits it, but God does want to speak to every man and woman where they're at and give them opportunity to hear. God is not talking to Saul, but God is giving him one last opportunity to repent and then they will talk.

### **Hades and Paradise**

Vere 19 - And tomorrow you and your sons will be with me: What we have here at this time, because Jesus had not paid the price to take man's sin away, the blood of the bulls and the goats and the lambs could only cover a man's sin but could never take away and cleanse. Only the final Lamb of God could take away the sins of the world. But there was a place, a belief that people believed Genesis 3 and through the Old Testament that they were all just pictures, the sacrifices, that there would come a One, Genesis 22, who would be the substitute. God Himself would be the substitute and trade places with man, take the sin of man, and be able to cleanse man and so there was Old Testament believers in the Messiah who would come and it was accounted to them for righteous. But they could not enter into Heaven until the final sacrifice was made. But we know the story of Lazarus and the rich man across the Gulf, thus a separation in the lower part of the earth where Paradise, as Jesus said to the thief on the cross, "You will be with Me in Paradise today." That was the holding place until the time of the sacrifice of Christ. But those who had rejected believing that they needed a savior, that they needed a covering and a cleansing, they went to Hades and that's what was across the Gulf. So the Paradise is closed out, cleared out as Jesus, Ephesians 4, descended to the lower parts of the earth those three days that He was in the grave and He preached the good news to those and when He rose again, they rose ascended into Heaven before the throne of God. But Hades is still there and it's getting new residents every day as men take their last breath apart from Christ and then enter in to Hell. So this is what's being spoken of here, Samuel, in the lower part of the earth. He's in Paradise 'cause he's a righteous man and this is where he ascends from at this time, where Samuel today, he is in Heaven along with everyone else who left that abode, that Paradise when Jesus Christ rose again and a sacrifice was paid and covered upon them.

**Luke 16:19–31 (NKJV)** <sup>19</sup> “There was a certain rich man who was clothed in purple and fine linen and fared sumptuously every day. <sup>20</sup> But there was a certain beggar named Lazarus, full of sores, who was laid at his gate, <sup>21</sup> desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich man’s table. Moreover the dogs came and licked his sores. <sup>22</sup> So it was that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels to Abraham’s bosom. The rich man also died and was buried. <sup>23</sup> And being in torments in Hades, he lifted up his eyes and saw Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom. <sup>24</sup> “Then he cried and said, ‘Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus that he may dip the tip of his finger in water and cool my tongue; for I am tormented in this flame.’ <sup>25</sup> But Abraham said, ‘Son, remember that in your lifetime you received your good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things; but now he is comforted and you are tormented. <sup>26</sup> And besides all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed, so that those who want to pass from here to you cannot, nor can those from there pass to us.’ <sup>27</sup> “Then he said, ‘I beg you therefore, father, that you would send him to my father’s house, <sup>28</sup> for I have five brothers, that he may testify to them, lest they also come to this place of torment.’ <sup>29</sup> Abraham said to him, ‘They have Moses and the prophets; let them hear them.’ <sup>30</sup> And he said, ‘No, father Abraham; but if one goes to them from the dead, they will repent.’ <sup>31</sup> But he said to him, ‘If they do not hear Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded though one rise from the dead.’ ”

**Luke 23:42–43 (NKJV)** <sup>42</sup> Then he said to Jesus, “Lord, remember me when You come into Your kingdom.” <sup>43</sup> And Jesus said to him, “Assuredly, I say to you, today you will be with Me in Paradise.”

**Ephesians 4:9–10 (NKJV)** <sup>9</sup> (Now this, “He ascended”—what does it mean but that He also first descended into the lower parts of the earth? <sup>10</sup> He who descended is also the One who ascended far above all the heavens, that He might fill all things.)

Hades is not the final destiny of the unbeliever, but rather only a temporary holding place until after the Great White Throne Judgment when he will be cast into Gehenna, or outer darkness (Revelation 20). Contrary to popular belief, hell is not going to be one big New Year’s Eve party. Gehenna is a place of heat without light, of eternal isolation, of interminable torment

**Revelation 20:11–15 (NKJV)** <sup>11</sup> Then I saw a great white throne and Him who sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away. And there was found no place for them. <sup>12</sup> And I saw the dead, small and great, standing before God, and books were opened. And another book was opened, which is the Book of Life. And the dead were judged according to their works, by the things which were written in the books. <sup>13</sup> The sea gave up the dead who were in it, and Death and Hades delivered up the dead who were in them. And they were judged, each one according to his works. <sup>14</sup> Then Death and Hades were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death. <sup>15</sup> And anyone not found written in the Book of Life was cast into the lake of fire.

### Textual Notes

In the Hebrew Scriptures (Old Testament), the word used to describe the realm of the dead is sheol. It simply means “the place of the dead” or “the place of departed souls/spirits.” The New Testament Greek equivalent to sheol is hades, which is also a general reference to “the place of the dead.” The Greek word gehenna is used in the New Testament for “hell” and is derived from the Hebrew word hinnom. Other Scriptures in the New Testament indicated that sheol/hades is a temporary place where souls (who have rejected the Messiah as the means for salvation) are kept as they await the final resurrection. The lake of fire, mentioned only in Revelation 19:20 and 20:10, 14-15, is the final hell, the place of eternal punishment for all unrepentant rebels, both angelic and human (Matthew 25:41). It is described as a place of burning sulfur, and those in it experience eternal, unspeakable agony of an unrelenting nature (Luke 16:24; Mark 9:45-46). Those who have rejected Christ and are in the temporary abode of the dead in hades/sheol have the lake of fire as their final destination. But those whose names are written in the Lamb’s book of life should have no fear of this terrible fate. By faith in Christ and His blood shed on the cross for our sins, we are destined to live eternally in the presence of God when we take our last breath on earth, and immediately first breath in heaven:

**2 Corinthians 5:6–8 (NKJV)** <sup>6</sup> So we are always confident, knowing that while we are at home in the body we are absent from the Lord. <sup>7</sup> For we walk by faith, not by sight. <sup>8</sup> We are confident, yes, well pleased rather to be absent from the body and to be present with the Lord.

### Debate – Is Saul in Heaven or Hell?

And so then the debate is Saul saved or not? Was he ever God's chosen anointed, highly favored of God, which we saw and then did he lose that with his disobedience and therefore, here in this passage, he called the enemy of God and therefore, be sentenced to Hell? There's a case for that because all the pieces would line up with that, especially the statement of being the enemy of God. But then the hard part is that Samuel, if this is Samuel, says, "Today, you'll be with me," and Samuel was in Paradise. So Saul would have ended up in Paradise and he would be Heaven when the price was paid through Jesus Christ. But if this is not Samuel and it is a demon who then could predict the future and then it was deception and therefore, the statement being made is not a proof text that can be applied that Saul went to Paradise. But rather, he would have went to Hell. So these are discussions and debates that will never be answered until we enter into Heaven.

### **More Important Question – Do You Know Jesus?**

So we could spend more time discussing that, but I'd rather spend the time right now making it valuable with a question to you. Do you know Jesus Christ personally and if you were to die today, this be your last 24 hours with breath in your lungs, would you be sure that you would enter into Heaven? If you're not sure of that answer and how to answer the question, the gospel's profoundly simple, yet simply profound, profoundly simple that God Himself became the Lamb and took your sin and your wrath and by believing on Him and repenting of your sin, you can be forgiven of your sin and enter in to eternal life and it's simply profound, totally amazing in that God would become the Man who would become the Lamb of God, who would take away the sins of the world for you, simply profound God loves you that much.

And I would speak to those of you who are sure that you're sure, but you live in a world with so many friends and family, people that you pass on the street that you're not so sure and we can spend time debating about Saul and his salvation, which is impossible to change because that decision's made before you leave this earth. So may we take it and spend the time that we do have, these short breaths that God has accounted for us and may we look to reach a lost and dying world with every way possible, through prayer for them specifically, with words as we present the gospel, social media, presenting it where opportunity arises, on the street to the stranger, to the highways and the byways, the soup kitchens and to the parks. Wherever God gives us an opportunity, may we see what a life that we can live and the excitement of it to be a part of change in eternity, someone's eternity.

#### Saul Loses All Strength (28:20-25)

**1 Samuel 28:20** Immediately Saul fell full length on the ground, and was dreadfully afraid because of the words of Samuel. And there was no strength in him, for he had eaten no food all day or all night.

**1 Samuel 28:21** And the woman came to Saul and saw that he was severely troubled, and said to him, "Look, your maidservant has obeyed your voice, and I have put my life in my hands and heeded the words which you spoke to me.

**1 Samuel 28:22** Now therefore, please, heed also the voice of your maidservant, and let me set a piece of bread before you; and eat, that you may have strength when you go on your way."

**1 Samuel 28:23** But he refused and said, "I will not eat." So his servants, together with the woman, urged him; and he heeded their voice. Then he arose from the ground and sat on the bed.

**1 Samuel 28:24** Now the woman had a fatted calf in the house, and she hastened to kill it. And she took flour and kneaded it, and baked unleavened bread from it.

**1 Samuel 28:25** So she brought it before Saul and his servants, and they ate. Then they rose and went away that night.

### **Last Night of Life – Eating with a Medium**

Look at the culmination of Saul's life, the end of it, the last night of it. What is it? His last meal is in the home of a witch. That's a sad statement.

### **7 Foot Prostrate – But Will Not Bow His Knee / Still Won't Count Jesus Worth It**

Saul lays dead. He prostrates himself on the ground, all seven foot of him. He lays in sorrow on his belly, but he will not move to his knees and bow down before the holy God and say, "Forgive me. I repent. Whatever my future holds, I take it as long as it holds you and you hold me," but he won't, and he even up to this point, his whole life, as tonight will be his last night of life, he still won't count Jesus Christ worth it.

### **For You – What is Jesus Worth?**

Today, the question would still be asked, what He does ask of you, is He worth it? What he asks of us is in our hands today these words, Romans chapter 12, verses 1 and 2. Is He worth it, to live according to this calling of Romans 12.

*Romans 12:1–2 (NKJV)* <sup>1</sup> I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that you present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable to God, which is your reasonable service. <sup>2</sup> And do not be conformed to this world, but be transformed by the renewing of your mind, that you may prove what is that good and acceptable and perfect will of God.

### **Is He Worth It? (Youth – Moms/Dads/Wives/Husbands/Followers)**

You youth, you singles, you moms, you dads, you husbands, you wives, you follower of Jesus Christ, sons and daughters of Jesus Christ, the question is asked, is He worth it.

### **Seeking – making Trip – Obeying – Following – Lifting Holy Hands – Praise with Lips**

Is He worth seeking? Is He worth seeking early? Is He worth making the trip to the study? Is He worth obeying? Is He worth following? Is He worth lifting holy hands to and giving praise and sacrifice with our very lips? Is He worth it?

### **Communion.**

Define Communion

*1 Corinthians 11:23–26 (NKJV)* <sup>23</sup> For I received from the Lord that which I also delivered to you: that the Lord Jesus on the same night in which He was betrayed took bread; <sup>24</sup> and when He had given thanks, He broke it and said, "Take, eat; this is My body which is broken for you; do this in remembrance of Me." <sup>25</sup> In the same manner He also took the cup after supper, saying, "This cup is the new covenant in My blood. This do, as often as you drink it, in remembrance of Me." <sup>26</sup> For as often as you eat this bread and drink this cup, you proclaim the Lord's death till He comes.

### **Sad for Saul – But I Have Peace – Obeying My Lord**

Look at the life of Saul and what I can say for us, how beautiful it is, how peaceful it is to simply sit and learn God's word as we do and then obey it. Just the peace of God rules our heart and now we get to have a meal with the king of the universe, communion, oneness with the king of the universe who loves us.

### **How did You Answer – If You were to Die Tonight?**

And may I ask you, how did you answer the question at the beginning, "if you were to die tonight would you be sure where you would go? Would it be into the presence of God in heaven, or into eternal hell and darkness?

*John 3:16–17 (NKJV)* <sup>16</sup> For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have everlasting life. <sup>17</sup> For God did not send His Son into the world to condemn the world, but that the world through Him might be saved.

### **Come to Throne of Grace**

So now come to the throne of grace and spend time with the Lord, ask Him take this word and work it into your life.

*\*Hebrews 4:16 (NKJV)* <sup>16</sup> Let us therefore come boldly to the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy and find grace to help in time of need.

### **Prayer Guide**

- Reverence – What do we see about our Great God?
- Response – How do I respond to all that He is?
- Requests – What can I boldly request from Him based on this?
- Readiness – What do I need to be on-guard against when I leave here today?
- Reverence – How great is Our God?

### **End of Study**

Chapter 29  
1 Samuel 29:1-11

**Recap/Intro**

After 15 years of the Saul and David drama, of Saul trying to kill David so not to give up his throne (which God has ripped from Saul and given to David), and we are in the last 24 hours of the life of Saul, and the last 24 hours (maybe 2-3 days) before David become the king of Israel. Last week chapter 28 focused on Saul, and this week chapter 29 focuses on David.

**Only 11 Verses / Look Right Through It / Side-by-Side (Saul & David) / What was It About David?**

There are 1,189 chapters in the bible. That can sound like a lot until you realize the whole council of God is wrapped up in 1,189 chapters, which equal out to only 31,102 verses. There's books that when I was in college on jet engine technology, aerodynamics, and the likes that were two, three times this size. There's books about fairytales, if you would, fiction books, about boy meets girl or political thrillers or science fiction that have more words, more pages than this bible does. What we hold is not just a history book, but it's "His story" book, the story of God, the story of the only begotten son of the father and the working of the holy spirit here in the land that we live. Then when I consider only 1,189 chapters and that this is one of those chapters, then I think I approach it in a whole different way, that lord, you would give this one chapter, these 11 verses to us more than just something we breeze through to get to the next chapter or transition from the last, but lord, that there's your heart here, there's something deeper here. Then it will slow down and take out the picks and the shovels and do a little gold mining. We will find some treasures for our life today. So let's do that with this chapter before us.

In our last chapter, we looked at the life of Saul, his last 24 hours. After being king to close to 40 years, he's going to die before the next sunset. Yet his last meal's going to be in the home of a medium of the occult. We looked at the summation and said what was it about Saul, with all of his gifting and talent, all that the lord has given him, that he was the king of the land that is the apple of God's eye, and that he would be given chance over and over and over to turn to the lord, but in the end, we see him bowing in sorrow, but not bowing in repentance. He lays himself prostrate upon the ground in sorrow of what the word is that comes to him that his kingdom has ended, so too his life and the life of his sons, and yet he just can't straighten himself up to go from face and belly in the dirt to knees on the dirt and a face buried in the dirt, crying out to the lord for repentance. So we studied and said what was it about Saul that he would not bow his knee to which we came to the one summation that Jesus Christ just wasn't worth it to him.

Well today, God puts these chapters side by side so we can compare them because as low as Saul went and as low as Saul ended, we now come into a chapter, and we look at David, and we look at where he's at on this same night, this same day, the next king of Israel, the one who has and still has been given such a great gifting and talent and calling of God, a promise of God to be the next king, a word to describe him, of why he finds such favor with the lord was because he was a man after God's own heart, and now we come and we look at these 24 hour period in the life of David. There are some great questions to be asked and comparisons to be made with the next king as compared with this prior king, Saul.

So as I look and say what was it with Saul, I have to look and ask the same question of what was it with David that he just couldn't or wouldn't trust the lord in this situation. What was it that would continually brought him to his ways, his logic, his schemes? That's quite a question that needs and is worth investigating today before we enter in to the day that David becomes king. I think we can all agree, there is a lot of David in all of us.

**The Outline Speaks Volume**

The outline of this chapter speaks volume, look at the outline, and you will immediately see, something is wrong. The enemy of God, the Philistines are going to war against God's people, yet David is with the Philistines and not the Israelites. Instead of standing with his countryman, he is standing with the enemy! The king of the enemy of God (King Achish) is praising the name of David! When the world, when the enemy is praising your name, that should be a good indicator that you are in the wrong place doing the wrong thing, being the wrong witness! And finally, the chapter closes with words that should make any man self-examine, and that is that David not only does

not fight against the enemy of God, does not only not return to his homeland, but it says that David returns to the land of the Philistines! The outline speaks volume of the life of David at this moment in time of his life, and we can glean great application for our lives personally today by carefully examining these short 11 verses.

#### Outline of 1 Samuel 29:1-11

- The Philistines Gather for War Against Israel (29:1)
- The Philistine Troops are Reviewed (29:2)
- The Princes of the Philistines Object to David's Presence (29:3-5)
- King Achish of the Philistines Sends David Away (29:6-7)
- David Objects to being Sent Away (29:8)
- Philistine King Achish Praises David for His Faithfulness (29:9)
- David Returns to the Land of Philistines (29:10-11)

#### The Philistines Gather for War Against Israel (29:1)

**1 Samuel 29:1 Then the Philistines gathered together all their armies at Aphek, and the Israelites encamped by a fountain which is in Jezreel.**

#### **Armies Plural**

Notice it says army's plural, so the picture is given of large forces. We know from other passages of scriptures that the Philistines had 5 lords, and thus five major armies.

*1 Samuel 6:18 (NKJV) <sup>18</sup> and the golden rats, according to the number of all the cities of the Philistines belonging to the five lords, both fortified cities and country villages, even as far as the large stone of Abel on which they set the ark of the LORD, which stone remains to this day in the field of Joshua of Beth Shemesh.*

#### The Philistine Troops are Reviewed (29:2)

**1 Samuel 29:2 And the lords of the Philistines passed in review by hundreds and by thousands, but David and his men passed in review at the rear with Achish.**

#### **David Stepped out of Will of God – Into his own Logic**

Here we see David stepped out of the will of God. He went into enemy territory, never seeking the Lord, and finding himself in this mess. It's a lesson for all of us of moving too fast and moving ahead of God's word or his will, taking and doing what seems logical and making sense to us. Now he's in this predicament that he has no way of getting out.

#### **But – Still God's / Consequences bring Pain**

What is the lesson learned is that the child of God, when they step out of the will of God, are still his child. We do not lose salvation. We do not find ourselves no longer his child. What we do find are consequences through our free choice. The consequences many times, if not most every time, brings pain, suffering, sorrow, some type of loss, some type of grief, some type of wasted time and wasted investment. We will see that in a great way in the next chapter, because David put himself in a position that he had to leave his family to go respond, stand beside this king. We will see that when he did the enemies of God, the Amalekites came and took his family and his possessions away from him. What a lesson learned of what's at stake dads, husbands, when we rush into decisions ahead of the word and will of the Lord, how we can have ramifications that ripple deep all the way through our family and could have life consequences. We'll pick that up in next week's study.

#### **5 lords of the Philistines / Unified – No Civil War in Hell**

Achish is one of the five lord of the Philistines. He's not over them all, but he's one of the five. They're pretty much all equal in power. But what's interesting to picture and see here is that all five of them are unified in one thing and that's wiping the nation of Israel off the map and I find it how interesting always the fact, let it be known that there is no civil war in Hell. The forces of evil are unified in the one cause and that is the destruction of the people of God.

## 100's – 1000's

The reviewing of the ranks, by hundreds and thousands not only speaks of their size, but their organization. They are well organized, and thus well-trained. Their order would also convey to us they had a battle plan, and everyone knew their job in the battle. Picture perfect of the evil one, the devil, well organized, has a battle plan, has his henchman, and they all know their jobs of attacking you and your family. You will not counter or defeat them through your logic, ask David, ask Saul, you need a battle plan against them that is outside this world. Dad's if you are not serious about prayer for your kids, then I would advise you, now is the time to make adjustments, because he comes, and he is coming in like a flood.

*Ephesians 6:10–13 (NKJV)* <sup>10</sup> Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord and in the power of His might. <sup>11</sup> Put on the whole armor of God, that you may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. <sup>12</sup> For we do not wrestle against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this age, against spiritual hosts of wickedness in the heavenly places. <sup>13</sup> Therefore take up the whole armor of God, that you may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand.

*Isaiah 59:19 (NKJV)* <sup>19</sup> So shall they fear The name of the LORD from the west, And His glory from the rising of the sun; When the enemy comes in like a flood, The Spirit of the LORD will lift up a standard against him.

### The Princes of the Philistines Object to David's Presence (29:3-5)

**1 Samuel 29:3** Then the princes of the Philistines said, "What are these Hebrews doing here?" And Achish said to the princes of the Philistines, "Is this not David, the servant of Saul king of Israel, who has been with me these days, or these years? And to this day I have found no fault in him since he defected to me."

**1 Samuel 29:4** But the princes of the Philistines were angry with him; so the princes of the Philistines said to him, "Make this fellow return, that he may go back to the place which you have appointed for him, and do not let him go down with us to battle, lest in the battle he become our adversary. For with what could he reconcile himself to his master, if not with the heads of these men?"

**1 Samuel 29:5** Is this not David, of whom they sang to one another in dances, saying: 'Saul has slain his thousands, And David his ten thousands?'"

### **Not a Philistine who had Not Lost Someone due to David**

There would not be one Philistine man in that army who had not lost a brother, a father, a friend, a comrade at the hands of David, so I find it supernatural that David is even still alive at this point, that someone didn't come and try to kill him when they had the opportunity. You can clearly see why they would never want to go into battle with David at their back because they remember the power of David and his military might.

### **Adversary = Satan**

Adversary means, in Hebrew, the word satan, which at this time is not the demonic, spiritual Satan that we know as, but it's a term of a human adversary, so you can see how it morphed and grew into the definition that it is for today.

### **World Knows Where we Should Be**

Isn't it interesting how an unbeliever always knows where the believer should be? They say, "What are you doing here? Why are you in this place?" That's always interesting to me.

### King Achish of the Philistines Sends David Away (29:6-7)

**1 Samuel 29:6** Then Achish called David and said to him, "Surely, as the LORD lives, you have been upright, and your going out and your coming in with me in the army is good in my sight. For to this day I have not found evil in you since the day of your coming to me. Nevertheless the lords do not favor you.

**1 Samuel 29:7** Therefore return now, and go in peace, that you may not displease the lords of the Philistines."

### **David Deceived Achish**

As we had studied, David had lied and deceived king Achish. And real easy to know you are in the wrong place, when you have to tell a lie and deceive people.

## **Eventually World will Kick You Out**

And here is a fact you can bank on, regardless of how close and friendly you get to the world, eventually they will turn on you and kick you out. They will always choose each other over you.

## **David Disservice to King**

So here is Achish speaking spiritual jargon to David "as the Lord lives", notice that is all capitals, that is a reference to David's God Jehovah, not Achish's god Dagon. What a disservice does to Achish by deceiving Achish that he knows David's God Jehovah. Achish is someday going to die, and David has deceived him to believe he is ok with God. And when we are friendly with the world, and we don't have the boldness to talk about them not being right with the Lord because we are afraid to offend them, we do them a great disservice.

## **Valley of Jezreel**

In our last verse, we will read that the kings go up to fight in the Valley of Jezreel. This valley is none other than the Valley of Megiddo, also known as Valley of Armageddon, and it is where the final battle of the world will be fought. The world is coming to a culmination, and our voice can warn them of the coming judgment. It is not just the boldness to warn them, but the love them that should give us the desire to warn them of the coming judgment.

[1 Samuel 29:11 \(NKJV\)](#) <sup>11</sup> So David and his men rose early to depart in the morning, to return to the land of the Philistines. And the Philistines went up to Jezreel.

[Revelation 16:16 \(NKJV\)](#) <sup>16</sup> And they gathered them together to the place called in Hebrew, Armageddon.

## David Objects to being Sent Away (29:8)

**1 Samuel 29:8 So David said to Achish, "But what have I done? And to this day what have you found in your servant as long as I have been with you, that I may not go and fight against the enemies of my lord the king?"**

## **David Trying to Play both Sides – But there is Only 1 Side (God's)**

David says, but what have I done? - David is trying to play both sides. The problem is there's only one side, and that's God's side, and so too is the word for us. It's impossible for us to play both sides, trying to fit in in the world and yet trying to be a follower of Christ. The two are diametrically opposed to one another. There's no way to play both sides and be on both sides. There's only one, and that is on the Lord's side.

You know, as we had said in our prior study, there will come a day when the world will say, "Oh yeah, he believes, she believes what we believe." The church may look on and go, "Oh I thought they believed, he/she believed what we believed", and everybody will be left pondering and wondering "what do you really believe, because you've straddled the fence and you're living in both sides of the world and it's not clear where you stand and what you believe and what you're willing to stand for and what you're willing to stand against." Truly most likely when it comes time to stand for something, you'll stand for nothing because that's really where a person ends up when they try to stand on both sides. It's not a place to be. There's no peace there, that's for sure, and there's no power, and there's no presence of the living God.

There is a warning to be had, though, and I think we've all lived it and experienced it in that here we see in verse five Achish really likes David. He really likes David. I think when David and King Achish got together, they probably enjoyed each other's company to some degree. You can have that with people who don't believe, aren't followers of Christ. You can still have an enjoyment and a relationship with them.

I'm surely not saying that we should not have any dealings with the people who don't believe in Jesus Christ, because how can you ever be a witness to them if you're never with them, but on the other side back to my point is you can have this friendship with them, you can have times where you really enjoy each other's company. Maybe it's over sports, maybe you share the same sports team and you talk about your sports team, and you guys really click, or you gals talk about what excites you, whether that be cooking or something along that line. You have these friendships and you enjoy one another, but at some point because it's inevitable, there comes a time when there will be the topic that's different from that pet topic that you guys enjoy and stand and agree with.

Maybe there's something in the news about certain hot buttons, and that hot button comes up and now you're in this situation that could become kind of tense. Then just like that, all the sudden you find you guys really don't have that much in common, not on the things that really matter.

They totally thought that you were full in, and you agreed with them on all the topics of the world, and they're kind of shocked when you say, "No, I don't agree with that", or you find yourself in a position where they've already spilled it and they've already poured it out, what they believe, their position on it and it's clearly against what the word of the Lord says, but they think because of your past, whether that be your past silence or just your past quietness of not ever speaking about what's the greatest thing in your life, Jesus Christ, and you find yourself in a position of "If I speak this, they're not going to like it and our friendship is going to be over, but if I do speak it then this could turn into quite an uncomfortable situation."

### **Youth – Never get Easier**

And youth let me say to you, it will never get easier. I have 27 years of walking with the Lord, and it is still hard to not want to fit in, to just go along with them for the sake of not having a conflict. It is still hard to not give a courtesy church to their off-color joke. It is still hard to not say, well that isn't what I believe or where I stand on the matter. It doesn't get easier, and it never will.

### **Bob Davis**

I am reminded of my teacher in college, Bob Davis telling the story. He had just entered the ministry, all of a few weeks, and there was this great man of God, very old in age, who was being rushed to the hospital in what appeared to be his last moments of life. Bob rode in the back of the ambulance with him, and the great man of God spoke these words to him, which Bob spoke to me, which I speak to you:

- Young man, when the world goes to the right, you go to the left.
- When the world goes to the left, you go to the right
- And, when the church goes to the left, you go to the right.

His point about the church, he was saying there will come a day when the church wants to blend into the world, because they don't want to seem hateful, legalistic, or unloving. And we are seeing that today, as the church is wanting to be seeker-friendly, and not offend people, and thus are watering down the truth, and not speaking out and living out the truth. Youth, that day is now, and I simply say to you, it will not get easier for you, but you have a guide to guide you, and it is this word that you hold in your hand, and you must not only read it, you seek the Lord and ask Him to show you the way in which to walk it out, not looking at the world or even the church, but His very Word, which is His heart and heartbeat.

### Philistine King Achish Praises David for His Faithfulness (29:9)

**1 Samuel 29:9 Then Achish answered and said to David, "I know that you are as good in my sight as an angel of God; nevertheless the princes of the Philistines have said, 'He shall not go up with us to the battle.'**

### **Sad Statement – God's enemy Praises David**

So what a sad place to be for David, that God's enemy, would be praising David.

### **What was it about David?**

What was it about David, what happened to the giant slayer? There are three things I can see in the life of David, which I know personally I need to be on guard about myself, on a daily basis.

### David Got Tired of:

1. Living in the Wilderness
2. Waiting Upon the Lord
3. Trusting the Lord

David got tired of living in the wilderness, in the place of sanctified loneliness, and felt he would rather live in the comforts of the world with his family, rather than in the rocks and caves of sanctified loneliness. David got tired of

waiting for the promises of God to come to pass, that he would be king, and thus he no longer trusted the Word of God, the wisdom of God, the ways and working of God, and took matters into his own hands and headed to Gath, the world, leaving the Promised Land, and the Promises of God.

### **Saul Wouldn't – David Wasn't / Romans 12 – Living Sacrifices**

Saul wouldn't, and David wasn't, being..... a living sacrifice. Let's read Romans 12 and we can say, David was none of those things (holy, not conformed to the world, he wasn't in the will of God).

*Romans 12:1–2 (NKJV) <sup>1</sup> I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that you present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable to God, which is your reasonable service. <sup>2</sup> And do not be conformed to this world, but be transformed by the renewing of your mind, that you may prove what is that good and acceptable and perfect will of God.*

### **Sower & Seed**

David living the picture of the sower and the seed at this moment in his life, these last 16 months. Satan has come and plucked the word out of David's heart, tribulation has come and David has stumbled, and oh those cares of the world have come and choked out the word and David is not being fruitful.

*Mark 4:1–20 (NKJV) <sup>1</sup> And again He began to teach by the sea. And a great multitude was gathered to Him, so that He got into a boat and sat in it on the sea; and the whole multitude was on the land facing the sea. <sup>2</sup> Then He taught them many things by parables, and said to them in His teaching: <sup>3</sup> "Listen! Behold, a sower went out to sow. <sup>4</sup> And it happened, as he sowed, that some seed fell by the wayside; and the birds of the air came and devoured it. <sup>5</sup> Some fell on stony ground, where it did not have much earth; and immediately it sprang up because it had no depth of earth. <sup>6</sup> But when the sun was up it was scorched, and because it had no root it withered away. <sup>7</sup> And some seed fell among thorns; and the thorns grew up and choked it, and it yielded no crop. <sup>8</sup> But other seed fell on good ground and yielded a crop that sprang up, increased and produced: some thirtyfold, some sixty, and some a hundred." <sup>9</sup> And He said to them, "He who has ears to hear, let him hear!" <sup>10</sup> But when He was alone, those around Him with the twelve asked Him about the parable. <sup>11</sup> And He said to them, "To you it has been given to know the mystery of the kingdom of God; but to those who are outside, all things come in parables, <sup>12</sup> so that 'Seeing they may see and not perceive, And hearing they may hear and not understand; Lest they should turn, And their sins be forgiven them.' " <sup>13</sup> And He said to them, "Do you not understand this parable? How then will you understand all the parables? <sup>14</sup> The sower sows the word. <sup>15</sup> And these are the ones by the wayside where the word is sown. When they hear, Satan comes immediately and takes away the word that was sown in their hearts. <sup>16</sup> These likewise are the ones sown on stony ground who, when they hear the word, immediately receive it with gladness; <sup>17</sup> and they have no root in themselves, and so endure only for a time. Afterward, when tribulation or persecution arises for the word's sake, immediately they stumble. <sup>18</sup> Now these are the ones sown among thorns; they are the ones who hear the word, <sup>19</sup> and the cares of this world, the deceitfulness of riches, and the desires for other things entering in choke the word, and it becomes unfruitful. <sup>20</sup> But these are the ones sown on good ground, those who hear the word, accept it, and bear fruit: some thirtyfold, some sixty, and some a hundred."*

### **Chapter 30**

God will use this event in a great way in David's life, and in chapter 30 we will see David returning to the Lord in a great way, even in a great tribulation. More on that next week.

### **Romans 12 – Living Sacrifices / Live where God puts Them**

The living sacrifice lives where God puts them. And when they are there, they are all there. God had David in caves in the wilderness, that was where God had him, and where David was to be, and be all there while he was there, regardless of the conditions and circumstances.

*Romans 12:1–2 (NKJV) <sup>1</sup> I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that you present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable to God, which is your reasonable service. <sup>2</sup> And do not be conformed to this world, but be transformed by the renewing of your mind, that you may prove what is that good and acceptable and perfect will of God.*

Are you in a hard place, can't figure the whole thing out of why God has you there, then here are 3 things for you:

1. As long as I know the who
2. I can endure the what
3. Without figuring out the why!

### **Al Braca**

Posted on Sep 11, 2003 | by Lisa Chilson-Rose

NEW YORK (BP)--On September 11, 2001, Al Braca began his workday at his office on the 104th floor of One World Trade Center. He had been a vice president/bond broker for Cantor Fitzgerald for 16 years. He was on the phone that morning when an earsplitting explosion happened beneath him. The person on the phone with Al heard people yelling "Evacuate!" in the background; then the phones went dead. Those were the last words spoken by Al Braca to anyone who knew him well.

The plane had hit several floors below, at about the 90th floor. Cantor Fitzgerald offices were above the crash site; most likely, people in Al's office were trapped. Many people, as the nation saw in news reports, were trying to get to the roof via the windows and ledges because the heat and smoke were penetrating the upper floors rapidly. They did not make it. Most likely, Al and his colleagues were trapped and couldn't go down to get out. Al's wife, Jeannie, knew by the end of the day that her husband had died. Al was the kind that he would not have let her suffer all day if he had been alive. As Jeannie says, "He would have found a way to call me!"

[We have at least a few details of Al's last moments.](#)

Cantor Fitzgerald is a high-powered brokerage firm where power and money were very important. Things like marriage, kids and God can easily become a low priority. Many of Al's coworkers called him "the Rev," half out of affection, half making fun of him. They noticed, though, that he lived a different life. Al was very open with his colleagues about his faith and what God had done in his life. Some coworkers harassed him about his "morality," but they were usually the ones who also went to him privately to talk about marriage, work or some other personal problem. They often asked him to pray for them, and he challenged them to also spend time in prayer themselves.

When the World Trade Centers were bombed in 1993, Al was there helping his coworkers get down. It took three hours to get all the way down, and as people passed him in the halls they'd yell, "Hey, pray for us, Rev!" He'd respond by telling them that he had them covered! He stopped along the way and prayed with people who were upset or nervous. Even though some of his coworkers taunted him, they came to respect him and admired what he had.

In his last moments, Al continued his obedient journey to Christ. After the plane hit his tower on September 11, 2001 (according to spouses of some of Al's coworkers who died with him), "the Rev" got everyone in a circle, holding hands and praying. Some received the Lord for the first time. As usual, he thought of others more than himself. He stepped into eternity, ready to meet his Lord face to face, bringing with him some of those he had prayed about for so long.

What a way to go. That must have been such a lovely moment for Al. According to his family, he was not afraid to die and this was a great way to go -- serving the Lord in the middle of such a terrible time. He was able to help those who were with him to know a peace that goes beyond fear and pain.

[His Christian life](#)

According to friends and family, Al Braca was a man who never wavered in his faith. He loved God with all his heart for 23 years -- the length of his life as a Christian. He and his wife, Jeannie, both became Christians after they saw God heal their then 4-year-old daughter, Christina, of a rare blood disease. Although they had grown up going to church, neither Al nor Jeannie had made a personal commitment to Christ. Once they did, it was real and long-lasting. Al was the kind of person who was very real about his faith, never falsifying the Gospel by pretending that everything was okay when it wasn't. He knew that being a Christian didn't protect you from hard times. It meant that you had the faith and strength to get through those hard times.

Al's family was very important to him. He was proud of his children -- older son David, twins Christina and Deanna and younger son Christopher. By September 2001, David, Christina, and Deanna had married and had kids (three grandkids for Al and Jeannie and one on the way). The Brancas' youngest son, Christopher, was in his junior year of high school. All of his children said about their father: "Our dad didn't yell at us a lot. He taught us right from wrong. He trusted us and that made us not want to do the bad things that other kids seemed to be doing. He respected us and encouraged us all to have our own personal relationship with Christ and find our own calling in life." They were taught that they couldn't be saved through their parents, but had to make that decision on their own. Eventually, all of Al's children became Christians.

Deanna, one of the twins, admired her dad because he seemed to never waver in his faith and taught them that the most important thing in life was a relationship with Christ and following His plan. She feels that her dad taught them to be faithful to God even when everyone around you is faithless. To follow God is the highest calling that anyone could have. Their parents also modeled a good marriage for the children.

Al was adventurous and included his family in that adventurous spirit. The kids were always exposed to things that would broaden their worlds. From traveling to seeing Broadway shows in the city, they did a lot together and saw the rest of the world. He and Jeannie were proud of the way God had helped them raise their kids. Al would be proud of them now. They all had personal relationships with Christ and they all were good people.

Deanna said that although it has been very hard to not have their dad around, they have the promise of seeing him again in eternity because of their faith in Christ. Holidays and special days have been sad at times, but there is an inner peace that surpasses all understanding in their hearts and minds. God has been the Great Comforter for this whole family.

Al was a supportive and caring husband as well. He and Jeannie met as young people and had a friendship that took its time. When they got engaged, they stayed pure until marriage. They knew how important the marriage commitment was even at that young age. He and Jeannie grew to know that in order to have a successful marriage, you must die to self. Jeannie remembers how much Al respected and loved her. She felt important to him -- he seemed to make it his goal to show her that, often. According to Al and Jeannie's relationship, marriage is not a 50/50 compromise but a 100/100 percent giving of self and serving each other.

Al knew how to serve in his marriage. One way that Al served his wife was to care for her after she had a massive heart attack in the late 1990s. He came home from work each day and cooked, cleaned and made sure the kids were ready for school. Jeannie got better -- a miracle herself, since she had only 16 percent of her heart's function left after the heart attack. She has been alive and well since. She attributes it to Christ's healing in her life and her husband's sweet care.

#### [A churchman](#)

At church, Al Braca was very active. An elder at his church, Calvary Chapel in Four Winds, N.J., Al was very involved in living out his faith. He took the role of elder very seriously. He prayed for the church and what they could do for Christ. He and Jeannie were the head of the Couples Fellowship. They loved these couples and prayed for them often. In the last seven months before he died, Al had begun ministering to a small group of men. There were some challenges going on in his church. He was called on to help and he stepped up to the plate. He had also just been chosen as a deacon, to serve others.

Jeannie tells that Al believed their home should be a place where people could come and know Christ, whether that meant meeting Him for the first time or meeting Him as healer, comforter, counselor. Al tried to be the best friend and "brother" he could be to the men of the church. It was not unusual for them to have a breakfast Bible study or a baptism at the house. It was built for God, used by God, belonged to God. Early on, they had dedicated the house to God to be used for ministry; Jeannie continues with that commitment.

When Al ministered to others, they would often ask him to pray. When they did, he would ask them, "Did you pray about it too?" If not, he'd tell them to go to the Lord first, pray, and then come back. He continued to direct others to God, and not himself. He said that to everyone, including his family. Al was very concerned that people knew that their personal relationship with Christ was first and foremost.

#### [A Christian at work](#)

Many people turned to Al for help at his job as well. There were times when Al wasn't sure about staying at his job but he continued to feel called to stay and be an example to those he worked with. He respected the business, but saw the hardships that came with being in a very power-driven, money-hungry business world. Al felt strongly that

everyone should have the chance to have the Gospel shared with them both in word and deed. He knew that he had a purpose and even though there were times when he wanted to quit, he felt the Lord telling him to stay, so he did. He often called his wife and asked her to pray for him to get through a certain situation. Al wanted to be "light" in the darkness, and he was glad that he could count on his family and church to encourage him in his calling, his job.

They say that the way we conduct ourselves in a challenging time shows our true character. The character of Christ certainly shone through many times in Al's life. He followed Christ with an obedient heart, and at the end of his life he stayed true to Christ.

Early in the morning of September 11, 2001, as Jeannie was having her quiet time, she asked the Lord to tell her what she should pray for. Her family came to mind. She prayed especially for her husband's protection that day, although that was her prayer every day. An impression that morning told Jeannie that God was going to "take Al home" that day. She dismissed it. As the morning went on, she learned of the planes attacking the Trade Centers and heard that Al's building had been hit just below his office. She still thought he was safe but would be the last down because he was probably helping others. The kids were called together and they waited. Hope diminished for them as the second plane hit. When the towers fell, there was even more fear that he may have died.

Church friends gathered around the Braca family and brought comfort and strength that only those close to you can bring. According to friends, a pastor's wife who knew the Braca family had a dream the night of September 11th. She dreamed that Al had been God's witness on the 104th floor and that, like Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego, Jesus had been with Al through the fiery furnace he faced that day, and that he was not burned.

About a week later, Al's son went to the city to see if there was any chance of identifying him. As the workers heard his description, they asked if he had these certain characteristics, and certain clothes, including a particular ring -- and sure enough, Al's body had been preserved. According to reports, his was one of only 100 complete bodies found unharmed from the devastation of that day.

What can we learn from Al's life? A Scripture that was a favorite of Al's certainly speaks to his life. Proverbs 3:5-6 says this: "Trust in the Lord with all your heart, lean not to your own understanding, in all your ways acknowledge Him and he will make your paths straight." This is what Al lived. He trusted, acknowledged and didn't lean on his own understanding. God walked with him all along his path and right into eternity, bringing with him some who learned in their last moments the Truth that Al lived all his life.

*Proverbs 3:5-6 (NKJV) <sup>5</sup> Trust in the LORD with all your heart, And lean not on your own understanding; <sup>6</sup> In all your ways acknowledge Him, And He shall direct your paths.*

### **Romans 12 – Living Sacrifices / Live where God puts Them**

The living sacrifice lives where God puts them. And when they are there, they are all there. God had David in caves in the wilderness, that was where God had him, and where David was to be, and be all there while he was there, regardless of the conditions and circumstances.

*Romans 12:1-2 (NKJV) <sup>1</sup> I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that you present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable to God, which is your reasonable service. <sup>2</sup> And do not be conformed to this world, but be transformed by the renewing of your mind, that you may prove what is that good and acceptable and perfect will of God.*

Are you in a hard place, can't figure the whole thing out of why God has you there, then here are 3 things for you:

1. As long as I know the who
2. I can endure the what
3. Without figuring out the why!

David Returns to the Land of Philistines (29:10-11)

**1 Samuel 29:10** Now therefore, rise early in the morning with your master's servants who have come with you. And as soon as you are up early in the morning and have light, depart."

**1 Samuel 29:11** So David and his men rose early to depart in the morning, to return to the land of the Philistines. And the Philistines went up to Jezreel.

### Master Servants

Verse 10, master's servant – is a reference to Saul as David's master, and these men with David were once servants to Saul.

### The Doctrine of Grace

What is the doctrine and theology we gain from this chapter? Oh the doctrine of GRACE! What great grace we see here of the Lord. David has blown it, David has failed in a great way, yet God delivers him out of the hand of the enemy, God never leaves him, God never took His eyes or heart off of David. And Christian you can live and rest in that great grace of God. Oh yes there will be consequences for David to pay for this decision he has made, and we will get into that in chapter 30, but as for his relationship with the Lord, and the Lord's great love for David, remains unaffected because of God's great grace and great love, not just for David, but a picture and promise to you, regardless of how you may have totally messed up.

### 3 Mountains

As believer in Christ we live our lives between 3 mountains. We start in the Christian life at Mount Calvary. We climb up that Mount as we see our sin and are convicted by it, and we see our Lord Jesus hanging there on the cross on that mountain outside of the walls of Jerusalem, and we bow before him and humbly acknowledge that we are sinners no matter who we are because the road is level at the foot of the cross. We're all the same, and we invite Jesus Christ into our lives and we become Christians at Mount Calvary.

*John 19:17-18 (NKJV)* <sup>17</sup> And He, bearing His cross, went out to a place called the Place of a Skull, which is called in Hebrew, Golgotha, <sup>18</sup> where they crucified Him, and two others with Him, one on either side, and Jesus in the center.

There was another mountain to which Jesus ascended, and there, He was transfigured before his Disciples in His resurrection body, Mount Hermon. You know, it isn't long after we're saved that we discover how easy it is for us to try and operate the energy of the flesh. We're Christians. We're saved. We're not going to hell, we're going to heaven and we know it. There's an assurance. We'll be traveling the Christian life where there's defeat and discouragement, and then somebody tells us that the same power that brought Jesus Christ back from the grave is available to us. We can have his resurrection power. We climb up Mount Hermon and we meet the resurrected Lord. We discover in the filling of the spirit of God a new power in Jesus Christ.

*Matthew 17:1-3 (NKJV)* <sup>1</sup> Now after six days Jesus took Peter, James, and John his brother, led them up on a high mountain by themselves; <sup>2</sup> and He was transfigured before them. His face shone like the sun, and His clothes became as white as the light. <sup>3</sup> And behold, Moses and Elijah appeared to them, talking with Him.

I would to God that that was the end of it. You know what I've been discovering? There's another mountain that God will take us to sooner or later if we truly want to see the fire fall on our ministries, on our lives. He will take us up Mount Moriah and he will say to us, "Tell me that thing that is dearest to you. Tell me that thing you love the most. Tell me that thing that you hang onto when you are willing to let go of all else. And then when you have told me about it, give it to me."

*Genesis 22:1-2 (NKJV)* <sup>1</sup> Now it came to pass after these things that God tested Abraham, and said to him, "Abraham!" And he said, "Here I am." <sup>2</sup> Then He said, "Take now your son, your only son Isaac, whom you love, and go to the land of Moriah, and offer him there as a burnt offering on one of the mountains of which I shall tell you."

Is it any wonder that most Christians are two mountain people? We never get to the third one. We tell ourselves that we have been there when we know we have not. As I speak, your mind has traveled across the tracks of the computer God put in your head, and it has tracked through it all, and it has settled right now on the great thing I am talking about. You know what it is, I don't even have to tell you. You know what it is. You wish I would quit and resign this message to the Lord and go on and sing the hymn, because that thing makes you uncomfortable. You

don't want to deal with it. You don't want God to deal with it. It's the one thing that's keeping God from blessing you.

My friend, you've been up Mount Calvary and you've been at Mount Hermon, I want to ask you today, when you climb up Mount Moriah, and when you deal with that, then God is pointing his finger at today-

### **Come to Throne of Grace**

So now come to the throne of grace and spend time with the Lord, ask Him take this word and work it into your life.

*\*Hebrews 4:16 (NKJV) <sup>16</sup> Let us therefore come boldly to the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy and find grace to help in time of need.*

### **Prayer Guide**

- Reverence – What do we see about our Great God?
- Response – How do I respond to all that He is?
- Requests – What can I boldly request from Him based on this?
- Readiness – What do I need to be on-guard against when I leave here today?
- Reverence – How great is Our God?

End of Study

Chapter 30  
1 Samuel 30:1-6

**Recap/Info**

After 15 years of the Saul and David drama, of Saul trying to kill David so not to give up his throne (which God has ripped from Saul and given to David), and we are in the last 24 hours of the life of Saul, and the last 24 hours (maybe 2-3 days) before David become the king of Israel. Chapter 28 & 31 focus on Saul, and chapter 29 & 30 focuses on David.

In our study last week (chapter 29) we saw David actually show up for war against his own countryman, as he is living in the land of the Philistines, pretending (or not – who knows where his heart was at this time) to be on the side of the Philistines, but some of the Philistine generals don't trust him, and thus they send him back to the city the king of Gath had given him called Ziklag. That is where he lived, that is where his home was, that is where his wives were, that is where his kids were, that is the same for all the 600 men who he was captain and leader over.

So we pick up our story there.

Outline for 1 Samuel 30:1-31:

- The Amalekites Invade/Raid Ziklag (30:1-2)
- David and his Men Hearts are Crushed (30:3-5)
- David Inquires of the Lord What to Do (30:6-8)
- 200 of David's Men Too Weary to Fight (30:9-10)
- The Egyptian Servant Provides Key Information on the Amalekites (30:11-15)
- David Recues/Recovers What was Stolen (30:16-19)
- David Makes Ordinance Regarding the Spoils of War (30:20-25)
- David Shares the Spoils with the People of Judah (30:26-31)

The Amalekites Invade/Raid Ziklag (30:1-2)

**1 Samuel 29:10 Now therefore, rise early in the morning with your master's servants who have come with you. And as soon as you are up early in the morning and have light, depart."**

**1 Samuel 29:11 So David and his men rose early to depart in the morning, to return to the land of the Philistines. And the Philistines went up to Jezreel.**

**1 Samuel 30:1 Now it happened, when David and his men came to Ziklag, on the third day, that the Amalekites had invaded the South and Ziklag, attacked Ziklag and burned it with fire,**

**1 Samuel 30:2 and had taken captive the women and those who were there, from small to great; they did not kill anyone, but carried them away and went their way.**

**David in Wrong Place – Stays Night**

David, he's in the wrong place, and yet he stays in the wrong place for an extra night. Stay the rest of the night. Just baffles me that David would stay the rest of the night, that he wouldn't first just try to separate himself from the Philistine Army as fast as he could, never knowing what could happen as you sleep amongst the enemy, as he would surely know. These other four lords of the Philistines, they don't trust him at all. They don't like him, and there's got to be somebody who just wants to kill the giant slayer, kill the man who killed his father, or killed his brother, or killed his comrade.

**I Scratch My Head – Why Stay There that Night / Pharaoh – 1 More Night with the Frogs**

I kind of am left scratching my head why David would say. I'd rather take my chances among the darkness of the rocks, and the steep terrain than stay there among my enemy, but David stays and leaves the next day, and it just reminds me of Pharaoh. He's got all these frogs croaking, and jumping, slime, open up a pot and the frog jumps out. God's servant Moses stands before him saying, "I can take this away. Tell me when," and Pharaoh says, "Yes, take it away. I yield. I submit," and Moses says, "When would you like me to take the frogs away?" Pharaoh says, "Tomorrow." He's literally saying, "I want one more night worth of frogs," which it just blows my mind. When you

read the story of the frogs, you read there were frogs in their house, there were frogs in their bedroom, there were frogs in their bed, there were frogs in the pots, there were frogs in the heaven, it sounds like a Doctor Seuss story. Frogs were everywhere, and frogs are slimy, and thus there was slime everywhere. Frogs croak, and imagine 24 hours of croaking, in your bedroom to boot!

*Exodus 8:8–11 (NKJV)* <sup>8</sup> Then Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron, and said, "Entreat the LORD that He may take away the frogs from me and from my people; and I will let the people go, that they may sacrifice to the LORD." <sup>9</sup> And Moses said to Pharaoh, "Accept the honor of saying when I shall intercede for you, for your servants, and for your people, to destroy the frogs from you and your houses, that they may remain in the river only." <sup>10</sup> So he said, "Tomorrow." And he said, "Let it be according to your word, that you may know that there is no one like the LORD our God." <sup>11</sup> And the frogs shall depart from you, from your houses, from your servants, and from your people. They shall remain in the river only."

### **Believer – When in Wrong Place – Today not Tomorrow**

And the point that I make to us as believers. When you're in the wrong place and you're doing the wrong thing, tomorrow's not the day to get out of it. Today's the day to get out. You need to make your feet hit that ground, and you need to get moving, and you need to get out and away from wherever God has told you, and shown you that you shouldn't be. David, he spends one more night with the Philistines again, somewhat foolish, to rest among them.

### **David Feeling Good (out of this Jam) / Maybe Thinking he Was Wise with Scheme**

So David and his men spend the night, maybe even slept real good knowing they got out of a pickle. David no doubt was feeling real good, saying wow this totally worked out for me. They probably had a nice journey home, some joy and laughter, feeling life was good. No war against their countryman, no war against the philistines, going home to see the wife and kids, sleep in my bed and eat some good home cooking. Maybe they were doing some high-fiving along the way,

David may have even got himself a little prideful, feeling good about his wisdom, his great plan to move to Gath, probably even thinking God has blessed his plan, and his scheme. Boy how often we say to God, here is my plan, here is my scheme, now bless it.

### **But – While in the Wrong Place – Consequences Come**

But while David was in the wrong place, consequences occur. And it isn't just that David and his men were gathering for war against their countryman, but for the last 16 months David was living in Philistine country, and eventually the consequences of living in the world, using his logic and scheme over the Word of God, catch up to him, and eventually it catches up to you and me when we do..... verses 1 and 2 again.

**1 Samuel 30:1 Now it happened, when David and his men came to Ziklag, on the third day, that the Amalekites had invaded the South and Ziklag, attacked Ziklag and burned it with fire,**

**1 Samuel 30:2 and had taken captive the women and those who were there, from small to great; they did not kill anyone, but carried them away and went their way.**

### **No Mention Danger When in Judah**

Let the point be made, never was there a mention of any threat upon wives and children when they were living in caves in Judah. Where the wives and children were, were are not absolutely sure, all we know is there was no mention of them ever being in harm's way or danger. But here they are now in Philistine country, and they are taken away by the enemies of God.

### **Fortified City**

The idea that goes along with the cities, is that they were fortified cities, they had walls and gates, that made them secure. A fortified city, a fortified nation, a nation armed with nukes, a nation without nukes is no fortified city or nation apart from God's hand to be upon them. I pray that for us as United States of America and I pray that for this current tension between North Korea. I pray for Kim Jong to become personally known by the Lord God and to have a personal relationship with Him and I pray for a great revival through North Korea. I'll take revival over war any day. And I pray that United States of America will wake up and see that their strength is not in their military might but that they themselves need the Lord to protect them.

## Reaping and Sowing:

*Galatians 6:7–9 (NKJV)* <sup>7</sup> Do not be deceived, God is not mocked; for whatever a man sows, that he will also reap. <sup>8</sup> For he who sows to his flesh will of the flesh reap corruption, but he who sows to the Spirit will of the Spirit reap everlasting life. <sup>9</sup> And let us not grow weary while doing good, for in due season we shall reap if we do not lose heart.

### David and his Men Hearts are Crushed (30:3-5)

**1 Samuel 30:3** So David and his men came to the city, and there it was, burned with fire; and their wives, their sons, and their daughters had been taken captive.

**1 Samuel 30:4** Then David and the people who were with him lifted up their voices and wept, until they had no more power to weep.

## Weeping

It says they wept, until they couldn't weep anymore. They drained themselves to the point that they became numb.

**1 Samuel 30:5** And David's two wives, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, and Abigail the widow of Nabal the Carmelite, had been taken captive.

**1 Samuel 30:6** Now David was greatly distressed, for the people spoke of stoning him, because the soul of all the people was grieved, every man for his sons and his daughters. But David strengthened himself in the LORD his God.

## David Saw this Look Before

David had seen this look in his men before, back in Chapter 22, when Saul had taken everything that they had. They had nothing. Here, David sees the look in their eyes. It was, all that time and years ago. You know there's something to be spoken for every dad and for everyone in some form of leadership. There is an expectation of us to lead our children, our families, our ministries, in the wisdom and fear of the Lord.

*1 Samuel 22:1–2 (NKJV)* <sup>1</sup> David therefore departed from there and escaped to the cave of Adullam. So when his brothers and all his father's house heard it, they went down there to him. <sup>2</sup> And everyone who was in distress, everyone who was in debt, and everyone who was discontented gathered to him. So he became captain over them. And there were about four hundred men with him.

## David's Men Been through A Lot / But Nothing Brings a Man to Knees – Then His Family Suffering

These men of David, they've been through a lot and they've been through a lot for a long time. Who knows? Maybe 10 years they've been on the run with David. They've been hiding in rocks, caves, crevices, sleeping out in the open, wild beasts in the fields, hungry and tired, thirsty. They'd been to war together, they've been in battles, they have come home, they have returned. They are comrades, they are united, but here they come and now for the first time we read of them being divided. They'd never been divided before. Even when he didn't kill Saul, which many could have said this is the end of our problems, kill Saul. They didn't divide over that, but here they are, now they're divided, so much so, they want to kill him. Point being made is nothing will bring a man to the weakness in his knees than harm or ill coming to his wife and children. Here we see it in full force they want to kill David because their emotions are sweeping over them of the loss of their wife and their children. They are beside themselves.

## Exodus 4 – Moses Willing to Bring Family in Egypt

I would rather be in the most dangerous place on earth (Saul chasing me with 3,000 men) in the will of God, than in the safest place on the earth, outside the will of God. I am reminded of Moses going down to Egypt to face off with Pharaoh, and can you believe it, he brings his whole family. Imagine taking your family down to the place where all the other Hebrews on the whole planet are in slavery. Imagine you are going to “mossie” into the greatest army in the world, and go before the general of that army and say let God's people go, who you don't believe in, or he will kill you. Do you think possibly Pharaoh might kill you and your family, or enslave you and your family? There are 2-3 million slaves in Egypt, and you are going to go down with your family, and stand before the most powerful man on earth? Again, I would rather be in the most dangerous place on earth, in God's will, than in the safest place on earth outside of God's will. And that goes for my wife and kids too.

*Exodus 4:18–23 (NKJV)* <sup>18</sup> So Moses went and returned to Jethro his father-in-law, and said to him, “Please let me go and return to my brethren who are in Egypt, and see whether they are still alive.” And Jethro said to Moses, “Go in peace.” <sup>19</sup> Now the LORD said to Moses in Midian, “Go,

*return to Egypt; for all the men who sought your life are dead.”<sup>20</sup> Then Moses took his wife and his sons and set them on a donkey, and he returned to the land of Egypt. And Moses took the rod of God in his hand. <sup>21</sup> And the LORD said to Moses, “When you go back to Egypt, see that you do all those wonders before Pharaoh which I have put in your hand. But I will harden his heart, so that he will not let the people go. <sup>22</sup> Then you shall say to Pharaoh, ‘Thus says the LORD: “Israel is My son, My firstborn.”’ So I say to you, let My son go that he may serve Me. But if you refuse to let him go, indeed I will kill your son, your firstborn.”’ ”*

## **Toughest Man on Earth**

Another story from the “Insanity of God, chapter 31:

While I was in that part of the world, the European doctor helped arrange a number of other interviews. Some of those encounters took place in major cities in neighboring countries.

One man agreed to let me interview him if we could meet in a secure, non-public setting where I would not even be able to see his face or attempt to learn his name. I accepted his conditions. I had learned to let those in the greatest danger set the security parameters.

I followed his instructions and traveled to another city. Finding the specified apartment building, I climbed three sets of stairs, knocked on a door and walked into a small, unfurnished living room. I saw only the silhouette of a man. He stood in total shadow behind a large potted plant in the far corner. A bare light bulb hung from the ceiling between us; its glare in my face further obscured my vision.

Those were the ground rules.

I could not really see the man at all, but I could hear him perfectly. So I had no problem taking notes. He told me that I was permitted to record our interview. He insisted, however, that I not try to identify him, find out where he lived, or use his real name.

I listened to his story for about six hours. I quickly concluded that he was probably the toughest man I ever met in my life.

During an earlier invasion of his country, the man told me that he had led a squad of fifteen soldiers committed to **repel foreign invaders. He calmly recounted his experience: “I took great joy in the name of Allah when I could sneak up behind an enemy soldier at night, silently cut his throat, and allow his blood to wash over my hands as an offering to Almighty God.”**

His descriptions were so graphic, yet so matter-of-fact, that at one point I almost unintentionally asked a question: **“How many people have you killed?”**

**“I stopped counting when the number reached one hundred,” he confessed. “Those were people that I killed personally, not in battle.”**

My mind boggled at that number. He went on to tell me that, after a time, he started to have a dream. It was a recurring dream that came to him over and over again. He dreamed of spots of blood on his hands. Night after night, he would have the same dream. Over time, the spots of blood grew larger. Eventually, he was dreaming that the blood was running down and dripping off his arms.

He realized, early on, that in his dreams he was imagining the blood of all those people he had killed. **The dreams were so vivid and so disturbing that he dreaded falling asleep at night. “I really thought that I was going insane,” he told me. “When I began to see the blood during my waking hours, I was even more upset. And no amount of washing or scrubbing with sand or pumice could get the blood off.”**

**“I soon became convinced that I was going absolutely insane,” he went on. “Then one night the dream changed. As I stood there helplessly watching the blood run down my arms, I also saw in my dream a man standing before me. He was a man clothed in white with a scarred head. He also had scarred hands, a scarred side, and scarred feet. The scarred man said, ‘I am Jesus the Messiah and I can get the blood off—if you will just find me and believe in me.’”**

The dream told him to find Jesus. He had no idea how to do that. Still, he began his search. It took him over a year to locate a copy of the Scripture. It took even longer for him to understand what he was reading. From time to time, he would find people who could answer some of his questions. And, finally, this man said that he had found **Jesus. When he had invited Jesus into his heart, the man said, “I got the blood off. Jesus took that blood onto Himself.”**

Immediately, his dreams ended.

**At that point, he didn’t have anybody to disciple him. In his country, there was no church that he could attend, no Bible study that he might join. On his own, he kept reading and studying the Bible. And he did everything that the Holy Spirit told him to do.**

Eventually he began to smuggle Bibles, Bible portions, other Christian materials and even the **Jesus** film over the mountains from another country into his own. He did that for two years. One day, he rounded a bend in one of the high mountain passes and found himself face-to-face on a narrow trail with the squad of fifteen men that he used to lead. They had been on the lookout for their old commander ever since he had deserted them and disappeared. It had even been reported that he was now a traitor to Islam.

Now they had found him. They threw him to the ground and began to beat him. It was their plan to beat him to death.

In that squad of Muslim militiamen, however, there was another new believer in Jesus Christ. No one knew about **his faith. That man boldly spoke up to caution the others. He said, “Stop! Let’s think about this! Maybe we’re being**

foolish. If we kill our old commander here and now, we may never know who he is working with, who the traitors are on this side of the border, or on that side of the border.”

“So let me take him down to the town at the bottom of the mountain,” the man continued. “I can get him patched up and hold him prisoner. When he is well enough to talk again, we can interrogate him, torture him slowly if we have to, until he tells us what we need to know. We might learn something important if we are patient and do this right.”

His suggestion was convincing. The other men thought that his plan sounded reasonable. They left their old commander with this secret, believing Good Samaritan. He loaded him on a donkey and smuggled him down and out of the mountains. He patched him up and saved his life by letting him resume the work that he had been doing.

As I listened to this incredible story, I assumed that this storyteller would never be more than a shadow and a voice for me. And I was fine with that.

But I had interviewed so many people that I could sometimes hear what people were not saying and what things they were uncomfortable talking about. At the end of almost six hours of listening to this man’s life story, I expressed my respect and appreciation for his willingness to talk with me. I told him how inspired I was by his testimony and I praised God with him for all that the Lord had done in and through him. I told him that, because of his testimony, my life and faith would never be the same again.

At the same time, I probed just a bit into his story. I said, “You have told me that you are married, that you have sons, that you have led your wife and your children to Christ, and that you have even baptized them. What I’m wondering is this: Where do they fit into your ministry? You haven’t talked about that. How do they help you? What is happening with your family?”

I was not expecting what happened next.

The man leapt out of the darkness and suddenly stood face to face with me. He clamped his scarred hands down tight on my shoulders, and his fierce dark eyes bored like lasers into mine. I instinctively thought of my earlier question about the number of men that he had killed.

For hours, I had listened to his inspiring story. But, now, I was terrified as he shook me and demanded to know: “How can God ask it? Tell me! How can God ask it?”

I think maybe that’s when my heart started beating again. I realized that maybe he was angry at God, not me. My confusion cleared up even more as he went on to exclaim, “I have given Him everything! My body has been broken. I have been jailed. I have been starved. I have been beaten. I have been left for dead!” His words sounded a lot like the apostle Paul’s recitation of all that he had suffered in the service of Christ.

“I have even been willing to die for Jesus,” he pleaded. “But do you know what I fear? When I go to bed at night, what keeps me awake, and what actually terrifies me, is the thought that God might ask of my wife and my children what I have already willingly given Him.”

“How can He ask it? Tell me! How could God ask that of my wife and children?”

I paused for a few moments and prayed that the Lord would guide my words as I responded: “Brother, my wife is safe in Kentucky,” I said. “My two living sons are in school, doing well.” I told him a little bit of Timothy’s story; we had already talked together about my time in Somalia.

Finally I told him, “I personally cannot answer your question. But I would ask you another question that I have had to ask myself: ‘Is Jesus worth it? Is He worth your life? Is He worth the lives of your wife and your children?’”

He was undoubtedly the toughest man I ever met. He began to sob. He wrapped his arms around me, buried his face in my shoulder and wept. When he finally stopped, he stepped back and wiped away his tears. He seemed angry at himself for this display of emotion.

Then he looked me in the eyes again, nodded, and declared, “Jesus is worth it. He is worth my life, my wife’s life, and He is worth the lives of my children! I have got to get them involved in what God is doing with me!”

With that, the toughest man I ever met said good-bye. He turned and walked out of the room.\*

\*My encounter with this man was more than a dozen years ago now. The last I heard, he and his family were still doing for the Kingdom of God the work that he described to me. And he is still the toughest man I have ever met!

*\*Ripken, N., & Lewis, G. (2013). [The insanity of god](#). Nashville: B&H.*

## **Parents We Need to Teach and Exemplify – Jesus is Worth It**

We have to teach out kids, Jesus is Worth It!

- Our lives in words, and in actions
- No trips to Gath and Ziklag
- No comfort over sacrifice
- We have to be willing to let them “lack”
  - Better Schools over godly schools
  - Following Jesus over following their careers
  - Jesus over sports and extra-curricular

- We have to speak it with our lips to them – Jesus is Worth It!

### Youth – He is Worth It

He is Worth It

- Taunting, mocking, going against the flow, separating, dedicating, investing, serving.
- He is worth it to honor, to glorify, even unto the point of death, at the least, death to self.

*Romans 12:1–2 (NKJV)* <sup>1</sup> I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that you present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable to God, which is your reasonable service. <sup>2</sup> And do not be conformed to this world, but be transformed by the renewing of your mind, that you may prove what is that good and acceptable and perfect will of God.

### The Promises of God to His People

Here are the promises of God to His people, who call him Lord:

*Exodus 6:2–9 (NKJV)* <sup>2</sup> And God spoke to Moses and said to him: “I am the LORD. <sup>3</sup> I appeared to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, as God Almighty, but by My name LORD I was not known to them. <sup>4</sup> I have also established My covenant with them, to give them the land of Canaan, the land of their pilgrimage, in which they were strangers. <sup>5</sup> And I have also heard the groaning of the children of Israel whom the Egyptians keep in bondage, and I have remembered My covenant. <sup>6</sup> Therefore say to the children of Israel: ‘I am the LORD; I will bring you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians, I will rescue you from their bondage, and I will redeem you with an outstretched arm and with great judgments. <sup>7</sup> I will take you as My people, and I will be your God. Then you shall know that I am the LORD your God who brings you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians. <sup>8</sup> And I will bring you into the land which I swore to give to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob; and I will give it to you as a heritage: I am the LORD.’ ” <sup>9</sup> So Moses spoke thus to the children of Israel; but they did not heed Moses, because of anguish of spirit and cruel bondage.

I am the LORD;

- I will bring you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians,
- I will rescue you from their bondage,
- I will redeem you with an outstretched arm and with great judgments.
- I will take you as My people,
- I will be your God.

Then you shall know that I am the LORD your God who brings you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians.

- I will bring you into the land which I swore to give to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob;
- I will give it to you as a heritage: I am the LORD.’

### Come to Throne of Grace

So now come to the throne of grace and spend time with the Lord, ask Him take this word and work it into your life.

*\*Hebrews 4:16 (NKJV)* <sup>16</sup> Let us therefore come boldly to the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy and find grace to help in time of need.

### Prayer Guide

- Reverence – What do we see about our Great God?
- Response – How do I respond to all that He is?
- Requests – What can I boldly request from Him based on this?
- Readiness – What do I need to be on-guard against when I leave here today?
- Reverence – How great is Our God?

### End of Study

1 Samuel 30:6-31

### Recap/Intro

So we pick back up here in our study with David had gotten himself in quite the pickle by going to live in the land of the Philistines and becoming buddies with the king of Gath (Achish), as he is now called to go join the Philistines (the mortal enemies of God and the Israelites) in battle. Well the other kings of the Philistines don't trust David and thus say no way can he join us in the fight as he may turn and betray us in the midst of the battle. So David is sent back to his home city (Ziklag).

Why listen today, what could the Lord have for you in this passage?

- Do you find yourself in a hopeless situation today? God has a hope for you today.
- Do you feel that something, or a string of things has taken you too far from God love? God has grace for you today.
- Are there things in your life that are precious to you (relationships, ministries, faith) that have been lost? God wants to show you His power today.
- Do you wish you could do more for the Lord, but find yourself limited because of circumstances of life/? God will show you more in what seems to be less.

### Outline for 1 Samuel 30:1-31:

- The Amalekites Invade/Raid Ziklag (30:1-2)
- David and his Men Hearts are Crushed (30:3-5)
- David Inquires of the Lord What to Do (30:6-8)
- 200 of David's Men Too Weary to Fight (30:9-10)
- The Egyptian Servant Provides Key Information on the Amalekites (30:11-15)
- David Recues/Recovers What was Stolen (30:16-19)
- David Makes Ordinance Regarding the Spoils of War (30:20-25)
- David Shares the Spoils with the People of Judah (30:26-31)

### David Inquires of the Lord What to Do (30:6-8)

**1 Samuel 30:1 Now it happened, when David and his men came to Ziklag, on the third day, that the Amalekites had invaded the South and Ziklag, attacked Ziklag and burned it with fire,**

**1 Samuel 30:2 and had taken captive the women and those who were there, from small to great; they did not kill anyone, but carried them away and went their way.**

**1 Samuel 30:3 So David and his men came to the city, and there it was, burned with fire; and their wives, their sons, and their daughters had been taken captive.**

**1 Samuel 30:4 Then David and the people who were with him lifted up their voices and wept, until they had no more power to weep.**

**1 Samuel 30:5 And David's two wives, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, and Abigail the widow of Nabal the Carmelite, had been taken captive.**

**1 Samuel 30:6 Now David was greatly distressed, for the people spoke of stoning him, because the soul of all the people was grieved, every man for his sons and his daughters. But David strengthened himself in the LORD his God.**

### **Talk About Hopeless Situation – Are you in Hopeless Situation**

Well, you talk about being a hopeless situation. Would you not consider this a hopeless situation if this was your life? Are you in a hopeless situation that you feel today? How does that hopeless situation compare to this before the end of the story? Do you still feel that you are in a hopeless situation since you know the end of the story? Here he is, David, his men, the city has been burned and the wives and children taken. They don't know whether they're dead or alive. He can't go to Israel because he's betrayed Israel by coming to the Philistine land. He can't go to the Philistines because has betrayed them by still being an Israelite. Who knows where his heart is and nobody trusts him and he's literally all alone, even his own men are against him. He has no wife to seek counsel because

she's gone. No men are standing beside him at this point except with stones. Ever feel hopeless? Ever feel that there's no way out?

### Jesus Never Fails

Let me just remind you today of this one thing in the midst of your hopelessness, and that is that Jesus (God) never fails. His mercy (mercy means: goodness and kindness toward those who are afflicted, with a desire to help them).

**Psalm 136 (NKJV)** <sup>1</sup> Oh, give thanks to the LORD, for He is good! **For His mercy endures forever.** <sup>2</sup> Oh, give thanks to the God of gods! **For His mercy endures forever.** <sup>3</sup> Oh, give thanks to the Lord of lords! **For His mercy endures forever.** <sup>4</sup> To Him who alone does great wonders, **For His mercy endures forever;** <sup>5</sup> To Him who by wisdom made the heavens, **For His mercy endures forever;** <sup>6</sup> To Him who laid out the earth above the waters, **For His mercy endures forever;** <sup>7</sup> To Him who made great lights, **For His mercy endures forever**— <sup>8</sup> The sun to rule by day, **For His mercy endures forever;** <sup>9</sup> The moon and stars to rule by night, **For His mercy endures forever.** <sup>10</sup> To Him who struck Egypt in their firstborn, **For His mercy endures forever;** <sup>11</sup> And brought out Israel from among them, **For His mercy endures forever;** <sup>12</sup> With a strong hand, and with an outstretched arm, **For His mercy endures forever;** <sup>13</sup> To Him who divided the Red Sea in two, **For His mercy endures forever;** <sup>14</sup> And made Israel pass through the midst of it, **For His mercy endures forever;** <sup>15</sup> But overthrew Pharaoh and his army in the Red Sea, **For His mercy endures forever;** <sup>16</sup> To Him who led His people through the wilderness, **For His mercy endures forever;** <sup>17</sup> To Him who struck down great kings, **For His mercy endures forever;** <sup>18</sup> And slew famous kings, **For His mercy endures forever**— <sup>19</sup> Sihon king of the Amorites, **For His mercy endures forever;** <sup>20</sup> And Og king of Bashan, **For His mercy endures forever**— <sup>21</sup> And gave their land as a heritage, **For His mercy endures forever;** <sup>22</sup> A heritage to Israel His servant, **For His mercy endures forever.** <sup>23</sup> Who remembered us in our lowly state, **For His mercy endures forever;** <sup>24</sup> And rescued us from our enemies, **For His mercy endures forever;** <sup>25</sup> Who gives food to all flesh, **For His mercy endures forever.** <sup>26</sup> Oh, give thanks to the God of heaven! **For His mercy endures forever.**

### Never Leave – Never Forsake

The Lord says I will never leave you, I will never forsake you, which He clearly is saying, I will never fail you, for it is impossible for me to fail!

**Hebrews 13:5 (NKJV)** <sup>5</sup> Let your conduct be without covetousness; be content with such things as you have. For He Himself has said, "I will never leave you nor forsake you."

Love never fails, and God is love

**1 Corinthians 13:8 (NKJV)** <sup>8</sup> Love never fails. But whether there are prophecies, they will fail; whether there are tongues, they will cease; whether there is knowledge, it will vanish away.

**1 John 4:8 (NKJV)** <sup>8</sup> He who does not love does not know God, for God is love.

### David is Flawed/Failed – But Still Saved / Lays Down all His Logic & Schemes / Only Has God Left

Well, you can take heart in another human just as frail as you and just as failed as you are, but just as saved by grace and receiving the mercies of God as you are and we can watch what David does and we can follow suit with what he does and make it what we do. We're going to see David, finally, lay down the schemes, lay down his logic because none of the schemes and logic are going to work. He only has one thing left that he can resort to. When Jesus Christ is all that you have, you'll find out that Jesus Christ is all that you need and we're going to watch David call upon the name of the Lord.

### Saul Prostrate – David Bows

Saul laid prostrate, had no strength left in him, but we see David coming back to the Lord, and we see immediately, David found his strength again, and he found it in the Lord. Both men have come to an end of themselves, one will look up (David), and one will look down (Saul). These are truly the only two choices, looking up to the Lord, or looking down to ourselves. One will strengthen, and the other will weaken.

**1 Samuel 28:20 (NKJV)** <sup>20</sup> Immediately Saul fell full length on the ground, and was dreadfully afraid because of the words of Samuel. And there was no strength in him, for he had eaten no food all day or all night.

**1 Samuel 30:6 (NKJV)** <sup>6</sup> Now David was greatly distressed, for the people spoke of stoning him, because the soul of all the people was grieved, every man for his sons and his daughters. But David strengthened himself in the LORD his God.

### Strengthen in the Lord – Can't Talk Self out of the Pit

**Verse 6 - But David strengthened himself in the LORD his God.** - I have said it before and it's worth saying again, when I'm down in the pit and I sit and I try to talk myself out of the pit, I just seem to go deeper into the pit. A depth I didn't even know existed and I thought that it was deep when I arrived and I started crying. But as I try to talk myself out of the pit I find that I'm really throwing more dirt out of the pit and digging it deeper because it's not within me and my ability and mind to talk myself out of it. But when I start to do what David did and encourage

myself in the scriptures, strengthen myself in the Lord and focus upon the Lord then I find myself arising and being lifted out of the pit. Because you know what it is? It's God who has come by. He's come by the pit. He has stopped. He has extended His hand and He has reached His hand out to me. Extended it forward. And if I will take it, then I can be lifted out of the pit.

### **Must Have Systematic Reading**

Now I have warned often about having that mindset, I must read 3 chapters a day, and as I have said we can find ourselves in a place that we just read to checkoff that we read 3 chapters. We need to read to fellowship and commune with the Lord. So, guard against that. And there is great power in a systematic approach to reading through the scriptures on a daily basis (things like reading through the whole bible in a year or two), and what that does is put you in a "condition" to daily be in the word, going through the Word, and the Word going through you. And, when you find yourself in the place of being in the pit, you will be amazed at how many times your "3 chapters" will be the very chapters that bring you out of the pit, as the Word of God strengthens you in His promises. So there is great power in a systematic reading through the scriptures.

### **Saul Zero Psalms – David 75+ / David Strayed – But Always Came Back**

King Saul wrote zero psalms, but David wrote around 75. David could stray, but eventually always found himself back to the Lord.

And so it says that David strengthened himself in his God. David will be known for failures. David will be known for some foolish schemes. But one thing David will never be known for is a king who sought after other gods. Even in his failings, even in his distancing, God was still always his God. You know what? David was still always God's son. I hope you can take that and grab it and lock it into your heart, that that's how the Lord feels about you. Regardless, you're still His son/daughter, and even with all the failings that you've done, there is one place you've always stayed that God is your God because here you are today.

The righteous man may fall 7 times, but he always gets up.

*Proverbs 24:16 (NKJV)* <sup>16</sup> For a righteous man may fall seven times And rise again, But the wicked shall fall by calamity.

David found himself (we don't know when written), but writing Psalm 25, because he knew it was true, regardless of himself or the situation going on around him.

*Psalm 25 (NKJV)* A Psalm of David. <sup>1</sup> To You, O LORD, I lift up my soul. <sup>2</sup> O my God, I trust in You; Let me not be ashamed; Let not my enemies triumph over me. <sup>3</sup> Indeed, let no one who waits on You be ashamed; Let those be ashamed who deal treacherously without cause. <sup>4</sup> Show me Your ways, O LORD; Teach me Your paths. <sup>5</sup> Lead me in Your truth and teach me, For You are the God of my salvation; On You I wait all the day. <sup>6</sup> Remember, O LORD, Your tender mercies and Your lovingkindnesses, For they are from of old. <sup>7</sup> Do not remember the sins of my youth, nor my transgressions; According to Your mercy remember me, For Your goodness' sake, O LORD. <sup>8</sup> Good and upright is the LORD; Therefore He teaches sinners in the way. <sup>9</sup> The humble He guides in justice, And the humble He teaches His way. <sup>10</sup> All the paths of the LORD are mercy and truth, To such as keep His covenant and His testimonies. <sup>11</sup> For Your name's sake, O LORD, Pardon my iniquity, for it is great. <sup>12</sup> Who is the man that fears the LORD? Him shall He teach in the way He chooses. <sup>13</sup> He himself shall dwell in prosperity, And his descendants shall inherit the earth. <sup>14</sup> The secret of the LORD is with those who fear Him, And He will show them His covenant. <sup>15</sup> My eyes are ever toward the LORD, For He shall pluck my feet out of the net. <sup>16</sup> Turn Yourself to me, and have mercy on me, For I am desolate and afflicted. <sup>17</sup> The troubles of my heart have enlarged; Bring me out of my distresses! <sup>18</sup> Look on my affliction and my pain, And forgive all my sins. <sup>19</sup> Consider my enemies, for they are many; And they hate me with cruel hatred. <sup>20</sup> Keep my soul, and deliver me; Let me not be ashamed, for I put my trust in You. <sup>21</sup> Let integrity and uprightness preserve me, For I wait for You. <sup>22</sup> Redeem Israel, O God, Out of all their troubles!

How old was David when he wrote psalm 25, how many times had he fallen and failed the Lord, yet he could still write and claim verse 4:

*Psalm 25:4-5 (NKJV)* <sup>4</sup> Show me Your ways, O LORD; Teach me Your paths. <sup>5</sup> Lead me in Your truth and teach me, For You are the God of my salvation; On You I wait all the day.

### **It's All God's Grace / 3 Things Each Study – Today he Wants You to Receive His Grace**

It is God's great grace as we studied in the last chapter, and comes through continually in every chapter. It is all because of His grace. We ask those 3 questions every study, who is God? What does he think of me? And what does He want me to do? What does He want me to do about His grace? Simply receive it!

## **God Works All Things Together – As He Changes the Heart of a Man (David)**

God works all things together for good. Believe it? You should. What I would encourage you to do today is believe it because you would sit and go what good can God bring out of David and his schemes, showing up to fight against his own countrymen and being sent back home while here it is. What kind of good can come out of Ziklag being burned and his daughters and sons and wives are taken? What kind of good can come out of it? We're going to see the good that can change the heart of a man who can become a King who is even King of Israel, he even had a greater calling. That's, he is the son of the King of Kings and the Lord of Lords, Jesus Christ, himself, and there are you, too.

Take heart and take note all of you who would say, "It was my fault, it was my stupid move. Why would God ever show up to help me?" The answer is why? Because of grace. Simply grace. We so often think that God is like us. I'm going to have to teach you a lesson for your mistake. Sometimes the circumstances teach us a hard lesson, but what we see is God's grace. What have you done? Where have you fallen? What mess have you made and what mess are you in the middle of? I pray that you would be encouraged today by the word grace and the word mercy. Mercy meaning goodness and kindness towards those who are afflicted with the desire to help. God doesn't quantify or clarify where that source of affliction comes from. Whether it's an affliction of the world, affliction of the devil or our own self affliction because of our foolish mistakes. God doesn't put it into a category and divide it out, he just calls it mercy. He's a merciful God. Today, Lamentations 3:22-23 is for you because his mercies are new today. Because his faithfulness. It's not new every day, it just exists continually every day. It's fresh and it's new in the way that it washes over us and we can claim it an enjoy it.

*Romans 8:28–30 (NKJV)* <sup>28</sup> And we know that all things work together for good to those who love God, to those who are called according to His purpose. <sup>29</sup> For whom He foreknew, He also predestined to be conformed to the image of His Son, that He might be the firstborn among many brethren. <sup>30</sup> Moreover whom He predestined, these He also called; whom He called, these He also justified; and whom He justified, these He also glorified.

*Lamentations 3:21–24 (NKJV)* <sup>21</sup> This I recall to my mind, Therefore I have hope. <sup>22</sup> Through the LORD's mercies we are not consumed, Because His compassions fail not. <sup>23</sup> They are new every morning; Great is Your faithfulness. <sup>24</sup> "The LORD is my portion," says my soul, "Therefore I hope in Him!"

**1 Samuel 30:7 Then David said to Abiathar the priest, Ahimelech's son, "Please bring the ephod here to me." And Abiathar brought the ephod to David.**

**1 Samuel 30:8 So David inquired of the LORD, saying, "Shall I pursue this troop? Shall I overtake them?" And He answered him, "Pursue, for you shall surely overtake them and without fail recover all."**

### **David Doesn't Know Whether to Go North/South/East/West**

David might be able to guess, but he doesn't know for sure who to even go after. I mean, look at the list of all the territories and the people that he went and attacked and killed and destroyed. It's vast. He has no idea has done this. He doesn't know whether to go North, whether to go South, East or West. He doesn't know if they're in the mountain or the valley. He is totally in need of the Lord. Maybe, you can relate to that. I don't know whether to go North or South, East or West. I have no idea which way I'm supposed to even turn. There is that one place you turn and you know it. It's upward.

### **Ephod – The Clothing of Prayer**

What is the ephod that the priest wore? David's not putting it on, he's calling the priest. The ephod was the garment of prayer. They would put the ephod on with the stones, the urim and the thummin. They were somehow to bring answer to the prayer that went up to God. The ephod, the garment of prayer and that's what we need to do in that sense. Not literal with some type of clothing, or position or posture, but just a simple clothing oneself in prayer in all things. Not looking to our own intellect or how do I get myself out of this and how do I work this, but simply coming and saying, "Lord, strengthen me and now Lord, give me wisdom. Love, give me knowledge where I lack and then the wisdom to apply the knowledge that you've given me. Then, the faith to believe it and the courage to carry it forth." The ephod, the garment of prayer. The clothing of prayer and that's what we need to do.

*Luke 18:1 (NKJV)* <sup>1</sup> Then He spoke a parable to them, that men always ought to pray and not lose heart,

The garment of prayer. The ephod of, "Lord, speak to me. Your servant listens."

200 of David's Men Too Weary to Fight (30:9-10)

**1 Samuel 30:9** So David went, he and the six hundred men who were with him, and came to the Brook Besor, where those stayed who were left behind.

**1 Samuel 30:10** But David pursued, he and four hundred men; for two hundred stayed behind, who were so weary that they could not cross the Brook Besor.

### **Repeated 3 Days – Exhaustion**

This continual mentioning of three days (v1, v12, v13) has a reason behind it, and that reasoning is that it explains why David's men who can't continue on are wearied, because they've been pushing hard for three days. On the average, they would have covered 25 miles per day, because where they were, and to get to Ziklag, would be about 75 miles, and so I think we always assume that they have horses, or camels, but I don't necessarily think that's so, and I think partly we see in our chapter that 400 of the Amalekites are going to get away because they have camels (v17), so David it appears possibly didn't have the camels themselves, or horses to track and chase them down. This explains why 200 of David's men would be weary, because that is quite a march, considering they've marched down to get to Chapter 29, where the battle was gathered, and then they left, and they had to march themselves home through rocky terrain, and elevating terrain, and through streams, and deserts, and the like. It's a pretty rough land there in the Middle East.

Let us not forget that they would be carrying their supplies, because when you went to war at that time, the nation didn't supply your rations. You had to bring your own, and you never knew if you were going to be camped out for days, weeks, or months, as could happen and so these soldiers would have to bring their own rations, their own food, their own water until they could find more water. They would carry lightweight type of foods of figs, and breads, very high carbs. They keep you going, but they wouldn't be carrying a lot of protein, which when your muscles start breaking down, you feel it and you know it. You can see why they would get worn down these 200, and not be able to continue on.

The Egyptian Servant Provides Key Information on the Amalekites (30:11-15)

**1 Samuel 30:11** Then they found an Egyptian in the field, and brought him to David; and they gave him bread and he ate, and they let him drink water.

**1 Samuel 30:12** And they gave him a piece of a cake of figs and two clusters of raisins. So when he had eaten, his strength came back to him; for he had eaten no bread nor drunk water for three days and three nights.

**1 Samuel 30:13** Then David said to him, "To whom do you belong, and where are you from?" And he said, "I am a young man from Egypt, servant of an Amalekite; and my master left me behind, because three days ago I fell sick.

**1 Samuel 30:14** We made an invasion of the southern area of the Cherethites, in the territory which belongs to Judah, and of the southern area of Caleb; and we burned Ziklag with fire."

**1 Samuel 30:15** And David said to him, "Can you take me down to this troop?" So he said, "Swear to me by God that you will neither kill me nor deliver me into the hands of my master, and I will take you down to this troop."

### **3 days – To show How far Away Amalekites Were**

As for making it known to us that there's this Egyptian who he's been left for three days, he's been left for dead for three days, he's on the verge of death, and David reaches out and saves him, and in turn, gathers information from him. The three days that would be spoken of here help us to see how far away the Amalekites have made from Ziklag. They got all of their booty and spoils that they've taken, and so they got kids, they got women, they got cattle, they got all these type of things, and so they're not traveling at the same speed David would be traveling. They're lucky if they're traveling ... Over three days, they might've put a distance of just one day between them and Ziklag at the pace they would be going, and we'll see that when David does catch up, there's quite a party going on, so they're partying pretty hard. Getting away is not a big, pressing thing to them, wherever they're going.

### **God Doesn't Make it hard to Find the Lost & Stolen**

Interestingly, to me, God doesn't make it hard for us to go find the people who've been lost and stolen as He puts people, and He puts things in our path that we can track them down. If we only ask, if we only spend the time to draw the information out of them. I think there's something to be pointed here, as David showing kindness, and he's not torturing him. He could've tortured him and got the information. Instead he shows kindness, so we see that something's changing in the life of David. Of course, one of the things is he's in need, and being in need will turn you from being harsh and judgmental, or I can do it on my own to somebody who was like, I need all the help I can get. David chose kindness to the Egyptian, and he gets the information that he needs from him, and I think there's something to be said also, just the witness of the world, just to be kind to them, and we're to be a witness to them even in our needs. David's making himself vulnerable, and this Egyptian is responding to David's vulnerability, and both of them come out blessed in the matter.

### **People Abandoned by World – Show them Kindness – Open them to God's Love / Who Haven't been Kind To?**

I like the picture of the Egyptian in that he's been abandoned by his master, the servant of Amalekite, a picture of the flesh also. I think it's pretty easy once somebody has clearly seen how they've been abandoned by the world, how open they are to coming out and against the world that has abandoned them. There's something to be said for us as we give them kindness, and nourish them, that they'll be even more likely to see just how fleeting serving the world was, and the world will turn on you the minute it's in their best interest, and it's a guarantee. The world never stands together, and is always out for self. The question is, who do we want to be kind to? Who haven't we been kind to that's in the world, that's in our path, that's been chewed up and spit out by the world?

#### David Recues/Recovers What was Stolen (30:16-19)

**1 Samuel 30:16 And when he had brought him down, there they were, spread out over all the land, eating and drinking and dancing, because of all the great spoil which they had taken from the land of the Philistines and from the land of Judah.**

**1 Samuel 30:17 Then David attacked them from twilight until the evening of the next day. Not a man of them escaped, except four hundred young men who rode on camels and fled.**

### **David Attacks – No More Prayer**

Notice that David attacks. He comes upon them, and he attacks. There's nothing more. There's no waiting. There's no, here's the big part, praying. There was nothing left or needed to pray about. God had spoken to go, to overtake them, and that God was going to deliver them. I think we can find ourselves so many times, we pray, God gives us a word, we go, we find ourselves there in the situation, and we can hesitate from entering in because we think we need to pray again, or we need to talk it through again. Whereas once God has given us the word, it's go time, and there's no need to pray about it anymore, or talk about it anymore. That has been done. Now it's time to put God's prayer, which we call a plan, into action.

*There's a time to pray, and then there is a time to attack!*

**1 Samuel 30:18 So David recovered all that the Amalekites had carried away, and David rescued his two wives.**

**1 Samuel 30:19 And nothing of theirs was lacking, either small or great, sons or daughters, spoil or anything which they had taken from them; David recovered all.**

### **Jim Cymbala – Exert “Fresh Faith”**

#### HOME BURGLARIES

CONSIDER THE SUBJECT of marriage. The latest surveys by researcher George Barna show that the divorce rate among churchgoers is just about equal with the population at large. If I were an atheist or an agnostic, I'd say, “Look—how come Jesus can't keep you two together? I thought you said he was so wonderful. . . .”

Why are Christian couples breaking up? Is it because they shouldn't have gotten married in the first place? Or because they came from dysfunctional homes and had bad role models? There is more to it than that. The thief comes to steal. . . .

[John 10:10 \(NKJV\)](#) <sup>10</sup> The thief does not come except to steal, and to kill, and to destroy. I have come that they may have life, and that they may have it more abundantly.

In fact, Satan fully intends to destroy my marriage to Carol, even though we have served side by side in the ministry for more than twenty-five years. These are the realities of spiritual warfare. Only the power of Christ can keep the two of us together as God has planned and can give us victory over Satan's destructive power. No honest minister of the gospel will deny the fact that the devil has made major assaults on his or her marriage. It's usually not talked about in public, but many tears are shed and prayers offered up to God as sincere servants of the Lord do battle against the demonic forces set on stealing their marriages, credibility, and effectiveness.

What about our children and our grandchildren? They were dedicated to God at an altar once upon a time. We stood before a minister and said with all sincerity, "O God, this baby belongs to you." But something has happened in the years since then. Now the young man or young woman is not living for God—there's no use pretending that they are.

Let's not close our eyes and make-believe otherwise. Before we can see God do what only he can do, we must spiritually diagnose exactly what is going on around us. Denying reality is not part of true Christian living.

#### MOST OF ALL: WHERE DID THE FAITH GO?

AT THE CORE OF ALL these losses I have mentioned is the silent theft of the most crucial element in our spiritual walk: our faith. **What is faith? It is total dependence upon God that becomes supernatural in its working.** People with faith develop a second kind of sight. They see more than just the circumstances; they see God, right beside them. Can they prove it? No. But by faith they know he's there nonetheless. Without faith, says Hebrews 11:6, it is impossible to please God. Nothing else counts if faith is missing. There is no other foundation for Christian living, no matter the amount of self-effort or energy spent. Nothing else touches the Father's heart as much as when his children simply trust him wholeheartedly.

[Hebrews 11:6 \(NKJV\)](#) <sup>6</sup> But without faith it is impossible to please Him, for he who comes to God must believe that He is, and that He is a rewarder of those who diligently seek Him.

I meet people who at one time would pray over anything and everything! Even if they lost their glasses, they would pray to find them—and amazingly, the glasses would show up. Now the same people seem not to believe that God can do much of anything.

Oh, they will still give you the standard confession of faith: "Yes, I have faith in the God who answers prayer." But that vibrant trust and expectation are no more. They aren't saying, "Come on—let's go after this problem in the name of the Lord." They've been robbed.

There is an obscure story at the end of 1 Samuel that speaks to this matter in vivid detail. It is one of the low points on the roller coaster of David's life. The young conqueror of the giant Goliath is now on the run from King Saul. So many threats, so many close calls . . . he actually goes to live among the Philistines for a year, for he has run out of places to hide in Israel.

David has his own little militia of six hundred men, plus wives and children. They set up at a place called Ziklag. When the Philistines decide to go to war against Israel, it puts David in a real crunch. He's a fighter, of course, a warrior, so he lines up with King Achish. But the Philistine generals spot him and say to their king, "What does David think he's doing?" "Why? What do you mean?"

"The famous son-in-law of King Saul, right? No way is he going on this campaign with us!" Achish tries to defend David's loyalty but gets nowhere. The generals say, "Look, don't you know that song they sang all over Israel? 'Saul has slain his thousands, and David his tens of thousands'—and some of those tens of thousands were us! He is definitely not going into battle with us." So David and his militia get sent back home.

When they come close to Ziklag, they start to see smoke on the horizon. They begin a fast trot—and soon discover something dreadful: Every wife, every son, every daughter, every cow and lamb is gone. Someone has made a secret raid, burning down the city and stealing everything.

These husbands and fathers are stunned by the desolation. They are heartbroken . . . imagine them thinking of their wives and daughters being captured by some roving band of marauders. My lovely wife is missing! What is happening to my fourteen-year-old daughter right now? They can only imagine the unrestrained brutality and heartlessness that have surely occurred. They begin to cry so hard that they run out of tears. They are devastated. David's family is gone, too. Everything is lost.

At such a moment of human sorrow, other emotions come into play. Anger and resentment boil up. When people cannot deal with the agony of the moment, they often turn on those in authority. They can't bear the pain, so they lash out. David's men begin saying, "What were we doing out there, anyway? Whose bright idea was it to go join the Philistine army? We should have been taking care of our families. Let's stone David for this!" Then comes this wonderful phrase in 1 Samuel 30:6: "But David found strength in the LORD his God." As the bottom was falling out of his life, he must have gone to a quiet place to pray and gather himself before God. No matter how low you get, no matter what collapses around you, no matter who rejects you or slanders you—God is able to encourage you. He will help you get through. He will strengthen you deep within your heart in a place no one else can reach.

Having gotten back his poise, his spiritual equilibrium, David goes to the priest for a consultation with God about what he should do. Whenever David was walking in grace, he never just shot from the hip; he first sought the Lord. This is the right thing to do for anyone who is uncertain about the next move.

"Should I chase those who marauded our town, and if I do, will I find them?" he asks. A very wise question. (Think of all the terrible consequences we would avoid if we did what David did here!) God replies, "Yes, go after them—and you will find them."

So they take off. Along the way, riding across the desert, they come upon a half-conscious Egyptian slave. After they revive him with some cool water, the man admits some vital information. "I was with the Amalekites, and we raided the area. We burned down Ziklag—but then I got sick."

"Well, how would you like to help us now—in exchange for your life?!" The man doesn't have to think too long about that one. He agrees to guide David and his army, so they set out again. Soon they come over the brow of a ridge to see the Amalekites below, having a big party. Drunken debauchery is the order of the day.

And in the name of the Lord, David leads his men down the hill against them. For a full twenty-four hours—all night and all the next day—they hit the Amalekites hard.

### COMING BACK IN A BIG WAY

THIS WAS THE DAY that David found out that God is more than a creator. He is more than a defender. He is more than a rock or a strong tower, as David calls him in some of the Psalms. God is more than a protector from King Saul when you're hiding. David learned the powerful truth that God recovers stolen property. He has a way of getting back what's been ripped off. What the enemy steals, God alone is able to recover.

And here is the best part of all: David discovered that every wife, every son, every daughter was still alive! Amazing! Not even one lamb was gone.

Listen to how the Bible describes the scene. It says that the Egyptian slave

... led David down, and there they were, scattered over the countryside, eating, drinking and reveling because of the great amount of plunder they had taken from the land of the Philistines and from Judah. David fought them from dusk until the evening of the next day, and none of them got away, except four hundred young men who rode off on camels and fled. David recovered everything the Amalekites had taken, including his two wives. Nothing was missing: young or old, boy or girl, plunder or anything else they had taken. David brought everything back. He took all the flocks and herds, and his men drove them ahead of the other livestock, saying, "This is David's plunder"

(1 Samuel 30:16–20).

What a victory! In addition to all the recovered goods, David and his army captured an impressive amount of Amalekite goods, so that when they marched back to Ziklag, there was a surplus. Everyone was praising God. They were shouting, "Look what God gave us!" They came back with more than they had lost.

Why am I telling you this obscure Old Testament story? To get to this critical point: David and his men came to a moment when they chose to get up and go after stolen property.

The moment must come for you and me when we say, "Wait a minute—am I just going to keep sitting here feeling bad for myself? In the name of the Lord, my daughter, my son, my grandchild is going to be reclaimed. In the name of the Lord, I am not going to give up on my calling, my potential in life. Satan, you're going to give back that property! I come against you and resist you in the name of Jesus Christ my Lord."

*James 4:7 (NKJV) ? Therefore submit to God. Resist the devil and he will flee from you.*

Remember, we are not wrestling against flesh and blood. We are engaged in spiritual warfare. In your life and mine, here at the beginning of the twenty-first century, somebody has to step up and fight for stolen property with the weapons of faith and prayer. You have to say to the devil, “Enough! I’m going to be like David and go after the stolen goods.” Get on your horse!

*Ephesians 6:10–13 (NKJV)* <sup>10</sup> Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord and in the power of His might. <sup>11</sup> Put on the whole armor of God, that you may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. <sup>12</sup> For we do not wrestle against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this age, against spiritual hosts of wickedness in the heavenly places. <sup>13</sup> Therefore take up the whole armor of God, that you may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand.

Our enemy Satan has no feelings of sympathy. If you don’t resist, he’ll rip you off every week, all year long. That’s his diabolical work. But Jesus came that we might have life—abundant life. He can revive your marriage. He can bring fire back into your soul. Your spiritual calling can bloom once again.

You can recover the faith that the devil stole. I am not talking here about the mental assent you give to Bible truths you’ve heard over and over again. I’m talking about vibrant heart-faith and childlike trust in the risen, supernatural Christ—the kind of faith that changes the way you live, talk, and feel.

Satan wants to snatch this more than anything else, for he knows “the righteous will live by faith” (Romans 1:17). He knows that “without faith it is impossible to please God” (Hebrews 11: 6). He knows that real faith is our lifeline to God’s grace and power. If he can sever the faith connection, he has gained a tremendous victory. He knows that without a living faith, prayer as a force in our lives will be extinguished. We will soon be just mechanically going through the outward forms of religion while experiencing nothing of God’s power. But God can revive fresh faith in our souls if we ask him. He will bring faith alive in us through his Word, as Romans 10:17 declares: “Faith comes by hearing, and hearing by the word of God” (NKJV). Nothing is impossible with God. In fact, you will see God recover more than you lost, just as David did. That is what the Bible promises when it says we can be “more than conquerors through him who loved us” (Romans 8:37).

The only question is, Do you and I really believe that our God will recover our stolen property? Or do we think our situation is too far gone for him?

*\*Cymbala, J., & Merrill, D. (2011). Fresh faith. Grand Rapids, MI: Zondervan.*

*Romans 1:17 (NKJV)* <sup>17</sup> For in it the righteousness of God is revealed from faith to faith; as it is written, “The just shall live by faith.”

*Hebrews 11:6 (NKJV)* <sup>6</sup> But without faith it is impossible to please Him, for he who comes to God must believe that He is, and that He is a rewarder of those who diligently seek Him.

*Romans 10:17 (NKJV)* <sup>17</sup> So then faith comes by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

*Romans 8:37 (NKJV)* <sup>37</sup> Yet in all these things we are more than conquerors through Him who loved us.

David Makes Ordinance Regarding the Spoils of War (30:20-25)

**1 Samuel 30:20** Then David took all the flocks and herds they had driven before those other livestock, and said, “This is David’s spoil.”

**1 Samuel 30:21** Now David came to the two hundred men who had been so weary that they could not follow David, whom they also had made to stay at the Brook Besor. So they went out to meet David and to meet the people who were with him. And when David came near the people, he greeted them.

**1 Samuel 30:22** Then all the wicked and worthless men of those who went with David answered and said, “Because they did not go with us, we will not give them any of the spoil that we have recovered, except for every man’s wife and children, that they may lead them away and depart.”

**1 Samuel 30:23** But David said, “My brethren, you shall not do so with what the LORD has given us, who has preserved us and delivered into our hand the troop that came against us.

**1 Samuel 30:24** For who will heed you in this matter? But as his part is who goes down to the battle, so shall his part be who stays by the supplies; they shall share alike.”

**1 Samuel 30:25** So it was, from that day forward; he made it a statute and an ordinance for Israel to this day.

### **The 200 Stayed with Supplies**

These 200 that stayed behind, they stayed behind in the same place where they were left, but they stayed with the supplies. David and the other 400, they lighten their load, they give these men some of their supplies, and the supplies are important of course at this time. These men stay to guard the supplies.

### **Some Go – Some Stay**

And so the lesson learned in application for us here is some do go into the battle and some stay and guard the supplies and some can't go just because of some limitation, whatever that may be and God speaks a message real clear to us is that we're all still the same body. That He doesn't look down and call those that can't go as weak or those that can't go as unspiritual. Nor, and equally so, does He call those that do go and those that do have the strength as the ones who are spiritual. And so great application for us there in our everyday lives as believers.

And the application so near for us as we look at the heartache that's happening in Houston and as I sit in on the prayer meeting on Tuesday night as we prayed for Houston that I believe based on the scriptures that those that are strong should take their opportunity to minister and bless those who are weak and in need because the hurricane is no fault of their own for sure and neither is illness or life tragedy. And so when given the opportunity to do well as we're told in Galatians, especially onto the house of faith, we should do it. So we as a church sent a love offering to a family that once attended here, they were our brothers and sisters and they moved there. So we sent a love offering to help them as their house is devastated with mud and water.

And there will be those who go on the mission trip and they will go represent us and for some they will only go because of those who stayed with the supplies. Those who couldn't go but were able to finance. There's an equal reward for both who are involved in that and I'm reminded and I apply and I live and I love it. Jesus tells us, "When I was hungry you fed me, when I was naked you clothed me, when I was sick you came to me, when I was in prison you visited me." Isn't that interesting? We want to shun those who are in prison but here Jesus says when you visit the person in prison it's like you're visiting me. There we see even Jesus' embrace for those who have fallen to the breaking of the law. But then there are those that are sick and it says if we come and we sit at their bedside and hold their hand it's as if we're holding the hand of Jesus. And imagine that, think about that. And it says when they look at us it's as if they're looking into the face of Jesus. Wow. We get an opportunity to be Jesus in a sense. Let's not miss those opportunities. Great passage of scripture given to us today then let's apply and glean it well.

### David Shares the Spoils with the People of Judah (30:26-31)

**1 Samuel 30:26** Now when David came to Ziklag, he sent some of the spoil to the elders of Judah, to his friends, saying, "Here is a present for you from the spoil of the enemies of the LORD"—

**1 Samuel 30:27** to those who were in Bethel, those who were in Ramoth of the South, those who were in Jattir,

**1 Samuel 30:28** those who were in Aroer, those who were in Siphmoth, those who were in Eshtemoa,

**1 Samuel 30:29** those who were in Rachal, those who were in the cities of the Jerahmeelites, those who were in the cities of the Kenites,

**1 Samuel 30:30** those who were in Hormah, those who were in Chorashan, those who were in Athach,

**1 Samuel 30:31** those who were in Hebron, and to all the places where David himself and his men were accustomed to rove.

### **Sounds Good - But David is Not in the Fight**

This sounds so good and noble of David, but the problem is his countrymen are going to war against a great and mighty Philistine army that is well equipped, well trained, purposed to destroy Israel, and David is not in the fight next to his countryman.

### **Come to Throne of Grace**

So now come to the throne of grace and spend time with the Lord, ask Him take this word and work it into your life.

*\*Hebrews 4:16 (NKJV) <sup>16</sup> Let us therefore come boldly to the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy and find grace to help in time of need.*

**Prayer Guide**

- Reverence – What do we see about our Great God?
- Response – How do I respond to all that He is?
- Requests – What can I boldly request from Him based on this?
- Readiness – What do I need to be on-guard against when I leave here today?
- Reverence – How great is Our God?

***End of Study***

## Chapter 31

### Intro/Recap

Well hard to believe we have come to the end of this wonderful book of the Bible. In our chapter today we see the end of Saul (kingship and life) and thus next week the beginning of David (kingship and return to life in Israel). But as I reflected on the great 30 chapters we looked at over the last 30+ weeks, I considered back to who this Book was named after, our first main character, the final judge of Israel before Israel demanded a king, and it was of course – Samuel.

### Reminded of Samuel – Speak Your Servant Hears

I am reminded of Samuel at that young age, and the lord calling out to him, and Samuel's humble and innocent response, "speak, for your servant hears". Beloved, the same for you today, can you hear the voice of him today, calling out to you, desiring to speak to your heart?

*1 Samuel 3:10–11 (NKJV)* <sup>10</sup> Now the LORD came and stood and called as at other times, "Samuel! Samuel!" And Samuel answered, "Speak, for Your servant hears." <sup>11</sup> Then the LORD said to Samuel: "Behold, I will do something in Israel at which both ears of everyone who hears it will tingle.

### What is it that He is speaking?

He has something for you today, something special and unique to you, and something and special, something unique, something right from His very heart for you and for me. Something unique and special to that person to your right, and to that person to your left. Beloved, the Holy God, the One true God, the God who speaks and worlds are formed, a God who speaks and the dead are raised, a God who holds our breath in his hand, speaks..... to us. Oh Spirit of the Living God, speak to us today.

Let's Pray

### Outline 1 Samuel 31:1-16:

- Saul's Sons Die in Battle (31:1-2)
- Saul Severely Wounded in Battle (31:3)
- Saul Falls in his Own Sword (31:4-6)
- The Men of Israel Quit & Run (31:7)
- The Philistines Celebrate their Great Victory Over Saul (31:8-10)
- Valiant Men of Jabesh Gilead Recover Saul's Body (31:11-13)

**1 Samuel 30:18 So David recovered all that the Amalekites had carried away, and David rescued his two wives.**

**1 Samuel 30:19 And nothing of theirs was lacking, either small or great, sons or daughters, spoil or anything which they had taken from them; David recovered all.**

### End of Chp 30 – David has Gotten Back Perspective / God Waited – David Returned

So here we see with the closing of chapter 30 David has gotten everything back into perspective. It took a long journey. But God was patient with him and took him through that journey. God waited. And David returned because a man after God's own heart will always return.

*1 Samuel 30:6 (NKJV)* <sup>6</sup> Now David was greatly distressed, for the people spoke of stoning him, because the soul of all the people was grieved, every man for his sons and his daughters. But David strengthened himself in the LORD his God.

### Comes to end of Self – Calls Upon Lord / Goes Recovers Stolen Property / Returns w/More than Lost

We see him come to an end of himself. We see him put on the garment of prayer and seek the LORD and his direction. He goes, in faith and he goes and attacks the Amalekites until he recovered every last piece of stolen property, every person that was taken from him. And then he even ended up with more than what he had lost. And that's always a picture of what God does when we go I faith, put on the garment of prayer, and just say Lord into Thy hands I commend myself.

*1 Samuel 30:7–8 (NKJV)* <sup>7</sup> Then David said to Abiathar the priest, Ahimelech's son, "Please bring the ephod here to me." And Abiathar brought the ephod to David. <sup>8</sup> So David inquired of the LORD, saying, "Shall I pursue this troop? Shall I overtake them?" And He answered him, "Pursue, for you shall surely overtake them and without fail recover all."

### **David Gives Credit to the Lord / Shares Spoils with those Stayed Behind**

So David gives the credit of the victory to God. When the men came and said hey those who behind should receive nothing. David stops them there, would not let them continue in that thought, in that position and said some go and some stay but all share in the reward. And he made an ordinance for the Nation of Israel, for all time. So David gives the glory to the Lord.

*1 Samuel 30:23–24 (NKJV)* <sup>23</sup> But David said, “My brethren, you shall not do so with what the LORD has given us, who has preserved us and delivered into our hand the troop that came against us. <sup>24</sup> For who will heed you in this matter? But as his part is who goes down to the battle, so shall his part be who stays by the supplies; they shall share alike.”

### **David Distributes to Judah / We are Distributors not Manufactures**

So David took the spoils from the Amalekites and distributed them back out to the 13 cities there in the south, there in Judah. At the end of chapter 30 we see David distributing his overflowing bounty to the cities of the people of Israel there in the south (there were 13 cities named). We see through this story, a very subtle, but distinctive and powerful principle, and that we as believers were merely distributors. We are not the manufacturers of God's blessings, we are merely the distributors as God brings victory and we receive them, take a bounty and a reward given to us by the hand of God. Only by the power of God in His might. And that then we are distributors and we give it out. And that gives us freedom of not having to try to whip things up and manufacture some type of blessing. We just go by faith, putting on the garment of prayer, trusting in the LORD, going after his promises, and claiming his promises. A continual theme we have been studying in this book, and a continual theme in the Christian life, we can do nothing in ourselves, but all we do we need to do through our connection to the Father in heaven, just as Jesus did (doctrine of kenosis).

*1 Samuel 30:26 (NKJV)* <sup>26</sup> Now when David came to Ziklag, he sent some of the spoil to the elders of Judah, to his friends, saying, “Here is a present for you from the spoil of the enemies of the LORD”—

*John 3:27–28 (NKJV)* <sup>27</sup> John answered and said, “A man can receive nothing unless it has been given to him from heaven. <sup>28</sup> You yourselves bear me witness, that I said, ‘I am not the Christ,’ but, ‘I have been sent before Him.’”

*John 5:19 (NKJV)* <sup>19</sup> Then Jesus answered and said to them, “Most assuredly, I say to you, the Son can do nothing of Himself, but what He sees the Father do; for whatever He does, the Son also does in like manner.”

*Philippians 2:7 (NKJV)* <sup>7</sup> but made Himself of no reputation, taking the form of a bondservant, and coming in the likeness of men.

### **Contrast Between Saul & David**

As we ended in chapter 30, we saw such a great contrast, we saw the final hour of David as a man on the run, not yet receiving his kingship. To see Saul, a man who is on the throne, who was the king but will now be on the run by the enemy (the Philistines) and come to the end of his kingship. And a great parallel and comparison is given to us and that we won't see Saul strengthen himself in the Lord, we won't see Saul claim by faith that every victory comes from the Lord. We will see Saul, he believes he's a manufacturer and maintainer of the blessings of God all the way to the end as he usurps the throne that's meant for David, as he holds on to the position that God had already told him has been taken from him. We now see that comparison of Saul coming to his end and ultimate ruin. He and his whole family

#### Saul's Sons Die in Battle (31:1-2)

**1 Samuel 31:1 Now the Philistines fought against Israel; and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell slain on Mount Gilboa.**

**1 Samuel 31:2 Then the Philistines followed hard after Saul and his sons. And the Philistines killed Jonathan, Abinadab, and Malchishua, Saul's sons.**

### **3 Sons Die / Our beloved Jonathan**

So here sadly is the death of three of Saul's sons (he has a fourth that we will be introduced to in 2 Samuel). And, what a tragic end to such a great man Jonathan. What a heart we saw in him, what faith we read of him, what love and loyalty he had towards David. He truly demonstrated loyalty to his father Saul, all the way to the end, staying by his side even in all his errors and arrogance; but Jonathan stayed by his father, maybe more so he stayed by his

king, of his nation Israel, and he fought to the death for his nation and countryman. Truly no greater love than this as he laid down his life for his countryman. I look forward to meeting Jonathan in heaven, and until then I will take his life example of how he loved David, how Jonathan laid down his right to the throne, and accepted God's will for his life, and was content to live as second, to please God, rather than live as first to please himself.

*2 Samuel 2:8-9 (NKJV) <sup>8</sup> But Abner the son of Ner, commander of Saul's army, took Ishbosheth the son of Saul and brought him over to Mahanaim; <sup>9</sup> and he made him king over Gilead, over the Ashurites, over Jezreel, over Ephraim, over Benjamin, and over all Israel.*

### **May I Speak to Dads Bluntly?/ Dads where will Your Decisions Lead Your Family?**

The needless death of Saul's sons, if only Saul would have relented and repented. May I speak so bluntly to men again and to fathers. Your actions, your ways, will affect your family. Positively or negatively. And here we will see that today as three of Saul's sons will die because of Saul's failure, because of Saul's arrogance and pride. But we will look at David. And we will see him, recovering and strengthening and blessing his family and his kids by his willingness to be humble himself, to lay down his life, submit fully to the Lord and trust in Lord. What are you doing today dads? And what is the destination of those decisions you are making today, will they bring blessings and favor of the Lord upon your families? Or could they and will they bring harm if you continue down these paths?

#### Saul Severely Wounded in Battle (31:3)

**1 Samuel 31:3 The battle became fierce against Saul. The archers hit him, and he was severely wounded by the archers.**

#### **Saul – Firebrand / Flee not a Possibility**

The Hebrew words used here give us insight that the wound was severe and abundant. The root word this word is derived from is "firebrand" and it means what it sounds like, like a torch is being pressed into an open wound in the flesh, like the arrows were on fire. Saul is in tremendous pain, and the wound has left him immobile. Running and fleeing was not a physical possibility.

#### Saul Falls in his Own Sword (31:4-6)

**1 Samuel 31:4 Then Saul said to his armorbearer, "Draw your sword, and thrust me through with it, lest these uncircumcised men come and thrust me through and abuse me." But his armorbearer would not, for he was greatly afraid. Therefore Saul took a sword and fell on it.**

**1 Samuel 31:5 And when his armorbearer saw that Saul was dead, he also fell on his sword, and died with him.**

**1 Samuel 31:6 So Saul, his three sons, his armorbearer, and all his men died together that same day.**

#### **3 Sons – Saul's Special Guard**

So Saul's three sons die, and it says all his men died together that same day. We will see here in verse 7 a massive retreat by men in the battlefield, so the "all his men" spoken of here would mean those who were assigned to Saul as his special guard, kind of like our Secret Service agents who protect the President. So all those men have died. I wonder if this means the 3,000 men that were always with Saul and chasing David.

#### **Circumcision**

Calling them uncircumcised men, was meant to denote they were outside the covenant of God (Genesis 17), and were enemies of God. Sadly for Saul, he was following the rituals of religion (being circumcised), but was not living in a personal relationship with the Creator. Saul looked down upon others, but never looked upon himself. So too today, so many people feeling they are something because of their religious rituals, all the while not having a personal relationship with the Lord. And because of their religious rituals, they often think they are better than others, favored by God because of their religious works, and looking down upon others.

#### **Saul Falls on Sword – Sad Ending for Such Great Potential / had Done Greatness – Then Pride - Disobedience**

Saul falls on his own sword, ends his own life rather than fall into the hands of the Philistines. What a sad end of a man with such great potential. A man who had once done such great things as we read of victories over the enemy, and rallying, and uniting the nation. Then, pride, distractions, cares of the worlds, all fall in, and we watch

in fight to hold on to his kingdom. Truly, God didn't take it, Saul relinquished through disobedience. It's a very sad ending of all this potential. It was bound up in this man.

### **Saul Kills Self – David Would Not / David Knew Something About Saul that Saul Didn't – He Lord's Anointed**

Here he is falling on his own sword, David would not touch him because David called him The Lord's Anointed. Several times we read through, and we hear the reference to Saul and Lord's Anointed. How many times it was called out to Saul by David, you are the Lord's anointed. David knew something about Saul that Saul himself did not know, and that was that Saul was the Lord's anointed. You would think if anybody would know that, it would be Saul, but he didn't. Him holding on to his kingdom, and his crown, and nothing to do with him thinking that he was the Lord's anointed. It has everything to do with him thinking of what he thought of himself, and the way things should be. The point that I make about this is David knew what Saul didn't, and that is that Saul was the Lord's anointed. So, too, for us how often it can be, other people see it and know it, they were the Lord's anointed. Chosen by him, favored and loved by him. Precious in the sight of him, so valuable that God would give his only begotten son for him. Other people can see it, and yet the person who is the Lord's anointed can't and doesn't. They totally miss it, because of the things of the world, or the flesh. Totally blinding and totally unable to see because of the veil that's over the eyes and mind, that they are the Lord's anointed.

*1 Samuel 9:27–10:1 (NKJV)* <sup>27</sup> As they were going down to the outskirts of the city, Samuel said to Saul, "Tell the servant to go on ahead of us." And he went on. "But you stand here awhile, that I may announce to you the word of God." <sup>1</sup> Then Samuel took a flask of oil and poured it on his head, and kissed him and said: "Is it not because the LORD has anointed you commander over His inheritance?"

*1 Samuel 24:6–7 (NKJV)* <sup>6</sup> And he said to his men, "The LORD forbid that I should do this thing to my master, the LORD's anointed, to stretch out my hand against him, seeing he is the anointed of the LORD." <sup>7</sup> So David restrained his servants with these words, and did not allow them to rise against Saul. And Saul got up from the cave and went on his way.

### **You Are Lord's Anointed**

So, too, for us, I think it's easy for us to forget, we are the Lord's anointed. Favored and loved, special in his sight. So valuable of such great worth that he gave his only begotten son, and yet we can get so wrapped up in the immediate, of what's right before us, that momentary thing that's right before us, whatever that may be, and we keep missing and forgetting, and therefore living that we're the Lord's anointed. Beloved, those who are in Christ Jesus, you are the Lord's anointed. Receive that, claim it, and now live it today. Take this example, take this picture, take this life of Saul, and say, "No way. I am the Lord's anointed, and I'm going to live as such, as the Lord's anointed. I'm going to live as a valued treasure, a precious treasure. A treasure so valuable that God would give his only son for me." It will change the way you live.

*1 Peter 2:9–10 (NKJV)* <sup>9</sup> But you are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, His own special people, that you may proclaim the praises of Him who called you out of darkness into His marvelous light; <sup>10</sup> who once were not a people but are now the people of God, who had not obtained mercy but now have obtained mercy.

It changed the way I live. Sometimes, we just need to come back and be reminded, we are the Lord's anointed.

### **Believe You Are the Anointed – And You Will Live Like You Are**

We are the Lord's anointed, and that's no false humility. That's no pride. That's nothing that we need to put on this humbleness about. It's what we need. To receive it, claim it, and then go out and live it. When you believe it, you'll live it. You believe in it according to the heart of God that he has for you. You won't cheapen yourself, you won't mistreat yourself, abuse yourself, condemn yourself. No, and we believe, and no, and claim it, and live it, that we are the Lord's anointed. We therefore live as the special treasures. Holy and set apart. Pure, undefiled, living at the sweet aroma unto the Lord, living as the treasures that we are. Letting the whole world see who we are, and the joy of being his. Beloved who are in Christ Jesus, you are the Lord's anointed. Don't forget it.

### **Epitaph**

Read Saul's epitaph the his last words spoken by him to David, and then look into Second Samuel and read David's epitaph of what he says about Saul. And you'll see David always considering Saul the Lord's anointed, yet Saul never recognizing, or at least forgetting that he was and is the Lord's anointed. And so to, too many people forget that they're the Lord's anointed. And I wish that they would hear what others say such as I am saying right now to you, you are the Lord's anointed. And may you be reminded of it today

*1 Samuel 26:21 (NKJV)* <sup>21</sup> Then Saul said, "I have sinned. Return, my son David. For I will harm you no more, because my life was precious in your eyes this day. Indeed I have played the fool and erred exceedingly."

*2 Samuel 1:23–24 (NKJV)* <sup>23</sup> "Saul and Jonathan were beloved and pleasant in their lives, And in their death they were not divided; They were swifter than eagles, They were stronger than lions. <sup>24</sup> "O daughters of Israel, weep over Saul, Who clothed you in scarlet, with luxury; Who put ornaments of gold on your apparel."

### **Saul Takes his Own Life – Knows Brutality of Philistines**

Saul takes his own life rather than risking the possibility of being alive when the Philistine find him, and he knows they will physically torture and abuse him for joy and entertainment, to disgrace him and humiliate him.

### **Oh Pain of Suicide / God's Heart is For You (Hebrews 4)**

He takes his own life, and regardless of the circumstance, when someone takes their own life, it is called suicide. It's a topic nobody wants to talk about, it is a taboo. But it's a reality in the United States of America and the church needs to talk about it, so the church can cry out, so the church can plead to anyone who would be considering taking their life. To tell them there's a God in heaven who loves you, and wants to speak His heart to you, to reveal His heart to you and help you in your present time of need.

*Hebrews 4:14–16 (NKJV)* <sup>14</sup> Seeing then that we have a great High Priest who has passed through the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our confession. <sup>15</sup> For we do not have a High Priest who cannot sympathize with our weaknesses, but was in all points tempted as we are, yet without sin. <sup>16</sup> Let us therefore come boldly to the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy and find grace to help in time of need.

In the United States of America the most prosperous nation in the world the nation with the most comfort and ease of anybody in the world.

- There were 42,773 recorded suicides in the United States in 2014 according to the Centers for Disease Control (CDC) National Center for Health Statistics (NCHS). On average, adjusted for age, the annual U.S. suicide rate increased 24% over the 15 previous years (1999 to 2014), from 10.5 to 13.0 suicides per 100,000 people, the highest rate recorded in 28 years.
- In 2009, suicide was the seventh leading cause of death for males and the 16th leading cause of death for females. In 2015, suicide was the second leading cause of death for young people ages 15 to 24 and the third leading cause of death for those between the ages of 10 and 14. From 1999 to 2010, the suicide rate among American ages 35 to 64 increased nearly 30 percent. The largest increases were among men in their fifties, with rates rising nearly 50 percent, to 30 per 100,000. For women aged 60 to 64, rates rose 60 percent, to 7.0 per 100,000. In 2008, it was observed that U.S. suicide rates, particularly among middle-aged white women, had increased, although the causes were unclear. According to the last study done by the American Foundation For Suicide Prevention, in 2014 suicide was the 10th leading cause of death in the US. Moreover, each year 44,193 Americans die by suicide, imposing a cost of \$51 billion to the US annually. Other additional facts showed by the study were:
  - The annual age-adjusted suicide rate is 13.26 per 100,000 individuals.
  - Men die by suicide 3.5x more often than women.
  - Women attempt suicide 3x more often than men.
  - On average, there are 121 suicides per day.
  - White males accounted for 7 of 10 suicides in 2015.
  - Firearms account for almost 50% of all suicides.
  - The rate of suicide is highest in middle age—white men in particular.
  - Close to 500,000 go to the hospital because of the suicide attempt.
  - For every suicide, there are 25 attempts, that means over 1 million suicide attempts every year in the USA.

*Source - American Foundation for Suicide Prevention*

Suicide is a real. It's not something that we should pretend doesn't exist, nor make it some type of taboo. And let it be known, it is not the unpardonable sin but it's a real heart issue and it's a real heart-breaking issue.

## As Church We Plead to Anyone

And as a church we plead out to anyone who would even be considering it today, regardless of the pain regardless of what you think the future holds, as we can look at this picture of Saul, and regardless of the hopelessness that you think of the situation, there is hope because God is a God of hope and He's a God crying out to you. He's a merciful God and mercy means "goodness and kindness towards those who are afflicted with the desire to help them". God wants to help you. And He's calling out to you, saying let me help you. And as a church we will stand here with you. And we want to help you find the help that God has for you. We exist as a church to lead every person that walks in these doors into the arms of Christ where they will find rest in peace. And if you're listening on the radio maybe you're just surfing the channels and by chance this is where you landed, and you've been thinking maybe today you can't take anymore, then you call us. You speak to us we will help you find the God of Hope, who has a love for you so deep, so wide, so far, so high, that He wants to pour out upon you.

*Ephesians 3:14–21 (NKJV)* <sup>14</sup> For this reason I bow my knees to the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, <sup>15</sup> from whom the whole family in heaven and earth is named, <sup>16</sup> that He would grant you, according to the riches of His glory, to be strengthened with might through His Spirit in the inner man, <sup>17</sup> that Christ may dwell in your hearts through faith; that you, being rooted and grounded in love, <sup>18</sup> may be able to comprehend with all the saints what is the width and length and depth and height—<sup>19</sup> to know the love of Christ which passes knowledge; that you may be filled with all the fullness of God. <sup>20</sup> Now to Him who is able to do exceedingly abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that works in us, <sup>21</sup> to Him be glory in the church by Christ Jesus to all generations, forever and ever. Amen.

## The Men of Israel Quit & Run (31:7)

**1 Samuel 31:7** And when the men of Israel who were on the other side of the valley, and those who were on the other side of the Jordan, saw that the men of Israel had fled and that Saul and his sons were dead, they forsook the cities and fled; and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

## The men Quit / Mom & Dad – You Can't Quit

It says, then the Philistines came and took their cities. What that means is Israel just got up and ran, and left everything. Headed for the hills. They probably are going back to what we read in Judges, living in caves, rocks, and crevasses. Amazing how things change, and so here they are running and hiding. There's more than just Saul quitting, because that's what Saul did, he quit. When you take your own life, you quit. It's not worth fighting, it's not worth the pain, it's not worth trusting in the Lord, I'm just going to quit. Check out. Saul quits, he checks out. Here, we see the whole nation of Israel, all the warriors, they're quitting, they're checking out, they're running, they're hiding. This is a guaranteed picture of what will happen after time that you quit, you run, hide, you check out, and you don't rise up into a battle, and you don't stand and draw lines and say, "I will fight this piece of ground to the point of death for my family, and my home, and my children, and my wife. I will not run. I will not check out. I am in a war, and I will fight it to the end."

## The Philistines Celebrate their Great Victory Over Saul (31:8-10)

**1 Samuel 31:8** So it happened the next day, when the Philistines came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his three sons fallen on Mount Gilboa.

**1 Samuel 31:9** And they cut off his head and stripped off his armor, and sent word throughout the land of the Philistines, to proclaim it in the temple of their idols and among the people.

**1 Samuel 31:10** Then they put his armor in the temple of the Ashtoreths, and they fastened his body to the wall of Beth Shan.

## Saul killed his 1,000s

Let us not forget that it has been about 40 years that the Philistines have not had power and dominion over the Israelites. The killing of Saul means something big to them, and let us not forget that although Saul didn't kill 10,000 as the song said, he still killed 1,000's in battle, and was a man to be feared in the battlefield for those many years. So the Philistines are full of themselves and overjoyed with their decisive victory to bring an end to the king of Israel.

*1 Samuel 9:15–16 (NKJV)* <sup>15</sup> Now the LORD had told Samuel in his ear the day before Saul came, saying, <sup>16</sup> "Tomorrow about this time I will send you a man from the land of Benjamin, and you shall anoint him commander over My people Israel, that he may save My people from the hand of the Philistines; for I have looked upon My people, because their cry has come to Me."

## *1 Samuel 18:7 (NKJV)*

<sup>7</sup> So the women sang as they danced, and said: "Saul has slain his thousands, And David his ten thousands."

### **Saul's head in Temple**

Saul's head we are told was put in the temple of Dagon. Interesting parallel of David parading the head of Goliath and then parading the head of Saul (who was the tallest man in Israel, head and shoulders above the rest).

*1 Chronicles 10:8–10 (NKJV)* <sup>8</sup> So it happened the next day, when the Philistines came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his sons fallen on Mount Gilboa. <sup>9</sup> And they stripped him and took his head and his armor, and sent word throughout the land of the Philistines to proclaim the news in the temple of their idols and among the people. <sup>10</sup> Then they put his armor in the temple of their gods, and fastened his head in the temple of Dagon.

### **Into the Temple – Not Military Academy**

Notice the body of Saul is taken into the temples, not the military academies. They didn't use the victory to teach strategies of war, but to display in their temple. Reason is they believed that it was God against God, not man against man. Whoever had the strongest God won, and they are celebrating with a trophy of victory that says our God is stronger than your God.

### **People Parade Today – But New King is Coming**

There is nothing new under the sun, for still today there are groups and organizations going to war in the courts and media, tearing down Christian beliefs and positions, and they are winning a battle here, and they are winning a battle there, and they truly think they are beating God, and that their God is greater than our God. Well, these Philistines have no idea what is coming, as they celebrate their glory and victory for the day, but there is a new King coming, and he is going to put a hurting on these Philistines, and make their lives miserable all the way through. And so too, Jesus never loses, and they have no idea what is coming, as when He comes every knee will bow, and every tongue confess, Jesus is the King! I love Isaiah 45 version of world making their case, and taking their counsel!

*2 Samuel 8:1 (NKJV)* <sup>1</sup> After this it came to pass that David attacked the Philistines and subdued them. And David took Gath from the hand of the Philistines.

*Isaiah 45:21–23 (NKJV)* <sup>21</sup> Tell and bring forth your case; Yes, let them take counsel together. Who has declared this from ancient time? Who has told it from that time? Have not I, the LORD? And there is no other God besides Me, A just God and a Savior; There is none besides Me. <sup>22</sup> "Look to Me, and be saved, All you ends of the earth! For I am God, and there is no other. <sup>23</sup> I have sworn by Myself; The word has gone out of My mouth in righteousness, And shall not return, That to Me every knee shall bow, Every tongue shall take an oath.

*Philippians 2:9–11 (NKJV)* <sup>9</sup> Therefore God also has highly exalted Him and given Him the name which is above every name, <sup>10</sup> that at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of those in heaven, and of those on earth, and of those under the earth, <sup>11</sup> and that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

### Valiant Men of Jabesh Gilead Recover Saul's Body (31:11-13)

**1 Samuel 31:11** Now when the inhabitants of Jabesh Gilead heard what the Philistines had done to Saul,

**1 Samuel 31:12** all the valiant men arose and traveled all night, and took the body of Saul and the bodies of his sons from the wall of Beth Shan; and they came to Jabesh and burned them there.

**1 Samuel 31:13** Then they took their bones and buried them under the tamarisk tree at Jabesh, and fasted seven days.

### **Burned his Body**

Burning the body, cremation, really wasn't part of the Jewish cultural and custom. There was no prohibition against cremation, it is just that they didn't practice it. These men probably burned his body because it was so mutilated, they were burning away the shame rather than burying it to decay.

### **Saul's Whole Life – Partial Obedience**

Saul, his whole life would be known as partial obedience and never full obedience. Always thinking of partial obedience would bring the blessings that full obedience would. And as we can see through his life. Partial obedience brings utter failure.

*1 Samuel 15:22–23 (NKJV)* <sup>22</sup> So Samuel said: "Has the LORD as great delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices, As in obeying the voice of the LORD? Behold, to obey is better than sacrifice, And to heed than the fat of rams. <sup>23</sup> For rebellion is as the sin of witchcraft, And stubbornness is as iniquity and idolatry. Because you have rejected the word of the LORD, He also has rejected you from being king."

### **Commandments not Burdensome**

The commandments of God are not burdensome. They're free and they're empowering for those who live by faith that God is God.

*1 John 5:3-5 (NKJV)* <sup>3</sup> For this is the love of God, that we keep His commandments. And His commandments are not burdensome. <sup>4</sup> For whatever is born of God overcomes the world. And this is the victory that has overcome the world—our faith. <sup>5</sup> Who is he who overcomes the world, but he who believes that Jesus is the Son of God?

### **Enemy Loves to Rob / Rob Faith**

And as we said last week and as we see here in the final day of Saul, the enemy loves to rob steal and kill. And the thing he wants to rob steal and kill first is - Faith. Our faith in believing that God is who He says He is and His Word does what He says it will do in our lives.

*John 10:10 (NKJV)* <sup>10</sup> The thief does not come except to steal, and to kill, and to destroy. I have come that they may have life, and that they may have it more abundantly.

### **Saul Felt Word Negotiable – Would Justify It**

Saul felt that God's word was negotiable, and he obeyed what he felt was reasonable and he disregarded what he thought was unreasonable. When a man or a woman does that, they now become the judge of the word rather than the word judging them.

Every time someone came to Saul to challenge his actions, he would defend and justify. He truly believed in his disobedience. He convinced himself in his disobedience that he was obedient. Time and time again and each time he became deafer to God's word, more deaf to God's Spirit, more deaf and to the calling of the Spirit.

To which in the end we saw him just 24 hours ago the Lord would not even speak to him. But amazingly still in His grace. God did send someone (Samuel) to give him one last final warning, to which Saul disobeyed again and would not relent or repent.

So for anyone who thinks that partial obedience is ok with God, and we are faced with this at some point and some time in our life where we have to choose to obey or not to obey, ..... anything less than for full obedience is disobedience.

### **Potential Never Fully Met (Robbed) / Saul Became Satan's Trophy / David Became God's Trophy**

We close the story of Saul with all that potential, never being met or reached, totally robbed. And, notice this became a trophy for Satan, that he paraded and held before all men. Look what I did, what I did to God's chosen and anointed. And it gives the enemy confidence that the world can overcome us (as the Philistines became even more embolden and took over Israelite cities).

And it gives the believer, as we watch thousands of men fall, that it's true that we can't stand against the enemy so why try!

Saul became a trophy for Satan. And that's what partial obedience will bring.

But see too, and claim God's greatness, as we look at David, as God recover stolen property. And what we see is a life of obedience, will bring a life of greatness, in the life of the believer, in the kingdom of God, here and now on this moment on this earth.

### **We Are Image Bearers**

I am reminded of the story when they tried to catch Jesus in a trap, which they failed of course. But the heart of the passage is what moves me. Jesus said to give Caesar what tis Caesar what is his, as he bears the image of the coin. But, to give God what is His, as we bear His image, we are image bearers of God, and there is no way to reflect His image correctly and fully, apart from full obedience.

*Luke 20:23-25 (NKJV)* <sup>23</sup> But He perceived their craftiness, and said to them, "Why do you test Me? <sup>24</sup> Show Me a denarius. Whose image and inscription does it have?" They answered and said, "Caesar's." <sup>25</sup> And He said to them, "Render therefore to Caesar the things that are Caesar's, and to God the things that are God's."

### **Why Did Men Come Get His Body?**

When the men of Jabesh-gilead received word that Saul's corpse was pinned to the wall of a Philistine city, their hearts were stirred with compassion. Marching all night, the men of Jabesh-gilead risked their lives to recover the bodies of Saul and his sons. The bodies were so mutilated that they eventually had to burn them. But they buried their bones under a tree in their own city. What moved these men? Why would they risk their lives outnumbered and outmanned to recover the headless corpse of a judged king?

I suggest it's because of something that happened forty years previously, when Saul was presented to Israel as her king. Certain people applauded. "Long live the king," they said. But others said, "We're not going to have this farmer from the tribe of Benjamin rule over us." And Saul realized that the opinion about him was divided. So he went back to his farm and plowed away—until word reached him that the men of Jabesh-gilead were in trouble. When Nahash the Ammonite threatened to wage war against the men of Jabesh-gilead, Saul was moved with compassion and rallied the men of Israel. With the 330,000 men who answered his call, Saul marched all night to rescue the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead (1 Samuel 11). And the men of Jabesh-gilead never forgot it. And forty years later, when he was naked and humiliated, the men to whom Saul and shown mercy returned the favor.

In Luke 6:38, when Jesus said, "Whatever is measured out will be measured back to you," he was talking about mercy. If we are those who learn mercy (Matthew 9:13), if we are those who love mercy (Micah 6:8), mercy will be shown to us. It might not happen for forty years—but when we need it most, it will be there (Matthew 5:7). There was another King whose body was pinned—not to a wall, but to a Cross. The agony was unbelievable; the humiliation, unspeakable. He was spiritually decapitated as well, for He was the Head—but where was His body. Except for John, all of His disciples had fled. He was burned in the fire of God's righteous indignation poured out upon Him. Yet, even as we see in our text, His bones were not broken.

And so we come to His Table day after day to say, "I remember what You did for me. We were about to be done in by the enemy, but You came from heaven to rescue us. Others might not remember. Others might not care. But we of Jabesh-gilead remember what You did when You marched all night and came to this world to save us."

*Courson, J. (2005). Jon Courson's application commentary: Volume one: Genesis–Job (p. 900). Nashville, TN: Thomas Nelson.*

### **When Look at my Life – I Don't See what He Sees (Until I See the Lamb of God)**

When I look at my life, when I look at myself, I look at my sin, my sinfulness, my faults and my failings, in the holy light of the Holy God, I say "Lord how can you look upon me and still love me". When I look upon Ray Bollas, I am most miserable and defeated. But..... when I say, "My God I see now what you see", when you look at me, "The Lamb of God is Worthy".

### **The Lamb is Worthy**

We obey, because we are wise, we know our Lord knows what is best for us. And, we obey, full obedience, because the Lamb of God is worthy! And when we look upon what He has done for us, then we will follow Him to the ends of the earth, against the rages of the Devil, the world, and the flesh – for the Lamb of God is Worthy!

### **Communion Celebration**

*1 Corinthians 11:23–26 (NKJV)* <sup>23</sup> For I received from the Lord that which I also delivered to you: that the Lord Jesus on the same night in which He was betrayed took bread; <sup>24</sup> and when He had given thanks, He broke it and said, "Take, eat; this is My body which is broken for you; do this in remembrance of Me." <sup>25</sup> In the same manner He also took the cup after supper, saying, "This cup is the new covenant in My blood. This do, as often as you drink it, in remembrance of Me." <sup>26</sup> For as often as you eat this bread and drink this cup, you proclaim the Lord's death till He comes.

### **Come to Throne of Grace**

So now come to the throne of grace and spend time with the Lord, ask Him take this word and work it into your life.

*\*Hebrews 4:16 (NKJV)* <sup>16</sup> Let us therefore come boldly to the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy and find grace to help in time of need.

**Prayer Guide**

- Reverence – What do we see about our Great God?
- Response – How do I respond to all that He is?
- Requests – What can I boldly request from Him based on this?
- Readiness – What do I need to be on-guard against when I leave here today?
- Reverence – How great is Our God?

***End of Study / End of the Book of 1 Samuel***